[No

BIBLIOTHÈQUE DES AFFAIRES INDIENNES ET DU NORD
INDIAN AND NORTHERN AFFAIRS LIBRARY

8380

REPORT

ON

CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, LL.D., F.R.S.C.

ARCHIVIST

1894

(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT

OTTAWA
PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1895

[No. 8A—1895.] *Price* 40 *cents.*

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Archivist's Report	v
Note A.—List of contractions, with explanations	xxii
Note B.—List of books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers	xxiii
Calendar of papers relating to Nova Scotia	1

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH

REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, LL.D., F.R.S.C., ARCHIVIST.

Honourable A. R. ANGERS,
Minister of Agriculture,
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1894.

Transcripts of the State papers in London continue to be received. Those sent since the last acknowledgment contain the succeeding years of Lord Dalhousie's administration, that of Sir James Kempt and a portion of that of Lord Aylmer, down to December, 1831, for Lower Canada. These deal with questions of settlement, the political state of the province, and other matters of interest. For Upper Canada, the transcripts are continued from 1829 to the end of 1832, but the land transactions with the Canada Land Company, the proposed charter and negotiations for the acquisition of the clergy reserve lands, take in the years 1824, 1825 and 1826. The transcripts are carefully checked here and explanations asked respecting doubtful points or apparent errors, so as to secure absolute correctness. An additional instalment of the papers copied in Paris has been received; a list of their contents will be found in the report on Archives for 1885.

Inquiries both personal and by letter continue to be numerous, and every care is taken to attend to the requirements of investigators and correspondents; the catalogues and indexes to the documents greatly facilitate the work rendered necessary by these inquiries. The demand for the reports remains unabated, and the importance attached to them is manifested in many ways, not the least being the frequent references made to them in historical works as an authority in the settlement of disputed questions. A reference to the list of books and documents presented will shew the widespread interest that is felt in the work.

As the work of copying the state papers in London respecting the old provinces of Canada was approaching completion, the date to which they could be made public having been fixed to the end of the period immediately preceding the union of the two provinces into the Province of Canada, I was instructed by the Hon. John Carling, then Minister of Agriculture, to proceed to London for the purpose of examining the documents relating to the other provinces and of arranging for their transcription. I reached London on the 18th October, 1892, and in carrying out the instructions, I lost no time on my arrival in entering upon the work, which required close application and examination. I found papers scattered in various departments; of those deposited in the Public Record Office there are several series; the division made many years ago of these papers has not always been judicious. Papers relating to Prince Edward's Island (originally St. John's) are among those relating to the Virgin Islands, one of the islands in that group being called St. John; many of those

relating to New Brunswick are among the St. John (P.E.I.) papers, from being dated at the city of St. John; some are among Massachusetts papers, some in Plantations General, some in the series relating to America and the West Indies, among the papers concerning the Bahamas and in other collections the most unlikely to contain documents having relation to the Canadian provinces; volumes of correspondence are in the Colonial Office, chiefly duplicates, but containing letters not in the other collections; all, however, had to be examined. The British Museum contains Mascarene's correspondence and other papers relating to Nova Scotia; the Archbishop of Canterbury gave a most gracious permission to examine the correspondence at Lambeth Palace and there, in the rooms of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and in the mission rooms of the Movavians, or United Brethren (Unitas Fratrum) were found documents relating to the early ecclesiastical history of the provinces. I had also access to the papers in possession of Lord Dartmouth in which are documents not to be found elsewhere. Inquiries were also made at the War Office on various points and at the Office of the Secretary of State for Scotland in relation to the early Acts of the Scottish Parliament respecting Nova Scotia.

Mention of the earnest desire to be of service on the part of the authorities to whom I had the duty to apply, cannot be omitted, but where all were courteous, obliging and helpful, it would be invidious to particularise.

In order to reduce the mass to regularity, I have arranged the whole on a strictly chronological system, no matter in what series the document might be found. The papers will thus follow each other in consecutive order, so that there will seldom be occasion to refer to the page for any document of which the date is known. The system it is proposed to follow was pointed out verbally to the superintendent of the copyists, but carefully prepared instructions as to the method to be pursued, shall be sent to be placed on record. Another effect of the chronological order will be to ensure that duplicates are not copied, thus saving a considerable expense. In order to facilitate the investigation of those who may desire to consult the original documents, and are in a position to do so, the series, whether one or several, from which each transcript is made, will be entered at the head of each document, with the marks indicating the series and volumes and the pages, where the volumes are paged.

Calendars of all the provinces have been prepared and are ready for the printer, but in accordance with your instructions to avoid too great a bulk, only the calendar of Nova Scotia is published in this report, but as it covers nearly two centuries, from 1603 to 1801, it is necessarily of some extent. The preliminary report, for the same reason for restriction, is as concise as possible. With respect to the documents calendared for the other provinces, Prince Edward Island, originally and at the date of the disjunction called St. John's Island, was separated from Nova Scotia in 1769, but Lord Egmont's proposals for a feudal tenure in 1763 and 1764, so closely relate to the island and to it alone, that although it was then, and for a few years after, under the jurisdiction of Nova Scotia, it has been thought judicious to incorporate Lord Egmont's proposals with the papers which relate to Prince Edward as a separate province; New Brunswick and Cape Breton became separate provinces in 1784, although the latter was again annexed to Nova Scotia in 1820, the papers relating to Hudson's Bay begin in 1673, about three years after the charter to the Company of Adventurers trading to Hudson's Bay was granted, and extend to 1759, but they are comparatively few in number.

Into the early disputes respecting the ownership of the territories now forming the Dominion of Canada, it would be obviously out of place to enter. The French on the one hand and the English and Scotch on the other advanced their claims on the ground of prior discovery and settlement, but all such arguments seemed to resolve themselves into the old method, "that he should take who has the power and he should keep who can." The abortive attempt to settle Sable Island, the fate of the unfortunate criminals left on that sand bank by De la Roche, with the intention of taking them back to France, and other incidents of the early attempts at colonisation have been so fully dealt with, from Charlevoix downward, that it is superfluous to add anything on the subject, previous to the date of the first document in the calendar.

In November, 1603, a patent was granted by the King of France to de Monts for the settlement of La Cadie, Canada, &c. The derivation of the name Cadie or Acadie is very obscure, no two writers, who have made original researches, agreeing on the point. The powers granted to de Monts were very extensive and of these he appears to have made full use. The effect of this was to arouse the inhabitants of various sea ports in France, on whose representations much of his powers was curtailed and his affairs were reduced to a low ebb, although he still persevered in his efforts, but turned his attention to Quebec and vanishes from the history of Nova Scotia.

The first real settlement made by the French was in 1604 on an island in Passamaquoddy Bay, but so great was the mortality during the winter that another place had to be sought for and Port Royal, now Annapolis, was fixed upon next year; this appears to have been the first permanent settlement made by the French on this side of the Atlantic.

The early papers respecting the grant of New Scotland, so called in contradistinction to New England, but translated into Nova Scotia, the name by which it is now known, in the patents of 1621 of James VI. of Scotland and of 1625 by Charles I., are not numerous among the English papers, the country having been annexed to his Scottish possessions by James VI. Information had, therefore, to be sought for largely among the Scottish records. From these it would appear that Sir William Alexander, afterwards created Earl of Stirling, was more engrossed with the business of trading than with plans for the settlement of the extensive grant with which he had been endowed. By the establishment of the order of Knights Baronets of Nova Scotia, on the model of a similar order in Ulster for the settlement of the North of Ireland, the settlement became subsidiary to the raising of money by the sale of titles, the holders of these being released on the payment of not very considerable fines from the obligation of sending settlers and provisions to the proposed colonies. Much information on this subject may be obtained from a volume published in Edinburgh in 1867, entitled "Royal letters, Charters and tracts relating to the Colonization of New Scotland and the order of the institution of "Knights Baronets of Nova Scotia, 1621 to 1638." It contains copies of the original letters, orders, &c., from Kings James and Charles, claims of de la Tour, with notes on the claims of the Crown and Temple families and reprints of pamphlets. One on Newfoundland dated 1620, by John Mason, is an entirely different pamphlet from that published by Richard Whitbourne the same year. The latter (a copy of the original is among the archives) is dedicated "to the high and mightie Prince James, by the Grace of God King of great Brittaine, France and Ireland, Defender of the

Faith, &c.," and was printed in London by Felix Kyngston. The former is dedicated "To the Right Worshipfull Sir Iohn Scott *of Scots-Tarvet*, Knight, &c.," and printed in "Edinbvrgh" by Andro Hart. The other reprints in the volume, besides Mason's, are "Mapp and Description of New England," with map showing the St. Lawrence, the Saguenay, &c., the date 1630, with a subhead "An Encouragement to Colonies," and Lochinvar's pamphlet of 1625, for the settlement of "Cape Briton now New Galloway." Reference may also be made to the "Earl of "Stirling's Register of Royal Letters," privately printed in Edinburgh in 1885.

On the 10th of March, 1627, a license was granted by Charles I. to Sir W. Alexander to send off a vessel called the "Eagle," of 120 tons, loaded with stores for Nova Scotia to be accompanied by a consort of 300 tons, then at Dumbarton, on the Clyde, "without paying custome, subsidie or any other ductie and free from any "other lett or impediment." Alexander's creditors had, however, an objection to the sailing of his ships until their demands were satisfied and seized the "Morning Starre" then in Dover roads ready to sail. He applied to Nicholls, Secretary to the Admiralty, to intercede with his creditors for the release of the ship, otherwise "the staye whereof will be the overthrowne of this voyage," but the papers do not show the result of the application.

The claims of various individuals to the possession of what is loosely called Acadia down to the end of the 17th century, may be simply referred to, as to enter into the question of these claims would involve an amount of detail that would occupy too much space. A summary of the changes in proprietorship from 1621 downwards to 1730 is printed in full in the report on Archives for 1886 at Note B. p. cliv; reference may also be made to the present calendar which indicates the papers showing among other things the decisions on different occasions of Cromwell respecting the transfer to de la Tour.

In 1629, the brothers Kirk, or Kirke, called Kertk by Charlevoix and succeeding writers, captured Quebec, but it was restored to France under circumstances stated in previous reports. It seems probable that the claims and counter claims in 1630, noted in the calendar, arose out of that capture. The Kirks maintained for many years a claim for damages consequent on the restoration to France of their conquests and on the confiscation of their property; a case undated, but probably prepared and transmitted about 1683, shows the arguments on which their right to the territories of Nova Scotia and Quebec was supported; its publication will make the points relied upon clear. The document is among the series of Colonial State Papers, Plantations General, vol. 66, and is as follows:

"THE KIRKS CASE.

"It is very well known in History, that before the yeare of our Lord 1497, one "Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian borne, being Pilot Major to King Hen. 7th, was in "that quality employed by the King to make discoverys upon the Coast of America, "and that He first discovered Newfound Land itself and took possession thereof for "the use of the King (though the ffrench since have usurped upon it) and also "entrd into the Gulph of St. Lawrence, and the great River of Canada as farr as "Tadusac and Quebec, and claymed all that Territory, as first possessor for the "Crowne of England, no other Christian nation having before that time ever visited "those parts, nor for above 100 years after frequented them.

"But in the yeare 1600: some of the ffrench Nation, having got some light con-"cerning the value of the Traffique of that Country, undertook an Expedition into

" the Gulfe of Canada, and notwithstanding the long and uninterrupted possession " of the English, and the Peace at that time established between the two Crowns, " they seized by force of Arms upon that Tract of land on the North side of the " River Canada, and in the year 1604: by like force possessed themselves of the " South Side of the River, naming the whole Nova Francia, and held the Possession " thereof until the year 1621, when King James taking notice how unjustly and con- " trary to the Law of Nations the french had Invaded and taken possession of that " country, He by his letters Patente granted unto Sr William Alexander of Scotland " (who was afterwards Earl of Sterling) all the land on the South side of the River, " which was then called by the ffrench L'Accadie, giving it the new name of Nova " Scotia, and by virtue of that Grant he undertook an Expedition thither, and by " force rendered himself Master of that Country, and planted a Colony there and " kept it above two years, but upon the treaty of marriage with the late Queen " Mother, that part of the Country was returned to the possession of the ffrench, " and Sr William Alexander had a Grant of 10,000 lbs. under the Greate Seale of " Scotland for his satisfaction.

" But afterwards in the year 1627 and 1628 there being a Warr betwixt the two " Crowns, one Sr David Kirk and his brethren Sr Lewis and Mr. John Kirke now " Sr John Kirke, and severall of their ffriends and Relations encouraged by Letters of " Mart, and the commission of King Charles the First, did sett forth in ships at an " Expense of above 40000 lb. for the regaining of those Countrys, who having suc- " ceeded in their Enterprize and taken Quebeck on the North side of the River of " Canada and the 3 principall Forts, called Port Royall, St Jean and Pemptacoet " on the South side thereof, and Layd out a great Sum in repairing the said ffort, " and possessed themselves of the Whole Country, both on the one and the other side " of the River of Canada, . They left Nova Scotia to Sr William Alexander (who had " assisted in the retaking of the whole) and retained the Country on the North side " of the River of Canada to themselves, for which successful undertaking (though " it was, as has been said, acted in time of Warr) the s^d Sr David Kirk and his Brother " Sr Lewis were executed in Effigie at Paris.

" But a Peace being afterwards in the yeare 1632 concluded between His Mat^y " and Lewis the 13th King of ffrance, at which time there was a Considerable Part " of the Queens Dower unpayd to Expedit the Paym^t thereof, it was agreed that the " whole Country should be restored to the ffrench again, but there was a Particular " Article agreed upon in favour of the Kirks who had been at that vast expense in " the recovering thereof to the obedience of the Crowne, that they should have " about 5,000 lb. Sterl. payd them by one Monsr de Cane, into whose hands the sayd " ffort and Countrys were to be resigned for the Use of His Most Christian Mat^y.

" But the ffrench having in Pursuance of the Articles of the Pence obtained " from the English the Possession of the Country never payd any Part of the " 5000 lb though that was a condition upon which it was delivered up, but in- " stead thereof (after the Peace concluded) the Kirks having by the Kings author- " ity sent out a Vessell to Trade in the River of Canada, She was sett upon by the " ffrench and severall of her men being killed, the Vessell and Goods were taken by " force and Carryed into ffrance and there confiscated by a fformall Process, whereby " the Kirks sustayned a further Losse of above 12000 lb for which, though satisfac- " tion was instantly demanded by the Lord Scudamore, who was then Ambassador " at the Court of ffrance, and severall years chargable Sollicitations afterwards of " the Kirks themselves, yet no reparation could ever be obtained.

" But in the Yeare 1654 in the time of the Usurpt Powers Consideration being " had of the non performance of the Articles upon which Canada was surrendered " and of the Palpable Injury and injustice done to the Kirks and those concerned " with them Cromwell sent out 3 shipps under the command of one Major Sedgwick, " who again recovered all Nova Scotia (or L'Accadie) into the hands of the English " and in those hands it was found at the time of His Ma^ts happy Restauration & con- " tinued so untill the yeare (67) when upon the Conclusion of that Peace it was " againe Surrendered unto the ffrench.

"But the Territorys on the North Side of the s^d River which belonged to the "Kirkes and which were delivered up to the ffrench upon the Terms afores^d were "never mentioned in that Treaty, but the Kirks have still a *jus perpetuum* or Stand-"ing right thereunto, and if so, it may be plainly inferred that the King of ffrance can-"not have so much as a Right of Dependency (whatever he may have of Bienseance "or Conveniency) to the Lands and Territorys which are continuous thereunto and "lye behind it further North above Hudson's Bay, which were first discovered and "possessed by the subjects of this Crown and never pretended to by the ffrench till "Monsr de la Barr by His letter of 7th November 1682 hath taken upon him to sett "up by a pretended Title thereunto for the King His Master."

The papers from the year 1655 down to 1667, the date of the treaty of Breda, confirm the statement in the preceding document that under Cromwell Nova Scotia was taken from the French and retained. The proposed surrender by the treaty of Breda did not pass without protest on the part of Scotland and of New England and the retention by France of St. Christopher delayed the transfer of Nova Scotia, so that it was not till August, 1669 that the final order for its surrender was given.

On the 10th of January, 1671, Temple wrote to the King that he had delivered up Acadia, but complained that places ordered to be surrendered were not in Acadia, but included all Nova Scotia and part of New England. For information respecting the two sides of the questions of the right of possession, the boundaries, &c., reference may be made to the *Mémoire des Commissaires du Roy*, 1755 to 1757, 4 volumes 4to; *Histoire Géographique de la Nouvelle Ecosse*, which contains an account of the disputes between England and France on the subject of the possession of that province, 1755; *Discussion Sommaire sur les anciennes limites de l'Acadie*, 1755; *La conduite des Francois justifiée*, 1756; *Mémoire contenant le précis des faits*, 1756; *Mémoires de M. de Torcy*, 1757, which gives an account of negotiations from the treaty of Ryswick (1697) to the peace of Utrecht (1713). Although the works cited relate chiefly to the treaty of Utrecht, the questions of discovery, settlement, &c., are exhaustively discussed from the period of first discovery.

Before the end of the 17th century (1674) a new party had entered the political field. The Dutch, having been driven from the Hudson, took from the French the forts of Penatscop and St. John (so called in the state papers; otherwise spoken of as Pentagonet and Jemseg), and left men there to trade; the Dutch government which stated this, complained to the British authorities that the people of Massachusetts had seized the forts and carried off the men found in them. The Secretary of the Council in a letter dated at Whitehall, the 11th February, 1676, was directed to prepare a letter to Massachusetts ordering the Governor to answer the complaints of the Dutch and a letter was accordingly prepared and sent on the 18th of the same month, but although repeated remonstrances were made by the Dutch, the last noted being on the 4th of August, 1679, no reparation was made to them so far as the papers show. Neither Hutchinson in his "History of Massachusetts," nor Wynne in the "General History of the British Empire in America" refers to this incident. Charlevoix says that it was an Englishman who had been lurking about the forts, who came with the crew of a Flemish corsair and captured them. In this he is followed by Ferland and Murdoch, but the warning of Louis XIV. to Frontenac, dated 17th May, 1674, to watch the movements of the Dutch (*Hollandois*) against Acadia and the State papers noted in the calendar leave no room for doubt that the force was Dutch not Flemish.

The fishery disputes were brought to an acute stage by the seizure of New England fishermen and their vessels, although they asserted they had received

licenses from the French to fish off Cape Sable. The French, they asserted, not only captured the vessels found fishing along the coast, but sent them with their crews to France. In a reply received by the committee of Council in January, 1685, the fact is admitted by the French and the prohibition to fish or carry on the fur trade is reiterated. Two of the masters of the New England vessels sent to Rochelle, it was stated, having been found to have licences were ordered to be sent back and the vessels restored; the vessels and cargoes of the others were confiscated.

In the attack by Phips on Port Royal and its capture in 1690, it was agreed that the commander and garrison taken prisoners were to be sent to Quebec or France; it was alleged that this agreement was not carried out and in reprisal English speaking persons taken off the coast, or whilst engaged at Port Royal were sent to France and held as hostages until the return of French prisoners, who, it was further alleged, were still retained in captivity. These charges were denied and affidavits lodged that no French prisoners were in Boston. There is some correspondence but the result is not shown in the papers.

By the treaty of Ryswick, of 1697, Port Royal was formally restored to France. In 1702 Nicholson was ordered to return to Nova Scotia with two ships of war and transports loaded with arms and stores for the defence of that province. A reference to the calendar shows that the order was undated. That more than defence was understood is evident from the report made by Dudley to the Lords of Trade on the 17th November, 1704, that on the expedition on the coast of Acadia, nothing was left standing of four villages but the fort at Port Royal. In 1709 and the spring of 1710 great excitement appears to have existed in New England, in respect to a proposed attack on Quebec, the general desire being rather to attack Port Royal first, a desire shared by the governors and leading men of the New England colonies, but the refusal of the captains of the ships of war to take part in the expedition without orders from the Admiralty appears to have delayed the undertaking for the time. Nicholson was appointed on the 18th February, to command the expedition against Port Royal but it was some time before this and the definite postponement of the expedition against Quebec were known on this side of the Atlantic. In the middle of September the embarkation of the force for Port Royal took place and on the 1st of October, Nicholson summoned Subercasse to surrender, a capitulation being agreed to on the following day. The copy in the Public Record Office is dated the 2nd; that in the British Museum the 13th, but the discrepancy probably arises from the difference between the new and old styles. Vetch was appointed Governor, a position which, it is charged, he used for his own personal profit. As it would be impossible, within reasonable limits, to trace the succession of events, reference must be made to the calendar from 1710 onwards, the correspondence and other documents being, as already stated, in chronological order. The disastrous expedition to Quebec in 1711 belongs to the history of that province and must, therefore, be passed over in silence here.

The first reference to the disputes between the Acadians and the British authorities occurs in a letter dated 12th January, 1715, sent to the Lords of Trade by Caulfield reporting his proclamation of the death of Queen Anne and the accession of George I. For these disputes, the continued hostilities between the two nations, the French at Louisbourg laying claim to the territory on the Bay of Fundy and St. John River and fortifying it, with the expeditions to drive them off may be traced

in the calendar, which is as full as space allows. In the instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia, a copy of which was sent by the Lords of Trade to the Lords Justices on the 19th June, 1719, he was directed to encourage inter-marriage with the Indians, in consequence of the weak condition of the province and the influence of the French, probably also because of the determined hostility of the Indians, who lost no opportunity of attacking the settlements, seizing fishing vessels and doing all the mischief possible. These hostilities, it was asserted by the Governors, were committed at the instigation of the French.

During this period, there are also reports on the applications for grants of lands from different persons and copartnerships, many of the names being those of men occupying prominent positions. Among these is that of a man not so well known as many, Thomas Coram, who established in the days of his prosperity the Foundling Hospital in London, in which he died in absolute poverty at the age of 83, having been induced, in order to save him from privation, to take refuge in the institution which he had founded. Many of the grants asked for were of immense extent, the ostensible object of all being the settlement of the province, but the settled policy of government seems to have been to discourage emigration from the British isles and to obtain the settlers from among foreign protestants.

Whilst peace existed in Europe between France and Britain, hostilities were continued in North America as if the two nations were at open war. In the spring of 1745, formal hostilities having been resumed in Europe in 1744, an expedition was sent to capture the fort of Louisbourg on Cape Breton, which was a standing menace to Nova Scotia and New England, and Shirley urged the matter on the legislature of Massachusetts with all the influence at his command. The task of capturing the fort was laborious, and the fatigues involved in preparing for the attack were very great; some account of these will be found in the preliminary report on Archives for 1886, to which reference may be made. It may be added that the garrison was in a state of revolt caused by the retention of part of the pay which they had been promised, that the provincials were brave but undisciplined and that the weight of metal for the defence of the fort so far exceeded that of the besiegers that but for the heavy guns of the ships of war it is doubtful if Louisbourg would have fallen. On the 18th May, in answer to a summons to surrender, De Chambon, the commander, refused to do so until after a most vigorous attack. Less than a month later (16th June) the place had fallen, which put an end to projected attacks on Annapolis and other parts of Nova Scotia. Louisbourg was held till, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, it was restored to the French. The promotions, arrangements for defence, changes in the governors and other dealings with the new acquisition will be found noted in the calendar. Events leading up to the deportation of the Acadians in 1755, and subsequent events relating to that subject, are also so fully noted in the calendar that it is not necessary to dwell on them; a careful study of the abstracts, with documents otherwise available, will enable a dispassionate inquirer to arrive at a fairly correct view of the situation of the two parties in the transaction.

The preparations for attack by both sides went on vigorously from the date of the capture of Louisbourg. On the one side it was proposed to attack Quebec, and on the other a harassing series of hostilities was kept up against Nova Scotia. On the 9th April, 1746, the Duke of Newcastle wrote to Pepperrell that five battalions under St. Clair had been sent for the reduction of Canada, giving orders at the same

time that Pepperrell's and Shirley's regiments were to be kept in Louisbourg whilst the expedition was in progress. During the winter of 1745–6 the mortality in the garrison was serious, 1,200 having died; those who survived till spring recovered and reinforcements had arrived, but the state of the fort of Louisbourg was very bad, repairs requiring an immense expense. By September these had been completed, but the garrison was again in a bad state of health, caused, it is supposed, by the bad water, and the mortality was great. The timely arrival of the French fleet under d'Anville would, in the opinion of all the officers, have secured the recapture of Nova Scotia, but a heavy gale off Sable Island wrecked some of the ships and scattered the others, so that when d'Anville arived at Chebucto, that is Halifax, but few of his vessels were with him, and he died, it is said, from grief at the loss of his fleet and at the report that heavy reinforcements had arrived for the support of Nova Scotia. The early reports did not give intelligence of the subsequent movements of the fleet, which it was reported was to winter at Chebucto and fortify it, and Shirley wrote on the 7th October to Admiral Knowles that if the French took Nova Scotia they must be driven out or they would become masters of the continent. It was on the 12th of November that Mascarene, writing to the Secretary of State, reported the fate of Destourmel, who succeeded d'Anville, and becoming crazed committed suicide. In the same letter he reported the attack on, and successful defence of, Annapolis and the retreat of the French fleet. In a letter of the 20th January, 1747, Admiral Knowles reports to the Secretary of State the wonderful snow fall, which may be true but is very improbable. The passage is given in full in the calendar. An examination of the calendar will show the activity on both sides in attack and defence, in the midst of which it is complained that the traders of New York were supplying the French with stores, to the great hurt of the other colonies.

It was on the 24th of May, 1748, that the Lords of Trade wrote to Mascarene that preliminaries of peace had been signed at Aix-la-Chapelle. In spite of this, however, the British officers complained that the French from Canada were still engaged in hostilities in Nova Scotia and Mascarene reports on the 17th October, that by the cession of Louisbourg by the treaty the French will be in the same position as at the beginning of the war and that from their experience they will take better measures to repossess themselves of Nova Scotia. For the correspondence with La Galissonière and other French officers, see enclosures in Mascarene's letter of 30th October and onward. The settlement of accounts for the expenses of the war, for losses by the inhabitants and other claims ocasioned correspondence which will be found calendared, as well as proposals for settling the lands in Nova Scotia and arrangements for shipping emigrants to fill up the lands; many of these emigrants were reported to be worthless, who were the most troublesome and mutinous.

Notwithstanding the peace, the correspondence shows that hostilities continued and that the French laid claim to the lands on the Bay of Fundy, had erected forts and were establishing settlements on the St. John River; Cornwallis asserts that the ostensible attacks by the Indians were in reality expeditions sent from Canada, consisting chiefly of Canadians disguised as Indians. Cornwallis sent Cobb to attack the Indians assembled at Chignecto preparing to march on Halifax, with instructions to arrest Le Loutre, the priest, for whose capture the crew was to receive £50, and a reward of £10 was to be given for every Indian prisoner or scalp taken. Reference to the calendar for the year 1750, in relation to the settlements, obtain-

ing of emigrants and the continuous hostilities in Nova Scotia is all that can be said here, in view of the necessity for restricting the length of the report. Notice may, however, be taken of the appointment of Shirley and Mildmay to settle the boundary and other disputes with the French, the instructions to whom, which are undated, are placed at the end of the calendar for 1750, that being from internal evidence the proper place for them. Whilst peace existed in Europe war continued with vigour in North America and negotiations were carried on with the Indians to secure at least their neutrality, if their assistance to the British could not be obtained. During the course of the war, for it had really become so, the traders in the colonies, for whose defence so large an expenditure was incurred, were according to report by Cornwallis of 3rd November 1751 supplying Louisbourg with flour and other stores, without which it must have been abandoned, taking their pay in rum and molasses, which they smuggled into the provinces and thus evaded the duty. For some years the correspondence shows the efforts made for settlement, the revolt of the Germans at Lunenburg, the opening up of means of communication throughout the province and the constant conflicts with the French. On the 9th of August, 1754, the Lords of Trade sent to the Secretary of State a plan for the concerted action by all the colonies in America to resist the encroachments of the French, it being understood that as soon as they were fairly intrenched at Louisbourg they would attack and take possession of Nova Scotia, Lawrence, writing on the 12th of January, 1755, speaks only of their determination to make themselves masters of the Bay of Fundy.

On the 28th of June of the same year, Lawrence reported as the result of the expedition against the French, for which preparations had been actively carried on for some time, that the French fort of Beausejour had surrendered on the 16th of that month, after four days' bombardment, followed next day by that of Fort Gaspareau; on the 18th July, Lawrence wrote that the French had abandoned their fort on the St. John and demolished it, burst their guns, blew up their magazines and burned everything they could. On the 18th of October, he urged the necessity of building forts at Chignecto and on the St. John to secure them against future attempts of the French. During the progress of hostilities the question of calling together a House of Assembly was discussed, to which attention was directed by the Lords of Trade on the 25th of March, 1756, their Lordships holding that whatever the difficulties of calling an Assembly, such a step would be a less evil than the illegal passing of laws by the Governor and Council. The composition of the Assembly was pointed out in that letter, a landed qualification, however small, being considered requisite for both electors and elected, the general method of conducting business to be on the model of the Assembly of New Hampshire. To these proposals Lawrence objected representing on the 3rd November, 1756, that a House of Representatives would, at the moment, create heats, animosities and disunion, but the want of an Assembly was felt by the inhabitants of Halifax to be a grievance and was so represented in a memorial of the 10th of February, 1757. It was not before repeated complaints were made and emphatic orders sent by the Lords of Trade, that an Assembly was called; resolutions to this effect passed by the Governor and Council, it was complained by Belcher, had not been carried into effect. On the 9th of November, 1757, Lawrence refers to a letter from the Lords of Trade, that does not appear among the State papers, that he is glad to find that their Lordships agreed that the circumstances of the times operated against the calling of an Assembly, but

that if they so ordered it, he would not delay to have one convened. On the 22nd May, 1758, Lawrence reported to the Lords of Trade that he had made arrangements for an Assembly, which was to meet on the 2nd October and on the 26th September, he reported that he had received leave of absence from the army to attend the first meeting, which began on the 2nd October and lasted till the 17th of the following April, a delay of which Lawrence complains, and which he attributes to the jealousy of interference on the part of the Council.

The reference to the capture of Louisbourg in 1758 is so slight in the papers that it seems unnecessary to dwell on that important event in the history of Nova Scotia, which did not, however, at once secure peace to the inhabitants as the outlying settlements still continued to be harassed for some time after the surrender of Montreal in 1760 and before the definitive treaty of peace in 1763. Correspondence on the operations before Louisbourg is contained in documents among the Archives and in "*Collection de Manuscrits*," vol. IV. published by the Government of Quebec in 1885. The work of settling the lands, making roads and other improvements were in progress and the reports to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel speak in hopeful terms of the advance made in the means of religious training. On the 9th of July, 1762, Belcher reported that the French had taken Newfoundland, a somewhat exaggerated account; on the 18th September following all the places taken were given up and by the treaty of Paris of 1763, section IV., France abandoned all pretensions to the territories of "Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in all its parts, and "garanties the whole of it, and with all its dependencies, as well as the Island of "Cape Breton, and all the other islands and coasts in the gulph and river St. "Lawrence," etc.

A memorial prepared by the Council was sent by Belcher to the Lords of Trade on the 25th August, 1763, calling attention to the correspondence by the Duke de Nivernois to induce Acadians to leave the Province and to place themselves under the protection of the King of France; the attempt to tamper with the Acadians was denied by Nivernois, a denial accepted as true and Wilmot wrote on the 2nd of June, 1764, that he had taken means to clear the character of the Duke de Nivernois and to rectify the mistaken notions of the French Acadians as to their dependence on France; in the letter of the 9th June of that year, Lord Halifax, then Secretary of State, wrote to Wilmot that the King of France would give no encouragement to the application made to him by the Acadians, and with respect to the views of George III. they were, that he considered the Acadians in the same light as his other Roman Catholic subjects in America, if they took the oath of allegiance they could settle in places agreeable to them, if not the liberty of removal out of the King's dominions could not be denied them as subjects, but they were not to be allowed to be carried away by open attempts, or secret practices, of any foreign power.

Proposals to work the coal mines on Cape Breton systematically were made by various associations, but only a brief reference can be made to this important subject, as to enter into details would involve a long statement of the various changes in the system adopted with respect to the mines; that can best be obtained by consulting the calendar; but the information after 1784 is to be found in the papers relating to Cape Breton.

The first reference to the imposition of the stamp duty is in a letter from Wilmot to the Lords of Trade, dated 19th November, 1765, which says that the

measure was received without opposition or objection, except that some marks of discontent were shown at Liverpool, settled by New Englanders, but without violence or outrage. On the 9th February following he acknowledged having received instructions as to his conduct should the example of outrage shown by the other colonies extend to Nova Scotia, but reports that the inhabitants had submitted without opposition to the authority of Parliament. On the 5th of August, 1766, Green, who became administrator on the death of Wilmot, forwarded an address from the Assembly of thanks for the repeal of the Stamp Act; the storm had passed for the time.

The policy of allowing the French to retain possession of St. Pierre and Miquelon was strongly opposed by the colonial authorities. Palliser, Governor of Newfoundland, wrote to Francklin, administrator of Nova Scotia, that the object of the French in contending for these two insignificant islands was to use them as a basis for intrigue, and that he had communicated to the ministry his apprehension of the prejudicial effects of the measure on the fishery and on the colonies. So far as the Treaty of Paris was concerned, no effect could be produced, but at subsequent periods the words of warning as to the evils likely to arise from the occupation of these islands by the French were disregarded when they were subsequently captured. On the 26th of April, 1773, one of the results of this possession was called attention to, namely, the existence of a contraband trade from the islands to places on the coast from Canso to the Bay of Chaleurs; attention was again called to the existence of this contraband trade on the 21st of June, 1774. Other reports on the same subject continued to be made, reporting the difficulty, if not impossibility, of checking the contraband trade so long as the French were in possession of St. Pierre and Miquelon.

The first revolt in the colonies, in 1774, was treated lightly. Legge, who had succeeded as Governor, wrote to Admiral Graves on the 20th July of that year that the Americans had nothing more in view than publishing some impertinent resolves, which they would never be able to carry into execution. But as time went on the aspect of affairs became more serious, measures of defence were taken, the militia were called out, a step resisted by some of the townships, notably Cumberland. During 1774, so far as the papers show, very little attention was paid to the movements of the revolted colonies. On the 6th March, 1775, Legge reported that the resolutions of the Congress held at Philadelphia for non-intercourse with the provinces that did not adopt the measures of that Congress, were sent to the Speaker of the Assembly of Nova Scotia, but that body took no notice of them. On the 12th of May, 1775, Legge reported that many of the King's subjects who could no longer remain in safety in New England were moving into Nova Scotia, the forerunners of the United Empire Loyalists, and on the 1st of July he was instructed to give land gratuitously to these refugees. From defensive the New Englanders proceeded to offensive operations. Gage reported on the 14th July that things promised to be worse rather than better, that a staff from the Continental Congress had joined the rebels, Washington of Virginia being in command, privateers were employed to prevent provisions and stores from reaching Boston and, to increase the difficulty of defending Nova Scotia, Legge reported on the 31st of July, that most of the inhabitants on the borders and at Annapolis were from New England, on whom little dependence could be placed, many in Halifax were disaffected and of troops there

were only 36 effectives left. On the 17th of October Legge reported that news had been received of the critical state of affairs in Canada and that a descent was threatened from Boston on Nova Scotia, and made proposals to raise a force for the defence of that province, but by the movements of the fleet under Admiral Graves, the attack was warded off. The complaints against Legge, the Lieut.-Governor, were so serious and general that he was recalled, his place being taken by Arbuthnot, who took immediate steps to raise militia for the defence of the province. That the suspicions against the inhabitants of Cumberland were well founded admits of no doubt, as they rose in arms and attacked the fort which was under the command of Goreham (the spelling of this name varies being sometimes Gorham, sometimes Goreham, the latter being apparently that which he himself uses). On the 26th November, 1776, Massey sent to the Secretary of State a journal of the proceedings at the siege of Fort Cumberland, which it has been thought advisable to publish in full and to which reference may be made. On the 20th December Massey reported that the fort was safe, owing to the assistance so quickly sent from Windsor, and on the 31st Arbuthnot reported that the rebels were laying down their arms and that the people of Nova Scotia were generally loyal, except the sectaries. On the 4th of January, 1777, Massey sent another portion of the journal to the Secretary of State, which gives fuller details than are contained in the first. These journals give full information of a most interesting incident in the history of Nova Scotia, which is mentioned only slightly in the ordinary histories. The subsequent preparations for a second attack on fort Cumberland, and the measures taken to defeat them may be traced in the calendar.

On the 3rd of June, 1779, according to Hughes* Brigadier-General McLean sailed from Halifax with a force to take possession of Penobscot Bay, which he did; here he was attacked by a strong force and the letter and enclosure from Hughes of the 2nd September, give information of the successful defence of the fort which he built there; fuller details are, however, given in a letter by Lieut.-Colonel Bruce of the 8th September. Beyond depredatory attacks by small vessels on outlying posts, no attempt appears to have been made, at least of a serious nature, on the province.

The loyalist movement began to assume form at the end of 1782. Parr, the new Governor, wrote to the Secretary of State on the 26th October of that year that Sir Guy Carleton, then at New York, had reported to Hamond, the predecessor of Hughes, that 600 refugees desired to embark from New York for Nova Scotia that autumn and a large number in spring. On the 7th December, Parr reported that 501 refugees had arrrived from Charleston for whom he was preparing shelter. No mention is made of the arrivals from New York, but the inference is that some of them must have landed, from the statement in Parr's letter of 22nd January, 1783, in which the wretched state of the refugees is described, that of those from Charleston being reported to be far worse than the condition of those from New York, they having come almost naked from the burning sands of South Carolina to the frozen coast of Nova Scotia. On the 30th of September he reported that upwards of 18,000 had arrived and that 8,000 or 10,000 more might be expected, and on the 4th of October, he reported to Nepean that the number was 20,000. Surveys were in progress for their settlement and for that of the disbanded soldiers, the districts to be surveyed and the number of surveyors to each are given in the enclosure to Parr's

*This does not agree with the report sent by Lt.-Colonel Bruce to Haldimand on the 6th August that McLean had landed on 12th May. See Archives, series B., vol. 149, p. 71.

letter of the 21st October. On the 16th December, Parr gives the number of loyalists arrived as 30,000 and reports the great growth of the towns in which they had settled, a growth regarded by some as not of a judicious character, as money, these persons held, was spent in building houses in towns, which should have been employed in improving the lands that loyalists had received in the country, which it was expected would furnish them with the means of securing a livelihood. The distribution of the loyalists will be found in the report of Colonel Morse on the state of Nova Scotia, as ascertained on a tour of the province in the autumn of 1783, by Sir Guy Carleton's orders. The report is printed in full in the report on Archives for 1884, the progress of the settlements, the dissensions that broke out caused by jealousies on the part of a few and the grants made to pretended loyalists who sold their lands and returned to the revolted colonies with the proceeds may be traced in the calendar. The difficulty of appointing magistrates in some of the districts is stated in very emphatic terms by Parr, whose language is not always strictly official. In a private letter to Lord Sydney, dated 12th May, 1784, he says "he had to make magistrates of men whom God Almighty never intended for the office, but it was Hobson's choice."

In 1784, it was determined to divide Nova Scotia in consequence of the inconvenience to the settlers on the St. John River on account of the distance from Halifax. This was communicated by the Secretary of State to Parr on the 29th of May, giving the proposed division between Nova Scotia and the new province afterwards known as New Brunswick, as is stated in the letter. The state of the settlements on the St. John River, to form part of the new province, is represented in no favourable terms by Parr, who states that all the disturbances originated there, where there were many turbulent spirits full of groundless complaints, lies and false representations. The subsequent history of New Brunswick will be found noted in the calendar for that province. It was suggested by Colonel Fanning in a letter to the Secretary of State of 29th April, 1784, that the name of the new province should be Pittsylvania, in honour of Lord Chatham.

Whilst the loyalist refugees were welcomed, a decided check was placed on any attempt to induce the inhabitants of what had now become the United States, to remove to Nova Scotia. Parr, writing on the 24th of July, reported that he had an application on behalf of 500 or 600 families of Quakers, who desired to remove to Nova Scotia from New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and that they asked for assistance towards that end, but he was doubtful of the policy of granting such help. On the 5th of October, the Secretary of State wrote that he considered it would be improper to assist in removing the Quakers from the United States, but if any came they might be granted lands.

The movement on the part of the Quakers of Nantucket to separate from Massachusetts, after the formation of the United States, has not been noticed, so far as I have been able to ascertain, in any history of that country (the United States). The island, which is of no great extent, was inhabited chiefly by Quakers, who carried on what was known as the Southern whale fishery, that trade having been begun in 1690, in boats from the shore. Early in 1785, they proposed to separate the island from Massachusetts, the island to be considered either as neutral or as an appendage of Great Britain. Should that be found impossible they proposed to settle in the British dominions, the province of Nova Scotia being preferred as a suitable place

for carrying on their special industry. The proposal to separate the island from Massachusetts, leaving the inhabitants there, was strongly opposed in Nova Scotia, on the ground that in that case all the whale oil from the Northern States would pass through Nantucket as the product of the industry of British subjects and be admitted into Great Britain free of duty to the ruin of the same trade carried on from Nova Scotia. Part of the inhabitants must have come to Halifax, as a memorial dated 26th July, was presented by them for the free admission of their whale oil, they being now British subjects. In Parr's letter of the 1st August, he wrote that the affair of the Quakers of Nantucket was of the greatest moment to Nova Scotia, as their returns from spermaceti whale oil were £150,000 per annum, and preparations were made at a considerable expense for their reception and accommodation. These measures were, however, strongly disapproved of, Lord Sydney writing that the engagements with the people of Nantucket had caused inconvenience, that an immediate stop should be put to encouragement to emigration from the American States, and that it was not intended to encourage the whale fishery except that direct from Great Britain. Those who had already come to Nova Scotia were transferred to Milford Haven, and this incident ended so far as Nova Nova Scotia was concerned.

No distinction is made in the musters of the loyalists between whites and blacks. In a note to report in January, 1784, it will be seen that there were 1,232 *servants* given in the musters who, it was conjectured were blacks, and in a letter from Parr dated 29th April, 1785, he reports the arrival of 194 white and black men, women and children from St. Augustine. That the number of free blacks in the province was considerable is undoubted. In 1791, the Sierra Leone Company, which had made an unsuccessful attempt in 1787 to colonise that territory made fresh proposals for settlement by the removal to it of the free blacks settled in Nova Scotia, a proposal not only objected to by the ordinary population of Nova Scotia, but by portions of the class it was proposed to remove. The ground taken by the inhabitants generally was that a valuable body of labourers and market gardeners would be removed to the great detriment of the province and that so far from spending large sums in removing population some expenditure, which would bear only a small proportion of that for their removal, should be spent for retaining them. The blacks of Shelburne condemned the action of their countrymen in accepting the proposals of the Sierra Leone Company, asked for enough to purchase a cow and two sheep, pointing out the cost of transporting so many to Africa, which would be much greater than compliance with their request would involve. In December, 1791, a list was sent of the blacks in Birch town, who gave in their names for Sierra Leone and another memorial from those who were unwilling to go, representing that a proportion of the expense for transport would enable them to live in comfort on their farms. Apparently a change had taken place in the views of the British Government, for an order was sent on the 15th of January, 1792, that all expense was to be stopped for the collection or transport of the blacks, that lands were to be granted to such as were willing to settle and that the suitable men amongst them were to be induced to enter a corps for service in the West Indies. The change came too late, however, for on the day the letter was written 1,190 black people had sailed from Halifax for Sierra Leone in 15 transports. The records of Sierra Leone show that the result was not very satisfactory to the directors of the company.

Almost immediately on the arrival of the loyalists in Nova Scotia and the other provinces in 1783, it was proposed that a see should be created with jurisdiction coterminous with the remaining British North American provinces. It was generally believed that Dr. Chandler would receive the appointment and in a letter from Dr. Oliver, in the second volume of Hutchinson's diary and letters, p. 409, there is a paragraph giving it as an absolute fact. It was believed, also, that Dr. Breynton, rector of St. Paul's church, Halifax, was desirous of the preferment and that with this view he had made a journey to London. It was not till 1787 that the appointment was made the choice falling on Dr. Inglis, Dr. Chandler who had been first selected declining on the ground of his ill health, the ravages of an incurable disease threatening to end his life at any moment. In 1788, the year following the consecration of the bishop, the beginning of King's College at Windsor is noted, Parr in a letter of the 26th September of that year having reported to the Secretary of State that the general assembly of Nova Scotia had voted £400 for the hire of a house and to pay masters for an academy at Windsor. Even without evidence it would appear plain that this grant was in great part due to the efforts of Bishop Inglis, but Dr. Perry, Bishop of Iowa, U.S.A., in a sketch of the life of Dr. Inglis, gives in full a letter addressed to Bishop White dated 6th May, 1789, in which occurs the following passage which proves the correctness of such a conjecture: "The academy "mentioned also in the appendix is now erected into a college and the legislature has "granted £400 sterling a year and in perpetuity for its support besides other bequests. "This is gaining a good point, but it has cost me much labour and trouble." Much interest was felt by the King in the progress of the institution, and grants were made from the Imperial Exchequer in aid of the building of a suitable college. On the 5th June, 1790, the Secretary of State wrote to Parr and to the bishop that the King had resolved to grant a royal charter and a permanent endowment, and that a plan had been ordered to be prepared for establishing foundations in the two great universities for the maintenance of young men, natives of British North America, to be selected from the colleges there, by which they could have their education finished so as to be appointed, if qualified, to benefices in British America. It was not till 1802, however, that the charter was granted.

In 1788 an alarm of the renewal of war was sent to Halifax and orders given for works of defence, but before any expense was incurred for this purpose an intimation was sent that the cloud had blown over and that defensive works had become unnecessary. In the spring of 1793 what had been apprehended became a reality, the newly formed republic of France having declared war and great activity was shown in Nova Scotia in raising provincial troops. On the 30th of April and 2nd May Wentworth reported to the Secretary of State the steps he was taking to raise the corps ordered and that volunteer militia were offering their services. On the 14th of May, the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were again taken. In a letter from Wentworth dated 23rd July an account is given of the facility with which the militia could be collected for the defence of Halifax should it be threatened. Quarrels between Genet, the French minister and the officers and men of the French fleet and a mutiny in some of the vessels warded off the attack. One event which evidently afforded great satisfaction to Wentworth was the ready service afforded by the Acadians who joined with the rest of the inhabitants in the defence of the province. For the other proceedings during the war reference may be made to the calendar.

The Duke of Kent, then Prince Edward, was in Boston in the spring of 1794, but reached Martinique in time to take part in the capture of Fort Bourbon, which completed the surrender of the island. In the official report of Sir Charles Grey, dated at Fort Royal, Martinico, the 25th March, 1794, he states that Fort Bourbon surrendered at four o'clock in the afternoon of the 23rd, "at which time His Royal "Highness Prince Edward, Major General of His Majesty's forces, took possession "of both gates." On the 12th of January, 1796, he was promoted to the rank of Lieut. General, in which capacity he was ordered to serve on the staff. On the 10th of May, 1794, Prince Edward arrived at Halifax and took command of the troops there, but desired a more extensive command and was doing all in his power to improve the condition of the 7th fusiliers at the expense of the provincial troops, a measure opposed even by Wentworth, who seems to have been greatly attached to the Prince and regarded his wishes as indisputable; his account of the Prince's activity in military affairs appears to be correct as it is supported by other evidence of an unimpeachable character. In 1798, in consequence of injuries received by a fall from his horse, he made up his mind to go to England and accordingly sailed in the month of October, but the exact date is not given in the papers. He returned the following year to Halifax, but the date of the return is not given; a letter from Lieut. General Ogilvie, dated at Halifax, the 15th of June, 1799, addressed to Green, military secretary at Quebec, states that it was likely the Duke of Kent would return in a high official capacity (series C, vol. 223, p. 112). The first letter noted among the papers is dated in September, and that is probably about the date of his arrival. His proceedings whilst he held the command can be easily traced by reference to the calendar.

The arrival of the Maroons from Jamaica, where they had maintained a long protracted and sanguinary struggle in the mountain recesses of that island may be referred to but need not be dwelt on, as their stay was so brief that their short residence had little effect on the progress of the province. They were removed to Sierra Leone, the belief being that this was done at the instance of the directors of the Sierra Leone company, styled in contempt "the philanthropists," but an examination of their correspondence shows that this belief is not well founded and that the company were reluctant to take charge of a body of men whose past history afforded no guarantee for their future peaceable behaviour, many of them, in fact, going to Africa with the idea that they could make money by slave hunting instead of entering upon a peaceful life of agricultural employment.

The whole respectfully submitted.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,
Archivist.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1894.

NOTE A.

LIST OF CONTRACTIONS, WITH EXPLANATIONS.

A. and W. I.,	America and West Indies.
B. M.,	British Museum.
B. T. Journals,	Board of Trade Journals.
" New England,	" New England.
" N. S.,	" Nova Scotia.
" Trade Papers,	" Trade Papers.
Col. Cor., N. S.,	Colonial Correspondence, Nova Scotia.
Col. Off., N. S.,	Colonial Office papers, Nova Scotia.
Interregnum,	Cromwell's Protectorate.
Lambeth MSS.,	Papers in Lambeth Palace.
S. P. Col.	State papers Colonial.

NOTE B.

List of Books, &c., presented, with the Names of the Givers.

Names.	Residences.	Works.
Boston Public Library	Boston, Mass.	Reports.
British Museum	London, Eng.	Return.
Buffalo Library	Buffalo, N. Y.	Reports.
Bureau, Jos. Napoléon, through B. Sulte	Three Rivers	Original papers on Catholics of Ireland and grievances of Lower Canadians 1827 to 1834.
Canadian Civil Engineers	Montreal	Transactions.
Carroll Institute	Washington, D. C.	Report.
Chicago University	Chicago, Ill.	Publications.
Christie, Miller	London, Eng.	Two Journals, Hudson's Bay Co. MSS.
Conover, Geo. S.	Geneva, N. Y.	Pamphlets.
Cuoq, Abbé	Oka	Publications on Indian language.
Drummond, Andrew	Montreal	Notes on Rideau Canal.
Education, Commissioner of	Washington, D. C.	Reports.
Filson Club	Louisville, Ky.	Publications.
Foley, James G.	Ottawa	Sketch of the Parish of St. Mary.
Gagnon, Philéas	St.-Roch, Quebec.	Manuscripts.
Gemmell, A. J.	Ottawa	Pamphlets.
Hamilton, J. C.	Toronto	John Brown in Canada.
Harbour Commisson	Montreal	Reports.
Hayden, Andrew	Kingston	History of the County of Lanark. MS.
Historical MSS. Commission	London, Eng.	Publications.
Kelton, Capt. D. H.	Bridgeport	Annals of Fort Mackinac.
Kingsford, Miss	Ottawa	Pamphlet.
Kingsford, William, LL.D.	"	Pamphlets.
Kirkwood, A.	Toronto	Reports on Forestry.
Léonard, E.	London, Ont.	Memoir of Hon. Elijah Léonard.
Macmaster, Donald, Q. C.	Montreal	Pamphlets.
Manitoba Historical Society	Winnipeg	Publications.
Michigan University	Michigan	Publications.
Montreal, see Harbour Commission.	Montreal	
Newcastle-on-Tyne Library	Newcastle-on-Tyne, England	Reports.
Oneida Historical Society	Utica, N. Y.	Publications.
Ontario Government	Toronto	Publications.
Ontario Legislative Assembly	"	Publications.
Pennington, W.	Ottawa	Pamphlet.
Providence	Rhode Island	Early Record and Reports of Commissioners.
Public Record Office	London, Eng.	Publications.
Quebec Government	Quebec	Publications.
Remington, Cyrus K.	Buffalo, N. Y.	Pamphlets.
Reynolds Library	Rochester, N. Y.	Reports.
Royal Society of Canada	Ottawa	Proceedings, Bibliography.
Sainsbury, W. Noel	London, Eng.	Pamphlet on Public Record Office
Schmidt, Rev. E. J. P.	Weltes, Indiana	Pamphlet.
Shortt, Professor	Kingston	Pamphlet.
Wisconsin State Historical Society	Madison, Wis.	Pamphlet.
Wisconsin University	" "	Publications.
Yale University	New Haven, Ct.	Publications.

Nove
Foun
Bleau

April

May

Janua

Febru

April

July 3
Holyr

Septer
Holyr
House
1
July 4

1
1
June 2
Holyr

16
April 2
16
March
16
May 29

NOVA SCOTIA.

1603. November 8, Fountain Bleau. • Patent (translation) of the French King to M. de Monts for the inhabiting of the countries La Cadia, Canada and other places in New France, especially to bring the natives to Christianity, in which purpose has shown singular zeal and devout and constant resolution. A-1

S. P. Col. vol. I., No. 10

1609. • Short account of Sir W. Alexander's grant. No. 20, p. 10

1627. April 9, Sir W. Alexander for the release of his ship, the "Morning Starre" intended to act in concert with his ship for Nova Scotia, but now detained in Dover Roads. Domestic, Charles I., vol. lix, No. 87

May 3, Grant (in Latin) by Charles I., to Sir W. Alexander.

S. P. Col. vol. 4, No. 22

1630. January— (Copies of this are among the Canadian Archives).

• "Information: The King of France by his commission doeth assume "to himself all that part off America wch lyeth by elevation from the "fortie too the sixty degree whereby he doeth incluid all the riuer "off Canada all Lacady wh^ch incluids all New ingland and new scot-"land these lying in lenthe by the sea east some six hundrethe mylles."

S. P. Col. vol. 5, No. 47

February 1, Answers to the proposals made by the French Ambassador for restitution of such places, ships, &c., as were taken from the French in Canada. (In French and English). France. Charles I., vol. 195, pp. 70 to 75

April 15, The dissatisfaction of Chateauneuf that he could not obtain a decided promise to have Port Royal restored. The King has taken time to consider the subject. 269

July 31, Holyrood. • Confirmation by the Estates of Scotland of the order of knight baronets of Nova Scotia. The warrant by Charles I. is embodied and an agreement that a petition shall be presented to the King for the protection of the undertakers of the plantation of New Scotland. Acts of the Parliament of Scotland. vol. 5, p. 223.

September 9, Holyrood House. • Remonstrance signed by the commissioners for the Estates of Scotland against yielding to the pretended claim of the French to New Scotland. S. P. Col. vol. 5, No. 102

1631. July 4, Copy (in Latin) of Act for giving up Port Royal, Nova Scotia. vol. 6

1632. 1633. Memorandum to Sir W. Alexander, Robert Charlton and William Barkley, setting out the title to Nova Scotia, &c. No. 71

June 28, Holyrood. "Act XXVIII. Ratificatioun of the viscount of Sterling of the infeft-"ments and signatur grantit to him of the Dominiones of New scotland "and Canada in America And priveledges thairin contenit AND of the "dignitie and order of Knicht Baronet and Act of convention of estaits "made thereanent." Acts of the Parliament of Scotland. vol. 5, p. 43

(The latter part of the Act is the ratification of the resolution passed on 31st July, 1630, which see.)

1635. April 22. • Grant of the Council for New England of land on the mainland to Sir W. Alexander. S. P. Col. vol. 8, No. 56 40-45

1655. March 26. Considerations relating to the forts of St. John, fort Royal and Penobscot in "Accady" lately taken from the French, referred to committee for foreign plantations. Interregnum I 75, the last paragraph p. 740

1656. May 29. Orders of Council respecting the possession of Acadia or Nova Scotia, by de la Tour, on conditions, given in full, thirteen in number. On the performance of these a patent may issue to Claude St. Stephen, Lord de la Tour, and a baronet of Scotland, Thomas Temple and William Crowne. Interregnum I 77. pp. 151 to 153

1656.
July 14. Agreement between Cromwell, Lord Protector, on the one side, and St. Charles St. Stephen, Lord de la Tour, baronet of Scotland, Thomas Temple and William Crown, Esquires on the other, for the purchase of Nova Scotia. The boundaries and conditions of purchase are given in full. In No. 4 the date is given at the beginning as the 16th, at the end the 14th. The others (5 and 6) are dated 16th, and No. 6 is an extract.
S. P. Col. vol. 8, Nos. 4, 5, 6

July 31. The securities offered by Crowne and Temple for the grant of St. John and Pentacost, approved of by Council. Interregnum I 77, p. 297.

No date. Petition of the widow of Major Gibbons representing that the fort of St. John was forfeited to her husband for non-payment of mortgage by de la Tour, praying for £200 yearly till the debt be paid, which de la Tour considers reasonable.

1657.
April, 14. Convoy to Newfoundland and vessel to carry Temple and his company to Nova Scotia. Interregnum I 77, p. 790

1658.
March 16. Request for the pink "Sparrow" to be lent to Temple for service in Nova Scotia, referred to Council. I 78, p. 498

March 18. Report that the Admiralty have ordered her for sale. 506

March 30. Ordered that before the vessel be lent, all her guns, stores, &c., be removed. 533

May (?). Agreement for carrying on trade in Nova Scotia. It begins: "Wee "whose names are here underwritten doe hereby vndertake and agree "to enter upon and carry on a trade to Nova Scotia. In order where-"unto wee doe likely agree to send as our agent Capt. Middleton," &c. No signatures. S. P. Col. vol. 13, No. 43

September 9, Boston. Thomas Temple to Thomas Povey. Has received letters by Middleton, a prudent person, who will visit the coasts of Nova Scotia and report. No. 51

November.— "Articles drawn up against Mr. Laborne, merchant of Rochelle, in "behalf of Colonel Temple, Liftenant Generale of Nova Scotia, under "His Highness the Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland." No. 52

November.— Complaint of the Ambassador of France, on the part of the "Company "of the New France" of the English having taken Port Royal, St. John and Pemptacoet, burned the church and committed other damage. (See also No. 54.) No. 53

December 27, Thomas Temple to Lord Fienes and company, respecting affairs in Nova Scotia, as reported by Middleton. No. 58

December 27, Temple to Povey. Complains of the conduct of the Boston merchants and the losses he has sustained. Capt. Breedon has offered to advance him £1,000. No. 59

No date. The case of Colonel Temple, as to his interest in Nova Scotia, forwarded with a note by William Denton. No. 61

Minutes of agreement by Breedon on behalf of Temple to Lord Fienes & Co., for settling a trade in Nova Scotia, &c. No. 64

1659.
February 20. Temple to Lord Fienes & Co. That he had empowered Captain Breedon to settle matters in accordance with His Lordship's propositions. Had sent the same instructions to his brother, Colonel Temple. Captain Middleton will bring full information of the state of affairs. The articles of agreement offered by Temple are in No. 64. No. 68

February 20. Temple to Povey on the same subject. Hopes his propositions may be satisfactory. No. 69

September 6. Temple to Lord Fienes. The attack by Le Borgne upon La Have; capture and recapture. Had received goods to the amount of £700, and bill for £200. The ship containing goods sent in return to the amount of £3,000 was lost with all the goods and several of the crew. Further details of affairs are given, and it is added in a postcript that he

1659.

had repaired the fort of St. John and built one trading post 50 miles up the river, and another in the bottom of the bay.

September 6. Temple to Povey. Account of his trading operations during the Spring and Summer. No. 71

No date. Petition of Breedon to the Protector and Council, that steps might be taken with the French Ambassador respecting the French encroachments in Nova Scotia. No. 72

November 22. Assay of copper found in Nova Scotia, but not stated in what locality. John Reynolds, of the Mint, who assayed the sample, says:—"It is "wonderful that there should be found a Copper Myne so ritche, tough "and maliable, and so pure at first melting. I never heard the like." No. 66

December 29. Temple to Lord Fienes. Account of the affairs of Nova Scotia. Reported capture of St. John and Port Royal, which he does not believe. Gives a list of his obligations to the merchants and others. No. 76

1660.

July 17. The following petition is given in full:—"To the King's Most Excel- "lent Matie. The humble petition of Thomas Elliot, Esq., one of the "grooms of yor Maties Bed Chamber Sheweth, That whereas a certain Place "in America called Nova Scotia was formerly given by his royal ma^tie "King James to one of the family of the Stirlings in Scotland, who "sold the same to the French under whose Command it contynued untill "Cromwell (about five years since) took it from them and gave it to "one Temple and Crowne for ever who are now in the possession thereof, "but the right of disposall in yor Ma^ty. No. 77

"May it therefore please yor Ma^ty to grant the same to yor pet^r either "for terms of years, or otherwise as to yor Ma^ty shall seem meet."

"At ye Court at Whithall this 17th of July 1660.

"His Matie is graciously pleased to refer the consideration of this Peti- "tion to the Commissioners appointed His Matie for the management "of foreign plantations to certifie w^h is fit to be done herein.—Edward "Nicholas. vol. 14, No. 21."

July 19. Petition of Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke and Fran. Berkeley for possession of New France, Acadia and Canada. No. 22

Account of the King's rights therein. No. 23

The Kirks ordered to appear before the Council. No. 24

Report of Council (30th July) that Temple has a good title. No. 28

The petition of the Kirks is appended to the report. It is a duplicate of that at No. 22, except that Nova Scotia is substituted for Nova Francia. No. 28—1

August 20. State of Temple's claim to Nova Scotia. At the end of No. 37 is a statement respecting the capture and restoration to France of parts of Nova Scotia, Quebec, &c. No. 56

September 24. Temple prays for a regrant of Nova Scotia, &c. The infamous conduct of Middleton. No. 44

December 1. Commission for "a Council for Foreine Plantations." No. 59

December 4. Petition of Col. John Blount and the Ladies Mary and Jane Alexander, heirs of the Earl of Stirling, for compensation, referred to the Lord Chamberlain. No. 60

Report that the Earl of Stirling, having restored Nova Scotia to the French by the King's command, he is to receive £10,000 sterling. No. 60—1

(For statement of the case, see Nos. 66 to 68.)

December 11. Petition of the Kirks. No. 61

Attached are the following: "The title and Interest of ye state of "England in and to the Gulfe of St. Lawrence, the great River of Canada "and to all the Northern Countries of America bordering and contermi- "nating upon either of them which are now called by the names of Canada "and Nova Francia." No. 61—1

1660.

"The situation of ye Gulfe St. Lawrence, ye Greate River of Canada "and an Estimate of the profflitts that will arrise to this state by posses- "sing of them and the danger and discomodity if it be not done."
No. 61—2

Temple to Povey respecting his claim to Nova Scotia. No. 64

A petition to the Lords of Council accompanies the letter. No. 64—1

Case of Henry Earl of Stirling concerning Nova Scotia. No. 66

Memoranda relating to Sir W. Alexander's title. Nos. 67, 68

(See also No. 60, petition of Blount, &c.)

1661.

March 8. Petition of de la Tour, Temple and Crowne, referred to committee on matters relating to Nova Scotia. Colonial entry book, vol. 60, p. 15

June 22. Case of Temple and Crowne, and how they became proprietors of Nova Scotia. S. P. Col. vol. 15, No. 64

Report of the committee of Council appointed to examine the pretensions of such persons as claim interest in Nova Scotia. Thomas Elliot claims by warrant from the King, Temple and Crowne by right of first discovery, the King's grant and many years possession. No. 65

There is a copy at No. 66 and another at 67, to the latter a memorandum is added, not in the others.

August 6. Grant to Mark Harrison, of Stepney, Middlesex, to be Governor of Nova Scotia for life. Docquet, Charles II.

August 26. Persons interested in Nova Scotia to attend the Council.
Colonial Entry Book, vol. 60, p. 16

(There are two paginations in this volume. The above entry is page 16 of the first.)

December 9. Warrant that Temple deliver to Captain Charles Breedon the forts of St. John and Pentagoet in Acadie or Nova Scotia, with all guns and ammunition, and all guns, &c., carried from Port Royal to Boston. Domestic Entry Book, Charles II., vol. 48, p. 10.

(This is the third entry in the page.)

No date. Petition for a badge to distinguish baronets of Nova Scotia. Same series. vol. 48

1662.

January 2. Representation of Sir Lewis Kirke and John Kirke concerning Acadie. The paper fills ten closely written pages and gives a detailed history of the various changes in ownership, &c., from 1600. A note says:—"This is a true Translation agreeing with the original being made "and taken this tenth day of September, 1667. Examined
"James Windus
"Byers
"Wm. Fashion."
S. P. Col. vol. 16, No. 1

No. 2 is a copy in Latin, with a summary in English "on the fact on "ye behalfe of Sir Lewis Kirke, John Kirke & others as to their con- "cernment in ye three forts in America claymed by ye French Ambas- "sador," and the opinion of Robert Mason.

No. 3 is another copy.

Claim by the French Ambassador for restitution of Acadia. No. 14

Answer to the claim. No. 15

(No. 16 is a copy.)

February 7. Council to meet and consider the various claims to Nova Scotia.
Colonial Entry Book, vol. 60, p. 17

(First of that number.)

February 26. Petition by Temple against the pretensions of the French and asking for time to look up his evidence. S. P. Col. vol. 16, No. 23

Answer to the French Ambassador on the part of de la Tour, Temple and Crowne. No. 24

Title of the English to Nova Scotia, giving the dates of discovery, the capture of Port Royal, Quebec, Cape Breton and other places. No. 25

1662.

Opinion of W. W. in Latin and French, preceded by short notes in English. No. 26

No date. Petition by Temple for the removal of Breedon, who "hath fraudenly "obtained the Patent and Commission of the Government and Trade of "Nova Scotia." No. 28

The warrant suspending Breedon is in Domestic Entry Book, Charles II. p. 189

April 5. Bill to be prepared appointing Temple and heirs perpetual governors of "the Countries and Territories called Laccadye and that part of y^e "Country called Nova Scotia, lately purchased by him of La Tour." S. P. Col. vol. 16, No. 40

Copy at No. 41 and text of warrant at No. 42 which provides that the continuance of the office is "during pleasure."

July. — Bounds of Sir Thomas Temple's patent for Nova Scotia. The description is short No. 86

August 7. Petition of Thomas Breedon to be Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia on the default of Temple. Complains that Elliot is attempting to dispose of the country to others. No. 87

1663.
August 24. Petition of Edmond Wyndham and Thomas Elyott for leave to work the copper mines in Nova Scotia on condition of receiving the sole profit, rendering one-fifth in specie to the Crown of the metal raised, referred to the Lord Treasurer. vol. 17, No. 70

On the 16th December, the Lord Treasurer reported that the petitioners having obliged themselves to bring into the Kingdom all the copper or other metal they raise (gold and silver are excepted in the lease) recommend that limits be set to the mountain described and that a lease be granted for thirty-one years without inheritance. No. 71

1665.
March 1. Proclamation. Temple to be governor of Nova Scotia, &c. vol. 19, No. 33

No date. Petition of Lieut.-Col. Amand la Loubré, that for his services in Nova Scotia &c., he may be allowed to import wine free of duty for life. Domestic, Charles II., vol. 142, No. 137

1666.
February. — General instructions to extirpate the French and the Dutch from the colonies. S. P. Col. vol. 20, No, 10

Similar instructions were given on the 8th and 22nd. Nos. 11 to 14

February 22. The King to Temple. Declaration of war to be published in Nova Scotia, with orders to destroy the French and Dutch. Nos. 18-19

1667.
March 30. Temple to Lord Arlington. Letters received. Governor and magistrates ready to give assistance but their means are small. Dispatches sent by Captain Cartwright, captured by a Dutch man of war, and by Captain Scarlet, whose vessel was wrecked and no paper saved. vol. 21. No. 30

May 24. Same to same. Recapitulates contents of previous letter. Had sent provisions to Barbados. Has not lost a foot of Nova Scotia. "It is "incredi' ly fruitfull in Mines, especially of fine copper and fish & the "climate and land more proper to make sault than France itself." A specimen of the latter is sent. No. 49

November. — Order to Temple, Governor of Nova Scotia, to restore "Lacadie" to the French, according to the treaty of Breda. Endorsed :—"This warrant sent." No. 150

Other documents to the same effect, with alterations, were not sent. Nos. 151, 152, 153

December 10. Temple to Arlington. To the same general effect as letters of 30th March and 24th May previous, but with additions respecting his claims, &c. No. 155

No date. Memorandum. That Temple is to deliver up Nova Scotia. Domestic Entry Book, Charles II., vol. 24. p. 105

"Title of the English to Canada." Relates to Nova Scotia chiefly; attached to it is a letter from the Council of Scotland, dated "Hallyrood,

1667.

"9 Sept 1630," urging the King to maintain his rights to New Scotland. S. P. Col. vol. 21. No. 120

Various dates. "Propositions and considerations for the business of Canada," also relates to Nova Scotia. It is endorsed:—"Proposals about Canada, 1, 2. The "bounds of Lacadie, Councill Chamber, 4 October 1667. 3, Bounds of "Acadia & N. Scotia, 14 of Sept. 1667. Pentackett granted to ye men "of New plimouth by patent from King Charles about 1627." No. 121

Abstract of documents relating to the title of the English to Nova Scotia, with the French Ambassador's answer. No. 122

"By ye treaty to be performed by ye King to ye ffrench, concerning "Quebec." "To restore all ye places that had been possessed by ye french "in new france Cadie and Canada, and were since taken from them by "ye subjects of ye K. of G.B., & to cause ye English to retire from said "places in 8 days, Port Royal, Kebec and Cape Bretton." Certain obligations to be met by Burlamaushi to be performed by the French. "The "Comodityes of ye Plantation of Qebeck." The document is endorsed: "French Treaty concerning Kebeck. The comodityes of Canada, pitch, "tarr, hemp, tymber." No. 157

December, 14-24. "Extrait sommaire et induction des pièces qui seruent d'éclaircissement pour l'affaire de L'Acadie." The paper consists of extracts from documents. No. 158

Notes by Sir Joseph Williamson. No. 159

A copy, with a paragraph omitted. No. 160

Notes relating to America. Those on Nova Scotia begin on page 346, where marked A A × A A down to "hopes of copper in several places "standing out like fingers, arms and leggs." S. P. Col. vol. 21

December 31. Order by the King to Temple to surrender to France the country of Acadia formerly held by the King of France, namely "Pentagoet, St. "John, Port Royal, La Have and Cape Sable, which his subjects enjoyed "until the English took possession thereof in 1654, 1655 and since." Copy of the 10th and 11th articles of the treaty of Breda are attached to the letter. No. 168

1668. February 19. Order in Council, to change according to M. de Ruvigny's demand, the order for the cession of Acadia. S. P. Col. vol. 22, No. 43

Declaration of the King. No. 44

Proclamation for the cession. No. 45

No date. Captain Robinson's proposals to the King concerning Newfoundland. The paper relates chiefly to that island, but shows also the danger to Nova Scotia, &c., of the French possessing it. No. 70

July 28. Order in Council, that in consequence of proposed delay of the French to issue orders for the surrender of St. Christophers, the delivery of Acadia is to be deferred. S. P. Col. vol. 23. No. 27

August 1. Letter written in consequence. No. 32

"The case of William Crowne, Esq., Proprietor in part of Nova Scotia "or L'Accady." Details of the emigration of Sir Claude St. Etienne (de la Tour) to Nova Scotia, the grant to Alexander; Nova Scotia was annexed to the Crown of Scotland by four acts of Parliament; the French claims &c. No. 28

November 9. "Copie de la lettre escritte a Messrs. de la compagnie d'Occiden par "le Sr. de Morillon Du Bourg Commiss^re deputé par le Roy de france "pour l'éxecution du traité de Breda en Laccadie." The distinction drawn by Temple between Acadia and Nova Scotia; the places specified in the treaty are not, he holds, in Acadia but in Nova Scotia. He maintains also that by the treaty St. Christophers, Antigua and Montserrat should first have been delivered up by the French. Is anxious to get the matter settled, the season being far advanced. No. 77

1668.
November 24. Temple to Lords of Council, respecting the bounds of Acadia. No. 86

Enclosed. Answer of Temple to Du Burg's demand. No. 86-1

"A breviat of ye purchase made by Sir Thomas Temple, Knt and "Baron', Governor of Nova Scotia, for his Majesty ye King of Great "Brittaine with Mons. de la Tour, of all his lands lying in Nova "Scotia, &c."

December 25. Temple to Arlington. Statement of the steps taken to counteract the attempts of the French to secure Acadia and Nova Scotia. No. 86-2

1669.
January 13-23. Memorial by Colbert, respecting the mutual delivery of St. Christophers and Acadia &c., with order by the King of France to de la Barre to deliver up St. Christophers. Nos. 102, 102-1, 102-4
(6 and 6-1 are copies.) S. P. Col. vol. 24, Nos. 5 and 5-1

February 26. Order in Council that a second order to Temple to cede Acadia is to be prepared.

March 2. Temple to Arlington. Complains of the conduct of Elliot; his large expenditures and heavy losses; his error in not writing to the King. No. 19

Another letter to Arlington of same date, of a more private character, enclosing statement of his purchases and the amounts on these and other accounts. No. 20

March 8. The King to Temple. That he is immediately to restore Acadia to the King of France, notwithstanding the order to forbear delivery. No. 21 and 21-1

May 20. Remonstrance by Massachusetts against the surrender of Nova Scotia for St. Christophers; the value of the latter bears no proportion to that of the former. No. 26

August 6. The King's letter to deliver up Acadia. No. 62

Colonial entry book vol. 60 pp. 20, 21
(*The first series of these numbers.*)

1670.
No date. Captain Robinson. Two papers, relating chiefly to Newfoundland, point out the danger of the French obtaining possession of it, as affecting Nova Scotia, &c. S. P. Col. vol. 25, Nos. 110, 111

1671.
January 10. Temple to the King. Had delivered up Acadia, but the places ordered to be surrendered are not in Acadia but include all Nova Scotia and a part of New England. The deplorable state of his own financial affairs. (See also undated letter of 1668, vol. 22, No. 70)
S. P. Col. vol. 26, No. 4*

1672.
No date. Petition of Wilson showing his losses by the cession of the forts of Acadie. S. P. Col. vol. 29, Nos. 80, 80-1

1673.
May 9. Certificate of Governor and Council of Massachusetts of the good conduct and loyalty of Temple when governor of Lower Acadia. S. P. Col. vol. 30, No. 34

1676.
February 11, Whitehall. Order to the Secretary of the Council to prepare a letter to the Massachusetts, to answer the complaints of the Dutch that the forts of Penatscop and St. John, captured by Captain Arenson from the French, had been seized by the people of Massachusetts together with men let there to carry on trade. Col. Entry book, vol. 96, p. 46

February 18, Whitehall. The letter to the Governor of Massachusetts, in accordance with preceding order. Col. Entry book, vol. 93

1679.
January 24. Petition of John Crown for relief, the lands of Nova Scotia, bought by petitioner's father, and Sir Thomas Temple, from de la Tour, assignee of Sir William Alexander, having been transferred to the French, to the ruin of petitioner and his family. (Undated. Referred to the Lords of Trade on the date in margin). S. P. Col. vol. 53

1679. February 6, Whitehall. Report of the Lords of Trade on the application of John Crown for the lands of Mount Hope in New England in compensation for the surrender of Nova Scotia to the French. N. S. Col. Entry book. vol. 105, p. 297

May 10, Whitehall. Order by Lords of Trade for Sir Thomas Temple to appear with his titles to Nova Scotia. 308

May 21. Translation of the representation made by the Dutch Ambassador, that the Dutch took possession in 1674 of a fort in Acadia or Nova Scotia, formerly belonging to the French, but a vessel sent by them to trade there was seized by Capt. Hampton, commanding a neighbouring English post. The representation asks for the release of John Rodes, the master of the captured vessel, the punishment of Hampton and the issue of orders to prevent the trade by the Dutch from being molested. S. P. Col. vol. 66

A copy in French follows.

June 21, Whitehall. Crown appeared before the Council, but not being able to produce sufficient evidence of his right to Nova Scotia, Nelson, also interested, was ordered to attend. Col. Entry book. vol. 106, p. 27

August 4. Further representation by the Dutch of the conduct of Hampton and the Bostonese in destroying the forts of Penatscop and St. John, taken from the French by Capt. Juriaen Aernout, in 1674, seizing a vessel, commanded by Capt. John Rodes trading there and claiming possession of the lands, whilst the Dutch were the friends and allies of His Majesty. S. P. Col. vol. 66

October 30, Whitehall. Report by Lords of Trade, that in consideration of Crown's petition and the answers from New England, they recommend that Mount Hope asked for by Crown be continued in the possession of New Plymouth. Col. Entry book, vol. 106, p. 83

November 6, Whitehall. The Lords of Trade see no reason to change their recommendation that the lands of Mount Hope should remain in possession of New Plymouth. 88

1680. February 4. Petition of John Crown for lands to compensate him for his losses by the surrender of Nova Scotia. (Undated; referred to Lords of Trade on date in margin).

March 1. Account of Narraganset country sent, at the desire of John Crown, by Nath. Colson. S. P. Col. vol. 53

1684. December 5. Complaint of the owners of fishing vessels, that their vessels had been seized at Cape Sable, although a licence from the French Governor had been paid for and obtained. S. P. Col. vol. 54

(There are four affidavits of the same date and to the same effect. Petition, founded on these, follows).

1685. January 16. Answer (in French) of the French concerning the fishery of Acadia; the possession of Acadia restored to the French by the treaty of Breda. (Acadia taken in 1664, treaty of Breda, 1667). Prohibition of fishing or carrying on the fur trade along the coast by foreign vessels. Seizure of New England vessels, whose cargoes and masters were carried to Rochelle, where two of the masters having been found to have licences were ordered to be sent back and their vessels restored; the vessels and cargoes of the others to be confiscated. (Undated; read by the Committee of Council on the date in margin). S. P. Col. vol. 55.

July 15, Whitehall. Petition from New Hamshire, complaing that their vessels fishing off Nova Scotia had been seized and sent to France, although they had paid the usual duties of licence. Col. Entry book, vol. 108, p. 167

In Col. Entry book, vol. 100, pp. 20. 21, are extracts from "Transactions" between the English and French. These were printed in full in the report on Canadian Archives for 1883.

1687. Memorial of Denyes to the King of France. (A translation of this was laid before the Lords of Trade on the 15th March 1715, which see. A copy is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 169.)

1689. Petition of Robert Nelson for letters of reprisal to enable him to obtain possession of the lands in Nova Scotia, belonging to his deceased brother, Sir Thomas Temple, which had been surrendered to France without compensation. S. P. Col. vol. 55

1691. September. — Submission (in French) of the people of Siganectoe. See enclosures in Lords of Trade of 17th April, 1697.

1694. January 13, Versailles. Order to Begon to give up Nelson, on his finding security for returning to Quebec the French soldiers taken at Port Royal. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5.

March 14. Certificate of the capture of Nelson, Ting and Alden on the coast of Nova Scotia; their imprisonment; death of Ting; release of Alden. Nelson kept close prisoner at Angola (Angoulême), having been taken there from Quebec. The certificate is signed by Heysham, Johnson and Waterhouse, the last of whom certifies that on the 2nd October, 1693, there were no French prisoners at Boston. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

May 31, London. Affidavit by Col. Hutchinson and David Waterhouse, that the French soldiers taken in 1690 at Port Royal and carried to Boston had been released. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

There follow: Undated statement of the capture of Nelson, &c. "The case of Mr. John Nelson" and petition from a number of prisoners held under pretext that French soldiers had not been released.

June 28, Paris. Delagni to commissioners for sick and wounded. The convention for the exchange of prisoners has been complied with by France. In the case of Nelson, he is held till the return of soldiers taken at Port Royal who, by agreement with Phips, were to be sent to Quebec, but are still in New England. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

July 29, Paris. Same to the same. Complains of contraventions of the treaty of exchange and threatens reprisals. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

September 20, Fontainebleau. Same to commissioners for prisoners of war. The seamen taken in any part of the world have been carried to France; Nelson and Alden have been brought there to satisfy the particular agreement they made when arrested in La Baye Françoise in Acadia and until the French soldiers kept in Boston shall be returned. The expense for returning the French prisoners from England shall be paid when he knows the amount. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

October 15, Fontainebleau. Same to the same (in French). Is ready to pay anything that may be due, and desires that the French officers held as prisoners may be returned. B. T. Trade papers, vol. 5

(In B. T. Journals, vols. 10 and 11, are minutes and references to Nova Scotia during 1697, 1698 and 1699).

1696. November 6. Statement of Nelson's case with respect to the French. He had been employed, in 1691, to assist in settling Port Royal, lately taken by Phips, when he was seized by a French ship of war and kept a prisoner. A. 5, B. T. Miscellanies.

1697. (Undated; received on the date in the margin).

April 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Trumbull). Transmit memorial respecting the title to Nova Scotia. B. T. Journals, vol. 20, p. 120

Enclosed. Nelson's papers respecting Nova Scotia. 162

Nelson's memorial on the title to Nova Scotia. 165

Submission (in French) of the people of Seganectoe to the Crown of England, September 1691. 169

1702. Order in Council (undated) to be sent to the Admiralty that Nicholson is to return to Nova Scotia with the "Sapphire," the "Leopard" and two transports with arms and stores for the defence of Nova Scotia.

1704.

The Commodore of the Newfoundland convoy is also to be instructed to obtain intelligence of the French fleet bound for Port Royal, and to secure the fishing vessels, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 594, p. 1

November 17. Dudley to Lords of Trade. On the expedition on the coast of Acadia nothing was left standing of four villages but Port Royal fort. A. & W. I. vol. 485.

1709.

October 14, Roholoth. Resolutions of governors of the four Provinces, officers of the army and representatives of the Provinces (extract to foot of p. 3), that an attack should be made on Port Royal A. & W. I. vol. 58, paper marked 81.

Address respecting the attack on Port Royal (undated). 82

October 18, Boston. Dudley to officers of the army (circular). Asking for their attendance at a meeting respecting the attack on Port Royal. 85

October 18, Boston. Dudley, Nicholson, Vetch and Moody to Ingoldsby, governor of New York. As it is needless to send troops to the Bahamas, request him to order the captains of H. M. S. "Kinsale" and "Maidstone" to attend the attack on Port Royal. 87

October 19, Boston. Same to the captains of the ships of war. The troops being ready for the expedition to Canada, which is postponed, it has been agreed to attack Port Royal. 88

October 19, Boston. Same to Martin of H. M. S. "Dragon." In answer to his objection to go to Port Royal, having been ordered by the Admiralty to attack Newfoundland, repeat their desire that he should attack Port Royal, that being on the way to Newfoundland, and the attack on Port Royal would render that on Newfoundland easier. 89

October 20, "Entreprise." Capt. Smith to Dudley, &c. Has received directions to assist in the attack on Port Royal. Cannot do so contrary to the orders of the Admiralty, unless directions to that effect have been received from Her Majesty. N

A similar letter from Martin. O

November 18, Boston. Address of the Council and Assembly of Massachusetts Bay on the great expense incurred for raising troops and praying that an attack be made in Spring on Canada, or Nova Scotia and Port Royal. 90

An address (undated) on the same subject from the principal inhabitants of Boston. 91

1710.

February 4, Boston. Vetch to Secretary of State (Sunderland). Has forwarded Indians to Great Britain, who intend to take part in the expedition. 93

March 18. Commission to Nicholson, appointing him general in command against Port Royal. A. 48. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(See also B. 55, 56, 57 in vol. 2, also vol. 32, p. 155).

May 15, Boston. Vetch to ————. The great expense to New England by the non-arrival of the fleet. The preparations have alarmed the French and made the attacks from them more frequent. The impossibility of defending Boston so long as the French hold Port Royal. A. & W. I. vol. 58 No. 98

August 30, Cape Breton. Vetch to Secretary of State (St. John). Has left the garrison and government of Annapolis Royal to take command of the New England troops against Quebec, in conjunction with Hill. Sanguine expectations of success. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 16

September 16, Boston. Nicholson and Vetch to Lords of Trade. They are just embarking for their expedition [against Port Royal]. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 1

September 16, Boston. Same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Conference of the governors; the necessity of providing additional stores, gun carriages, &c. Port Royal strengthened on account of the alarm at the preparations for an attack. How it is to be garrisoned when reduced. A. & W. I. vol. 58. No. 110

Another copy. 165

1710.

October 1, Port Royal. Summons by Nicholson to Subercasse for the surrender of Port Royal. 112

October 2, Port Royal. Articles of the capitulation of Port Royal, between Nicholson and Subercasse. 111

(A copy is in the British Museum, add. 19069, fo. 1, dated 13th October.)

October 11, Annapolis Royal. John Harrison appointed chaplain to Annapolis Royal. 114

October 11, Annapolis Royal. Nicholson and other officers to Vaudreuil. Port Royal being taken, warn him that if incursions be made by French, or Indians, on the frontiers of New England, retribution shall be taken on the chiefs of his people. Demand the surrender of prisoners taken at Deerfield, &c. If not restored by May, an equal number of the chief French inhabitants shall be made slaves; on compliance, the prisoners shall be treated with all civility. 115

October 12, Annapolis Royal. Proclamation to the inhabitants of Acadia and Nova Scotia, that the country has been taken possession of by the Queen and forbidding them to molest any British subjects. 120

October 12, Annapolis Royal. Proclamation to her Majesty's subjects, that all trade with Nova Scotia is to be carried on through Annapolis Royal, those violating this proclamation shall be treated as illegal traders and their vessels and effects confiscated. 121

October 14, Annapolis Royal. Nicholson to Vaudreuil. Sends an instrument by Major John Livingston, with the terms of which it is hoped he will comply to save further effusion of blood. 117

October 14, Annapolis Royal. Council of war to the Queen. Conclusion of the expedition against Port Royal; pray for the first choice in the settlement of the country. 118

October 14, Annapolis Royal. Memorial of the council of war to the Queen for the renewal of the order of baronets of Nova Scotia and the bestowal of the honour on such of the officers as she may select. 119

October 16, Annapolis Royal. Memorandum of the bounds of the sea coast of Nova Scotia, by Captain Southack. From St. Georges to Grand Manoon (Manan) 45 leagues; from thence to St. John's, 14; from thence to Schednecto (Chignecto), 40; from thence to Port Royal entry 45; from thence to Cape Sable, 35; from thence to Gut of Cancer (Canso), 85: from thence to Cape St. Lawrence on Cape Briton (Breton) Island, 30; from thence to Cape Gaspe (Gaspé) in Canada River, 122; from thence to Pisquit and Bay of Silliore (Chaleurs), 30; from thence to Shedenecto ye bounds by land 4 miles. 123

(The copy is literal, with the addition of the present spelling in parenthesis).

October 20. "Rolle des habitants de la bans lieux du fort du Port Royal speciffié famille par famille." The total number was 481. 124

Plan of Port Royal (undated). 125

October 23, Port Royal. Passport by de Subercasse to Majors Mullins and Brown, after the surrender of Port Royal. A. 50., B. T. N. S., vol. 1

(There are other copies B. 58, vol. 2, C. 173, vol. 5, and at p. 164 of vol. 32).

October (?) Annapolis Royal. Council of war to the Queen desire instructions as to the settlement of the country and the disposal of the inhabitants. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 122

November 1, Annapolis Royal. Instructions by Vetch to Mascarene, on his proceeding to Minas to deal with the inhabitants. He is to inform them they are in the position of prisoners of war; that they are to contribute beaver or 6,000 livres in money or peltry, with 20 pistoles a month for Vetch's table. This will secure to them freedom to trade with Annapolis Royal. The precautions he is to take during the expedition. B. M., add. 19070 fo. 17

1710.
November 12, Minas Roads. Proclamation by Mascarene to the inhabitants of Minas. 19

November 16, Minas. Appointment by Mascarene of Peter Melançon, Alexander Bourg, Anthony LeBlanc, and John and Peter Landry, to be receivers of contributions designed for a present to the Governor (Vetch). 20

November 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Nicholson and Vetch. Wish them success; administrative changes. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 2

December 14, Annapolis Royal. Certificate by Vetch of the ownership of a captured sloop. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 24

No date. Hobby to Mascarene. To ascertain why deputies did not come down the river, as ordered, or bring the trees they had orders to cut. 21

1711.
January 5, Boston. Dudley to Lords of Trade. His dispatches will show the readiness of the Assembly (of Massachusetts) to co-operate for the defence of the frontiers and for the foreign expedition. For that against Port Royal he had 1,000 musketeers, besides officers, 20 ships and transports, three months provisions, ordnance, ammunition and stores, all ready by the 22nd of August, though the force from the other colonies did not arrive till the 8th, and the frigates from New York till the 10th of September. Ordnance has been drawn from the engineer, for which receipts shall be sent. The small arms have been given to the soldiers. Port Royal and the country surrendered to Nicholson on the 2nd October, Vetch left with a garrison of 400 men and sufficient stores; Nicholson returning to Great Britain. A force requested for the reduction of Quebec. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 4

Nicholson's Journal of the expedition. T. 13, B. T. New England vol., 4

January 15. "The present state of the ffort of Annapolis Royal, Formerly Port "Royal in Nova Scotia," signed by A. Forbes, with a postscript dated 25th, respecting additions to be made to the fortifications. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 131

January 20, Annapolis Royal. List of masters of families, inhabitants of the banlieu of Annapolis, who took the oath of allegiance to Her Britannic Majesty, conformable to the articles of capitulation. 133

January 22, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Congratulates him on recent successes and on the acquisition of Nova Scotia. The uncertainty of the French as to their situation keeps them in a ferment. 132

A letter of the 20th is to much the same effect, but less diffuse. 134

January 24, London. Dummer to Lords of Trade. Has been appointed agent for Massachusetts. Prays that from the value of Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal, it be not parted with when peace is restored. The Province [Massachusetts] prays for free liberty to fish and whale off that coast, to cure their fish on the shore and to dig and fetch sea coal thence. The advantage of these privileges to British manufacturers. The Province asks that the reduction of Port Royal be followed by an expedition against Quebec; its severe climate will assure a trade in woollens, as sheep cannot be nurtured there. The French and Indians, if left in Quebec, will be able to alarm all the continent and even Newfoundland, and to carry on their wonted cruelties till Canada be subdued. To lessen the expense, the New England Colonies (enumerated) will co-operate. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 6

Same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). A similar letter to that

January 30, London. addressed to the Lords of Trade. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 92

February 28. Journal of Major John Livingston from Annapolis Royal to Quebec, thence to Albany and so to Boston, from 15th October, 1710, to 28th February, 1711. A. & W. I. vol. 594, p. 3

March 12, Boston. Vetch to Treasury. Respecting bills drawn in favour of Borland for provisions for the troops at Annapolis Royal. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 138

1711. March 16, Boston. List of troops left at Annapolis Royal in command of Vetch (undated.) On the date in margin is advice of bills drawn, but dated 1711, that is in the old style, or in the new style, 1712, leaving the year doubtful; but internal evidence and advices dated 1710–11, fix the year as 1711. A. & W. I. vol. 58.

March 20, Boston. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth.) Introduces and recommends Major Livingston, by whom he sends letters relating to Annapolis Royal. 141

March 20, Boston. Same to the same. Sends report of the state of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. Had been obliged to come to Boston to regulate matters relating to the troops in garrison. The difficulties respecting their pay, &c. 142

March 26, Boston. Memorial of Vetch to the Governor, Council and Assembly of Massachusetts for the pay of their troops left in garrison at Annapolis Royal. 139

March 26, Boston. Vetch to Treasury. Advice of bills drawn in favour of Borland for pay and clothing for troops left in Annapolis Royal. 140

March 27, Boston. Account of the expense paid by the Government of Massachusetts Bay for clothing the troops employed in the reduction of Nova Scotia, signed by Andrew Belcher, Commissary. 137

April 16, Boston. Vetch to Mascarene. Sends warrant to hold courts-martial B. M. add. 19070, fol. 23

June 1, Annapolis Royal. State of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 144

June 14, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth.) Recapitulates the contents of previous letters. The ruinous condition of the fort, which had received no supplies from France for three years, facilitated its reduction and accounts for the present expense. The inhabitants, French and Indians, continue in a great ferment, those within the banlieu who have taken the oath are threatened by the others; the priests, too, threaten them with ecclesiastical vengeance. Until a sufficient force shall be sent to reduce the whole country, no peace is to be expected. The alarm caused by the designs of the French and the Indians from Canada caused very severe duty to the garrison. The loss by death and desertion has been about 116 men; several of the marines who were Irish papists were prevailed on by the French to desert and go to Canada or Placentia, two places which will be always dangerous, unless the garrison is kept up to 500 good men, with a ship of war of 40 or 50 guns, the coast being greatly infested with privateers; this will continue till the reduction of Canada and Placentia. Is impatiently waiting for instructions. Trouble caused by the Indians attacking the French who are cutting wood for the fortifications. The only remedy is to obtain a party of the Five Nations who can meet the French Indians in the woods on equal terms. 145

June 15, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received. Has cut 20 masts for a trial, from 18 to 25 inches, but does not know when he can send them. There are others larger but will not venture on the expense of cutting them without orders. Shall send samples of copper; there is very fine marble. The country needs only people and cultivation to make it a great place. Skulking parties of Indians, sent by the French of Canada and Placentia, infest it. The French, elated by success in Europe, threaten the reduction of Annapolis before Winter, but this is only bravado. Their privateers are very troublesome and a ship of war is required. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 20

June 18, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The trouble caused by the Indians attacking the French employed cutting timber for the fortifications; attack by them on a party sent to protect the wood cutters, which was going up with too much confidence. The offer by the Indians to

1711.

sell the wounded prisoners: the unwounded to be sent to Canada. Arrival of two vessels from Canada at Baie Verte with provisions, ammunition, &c., and some men, to join those already there to block the way. Has ransomed seven of the wounded men: the well, 40 in number sent to Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 146

July 5, Annapolis Royal. Instructions by Vetch to Sir Charles Hobby, deputy governor of Annapolis Royal. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 148

August 8, Off Canso. Hovenden Walker to Vetch. Thanks for caution against the French pilot, whom he did not intend to trust. In case of a fog when off Cape Breton, shall fire a gun every two minutes till joined by him (Vetch). A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 128

August 10, Off Cape Breton. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has been ordered to leave Annapolis to a deputy, Sir Charles Hobby, and proceed to Boston to take command of the Provincial troops who, with British troops under Hill go by sea to attack Canada. The arrangements for the support of the garrison. The extraordinary personal expenses he has been subject to without any allowance. 147

August 13, Spanish River. Hill to Vetch. The arrangements he has made for the troops, Indians, &c., to garrison Annapolis Royal. 129

September 11, Spanish River. Vetch to Hill. The necessity for a garrison at Annapolis Royal of at least 500 men, with at least 60 Indians; the qualifications of Major Livingston for procuring the Indians. Until his return a company of the New England Indians should be kept. Asks for a man of war to protect the communication with Boston, whence all the provisions are received. 148

September 12, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Respecting bills drawn by Vetch. Is there not money of Her Majesty's revenue in Nova Scotia to meet the expense? It does not appear to have been provided by Parliament. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 11

Report of same date, giving an analysis of the services &c., for which the bills were drawn. 13

(Duplicates of both papers are in B. T. New England, vol. 42, marked G. 340).

September 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. From the failure of the governors to send accounts, their Lordships are not aware whether or not there are funds available in Nova Scotia to meet the bills drawn by Vetch. Refer to Blatherwayt, the auditor. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 18

October 3, Albany. Presents to be granted to the Indians will be kept in Onondaga castle, as a remembrance of their co-operation with Nicholson. A. & W. I. vol. 58, No. 113

October 20, Boston. Journal by Vetch of a voyage designed to Quebec from Boston in July, 1711. (Undated; Vetch returned to Boston on the date in margin). 149

November 16, Boston. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Account of the state of the garrison of Annapolis Royal, which was left in charge of Cawfield, as deputy governor. Oath of allegiance taken by French inhabitants and offer of peace made by the Indians. These were, he believes, in the belief that Canada would surrender, but on hearing of the disaster, he has little doubt that the garrison will be attacked early in Spring. 150

November 26, Boston. Vetch to Lords of Trade. The large quantity of minerals in Nova Scotia, especially copper, iron and marble, besides masts and naval stores; the vast quantity of fish and convenient harbours. Proposes free transportation, tools and subsistence for twelve months to those who wish to settle; the men should form part of the garrison, as they must be constantly blockaded, so long as Canada is not reduced and that there are no inhabitants but Roman Catholics and Indians, who will observe no oaths that they take, as they at once obtain absolution. Were

1711.

four or five hundred protestant families settled near the garrison, they would be a security. Proposes to make Annapolis Royal a free port; its advantages for revenue and security. Respecting supplies for the garrison. The Governor was withdrawn to take command of the American troops in the expedition to Canada under Hill. Had given the agent bills for the subsistence of the garrison at Annapolis, which have been made subject to a large discount; prays therefore, that they may be speedily paid, leaving any objection to be settled afterwards. Asks for leave of absence. A. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A duplicate is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 23).

December 6, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Secretary of State. The improvement made in the place, which was the most miserable ever he saw when taken possession of. It is now strong enough to resist any force the enemy can bring. The inhabitants seem satisfied since Her Majesty's declaration was issued. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 18

December 16, Annapolis Royal. Vane to the same. Gives an account of La Fosse, taken in a privateer of his own and now ready to serve Her Majesty. Recommends that his offer of certain properties in Newfoundland be accepted and that he receive an indemnity. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 19

1712. January 3, Boston. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Respecting the party of Indians he desires to have at Annapolis Royal. Livingston sent to collect such a party which is now nearly completed. Asks that arrangements be made for discharging the expense. A. & W. I. vol. 58, p. 151

(There are two copies).

February 9, Boston. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Further about the party of Indians raising by Livingston.

A similar letter of same date, but more diffuse. 153

A copy of the first, with a postscript that Borland's bills for provisions, &c., have not been accepted, to his probable ruin. 155

May 5, Annapolis Royal. Vane to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Is desirous of orders so that he may go on with the work in the good weather. The winter has passed peaceably, through the care of Caulfield, who had won the affections of the people by his justice and moderation, which they had been strangers to, Vetch having raised excessive contributions and committed extortions of which complaints were made. Vetch has still effects in Canada, which have remained there since he was in trouble about smuggling. The people dread his return and several talked of abandoning their habitations on the report of his coming back. The garrison is made a dear one for Her Majesty, as vessels with stores are one-third loaded with merchandise for Vetch. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 21

June 18, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. That Allen, an inhabitant, knows of a silver mine; had been promised on producing some of the ore that he would not be forced to discover the place till Her Majesty had been informed and a recompense allotted to him, and that his son should be given suitable employment when the mine should be wrought. Allen had gone to the other side of the Bay of Fundy, where the mine is, to bring some ore, a sample of which would be sent for assay; hopes to be able to send copper and other ore to be proved before winter. Vetch arrived from Boston, reports that no orders have been received about fortifications and that no one in Boston will accept public bills. The best season will be lost for the works and for preparing materials. The ruinous state of the chimneys, &c., but he has no power to act. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 23

June 24, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to the same. Continues to send information respecting the garrison, as he has not yet received instructions on the subject. A postcript of 27th June states that a party of French from Canada and Indians were preparing to annoy the garrison; the only effect will be to keep the garrison on salt provisions. A. & W. I. vol. 58, p. 156

1712.
August 12, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). No answers being received to letters concerning the garrison and the agent not being paid for his disbursements has abandoned the agency, which no one else will take up. Is afraid they shall have to abandon the place for want of provisons. Desertion of soldiers to the French, brought back on a reward being offered; five condemned to die but four reprieved and one shot. Stragglers attacked by Indians and two killed, the rest carried prisoners to Canada. The respective cost of daily rations at Boston and Annapolis, being nine pence for seamen at Boston and only seven pence halfpenny for the garrison at Annapolis, although a heavy freight has to be paid for the latter. 157

August 24, Dunquerque. Hill to the same. Sends copy of a letter from an engineer (Vane) whom he had appointed to the garrison of Annapolis Royal, containing charges against Vetch. A. & W. I. vol 594

Enclosed. Vane to Hill, dated 5th May, containing charges of extortion against Vetch. Fo. 26

October 20, Windsor. Commission to Colonel Nicholson to be general and commander-in-chief in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. A. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

His commission to be Governor of Nova Scotia and Annapolis Royal is of the same date. A. 5

December 9, Whitehall. Geo. Tilson to Lords of Trade. Desires to know, for Lord Bolingbroke, the grounds for the report of the commissioners that Cape Breton has always been esteemed a part of Nova Scotia. A. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

December 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Tilson. Send minute of the 4th of April, showing the reasons for the report of their Lordships that Cape Breton is esteemed a part of Nova Scotia, with copy of pass signed by Subercasse; the original is in the hands of Major Mullins. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 32

A duplicate is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 28. For the pass see A. 50 in B. T. N. S., vol. 1, dated 23rd October, 1710. The title on which the Lords of Trade rely in stating that Cape Breton was always esteemed a part of Nova Scotia is in the words :—"Daniel Dauger de "Subercasse, chevalier de l'ordre militaire de St. Louis, Gouverneur "de l'Acadie, de Cap Breton, isles et terres adjacentes despuis le Cap "de Roziers du fleuve St. Laurent, jusqua Louest de la Rivière De "Kainbeky."

December 12, Whitehall. Tilson to Lords of Trade. A duplicate of the letter dated 9th December, and answered on the 10th, apparently an error in the date when entered in the journals. See entry book. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 31

1713.
January 22, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Urges earnestly the distressed condition of the garrison and the necessity for attention being paid to its wants. A. & W. W. I. vol. 58, p. 167

January 27, Whitehall. Lowndes to Lords of Trade. To consider proper instructions for Nicholson. B. T. Plantations general. Vol. 9.

(An abstract is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 33, the title in B. T. N. S. vol. 1.)

January 29, Windsor. Commissions to Nicholson. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, pp. 34, 36

(Duplicates, dated 20th October, 1712, marked A. 4, and A. 5, in B. T. N. S. vol. 1).

February 10. Memorial from Nicholson for allowances for himself, his secretary, &c., B. T. Plantations General, vol. 9.

(Abstract in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, page 38. Title marked A. 6 in vol. 1).

February 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury respecting proper allowances to Nicholson, his secretary, &c. B. T. Plantations General, vol. 9.

A-4

1713.
February 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade, with draught of instructions to Nicholson for arrangements for the recovery of prize money. B. T. Plantations general, vol. 9.

(Abstract in B. T. N. S., vol. 32, p. 38. Title is marked A. 7 in vol. 1).

February 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Referring for report the establishments proposed by the Ordnance for Barbados, Jamaica, New York and Annapolis. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 39

Enclosed.—The proposals A. 9, A. 10, B. T. N. S., vol. 1. The title is given at A. 8, vol. 1; letter and extract in B. T. Barbados, S. 66, vol. 17, the extract merely gives the amounts. The proposal A. 9 is entitled: "Establishment of the Trayn of Artillery at Annapolis Royal, made in the year 1711." That marked A. 10: "An establishment of officers, "ministers, &c., of the Garrison of Annapolis for the year 1713." The term ministers apparently applies to the store-keeper, &c.

March 21, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Return the instructions, and thirteen heads of inquiry for Nicholson. B. T. Plantations General, vol. 9

April 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmit instructions to Nicholson with additions. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 40.

Instructions to Nicholson: "Our Governour of our Province of Nova "Scotia and Our General and Commander-in-chief of Our forces there."

Additional instructions. 42

Forms for entry and clearance of ships arriving at and sailing from Nova Scotia. 72

May 6. Pontchartrain to Vaudreuil. Orders the cession of Acadia, Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay. 78

May 8, Whitehall. Circular from Lords of Trade to Nicholson, with proclamation of peace with France and copy of the treaty of Utrecht in B. T. Plantations General, Vol. 9. B. 111. B. T. N. S. vol. 2 87.

See also B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 80

May 22, Annapolis Royal. Vetch to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). He had dismissed the Indian Company, for reasons given to the commanding officer of that Company, copy of which is enclosed. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 30

Enclosed. Order to Peter Mason, first lieutenant of the Indian company, that on account of the extensive desertion the company is to be dismissed. fo. 31

Nicholson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received the royal commands concerning the French enjoying their estates, &c. Sends receipt for packet; hopes to receive the letter for the governor of Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 58, p. 168

June 23. Warrant from the Queen, directing Nicholson to allow such of the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland as desire to be subjects of Her Majesty "to retain and enjoy their lands and tenements "without any Lett or molestation.....or to sell the same if they "shall rather chuse to remove elsewhere." A. 27. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(Duplicate in B.T.N.S. vol. 32, p. 103).

July 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bolingbroke). Send report on the proposals of the disbanded officers and soldiers for settling in Nova Scotia, showing the cost and referring the question to His Lordship. A. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Enclosed. The proposals with calculation of the expense, &c. (voluminous).

July 19, Cork. Nicholson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Is urging the sailing of the "Adventure." Hopes to reach Annapolis in time not to lose the benefit of the season. Proposes to visit Placentia, where he shall leave the order from the Court of France to the Governor to deliver it up. The royal commands concerning the French inhabitants who hold lands in Acadia and Newfoundland shall be obeyed. A. & W. I. vol. 58, p. 169

~~1813.~~
August 11, Treasury. T. Harley to Lords of Trade. For an opinion on a proposition of disbanded officers and soldiers to settle in Nova Scotia, on receiving a year's pay. A. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A duplicate, dated 14th, is in vol. 32, p. 80. The proposal had been sent to Bolingbroke by the Lords of Trade on the 13th July, see A. 13).

August 20, Treasury. Harley to Lords of Trade. Sends memorial from Thomas Coram respecting proposed settlement to be considered with the rest of the papers. The memorial is enclosed. A. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(See also vol. 32, p. 81.)

November 30, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene. Account of the raising and training of the matrosses (Royal Artillery) ordered by Vetch. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 26

Followed by an account of the money drawn from Borland on account of the matrosses and by a list of the men. 29, 30

November —, Annapolis Royal. Memorial by Mascarene to Nicholson, containing a statement of affairs in the garrison of Annapolis Royal. B. M. add. 19070 vol. 2

December 11, Boston. Cuminge to Lords of Trade. Respecting Newfoundland, fortifications at Cape Breton, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 82

(The title is marked A 15 in vol. 1; the letter is among the Newfoundland papers, where is also the letter to Lord Bolingbroke, of 19th January, 1714, enclosing the above.)

December 12, Boston. Vetch to the Lords of Trade. Account of the designs of the French on Cape Breton &c., and of their intended settlements and fortifications, the chief part of the informations purporting to be from a letter written from France to the missionary to the Indians at Cape Sable. A 16. B. T. N. S. vol 1

(There is a duplicate in vol. 32, p. 82.)

December 14, Boston. Nicholson to the Lords of Trade. Has received orders to publish the peace, but had not touched at Annapolis for want of pilots. Sent word to Caulfield and sends extracts of correspondence. Proposes to go to Annapolis in Spring. Sends also copy of correspondence with Governor Hunter and with Craven of South Carolina, with other correspondence. A 17. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Enclosed. List of papers sent to Caulfield and correspondence. A. 18
Correspondence with Hunter. A. 19
Correspondence with Craven, South Carolina. A. 20
Letter to the Admiralty. A. 21
Letter to the Ordnance. A. 22
Letter to the Commissioners of Customs, Boston. A. 23

(Duplicate of letters is in Vol. 32, p. 86.)

A2 end

State of the actual possessions of the Crown of Great Britain in North America, at the treaty of Utrecht. A. & W. I. vol. 64, p. 71

A3

~~1714.~~
~~January 7.~~ ~~Abstract of bills drawn by Vetch since the reduction of Annapolis Royal. The items are given and the amounts paid and unpaid.~~ A. 34. B. T. N. S. vol. 1.

February 20, Boston. Mascarene to Nicholson. He has received no pay for the command of the matrosses. B. M. add. 19070, fol. 31

April 6. Circular with proclamation and treaties of peace and commerce with Spain. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 89

(See Plantations General, Vol. 9.)

June 17. Minute of evidence given by Vetch to Lords of Trade, respecting Nova Scotia and Cape Breton. In the first there is no settlement except at Annapolis; a good settlement may be made on Cape Breton; the French are fortifying three places there. The best fishing in America is at that island. Ordered to put his statement in writing. B. T. Journals, vol. 24, p. 237

August 3, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. Respecting the limits between France and Great Britain in North America. Can say nothing relative to Hudson's

~~1714.~~

Bay, but shall be ready to give information concerning the other boundaries when called on. The claims of the French to the territories encircling the British possessions all over the continent. (The letter is vague in its terms.) A. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(An abstract is in vol. 32, p. 89 and a duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 33.)

August 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices, with draught for proclaiming King George in Nova Scotia. B. T. Plantations General. vol. 38, p. 51

(An abstract in B. T. N. S. vol 32, p. 89.)

August 13. Statement by Vetch to Lords of Trade that on the taking of Nova Scotia, the French inhabitants took the oath of allegiance, but as soon as the troops were withdrawn they were absolved by a priest, besieged the fort and did not return to obedience till peace was restored. B. T. Journals, vol. 24, p. 290

August 14, Whitehall. Reports of the Lords of Trade, on memorial from Vetch and from the Hudson's Bay Co. to settle the boundaries in North America, between Great Britain and France. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 36

September 20, Annapolis Royal. Petition by privates of the garrison of Annapolis, addressed to the Duke of Marlborough for arrears of pay, &c., with minutes of a council of war respecting clothing. A. 64. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(Laid before the Lords of Trade, 12th May, 1715.)

November 15, Whitehall. Townshend to Lords of Trade. To consider and report on a letter from Pontchartrain to Iberville. A. 26. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Enclosed. Pontchartrain to Iberville (in French), reporting the steps taken to enable the inhabitants to remove to Isle Royale (Cape Breton) in accordance with the the 14th article of the treaty of Utrecht.

(Copies are in vol. 32 at pages 90 and 100; a translation is at p. 101.)

November 24, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. In answer to queries, states that there were about 500 French families in Acadia, and Nova Scotia, or a total of about 2,500, all of whom will remove except two families. About 500 families are in Cape Breton, to whom the King gives 18 months provisions and ships and salt to carry on the fishery; the garrison besides consists of seven companies. The bad effect of their removal and increased danger from Cape Breton by the added population of French and Indians. The progress of the fortifications at Louisbourg and St. Anne. The early removal of the French; some have already gone, the others intend to go next Summer. The removal of all their cattle, sheep and hogs will entirely strip the colony; to replenish it from New England will cost about £40,000, besides other disadvantages, as contrasted with the immediate stocking of Cape Breton by the removal and other benefits detailed. The policy of allowing the French to sell their land not provided for in the treaty of Utrecht, nor would the inhabitants have left had they not been threatened by the French officers to be treated as rebels if they did not remove. The land, besides, was promised as a reward to the captors. A. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Proposals (undated) follow for the settling of Nova Scotia. A. 29

(Duplicate of A. 28, is in B. T. N. S., vol. 32, p. 105, the title of A. 29 is given, but not the document, at p. 113.)

December 2, Annapolis Royal. Account of the ceremony in proclaiming the accession of George I. A. 88. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

The proclamations, oaths administered, with signatures, &c., follow. A. 89

The obligation taken by the French inhabitants. A. 90

December 20, Whitehall. Townshend to Lords of Trade. Transmits the case of Vetch for consideration. A. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Enclosed. Vetch's memorial, stating his services and asking for payment of arrears due him and of the amounts advanced by Borland for

1714.

the support of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. In a second memorial, Vetch states the steps taken for the reduction of Nova Scotia and for its defence, and prays to be restored to the command.

Appended are the Queen's instructions and other documents in support of Vetch's claims. The latter are fifteen in number, namely: (1). Copy of a memorial of the Council of war, relating to the settlement of Annapolis Royal, 14th October. 1710. (2). Copy of a letter from Vetch to Dartmouth, 10th March 1711 (Possibly 1712, but a comparison with other letters does not make the point clear; the change of style did not take place till 1752). (3). Copy of a letter from Vetch to the Lord Treasurer, May 1711. (4). Copy of a letter from Vetch to Dartmouth, May, 1711. (5). Copy of the proceedings of a Council of war, held at Annapolis Royal, 15th June, 1711. (6). Copy of a letter from Vetch to the Lord Treasurer, 4th December, 1711. (7). Copy of a letter from Vetch to Dartmouth, 4th January, 171½. (8). Copy of several letters from Vetch to Sir Hovenden Walker, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Dartmouth, Board of Ordnance and General Hill, as also one from General Hill to him and the journal of the voyage designed to Quebec from Boston, in New England, and a muster roll, 1711. (The muster roll is of the gunners, &c., "belonging to the establishment of the Tower, in garrison at her Majesty's fort, at Annapolis Royal, ye 6th Nov., 1711." (9). Vetch to the Lord Treasurer, 8th August, 1712. (10). To the Lord Treasurer of the same date. (11). To Lord Dartmouth same date. (12). Vetch to the Governor of New England, 16th October, 1712. (13). Vetch to Mr. Secretary St. John, 20th November, 1712. (14). Several letters to the Board of Ordnance, the Lord Treasurer and Lord Dartmouth, January, 171⅔ and May, 1713. (15). Vetch to Dartmouth.

(Duplicates of memorial and letter in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 113. The titles of the enclosed documents are given in the same volume at pages 135, 136).

December 30, Whitehall. Privy Council to Lords of Trade, referring petition of disbanded troops for lands for a settlement.

B. T. New England.

(Abstract in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 13; title at A. 30 in vol. I).

No date. A-5 end. Memorial of the officers at Annapolis Royal to the Queen, for provisions to the troops, besides their pay.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 35

1715. A-6 January 3. A-95 165 - 168 Answers of the Indians of St. John and Penobscot. Answers of the priest and inhabitants of St. John, Checanectopi (Chignecto) and Minas. List of inhabitants of Minas and Chignecto, proclamation of King George in Nova Scotia. A. 93 to A. 100. B. T. N. S. vol. I.

(Titles only in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, pp. 237, 238).

A-6 January 3, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Lords of Trade. Had sent account of the proceedings at Annapolis on proclaiming the accession of George I.; now transmits what took place elsewhere. The hardships of the garrison from want of pay and provisions; supplies had to be obtained from New England.

A. 91. B. T. N. S. vol. I.

(Duplicate in vol. 32 p. 235).

Abstract of bills drawn by Vetch. A. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 1).

(Duplicate in vol. 32 p. 137).

January 12, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Lords of Trade. Had proclaimed the death of Queen Anne and the accession of George I., and he, his officers and the English inhabitants had taken the oaths which the French have refused to take, but have signed a paper which he transmits and asks instructions. The whole of the French inhabitants have been prevailed on by the French officers to remove to Cape Breton. A. 87, B. T. N. S. vol. I.

(The documents accompanying the letter follow, marked A. 88, A. 89, A. 90. There is a duplicate of A. 87 in vol. 32, and the titles of the others).

1715.

January 13. Pringle to Lords of Trade. The copies of Vetch's letters compared with the originals. No orders to Vetch respecting Nova Scotia can be found. A. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(There is a duplicate in vol. 32, p. 141).

January 15. Annapolis Royal. Captain Aldridge to Nicholson. Arrival after threatened shipwreck. Caulfield will obey instructions. All the garrison have taken the oaths to the King. The French have refused, but they are not to be trusted if they took five thousand oaths. The men are all in good health, which is a mercy, as there is not so much as a plaister for a cut finger in the garrison. B. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

January 17, Petty France, Westminster. John Chamberlayne to Lords of Trade. His strong testimony in favour of Colonel Vetch. A. 35, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 137).

January 17. Petition by Sir Charles Hobby (undated, received on date in margin). To be appointed governor of Annapolis Royal; attached is a memorial in his favour. The petition was referred to the Lords of Trade on the 7th of January, 1704-5, a palpable error, as it is addressed to the King, the Queen having died in 1714 and begins "That her late Majesty in April, 1710," &c. It is correctly endorsed. 1714-15.

A. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

The orders left by Vetch for Hobby's guidance during his (Vetch's) absence, dated, 5th July, 1711. A. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Minute of the evidence of Dummer respecting Vetch and Hobby, 17th January, followed by the evidence of Willard and others, with the defence by Vetch, continued on the 18th with Hobby's charge against Vetch. B. T. Journals, vol. 110-

There is a duplicate. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 137

January 17, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition of Hobby for consideration. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 141

January 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Report on the case of Vetch, referred to the Board on the 20th of December, 1714. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 142

January 19, London. Solomon Merrit to the Lords of Trade. Recommending Captain Blackmore. Attached is a memorial from Blackmore proposing to fit up a schooner to survey the coast of Nova Scotia for the purposes of settlement. Merrit's letter is dated "Savage Garden near Croch Fryers" (Crutched Friars). A. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A duplicate of the letter, but not the memorial, is in vol. 32, p. 150).

January 19. Undated memorial (read on the date in margin) from disbanded troops for a settlement in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p, 151

(Only the title, which is also in A. 40, vol. 1. The memorial is among the New England papers).

January 20, St. James's. Commission to Vetch to be Governor of Nova Scotia and of the town and garrison of Annapolis Royal. A. 80. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 223.)

January 24, Annapolis Royal. Adams to Steel, Boston. On Nicholson's arrival he pulled down the forts, drove off the French, and carried away all the English he could, so that the place is left desolate. He passed his time in implacable malice against Vetch and has done more mischief in two months than Vetch could have done in his whole life. There is not a soul in the place, French or English, except two, but hates and abhors his name. A. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(An abstract is in vol. 32, p. 225.)

January 26, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Refers Hobby's petition for consideration. A. 41, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(Hobby's petition and other documents sent with the reference. A duplicate of the letter is in vol. 32, p. 152, the titles of the other papers are noted.)

1715.
February 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. They have no objection to Hobby being appointed Lieut.-Governor of Annapolis. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 153.
(Duplicate in A. W. I. vol. 594. fo. 38.)

February 10, Whitehall. Papers of various dates laid before the Lords of Trade, on the date in the margin. Proclamation by Nicholson to the French inhabitants of Annapolis Royal to attend a meeting to hear and consider the proposals to be made on behalf of the French Governor of Cape Breton for their settlement there, with the conditions offered by the King of France. The proceedings, list of the inhabitants, etc., and their determination to embark for Cape Breton. A. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Additional documents on the same subject, with the lists of the inhabitants of Grand Pré, Rivière des Gasparots (Gaspareaux), Rivière de Pessequid, Rivière des Habitants, Riviére de la Vieille Habitation and Copequid (Cobequid). There are also the names of the inhabitants of Minas, signed to a resolution, dated 9th September, 1714, to go to Cape Breton.

(The titles of these papers are in vol. 32, p. 154.)

February 10, Whitehall. Letters of various dates, laid before the Lords of Trade, from December, 1713, to August, 1714, between Nicholson and Duvivier, L'Hermite and St. Ovide. A. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

February 15, Whitehall. Further proposals from Coram and others respecting a new settlement in North America. B. T. N. S. vol 32. p. 154

(The titles only are given here and in A. 46. vol. 1. The proposals are among the New England papers.)

February 15, London. Memorial (undated, received on date in the margin) of John Borland, for payment of bills drawn by him for victualling Annapolis Royal. A. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 1.

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 155.)

February 17. Memorial from officers concerned about a settlement in North America, with reasons for making the same between Sagadehock and St. Croix, preferably to any place between Cape Sable and Cape Breton. A. 51, B. T. N. S. vol. 1.

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 165.)

March 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Nicholson. For report on Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 166

March 9. Vetch to Lords of Trade. Calls attention to the ruin that will be caused to Nova Scotia if the French are allowed to remove to Cape Breton with their cattle and effects. A. 52 B. T. N. S. vol. 1.

A memorial from Shirreff follows, dated 24th March on the same subject. A. 55

(A duplicate of A. 52 is in vol. 32, p. 166, and title of A. 55 is in the same volume p. 185.)

March 9, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Vetch. He is to bring Shirreff to the Board on Tuesday next. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 168

March 15. Memorial of Sir Charles Hobby on the removal of the French inhabitants, to the same effect as Vetch's letter of the 9th and praying that he may be ordered to return to Annapolis to take command. A. 53. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 169.)

March 15, Whitehall. Memorial laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin, of Denyes to the King of France, dated 1687 (which see), in relation to the products of Nova Scotia and the improvement of which it is capable (a translation). A. 54. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A copy is in vol. 32, p. 169.)

March 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Send report on Nova Scotia, to be laid before the King. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 170

The report follows. 171 to 183

March 25, Whitehall. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. Transmits a memorial from Col. Robert Reading for consideration and report. A. 56. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

1715.

Enclosed. The memorial (in French) by Reading, states his services in the expedition against Port Royal in 1710, and asks to be appointed to the command. A memorial (in English) to the same effect, but entering more into detail. A. 57

A copy of the memorial in English, identical with the one in French, enclosed in A. 56, with a note from Stanhope to the Lords of Trade. A. 61

(The title of the memorial is entered on the 1st April in volume 32 p. 184.)

April 2, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. For a report on the fisheries of Newfoundland, Cape Breton, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 184

(The title is given here and at A. 58 in vol. 1. The letter is among the Newfoundland papers.)

April 9, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition from Reading for consideration and report. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 202

The petition is at p. 203, but see note to Pulteney's letter of 25th March.

April 9. List of papers laid before the House of Commons relating to Nova Scotia, Newfoundland and Cape Breton. A. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

April 9. (A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 185.)

April 9, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Transmit letter from Captain Stewart of the "Albrough," respecting a great number of French vessels bound for Cape Breton A. 60, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Enclosed. Stewart's letter, dated Falmouth, 4th April, containing the information mentioned.

(There are duplicates in vol. 32 pp. 200, 201).

April 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. They have already reported in favour of Vetch, who has since been appointed Governor of Annapolis and cannot recommend his removal. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 205.

April 20, Jamaica. Copy of affidavit by Jethro Furbon, relating to the French settlement and fishery at Cape Breton. B. 12. B. T. N. S. vol. 2

April 30, Annapolis Royal. Statement of wheat, pease, etc., in the garrison, and the period during which the supply will last. A. 92, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 237, which calls it: "Commisaries account of corn received into the store.")

May 12, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. Statement of the manner of victualling the garrison at Annapolis. The insufficiency of the clothing supplied and the exorbitant price charged. A. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 1.

Invoice of the clothing signed by Shirreff. A 63.

(The titles are in vol. 32, p. 206, see also B. T. Journals, vol. 110, see also 13th, 14th, and 16th May, in same volume).

May 12, Whitehall. Minute of the Council of War at Annapolis, relating to the clothing of soldiers &c., read on date in the margin. For the minute see 20th September, 1714, marked A. 64, in volume 1. The title only in vol. 32, p. 206.

May 12. Memorial (undated) of the officers of the garrison of Annapolis, on behalf of the troops under their command, for an allowance of provisions in addition to their pay. The memorial is addressed to the Queen, but not laid before the Board till the date in margin. A. 65, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 207).

May 13. Memorial (undated) of Henry Norton, relating to the clothing for the soldiers at Annapolis. A. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 207).

May 13. Queen's warrant for the establishment of the officers of the garrison of Annapolis Royal, and of the four independent companies to be maintained for its defence. The warrant is dated 30th July, 1712, the date in the margin is that on which it was laid before the Lords of Trade. A. 67, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

1715.

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 207.)

May 13. Report of survey on stores left on the return of the expedition to Canada in 1711, with warrant for Nicholson to receive them to be used for the public service in North America. The warrant is dated 7th January, 1713, and laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin.

A. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 207).

May 13. Memorial (undated) of John Mulcaster, agent and paymaster to the garrison and four independent companies at Annapolis Royal, respecting stores, clothing, &c., laid before the Lords on the date in margin.

A. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Attached are five papers in support of the memorial. A. 70 to A 74

Other documents. A. 75 to A. 77

(A duplicate of the memorial is in vol. 32, p. 208, the titles of the documents follow in that volume).

May 15, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Transmits a memorial from New England for consideration and report. The memorial is undated. It sets out that Nova Scotia was to form part of the Government of New England, and that it is a violation of the charter to erect independent governments there.

A. 6 end

A. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(Duplicates of letter and memorial are in vol. 32, p. 213).

May 16, London. James Caulfield to Lords of Trade, enclosing extract of letter from his brother Major Caulfield, Lieut.-Governor of Annapolis.

Enclosed. Extract from letter dated 28th January, 1715, respecting the hardships of the garrison and the ill treatment he had received in relation to his accounts.

A. 78, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 213).

May 18. Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Had examined Vetch, Nicholson and other officers, respecting provisions to Annapolis; these have been only sufficient till the end of June or middle of July. The provisions have been sent from Boston, for which contracts should be made for a more regular supply. A memorial has been presented by the garrison for provisions besides their pay, as the inhabitants not only cannot help, but on the contrary, depend on provisions sent to the garrison. This evil would be intensified if the French inhabitants retire with their cattle and effects to Cape Breton. A further supply of provisions for the troops recommended. The insufficiency of the clothing, both as regards quantity and quality, little regard being paid to the good of the service, or the conservation of the troops. Suggest the examination of the question by proper officers. There is no bedding and the arms are in bad condition.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 216

May 19. Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. That having sent a report of the state of Nova Scotia, they can express no opinion on the proposal to unite Nova Scotia with Massachusetts.

(The title is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 223. The letter is in B. T. New England, vol. 43, p. 26, and is an answer to Stanhope's, dated 15th May, marked A. 79 in B. T. N. S. vol. 1.)

May 24. Shirreff to Lords of Trade. The monopoly in the hands of Boston merchants for the supply of Annapolis, has caused exorbitant prices to be charged, causing great complaints. Asks that a magazine be established at Annapolis, where goods could be obtained at a moderate cost.

A. 83. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 226.)

May 24. Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Asks for opinion upon several papers received from d'Iberville relating to the French of Newfoundland, trade with Martinique, inhabitants of Nova Scotia and the consul at Tripoli.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 225

1715.

(An abstract; another is marked A. 82 in vol. 1. For letter and answer see Newfoundland).

May 30, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. Encloses extracts from letters received from d'Iberville for consideration and report. The extracts (enclosed) are from letters by Pontchartrain, complaining of encroachments on the fisheries on the French shore of Isle Royale (Cape Breton).

A. 84. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(Duplicates in vol. 32, p. 228.)

June 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope, in answer to letter of 30th May. Respecting complaints by d'Iberville; by the 12th Article of the Treaty of Utrecht, the French are excluded from fishing off the coast of Nova Scotia, from Sable Island to the South West, but no such exclusion is imposed on the subjects of Great Britain. Refer to previous letters on the subject of the removal of French inhabitants. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 226

June 16, London. Memorial by Shirreff to the Lords of Trade, stating his services at Annapolis Royal, for which he received no pay, and praying for employment.

A. 85. B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Another to the same effect addressed to Stanhope. A. 86

(The titles are in vol. 32, p. 231).

June 17, St. James's. Order in Council, referring to the Lords of Trade report respecting the taking of the oaths in Nova Scotia, for consideration and report.

A. 102, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

The accompanying documents are marked A. 103 to A. 106.

(A duplicate of A. 102 and the titles of A. 103 to A. 106 are in vol. 32. pp. 248, 249).

June 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Recommend Shirreff for employment.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 231

June 20, Whitehall. Same to same. Recapitulate subjects in previous letters. Speedy means should be taken to support the garrison of Annapolis, as otherwise it would probably fall into the hands of the French, to the danger of the other Colonies. The opinion is strengthened by the refusal of the French inhabitants to swear allegiance and the Eastern Indians being entirely in the French interest. It will be difficult to gain over the inhabitants, so long as French missionaries are among them.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 239

July 3, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade, referring the question of how to supply the garrison of Annapolis with provisions. A. 101, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

(A duplicate in vol. 32, p. 243).

July 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Repeat their recommendation that a contract should be made with Boston merchants for the supply of provisions to Annapolis and that clothing should be sent there before winter. The present method of supplying Placentia should be continued. Can say nothing about the policy of reducing the garrisons.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 244

July 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Pulteney. For lists of the effectives in the garrisons of Annapolis and Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 250

July 15. Account of clothing received out of Her Majesty's stores from Mr. John Netmaker by order of Nicholson for supplying the troops in Annapolis Royal. The total cost was £2,977.14.6. The return is not dated (probably 1714); it was laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin.

A. 107, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

Various. Correspondence between Nicholson and French governors, etc., in Cape Breton, respecting the seizure of a schooner and other subjects.

A. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

July 16. Whitehall. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. Transmits establishment of Annapolis and Placentia, but no state of clothing or effective men yet received.

The lists of officers are attached to the letter, with the establishment and cost at Annapolis.

A. 108, B. T. N. S. vol. 1

1715.

(Duplicate in vol. 32 of letter and titles of papers p. 251).

July 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Caulfield. Supply of provisions sent for Annapolis. He is to send account of the state of the Province under several heads. 1. The quantity of land fit for corn (wheat) and the probable production. 2. If the French inhabitants should remove and the lands be granted near Annapolis could provisions not be supplied on the spot? 3. What quantity of trees are there fit for masts, timber, tar, &c., and how are they situated for water carriage? 4. How can the Indians be gained and preserved in the King's interest? 5. To report on the state of the French in Cape Breton in every respect. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 252

August 4. Dudley to Lords of Trade. Respecting the taking of fishing vessels by Indians at the instigation of the French; the ill consequences of the French settlements on Cape Breton; asks for protection for the fisheries from Cape Cod eastward. The Indians have given up the vessels. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 41

August 5, St. James's. Molyneux to Lords of Trade. For copy of two reports on the proposal of Coram and others for establishing a new colony in North America. B. 1, B. T. N. S., vol. 2

August 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Molyneux, secretary to the Prince of Wales. Send papers relating to Coram's proposals for a settlement. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 255

August 13, London. Nicholson to Lords of Trade. Sends extracts from letters to Mears and Mascarene. (The letters refer to Indian attacks on vessels at Cape Sable, No. 1.) Sends copy (No. 2) of minute of Council concerning Mascarene. Does not know about the projected fort at Pejopocot (*sic*), but is afraid it may cause jealousy amongst the Eastern Indians, who if wanted, or that they are feared, will become very haughty and insolent. The French, too, will take advantage of this feeling to make them break from the English. Latour, now at Boston, has applied for a passage to Annapolis, but been refused. Has spoken to Governor Dudley about him and two or three others at Boston, and had left a letter (No. 3) on the subject. Sends copies of depositions (Nos. 4 & 5) and of other papers. B. 2. B. T. N. S. vol. 2

1. Extracts from letter to Mears and from letter by Mascarene. B. 3

2. Order of the Council of Massachusetts for Mascarene to examine the fort at Pejopscot, in order to its being repaired. B. 4

3. Letter to Dudley, warning him about what may happen to vessels going to Cape Breton and entering into details of the probable designs of Latour and others, French officers. His opinion of Moody's conduct in relation to trading, &c., and of his correspondence with the French Jesuits. Attached is a letter to the Governors and custom-house officers to prevent assistance in the shape of lumber, provisions, &c., being given to the proposed French settlement at Cape Breton. B. 5

4. Account by Denis and Bernard Godet of a voyage round the coast with a description of the different points, settlements, &c. At Royal Island (Cape Breton), the French were building a large fort; some of the French ships of war had arrived and others were expected. B. 6

5. Declaration and journal of Peter Arceneau on a trading voyage from Beaubassin as far as Cape Gaspé. B. 7

6. Letters to Moody, dated from May to December, 1714. B. 8

7. Letters to Caulfield, in July, November and December, 1714. B. 9

8. (Marked 88). Copy of orders given to Caulfield by Nicholson. B. 10

(Duplicate of letter and titles of enclosures in vol. 32, p. 256.)

August 16, London. Nicholson to Lords of Trade. Report from Aldridge at Annapolis Royal, that the French there and at Minas have built 40 or 50 sloops to carry off the inhabitants, and that they slip off daily. Five deserters had carried off two French women, whose husbands had gone before to

1715.

Cape Breton. Henshaw of Boston reports robery by the Indians who, it is feared will make war. B. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 261.)

September 2, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. The deplorable state of the garrison of Annapolis Royal; constant desertions, the men having had no pay for three years, no bedding and the worst clothing at the highest price. Nicholson prevents all trade with the inhabitants, so that they had built vessels to carry them to Cape Breton. The anger of the Indians at being debarred from trade, so that they seize and plunder all fishing vessels they can reach at Cape Sable and act as if at open war, instigated by the French. Shall too late repent of making the French a present of Cape Breton, which they are now improving to so great a degree that, if effective steps are not taken, they shall soon be masters of the whole coast. B. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 263. The letter was transmitted the same day to Stanhope with report from Spelman and Simpson.)

September 2, London. Report by Fort Major Spelman and Andrew Simpson. The sufferings of the garrison of Annapolis from want of clothing. Details are given of the hardships the garrison suffers and the sacrifices made by the officers. B. 14

October 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, (Stanhope). Send copy of letter from Dudley, respecting the taking of fishing vessels by Indians at the instigation of the French; the ill consequences of the French settlement on Cape Breton, and his desire that measures may be taken for the protection of the fisheries from Cape Cod Eastward. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 40

Enclosed. Dudley to Lords of Trade, 4th August, which see.

November 1, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Lords of Trade. Gives an account of Annapolis Royal, its products, &c. The same of Minas and Shekneceto (Chignecto). The importance of retaining the French inhabitants in the colony, and if English mechanics, &c., were sent over it would be of great advantage. The Indians never come to trade, as they allege there are no king's stores as in the time of the French and as are now in Cape Breton; could they be induced to come it would be a great advantage. The unimproved state of Cape Breton and the slow progress of the fortifications. Two points they propose to fortify at St. Anne's and Peter's; if erected there would be no chance of protecting the vessels going that way. Correspondence with Nicholson and complaints of his and Armstrong's behaviour. B. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 271).

Enclosed. Letter from the Indians of Penobscot, respecting their trade. B. 17

(The title of this last is in vol. 32.)

Caulfield sent two maps with his letter. One of the Bay of Fundy is in B. T. maps, vol. 9, No. 39, the other of Cape Breton is in the same volume, No. 31.

November 2, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Vetch. The unprecedented malice of Nicholson. Had his design taken effect "there had not been at this time an inhabitant of any kind in the Countrey nor indeed a garrison." B. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 286).

November 23, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Lords of Trade. Many of the inhabitants who were sent off by Nicholson have returned, others are following. Want of provisions and consequent mortality in Cape Breton; but for provisions from Boston, they would have suffered more. Nearly 1,000 vessels will be employed next year in fishing at Cape Breton, which is a great resort for traders. The French officers and men have removed to St. Anne and St. Peter's to carry on the fortifications. Encloses complaint by Winnett against Captain Armstrong. B. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

1715.

Winnett's letter. B. 26
His memorial. B. 27
(Duplicate of Caulfield's letter and titles of the enclosures are in vol. 32, p. 295).

No date. Memorandum of territory claimed by France, including the whole of the fishing grounds, for which, as also for Sable Island, the King of France has granted a patent. A. & W. I. vol. 594 fo. 44

1716.
January 26, Whitehall. Stanhope to Lords of Trade. For report on Newfoundland, Annapolis and the Isle of May.
(Abstract only in B. T. N. S., vol. 32; title only marked B. 20 in vol. 2, the letter is among the Newfoundland papers).

February 7. Lords of Trade to Putteney. For information respecting Nova Scotia. Are there any officers in town lately arrived?
B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 285

February 14. Shirreff to Lords of Trade. The necessities of the garrison of Annapolis require immediate attention. B. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
(The title is in vol. 32, p. 297).

February 21, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. A detailed statement of the ruinous condition of the fort at Annapolis. The bad condition of the garrison (officers and men), from neglect for three years. State of the French, of the fisheries, &c. B. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
(A duplicate in vol. 32, p. 297).

February 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Merrill. To remind Pulteney of their inquiry respecting Annapolis. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 286

February 25, Whitehall. Merrill to Lords of Trade. Pulteney desires to know what information is wanted. B. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 291).

February 28. Memorial from Captain Armstrong respecting the present state of Annapolis Royal and the Province of Nova Scotia. B. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
The case of Armstrong, with relation to money procured and engaged for by him towards the support of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. B 23
(Both are undated; they were read by Lords of Trade on the date in margin. There is a duplicate of the letter and the title of the "Case" in vol. 32. p. 287).

February 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Merrill. Send note of the information wanted respecting Annapolis. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 292

March 5, Whitehall. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. Sends muster rolls of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. The confusion in the officers' accounts &c. The muster rolls are appended. B. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
(Duplicate of the letter in vol. 32, p. 306).

March 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Stanhope. Send documents relating to Annapolis; the payment of bills by the agent helps to restore its credit. Refer to previous letters. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 308

April 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Caulfield. Have represented the condition of affairs at Annapolis and do not doubt that the orders given will prevent the hardship from which the garrison has suffered. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 309

May 16, Annapolis Royal. Caulfield to Lords of Trade. On the 10th instant, no vessel had arrived at Cape Breton from France, although vessels were daily expected; great preparations are making for fishing this year, the fish being mostly taken at Canso and on the Eastern coast of Nova Scotia, which cannot be prevented without a ship of war. The island of St. John is completely abandoned by the people from Annapolis who went to settle there. The people of Minas resolve to remain where they are. How he tried to make up for want of courts to settle disputes. Sends copy of letter to the Ordnance respecting bedding and clothing. Transmits and recommends memorial from the surgeon.
B. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

1716.

The letter to the Ordnance follows, dated in error 13th December, 1716. The letter in which it was enclosed (of 16th May) was, with enclosure, laid before the Lords on the 20th of August, 1716. It is marked B. 32

Memorial of Skeen, surgeon, referred to in Caulfield's letter. B. 33

(Duplicate of letter and titles of enclosures in vol. 32, p. 310).

August 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Methuen. Send copies of Caulfield's letters and papers on the miserable state of Annapolis, formerly represented to Lord Stanhope. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 313

December 6, Annapolis Royal. James Campbell to Lord Stanhope. Applies for appointment to an independent company or for half pay as captain. Had been Captain-Lieutenant at the taking of Annapolis. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 1

1717. March 2, St. James's. Order in Council referring petition of Armstrong and others, late officers and soldiers, for lands in North America, for report. B. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Petition for lands between Nova Scotia and Maine was enclosed with the same number.

Estimate (dated March 8) of the charge of settling a colony of disbanded soldiers in North America, received from Armstrong. B. 35

Other documents on the same subject are marked B. 36 to B. 39 and B. 41.

(Duplicate of the petition and titles of the papers are in vol. 32, pp. 314, &c.)

March 9 Annapolis Royal. J. Williams to Lords of Trade. Reports the death of Caulfield on the 2nd instant; prays that he may succeed as Lieut.-Governor. B. 40

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 321).

May 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dummer. For copies of his powers and instructions. B. T. New England, vol. 44, p. 39

May 24. Jeremy Dummer to Lords of Trade (undated, read by the Lords on the date in margin). That a tract of land was purchased from the Indians, and that the proprietors have laid out large sums on the same. Prays that if any grants be made, the tract between Penobscot and the Kennebec be saved to the proprietors. B. 42, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Title is in vol. 32, p. 322).

May 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dummer. Desire him to produce list of purchases from the Indians, made above sixty years before, of lands between Penobscot and Kennebec, with the confirmation or grants from the Council of Plymouth. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 323

May 24. Copy of instructions to Dummer, agent for Massachusetts, for grant of land between St. Croix and Kennebec. The title is in vol. 32, p. 323, and is marked B. 43 in vol. 2, and in the New England papers, marked A. 14, but the text is not given.

June 6, London. Answer by Coram to memorial of Dummer for lands between Penobscot and the Kennebec. B. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 325).

June 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Solicitor General. Send petition from disbanded soldiers for land between Nova Scotia and Maine, with other documents. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 325

Enclosed. The memorial of Sir Bibye Lake (undated), among the New England papers, vol. 44, p. 43. Petition of Dummer, p. 46. Letter from the Duchess of Hamilton, on behalf of her son. The title is in the New England papers, vol. 44, p. 47, and in the same series, vol. 14, A. marked V. 143, but the letter itself cannot be traced. Letter from Partridge; the title is in vol. 2 of B. T. N. S. marked B. 46, the letter in B. T. New England, vol. 14 A., marked V. 144. Letter from the Admiralty in the same volume, marked V. 145. Letter from Coram in answer to Dummer is in B. T. N. S., vol. 2, marked B 47. The papers were sent to the Solicitor General, see in vol. 32, B. T. N. S.

1717.
June 22. Report by the comptroller of Army Accounts, relating to the garrison of Annapolis Royal. The Report covers 65 pages, followed by abstract with the directions to be sent to the proper officers (4 pages) and estimate of the cost of garrisoning forts to be built in Nova Scotia.
B. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 343).

August 2. Petition (in English and French) from Sir Alexander Cairnes and others for land in Nova Scotia for a settlement. The land is described as on the coast five leagues to the South-West and five leagues to the North-East of the river and harbour of Chebucto and ten leagues deep, with the islands within three leagues of the main land.
B. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(At page 329 of vol. 32 is a minute referring the petition to the Lords of Trade).

There follow the petition:—A letter from Cairnes, dated Tunbridge Wells, 13th August, that he is unable to attend the Board. B. 49
His proposals for the formation of the settlement. B. 50
Certain conditions referred to the Lords of Trade. B. 51
(There are duplicates in vol. 32, beginning at p. 327).

November 6, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. He had warned the French inhabitants that they would not be allowed to fish, &c., until they acknowledged their allegiance to the King; had sent a paper to be signed. Their pretended fear of the Indians should they sign is, in reality, a fear of the priests who are doing all they can to prevent an English settlement and spread the false report that the country is to be given back to the French, who had restored the Pretender to the throne of Great Britain. Asks that steps be taken to put a stop to such reports.
B. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Copies of documents for the French inhabitants to sign. B. 63
Their answer. B. 64
(The duplicate of the letter and titles of the enclosures are in vol. 32, beginning at page 351).

December 24, Annapolis Royal. State of the garrison from 25th June, 1717, to date in the margin, with various returns.
A. & W. I. vol. 29, pp. 2 to 16

No date. Memorial of Philipps to Secretary of State (Addison) for a commission appointing him civil governor of Nova Scotia. The memorial is among the undated documents at the end of A. & W. I. vol. 598. (Addison was Secretary of State from 16th April, 1717, to 16th March, 1718, so that the memorial must have been sent at the end of 1717 or early in 1718).

1718.
February 1, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Sends copy of address to His Majesty from the garrison and inhabitants of Annapolis Royal.
B. 65, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, with the address p. 355).

February 6, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Asks that a naval force be sent to prevent smuggling on the coast. Encloses letter from Captain Southark and a memorial from the inhabitants on the subject. B. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 2
Enclosed. Letter from Southark. B. 67
Memorial. B. 68
(Duplicate of letter and titles of enclosure in vol. 32, pp. 356, 357).

February 6, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Secretary of State. On the subject of smuggling.
B. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 358).

February 10, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Transmits correspondence respecting the oath to be taken by the French inhabitants. The Indians demand presents yearly as the price of their fidelity. Recommends that these

1718.

be given to keep the Indians from going to Cape Breton and Canada. The advantage that would be derived from their trade in furs.

B. 70, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Letters to Father Felix and M. Melançon. B. 71, B 72

Answers. B. 73, B. 74

(Duplicate of letter and titles of enclosures in B. 32, pp. 359, 361).

February 21, Whitehall. Earl of Sunderland to Lords of Trade. Refers a representation from Colonel Philipps, governor of Placentia and Nova Scotia, respecting the state of the governments and the necessity for amendments. The representation is in French. B. 52, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

There follow:—Commission to Philipps to be governor of Nova Scotia and Annapolis Royal, dated 17th August, 1717, and the same to John Doucett to be Lieut.-Governor. B. 53, B. 54

Commission to Nicholson for the reduction of Port Royal, 18th March, 1710. B. 55

(This last is a duplicate of the commission calendared at its date, marked A. 48 which may be referred to).

Instructions of same date. B. 56

Additional instructions. B. 57

Pass by Subercasse—marked B. 58 is a duplicate of the pass marked A 50, dated 23rd October, 1710.

(Duplicate of Sunderland's letter and titles of the enclosures are in vol. 32, pp. 339, 340).

March 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Addison. Had reported in favour of granting the lands asked for by Cairnes and others on condition that the fishing should be left free to all His Majesty's subjects. To this should be added in the patent, that all subjects should have the right to build stages and to cure the fish on the coast without any imposition upon that account. The Attorney and Solicitor General are to attend for instructions for the preparation of the bill to pass the grant for the Royal signature.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 340

March 27, London. Philipps to Popple. Had been unable to wait on their Lordships owing to illness. Is now better and asks that a time be appointed when he may see them. B. 60, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 343).

April 15, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Vaudreuil. Has been appointed Lieut.-Governor; offers his services. Asks for a few lines to show that those who desire to remain and become British subjects are at liberty to do so, in terms of the treaty of Utrecht. Those who will not do so are to be desired to retire to Canada, or any other of the French dominions. Asks him to inform the French inhabitants and Indians of the firm alliance between the two Crowns, and that the missionaries be desired not to act against King George's interest. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 45

April 26. Additional from Philipps (undated) respecting Nova Scotia. Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin.

B. 61, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate in vol. 32, p. 343).

May 30, Whitehall. Reports by Lords of Trade on memorial by Philipps sent by Sunderland for consideration. That it would not be advisable to attempt any alteration in the fishing regulations of Newfoundland, but the present inhabitants should, by all proper methods, be induced to remove to Nova Scotia; other reasons for the removal. Report on the fort of Placentia, formerly made, is now repeated. With respect to Nova Scotia, it is recommended that until there are more British subjects and that the Indians are gained over, the French should not be treated as they deserve for their undutiful conduct. It should be left to the Governor to debar them from privileges enjoyed by other subjects, particularly the fishery, till they shall have taken the oath of allegiance.

1718.

Decision on the giving of presents to Indians to be postponed till Philipps has been in the country for some time and makes a further report. The limits between the possessions of the two countries should be settled according to treaty. Only such expense should be laid out on Annapolis Royal as may secure the stores and provisions and protect the garrison and inhabitants from surprise. Recommend that a small fort should be built to secure the harbour of Annapolis; another at the entrance of the British River and another at Chebucto, La Have, or some place between Cape Sable and the Gut of Canso, whence a sergeant and ten men might be sent during the fishing season to a redoubt on Sable Island. Another fort might be erected at the Gut of Canso, to protect from French encroachments on that side. Proper officers should be sent should these proposals be adopted. A small armed ship should be sent to attend the fishery and in all lands granted a reserve of land from high water mark should be kept for stages to dry and cure fish. The encouragement that should be held out to settlers. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 362

June 20, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Respecting oath of allegiance to be taken by the French inhabitants. B. 78, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Correspondence with Father Félix and the Governors of Cape Breton and Quebec. B. 79 to B. 83

(There is a duplicate of the letter in vol. 32, the titles of the enclosures follow).

June 24, Annapolis Royal. State of the garrison from 25th December 1717 to date. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 17

July 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Craggs) to Admiralty. Sends report of Lords of Trade on the appointment of a fit person to survey the woods and inland country, in Nova Scotia and on the ordering of a small vessel for government service there; desires to have a report on the same. A. & W. I. vol. 594

July 10, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Board of Ordnance. Respecting the building of forts, &c., in Nova Scotia and Plancentia. C. 1. B. T. N. S. vol. 3

July 14, Admiralty. Admiralty to Secretary of State (Craggs). In reference to the appointment of a surveyor of woods, &c., in Nova Scotia, referred by Lords of Trade, there is already a surveyor appointed for North America, whose duties may be extended to Nova Scotia without additional expense. With reference to a small vessel for government service in Nova Scotia the grant for ships is already exceeded, but if His Majesty order such a vessel, one shall be selected that can be engaged at least expense, but if she does not sail within a month she will be too late for service on the coast of Nova Scotia. A. &. W. I. vol. 594, fo. 49

July 21, Louisbourg. St. Ovide to Doucett (in French). Will do all he can to preserve peace between the two countries. Had no knowledge of the fishery carried on by the French and the Indians on the coast of Nova Scotia. Contends that the Canso Islands belong to France, according to the treaty of Utrecht, giving his reasons but leaving the decision to the two Crowns. Has warned the Indians not to interrupt the union between the two countries, threatening them with punishment if they violated these orders. Asks for return of deserters, who, although soldiers were domestic thieves; the expense attending their return shall be paid. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 75

(Copy sent the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State on 30th April, 1719).

July 23, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Encloses letter from St. Ovide, setting out the boundaries claimed by the French, according to their interpretation of the treaty of Utrecht. B. 84, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

1718.
September 11. Memorial by Southac to St. Ovide de Brouillan, Governor of Cape Breton, concerning the ancient boundaries of Nova Scotia, in which he traces them from the time of Cabot. At the end is a memorandum of the quantities of fish caught and dried by the French within the boundaries of Nova Scotia for the seasons of 1715 to 1718 inclusive and copy of passport given to Major Mullins and Captain Brown, when they were taking prisoners to France, dated 23 October, 1710, a copy of which will be found at its proper date. A memorandum at folio 7 *verso* states the steps taken with respect to the French fishing at Cape Canso in August, 1716, which they admitted they had no right to do. A. and W. I. vol. 594.

(A copy was sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State, on 30th April, 1719.)

September 22, Quebec. Vaudreuil to Doucett (in French). Having mislaid Doucett's letter, he (Vaudreuil) has only a confused recollection of its contents. Reminds him that besides the treaty of Utrecht, another treaty was made by the two Crowns with the States of Holland, on the 4th January, 1717. (This was ratified by France, on the 14th January.) This treaty draws the bonds of alliance still more closely. Will do all he can to maintain peace, he (Doucett) to do the same on his side. He would never stir up the Indians and would punish any Frenchman found doing so. The missionaries, too, must confine themselves to their functions. By the treaty the French inhabitants might withdraw with their movables, &c., but he (Doucett) was refusing them the necessary passports. Should this be persisted in, he should be obliged to complain. A. & W. T. vol. 594, fo. 55.

September 22, Quebec. Same to Allain (in French). He can either take the oath of fidelity and remain at Port Royal, or withdraw to the River St. John, which is not under British domination. In the latter case he should have liberty to take his movables, and family, cattle being included among the movables, as well as everything belonging to the mills, without destroying the buildings. Is writing to Doucett on the subject, believing that he would, in conformity with the treaty, interpose no obstacles.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, folio 53

September 22, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). In answer to his letter, sends one which he can show; the other is private. He (Allain) complains of being subjected to foreign domination and proposes, with other inhabitants, to withdraw to the River St. John, asking for the purposes of settlement the land, formerly belonging to the late Dubreuil. The land on the River St. John is not under British domination, and he (Vaudreuil) will support the inhabitants, who can obtain land by applying to Father Loyard, a Jesuit, the missionary there, who shall have authority to make the grants asked for. No time should be lost in going there. When he is ready a passport shall be sent for the journey. A. & W. I. vol. 594, folio, 51.

October 4, Boston. Journal of Southac on his voyage from Nantucket to Canso, &c., and return to Boston in the "Squirrel." A. & W. I. vol. 594, folio 68

(A copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 30th April, 1719).

November 1, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Philipps. Sends copy of correspondence with Vaudreuil and St Ovide. The statements in letter from the latter are false, as he (St. Ovide) did not go to Canso to order off the French fishermen but to forbid the English to fish and also to settle some French on the Island of Canso, pretending it belongs to them as being in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, which it is not near. To justify this claim, they have now christened the Gut of Canso the Little River of Canada. A ship of war has been sent from Boston, which captures all the French fishing vessels, he (Doucett) having previously written to the Governor of Cape

1718.

Breton a[illegible] roduced the passport from Subercasse, a former Governor. Another le[illegible]or (undated) follows desiring Philipps to send spades, shovels, &c., required should works be ordered to go on. Indians are demanding presents. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 77

(Copies sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, on 30th April, 1719).

November 15, Annapolis Royal.

Doucett to Lords of Trade. Complains of the trade carried on from Cape Breton to Minas, to which the French bring wine, brandy and linnings (linens), exchanging them for beef and grain; from Chignecto live cattle are driven to Bay Verte and shipped there to the great detriment of the traders; all the small furs are also carried off, so that the Province is of more benefit to France than to Britain, as the French have all the trade with the Indians, who constantly resort to Cape Breton for presents. The necessity of also giving presents to secure the Indians. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 73

(Copy sent to the Secretary of State on 30th April 1719).

December 13, Annapolis Royal.

Doucett to Philipps. Sends copies of letters from Vaudreuil to himself and Allain; of these latter he had secured the originals. Vaudreuil is mistaken about the ownership of St. John River, as it is about the centre of Nova Scotia. The proceedings of the French must be stopped or they will claim everything within cannon shot of the fort. Had been obliged to send an inhabitant to prison for insolence on that score. The inhabitants believe that River St. John will never be taken possession of by the British. The private letter from Vaudreuil will show his underhand dealing. Prays that he Philipps may be here in spring. The Indians incensed for want of presents and being stirred up by the French, he is afraid for the fishery, unless a man of war shall be sent for its protection, or that forts are built on the coast. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 63

(Copy sent to the Secretary of State on 30th April 1719, see for other copies, letter from Philipps of 24th March, 1719, marked B-99, B. T. N. S., vol. 2 and in vol. 32 (same series), p. 394).

December 15, Whitehall.

Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade the petition from Cairnes for a grant of land in Nova Scotia and from Dummer in opposition. Desire a report as to whether there is any liberty, and what, to fish and cure fish on the beach, and if any acknowledgement of the same should be required by the grantees. B. 75, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

December 24.

Aldridge to Philipps. Report has been received that St. Ovide has seized New England fishing vessels in reprisal for those captured by the "Squirrel." A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 78 *verso*

(Copy sent to Secretary of State on 30th April, 1719).

1719 January 16.

Cairnes to Lords of Trade. Desires to be heard in reference to his memorial for land in Nova Scotia. B. 76, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 377).

January 22, Boston.

Memorial by Southac complaining of the seizure of his fishing vessels by the French, and asking that complaint be transmitted for presentation to the King in Council, so that he may obtain redress. A. & W. I. vol. 594 fo. 69 *verso*

(Copy sent to Secretary of State, on 30th April, 1719).

February 5.

Lords of trade to Ackworth. Do the Commissioners of the Navy think it proper there should be a clause in a grant applied for, reserving trees and timber for the use of the Navy? B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 377

February 12.

Reservation (undated) proposed by Commissioners of the Navy to be made in the grants of land in Nova Scotia. There are two copies which differ in several respects. B. 85. B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title only is in vol. 32, p. 382).

1719.
February 13, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Send extract of letter from captain of H. M. S. "Squirrel" respecting seizure of French vessels engaged in illicit trade at Canso. B. 86, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Only the title here and in vol. 32, p. 382. The letter, with enclosure, is in B. T. New England, vol. 15, marked W. 52 and W. 53).

February 26, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Transmits memorial from inhabitants to himself, respecting a grant of land known as Mary Town. C. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(The memorial is enclosed).

March 11, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Encloses dispatches from Annapolis Royal. Urges the necessity of having the limits settled, French traffic prevented and fisheries protected. The importance of cultivating friendship with the natives. Desirableness of his going to Annapolis shortly. B. 87, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Encroachments on the fisheries from Cape Breton.

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 383).

March 17, London. Sir Alexander Cairnes to Lords of Trade. Begs for a speedy consideration of his application for land. B. 88, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 388).

March 19. Memorial respecting the changes in ownership of Nova Scotia, from the time of Cabot, addressed to St. Ovide, Governor of Cape Breton (neither dated nor signed; it was laid before the Lords of Trade on date in margin). It is followed by a copy of the passport granted by Subercasse in 1710, already noted. B. 89, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(This memorial with other documents is given at greater length and signed by Southack, with details, at B 96, which is the preferable document, although B 89 may be noted).

(The title of the memorial is in vol. 32, p. 388).

March 24, London. Philipps to Lords of trade. Encloses letters from Doucett and Aldridge. Doucett's letters enclosed copies of those addressed to Vaudreuil and St. Ovide. Aldridge complains of the seizure of fishing vessels, as retaliation for the seizure of French vessels by the "Squirrel." B. 90, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The letters to Vaudreuil and St.Ovide are not here. The correspondence with Vaudreuil appears to be marked B 100 to B 103 in vol. 2, but that with St. Ovide does not seem to have been kept. There is a duplicate of the letter from Philipps in vol. 32. p. 389).

April 1, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Sends papers relating to his government. B. 91, B. T .N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Letter from Captain Southack, of the "Squirrel," relating to the seizure of French fishermen. B. 92

Two copies of instructions (not duplicates) from Dudley, governor of Massachusetts, to Southack. B. 93, B. 94

Other documents on the same subject. B. 95

Journal of remarkable transactions during the voyage of the "Squirrel," signed by Southack. B. 97

(A duplicate of this is enclosed in B 108).

Memorial by Southack for indemnification for his losses caused by the French. B. 98

(Duplicate of the letter and the titles of the papers are in vol. 32, p. 391, For B 96, see note to entry of 19th March, B. 89).

April 30, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Is in hopes of having the matter of Nova Scotia settled at next meeting. B. 104, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(Duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 397).

April 30, Whitehall. Draught of instructions to Philipps to transfer the settlers in Newfoundland to Nova Scotia, to form a strong establishment and to carry on the fishery. When the works at Placentia are finished, he is to re-

1719.

move the garrison to Annapolis Royal, leaving 50 men for the security of the fishery. To investigate the complaints of the soldiers of ill treatment, and report to the Secretary at War. The steps he is to take to obtain the oath of fidelity from the French inhabitants. He is to obtain the friendship of the Indians. To propose to the governor of Canada the appointment of commissaries to settle the limits; to live in harmony with all the French officials; to encourage the production of masts and naval stores and to promote the prosperity of the fishery, &c.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 79

April 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Craggs). Asks for the King's determination on their report of 30th May last respecting Nova Scotia, (see vol. 32, p. 362.) The necessity that a commissary should be sent to settle the boundaries and a ship to prevent illicit trade. They had reported that there was no necessity to send presents for the Indians, but recent advices had caused them to change their opinion.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 398

A postscript adds that since the letter was written, they had received papers from Philipps, of which the titles are given. These are in volume 2, marked B 96 to B 103 and are calendared at their proper dates.

(A duplicate is in A. & W. I., vol. 594, fo. 61, with list of papers sent).

May 28, Whitehall. Lords Justices to Lords of Trade. Send documents relating to the case of de Hiriberry, who complains of the seizure of his trading vessels at Isle Canceau.

B. 105, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Letters from the abbé du Bois and from St. Ovide, with map of Cape Breton and a long statement of de Hiriberry's case, quoting authorities to prove the right of France to the Isle Canceau. B. 106.

(Duplicate of the letter from the Lords Justices is in vol. 32, p. 401).

June 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dummer. To lay before the Board the papers relating to the proceedings of the "Squirrel" on the coast of Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 401

June 2, Whitehall. Lords Justices to Lords of Trade. To prepare instructions for Philipps as Governor of Nova Scotia. B. 107, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 403).

June 2. Eight papers relating to the proceedings of H. M. S. "Squirrel" on the coast of Nova Scotia. B. 108, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

The papers are:

Depositions made at Boston in October, 1718.

Journal (duplicate of B. 97).

Resolutions of the Council of Massachusetts respecting the "Squirrel."

Letter from Shute to the Governor of Cape Breton (St. Ovide).

Representation by sundry persons in Boston concerning the ownership of Isle Canceau.

Memorial of Southack to St. Ovide (triplicate of B. 89 and B. 96).

Instructions to Captain Thomas Smart, of the "Squirrel."

Answer (a translation) by St. Ovide to Shute.

June 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee for hearing appeals. Report in respect to the grant applied for by Cairnes and others, that where the grantees do not themselves build stages for curing their fish, all subjects shall have liberty to cut timber, build stages and cure fish on the coast. The charge when the grantees erect stages shall be the same as in New England that is, one shilling for each quintal cured for the use of the stages, cooking-rooms and for a shoreman for each stage, but there should be a clause that alterations and regulations may be made as His Majesty shall think proper. One-twentieth of all land should be reserved for a nursery for masts and timber for the navy, the lots to be selected by the Surveyor General; all pine of 24 inches and upwards to be reserved: no deals, masts, hemp, &c., or other naval stores to be

1719.

exported to foreign countries. A quit rent of 14 pounds of water rotted hemp for every 100 acres enclosed, planted, &c., to begin four years after the date of the grant, to be doubled the twelfth and trebled the twentieth year, and so to continue. Where the hemp is to be delivered and how the terms are to be enforced. B. T. N. S. vol 32, p. 404

June 4, Whitehall. — Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Shall give dispatch to the commission and instructions of Philipps. Repeat the recommendations to send a man-of-war to attend on the government of Nova Scotia; to give provisions to the Indians and to send an engineer to report on the fortifications. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 409

June 5, Whitehall. Same to the same. Report on the seizure of French property at Canso, complained of by Hirribery. As a pure act of grace the vessels seized may be given up, but previous to that full satisfaction must be made for any reprisals and care must be taken that the French king have no pretense to ownership of the islands, &c., at which the seizure were made, so as not to affect subsequent proceedings as to boundaries. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 411

(Papers relating to the operations of the "Squirrel" are marked B. 108, vol. 2: see under date of 2nd June).

June 9, London. Vetch to Lords of Trade. Sends memorial (enclosed) respecting the limits between the French and British on the continent of America. B. 113, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title of this letter is in vol. 32, p. 449).

June 10, London. Report to the Lords of Trade by George Vaughan and Peter Capon respecting the ownership of Canceaux and other islands off Cape Breton. B. 114, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 449).

June 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to West. For his opinion on the draught of a commission to Philipps. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 415

June 18. West to Lords of Trade. The terms of commission to Philipps to be governor of Placentia, approved of. B. 109, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The commission included the governorship of Nova Scotia. There is a duplicate of West's report in vol. 32, p. 416).

June 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Have prepared and send draught of commission and instructions for Philipps, to be Governor of Placentia and Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of Nova Scotia. The Province (Nova Scotia) not being hitherto settled by His Majesty's subjects, the powers are not so extensive as those in commissions to other governors. To guide him, however, a copy of his instructions as governor of Virginia has been furnished to Philipps. The instructions are calculated for laying out and making a new settlement, in which provision is made for peopling the country, for promoting the fishery, for preserving timber fit for the navy, and for encouraging the product of naval stores. The Governor is further directed to live in perfect friendship with the Governor of Canada and all officers of the most Christian King and to avoid all occasions of dispute with them, but considering how formidable the French are there already, he is to keep a watchful eye and report their proceedings. Another clause directs that civil and friendly treatment is to be given to the Indians and intermarriage with them encouraged. The weak condition of Nova Scotia and the influence of the French, the reason for the last direction. Other remarks on reserves of the timber, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 417

Commission. 421

Instructions. 428

June 20, London. Nicholson to Lords of Trade. That he has not the order of the King of France for the cession of Nova Scotia. B. 110, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

1719.

(There follows a letter (in French) from Pontchartrain to Vaudreuil, ordering the cession of Acadia, Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay, (B. 111), dated 6th May, 1713, which see; the titles of Nicholson's and Pontchartrain's letters are in vol. 32, p. 416).

June 25, Whitehall. Order in Council (on report of the 19th June) with draught of commission and instructions for Philipps to be Governor of Nova Scotia and Placentia. B. 115, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 450).

July 21, Whitehall. Order in Council upon the petition of Vetch and others for a grant of land in Nova Scotia, referring it to the Lords of Trade. C. 3., B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(In 1722 another application was made by Vetch (C. 79 vol. 4), and in April 1724, a committee of the Privy Council reported (C. 93 vol. 4). A duplicate of the Order i Council is in vol. 32. p. 455).

July 22. B. Tanthial to Lords of Trade. Transmits petitions from Isabella, widow of sergeant Dunn, who was murdered by Lieut. Jephson, and from four companies of the garrison of Annapolis Royal, for allowance for their necessaries; states their condition and wishes. What should be done in Nova Scotia. Other documents of various dates are enclosed. B. 112, B. 113, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(The titles are in vol. 32, p. 449).

August 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Respecting an Act against the clandestine running of goods; also on the premiums on pitch and tar and transmitting rules for producing these and hemp. (Circular, the copy is addressed to Spottswood). B. T. Plantations General vol. 38, p. 267

(The title only is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 449).

August 27. Colonel Gardner to Lord Stanhope. For provisions for Annapolis and for presents to the Indians of Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p, 31.

September 3, Customs, London. Commissioners of Customs to Lords of Trade. Send extract from letter from Collector of Customs at Nova Scotia. B. 115, x. 116, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Enclosed. Extract from Hibbert Newton, Collector of Nova Scotia. "Colonel Philipps our Governour, is dayly expected from Great Britain and it is a great pity so fine a Province as Nova Scotia should Lye so long neglected. As for Furrs, Feathers and Fishery we may challenge any Province in America to produce Like and besides that here is a good Grainary. Masting and Navall Stores might be provided from hence and was here a good Establishment fixt on Returns would be very advantagious to the Crown of Great Britain."

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 452).

September 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the Bishop of London. For copies of the instruments whereby St. Christopher and Nova Scotia were delivered up by the French, should the Bishop have copies. B. T. Leeward Islands, vol. 52, p. 433

(Abstract only is in B. T. N. S. vol. 32).

September 23, Fulham. Bishop of London to Lords of Trade. Respecting the cession of St. Christopher, Nova Scotia, &c., by the French. The orders for the cession (in French) are enclosed. B. 116, B. T. N. S. vol. 2

(A duplicate is in vol. 32 p. 453).

November 3, Boston. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Has been detained at Boston and cannot proceed to Nova Scotia owing to the lateness of the season. Has made known at Boston the King's intention to take Nova Scotia under his immediate care. Asks that the question of grants may be reconsidered. French encroachments on the fisheries and threats to seize the King's vessels. C. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 3.

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 456).

1719. December 10. Boston. Mascarene to Ordnance. Report on works at Placentia, before he left to take the new post. Has been obliged to winter at Boston.
B. M. add. 19070, fo. 35.

Followed by an explanation respecting a part of the harbour of Placentia. fo. 36*b*.

Account of materials, &c. fo. 38*b*.

1720. January 3. Boston. (The letter states that plans were sent).
Philipps to Lords of Trade. His detention at Boston. The obstacles interposed by the French priests to the pacification of the country; a reinforcement the best argument. French encroachments on the fisheries. No news of presents for the Indians; their utility. Respecting land grants. C. 5. B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 459).

January 15. Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Philipps. Hears he has arived in America and has sent dispatches by a messenger who, he is afraid, is lost. Is anxious on account of him (Philipps) not having arrived, but is not so much afraid, he having Southack on board, the best pilot on the coast. The garrison healthy "tho' the works drop daily." The French continue clandestine trade and another sloop is being built at Minas to carry provisions in Spring to Cape Breton and to bring back French commodities. If allowed to drive their cattle another year, some overland to Chebucto for Cape Breton, the colony will feel a very sensible blow, besides there being no trade or vent for English commodities. He wishes for a sloop of 40 or 50 tons to cruise and be of other service. C. 6. B. T. N. S. vol. 3

February 17. Boston. Mascarene to Ordnance. The severity of the weather; plans sent. Has received instructions, but a part of them is wanting. Will try to make arrangements for works at Annapolis Royal; from want of a vessel there, he cannot take a survey, nor can he transport the materials and artificers; the inhabitants are no better than enemies and will make use of the Indians to molest the settlements. Ruinous state of the defences. Difficulties respecting money. Reported disturbances at Annapolis Royal. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 39*b*

February 26. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Transmits a memorial from Marytown. C. 2. B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(A duplicate is marked C. 7).

March 5. Paris. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. Relates to the Mississippi Company and to some French being settled in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 454

(Title only, the letter cannot be traced).

April 2. Boston. Mascarene to Ordnance. Is waiting a fair wind to sail for Annapolis Royal. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 4

April 20. Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Mascarene. To survey and repair the works at Annapolis Royal. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 2

April 20. Annapolis Royal. Return of the artificers in the five companies of Philipps' regiment. The artificers and their trades are given separately for each company. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 2

April 23. Annapolis Royal. Report by Mascarene on the state of the defences showing their ruinous condition and that the whole must be rebuilt, which cannot be done till an exact survey be made and reported to the Board of Ordnance. Part may be rendered serviceable by repairs; asks for men, tools, &c. A note by Philipps at the end says: "I approve of this, intending no "further Expence to ye Government than what is absolutely necessary "to putt ye place in a posture of Deffence." B. M. add. 19071, fo. 2

April 28. Annapolis Royal Notice to contractors to send in to Mascarene their proposals for round timber. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 3

May 7. Annapolis Royal. Offer of Joseph Jennings and Samuel Green to supply round timber for the works. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 3*b*

1720
May 13, Annapolis Royal.

Order by Mascarene to Lieut. John Washington to deliver a tent to Green for use in the woods, whilst cutting timber for the works.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 3b

May 20, Annapolis Royal.

Order for nails, on a requisition from Washington.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 4

May 26, Annapolis Royal.

Philipps to Lords of Trade. Had arrived in the middle of April; sends account of his proceedings. The garrison complete, but the fortifications as bad as possible, of which details are given. Had ordered some repairs contrary to the regulations of the Board of Ordnance. Arrival of a priest of the district with 50 young men; the inhabitants refuse to take the oath of allegiance, stating that they were allowed by Nicholson to remain French subjects and were, besides, afraid of the Indians; there is no power to enforce submission. Proclamation sent up the river with a letter to be read by the priest at a meeting to be called. Has chosen a Council, the names of whose members are given; they agree on a letter to the French inhabitants to send deputies. Proclamation sent to Minas and Chignecto. The priest at Annapolis reported to have gone to Minas to consult his brethren. Arrival of deputies; a minute account given of their proceedings, of their refusal to take the oath, &c. Should they be allowed to remain on this footing, they may be obedient so long as the two Crowns are in alliance, but in case of a rupture they would be enemies and there is no hope of anything else, unless the priests are recalled and others sent in their room. Care should be taken to prevent the Governor of Cape Breton from carrying on secret correspondence with the French and Indians, the latter of whom will do all the mischief possible; proposes to bring 200 Mohawks from New York. The likelihood of the French cutting the dyke and drowning out Minas on leaving; the impolicy of leaving these farms vacant. Has sent word to Newfoundland to invite the people there. Submission signed by deputies from Annapolis River, but not to take up arms against the French. Suggests that they may be desired to take an obligation to fight against the Indians, if required, "to live quietly "and pleasantly in their houses, not to harbour or give any manner of "assistance to any of the King's Enemys, to acknowledge his Majesty's "Right to these Countries and pay Obedience to his Government, And "to hold their Lands of the King by a new Tenure, instead of holding "them as at present from the Lords of Manners, who are now at Cape "Breton, where at this day they pay their rent." Recommends that the Eastern coast should be settled, which would make the country beneficial to Great Britain, instead of a charge. C. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 3
(The 17 documents mentioned in the letter are marked C. 10).

May 28, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Ordnance. Reports the state of affairs with Lieutenant John Washington; his money transactions, &c. Respecting medical attendance for the gunners. The condition of the Field train; their trading &c., for want of currency. The advantage of employing men from the troops for repairs. The ruinous state of the defences; the bad weather has prevented him from making a full report. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 41

May 30, Annapolis Royal.

Order to deliver tiles to a mason to be used for the General's hearth.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 3b

June 13, Annapolis Royal

Various orders for materials for the works from 1st June to date in margin.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 4, 4b

June 13, Annapolis Royal

Mascarene to Ordnance. Sends estimate of cost of repairs; remarks on Lieutenant Washington's accounts. The French inhabitants have not yet taken the oath.
B. M. add. 19070, fo. 43

1720.
June 18, Whitehall.

Order in Council referring an application for a grant of land by Sir Alexander Cairnes to the Lords of Trade and Admiralty.

C. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 498).

July 21, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Philipps. Are sorry for his detention in New England, as they had hoped his presence at Annapolis would have put things on a better "foot," particularly with relation to the French at Cape Breton and their fishing at Canceau. Hope there is no truth in the report of their threatening to seize any of the King's ships. Shall lay his reports before the Lords Justices, and shall propose to have a surveyor sent to survey the land for settlement. Shall also report on the proposal to remove troops from Placentia to Annapolis. The Admiralty has ordered a sloop to be sent and the Treasury has ordered presents for the Indians. Lands between Nova Scotia and New England are not in his government; any grants of land in Nova Scotia are to be reported on. The boundaries with the French not yet settled; they understand them to be:—"All the land and islands lying within the "limits following viz.: From the mouth of the River St. Croix (in or near "the Bay of Fundy) up that river Northward, and from thence by land "to the head of the river Moy (that runs into the great river St. Law-"rence) thence down the said rivers of Moy and St. Lawrence, to Cape "Roas and thence southwardly thro' the Gut of Canso and from thence "southwesterly to Cape Sable and from thence up the said River St. "Croix."

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 464

July 29, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Transmit summary of letter from Philipps and recommend the adoption of his suggestions.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 467

August 6, Annapolis Royal.

Philipps to Lords of Trade. Shall observe instructions to raise hemp and make tar, when the circumstances of the Province shall admit.

C. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

Enclosed. Text of the letter undated of which an abstract is in C. 21.

St. Ovide to Philipps, dated Louisbourg, 8th June. Compliments on his appointment. Defence of the French inhabitants from the charges made against them and urges that longer time be given them for settling their affairs, &c.

(Duplicate of letters from Philipps in vol. 32, p. 486).

August 9, Whitehall.

Delafaye to Lords of Trade. Transmits letters and papers from Philipps and other documents.

C. 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

The letter transmitted is dated 26 May (C. 9.) the documents are marked C. 10. There is a duplicate in vol. 32, p. 471, followed by the titles of the documents.

August 18, Annapolis Royal

Estimates of expenses, orders for materials, &c., from 11th April to date in the margin.

B. M. add. 19071, fo. 4*b* to 6*b*

August 18, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Ordnance. Sends account of money transactions.

B. M. add. 19070, fo. 43

August 19, Annapolis Royal.

Same to Washington. To transmit his accounts for examination, with note of the cash in hand, so that he may be informed what additional sum is to be expended.

B. M. add. 19071 fo. 6*b*

August 21, London.

Account by Vetch of the boundaries, trade, population, &c., of Nova Scotia.

C. 23, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(The title is in vol. 32, p. 493).

August 27, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Ordnance. Washington's method of keeping the accounts of the gunners.

B. M. add. 19070, fo. 44*b*

August 30, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. The title: "Representation with "a draught of instructions for a Governor of Carolina and to the state "of Defence of that province and Nova Scotia." B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 472.

1720.

(The letter, followed by instructions, is in vol. 25, South Carolina. The instructions are very voluminous and relate only to Carolina. In the letter are two paragraphs, respecting the defence of Nova Scotia, beginning six lines from the bottom of p. 39, followed by the other at p. 40, but no reference is made to them in the instructions. A letter from Delafaye, of the 1st September informed the Board that the papers had been laid before the Lords Justices. This letter is in the papers relating to the Bahamas, marked A. 45 x 46 in vol. 1 of that series).

August 30, Paris. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. Sends note of his conference with the Archbishop of Cambray, about the affairs of Canso.

C. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(The letter, dated 10th September, new style, was transmitted to Lords of Trade on the 8th of September (C. 12.) There is a duplicate of Pulteney's letter in vol. 32, p. 473, but it is dated there 20th September.)

September 7, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. He can find only twenty flints in store, besides 246 of the lesser sort.

B. M. add. 19071, fo. 7*b*

September 8, Whitehall. Delafaye to Lords of Trade. Transmits extracts from letters of Sutton and Pulteney respecting the fisheries at Canso. The want of good charts of the coast, which are to be procured and sent.

C. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

The extracts follow C. 13, C. 14.

(The letter marked C. 11, appears to have been unofficial: the extracts here given are strictly official. There is a duplicate of the letter in vol. 32, p. 473, and the titles of the extracts at p. 474.)

September 13, Whitehall. Delafaye to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition of Hiriberry, with papers, relative to the seizure of his vessels off Canso islands.

C. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

Enclosed. Consideration by Council of Captain Smart's account of the seizure of the vessels, followed by an order to restore them to Smart, to be disposed of as he shall see fit. C. 17

Letter from Pulteney respecting the disputes as to the position of the island of Canso, and how he proposes to deal with the question. C. 18

(There is a duplicate of Delafaye's letter in vol. 32, p. 477; the title of one of the enclosures in the same volume, p. 478.)

September 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. They have been investigating the question of the French fishery at Canso. The islands, it is stated by Nicholson, Vetch and Capon, are not in the River or Gulph of St. Lawrence, but they can get no proper maps, and Captain Smart, who seized the French vessels, is not here. Recommend that a qualified person should be sent to make exact maps and suggest that Capon should be sent to Pulteney in Paris whilst the dispute lasts.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 474

September 15, Whitehall. Delafaye to Lords of Trade. Transmits extracts from a letter from Sutton, with memorandum from the Archbishop of Cambray respecting the rights to the islands of Canso. The decision of the Regent, communicated by the Archbishop, is that the islands in dispute belong to France, according to the terms of the treaty of Utrecht.

C. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 476.)

September 15, Annapolis Royal. Orders for materials, &c., from 25th August to date in the margin.

B. M. add. 19071, fo. 6*b*, 7.

September 16, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. To procure 1,000 flints from the traders.

B. M., add. 19071, fo. 7*b*.

1720.
September 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. His dispatch of 26th May received and laid before the Lords Justices, who would no doubt give directions.
B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 478

September 27, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Ordnance. Transmits proposals for settling Nova Scotia.
B. M. add. 19070, fo. 45

September 27, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Attack by Indians on the fisheries; the French inhabitants and French are enemies to Government and use the Indians as tools. Sends papers relating to the attacks, showing how deeply the French at Cape Breton were implicated. Has tried every means to conciliate the Indians, but cannot succeed, so long as the priests give them absolution "Conditionally that they be always "Enemys to the English." Transmits minutes of a conference held with the St. John River Indians. Had the ship of war on the New England station been at Canso, believes that the damage would have been prevented. Murder of the crew of a trading sloop by Indians at Minas, without interference by the inhabitants, but Government is too weak to reach them; has called a meeting for consultation how to remedy this. The inhabitants are determined neither to swear nor to leave, flattering themselves that the King's affairs will always be in a weak state. Sends a particular account of the population and state of the Province. Sends copy of answer he has had from Governor of Canada, respecting a meeting of commissioners to settle the boundaries. Sends also minutes of Council. The French are settling by means of private companies; proposes a similar course as likely to be of great advantage. Answer of the French inhabitants of Minas; its jesuitical tone; they screen themselves behind the Indians; their insubordination. Urges the immediate securing of the country, as the longer it is delayed the more difficult it will be.
C. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

List of papers sent with letter. C. 26

Papers relating to attacks on the fishing vessels. C. 27

Instructions to Armstrong and letter to the Governor of Cape Breton. C. 28

Report of conference with the Indians. C. 29

Evidence given by John Alden, master of the sloop "Two Brothers," of his vessel being plundered at Minas. C. 30

Letter of Philipps to the deputies of Minas, respecting the plunder of Alden's vessel. C. 31

Answer of the Indians to the charge of robbing Alden's vessel. C. 32

Reply of Vaudreuil to the proposal to appoint Commissioners to settle the boundaries, for which he has not yet received orders. C. 33

Representation of the Governor and Council on the state of Nova Scotia. C. 34

Opinion of the principal officers of the garrison of Annapolis on the state of Nova Scotia. C. 35

Minutes of Council from 25th April to 5th September, 1720. C. 36

Description of Nova Scotia by Mascarene. C. 37

Memorials of Henshaw, respecting the robbery of his fishing vessels. C. 38

(A duplicate of the letter is in vol. 32, p. 500, the titles of the papers in the same volume, pp. 511-512).

September 28, Annapolis Royal. Order to Washington to deliver 56 pounds of old iron to Weston and account for its use.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 7b

September 29, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. To furnish an account of stores, tools &c., transferred to him by Burgess, how they were expended &c. for transmission to the Board of Ordnance.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 7b

October 5, Annapolis Royal. Same to same. To issue the rest of the materials ordered to be supplied to the carpenters, only part having been issued. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 7b

1720.
October 5, Paris. Pulteney to Lords of Trade. The dispute about the position of the islands of Canso. Only a general claim should be made that these are not in the River or Gulph of St. Lawrence, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 482

October 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Had considered Hiriberry's petition, and restate the advice given in letter of 5th June, 1719 (p. 411). As the King had given orders to restore the vessels to captain Smart, cannot see how the gracious intentions of the Lords Justices can be made effectual towards Hiriberry, except by giving him a sum of money.
B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 479

October 14, London. Archibald Cumings to Lords of Trade. Sends report of the seizure of fishing vessels on the coast of Nova Scotia by Indians and French; three men were killed; French in the action taken prisoners and sent to Annapolis. The Indians in the Eastern settlements have, at the instigation of the French priests, been killing the cattle and robbing the houses, obliging the inhabitants to take shelter in the garrisons. Unless protection be given, the settlements and fisheries cannot be carried on. If the French missionaries be not obliged to leave the inhabitants will not be able to live in peace. C. 19, B. T. N. S. vol. 3
(A duplicate is in vol. 32, p. 483).

October 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. In reference to Cumings' representation, recommend that restitution should be made to him and others, before satisfaction be given to Hiriberry as proposed.
B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 484

October 21. Memorial of Captain Benjamin Young, respecting the coast of Nova Scotia, its harbours, fisheries, &c. The encroachments of the French. Proposes to build a fort on King George's, formerly called Canso Island; asks that a ship of war may be sent and that he may have a small ship.
C. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 3
(The memorial was not dated; it was received on the date in the margin. The title only is in vol. 32, p. 485).

November 21, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Ordnance. Proposals for fortifying Annapolis Royal &c., followed by explanations. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 45*b*

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicates of previous letters, with additional papers respecting affairs at Canso, to which place he had sent a company to remain for the winter. Sends letters from the Indians, showing their desire for peace, if the priests would let them. Sees every day more reason to show the inhabitants that this is a British Province, till which time they will neither swear allegiance nor leave. The engineer is transmitting the plans and estimates for the forts projected; the cost will not exceed £3,000. C. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 3
List of papers sent. C. 40
Letters from Indians. C. 41
James Calbey to Philipps. Thanks for kindness; will leave men to assist the garrison. C. 42
Receipt for five French prisoners to be returned to Canso. C. 43
Memorial of people interested in the fishery of Canso, with an account of the losses sustained there at the hands of the French and Indians.
C. 44 C. 45
(Duplicate of the letter and titles of the papers are in vol. 32, p. 512.)

December 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Craggs. Send copy of letter from Philipps (in an enclosure C. 21, C. 22, dated 6th August) to be laid before the King. Urge that a force be sent out sufficient to make up for the loss of the French inhabitants. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 494.

December 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Had transmitted his letters to the Lords Justices and Secretary Craggs, with their opinion that such a force should be sent as would make up for the defection of the French inhabitants; that a small man of war should attend the colony and that he

1720.

might hire a small sloop for the defence of the coast. Are apprehensive the French inhabitants will never become good subjects, whilst the French Governor and priests retain such an influence. For this reason they are of opinion they should be removed so soon as a sufficient force shall arrive; but in the meantime they should be undeceived respecting their religion, which would doubtless be allowed if they were to remain. Presents for the Indians ordered. Acknowledge receipt of information respecting trade. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 495

December 17, Whitehall. Report of Council on a petition from William West and others, for land between Nova Scotia and New England laid before the Lords of Trade on 25th November, 1729. C. 194, B. T. N. S. vol. 5.

1721. January 13, Whitehall. Order in Council upon the petition of the South Sea Company, praying for the French part of St. Christophers, Nova Scotia, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 499

(The title only. The order is among the papers relating to the Leeward Islands, in vol. 16, marked Q. 15, to which the petition is annexed. A letter desiring the attendance of the directors of the South Sea Company is in the same series, vol. 52, p. 461, the answer, dated 18th January, in vol. 16, marked Q. 16).

January 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Ordnance. Calls attention to his proposals for the settlement of the Province, &c., as shown in his essay. Has not gone beyond his instructions. Learns that the sloop for surveying is to be built at Boston. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 48*b*

February 17, Annapolis Royal. Orders for the delivery of materials, &c., for the works from 24th October, 1720, to date in the margin. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 7*b* to 48*b*

February 24, Whitehall. Townshend to Lords of Trade. Sends extract of letter from Capt. Purvis, H. M. S. "Dursley," respecting a French settlement on the Island of St. John. The extract follows. C. 46, B. T. N. S. vol. 3

(An abstract is in vol. 33, p. 1).

February 26, Whitehall. Townshend to Lords of Trade. Sends copies of letters from Philipps and papers enclosed, for consideration and report. C. 58, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Philipps to Lords of Trade, 26th and 27th September and 24th November, 1720, marked C. 59 and C. 60; these are duplicates of those marked C. 25 and C. 39, in vol. 3, calendared at their respective dates. The titles of the letter and enclosures are in vol. 33, p, 12).

February 27, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. The gunner bringing the parole in the evening is frequently drunk; how the paroles, reports, &c., are to be brought, and the duties of the orderly sergeant. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 8*b*

March 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Townshend. Had received letter of the 24th February and seen Purvis relative to French settlement. Had also information from Philipps. The danger from the growing strength of the French settlements in event of a rupture. As to the island in question (St. John, now Prince Edward Island), it appears from the 13th article of the treaty of Utrecht, that it belongs to the French. But considering the difficulties raised by the French towards settling the boundaries and their encroachments on His Majesty's lands and islands, submit that it may be advisable to dispute this settlement on the general terms of the 12th article, as the island of St. John may be said to belong to Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 1

March 19, Annapolis Royal. Orders (March 3 and 19) for materials, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 8*b*, 9

March 30, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Desires to know his reasons, if any, for refusing to come to his (Mascarene's) house to consult on matters of duty, as reported to him by the orderly gunner. Desires also to have in

1721.

writing an answer to his request to be furnished with accounts of the stores, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 9

March 30, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. The gunner's statement is false; he has been kept by illness from waiting on him. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 9

April 3, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Mascarene. Sends list of materials wanted by Armstrong to put Canso in a state of defence. The list is in the letter. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 9*b*

Answer returned the same day, with remarks on the articles wanted. The Board of Ordnance has forbidden new works, but the orders respecting Canso will probably be known in a month, whether it is to be put in a posture of defence and consequently to be provided with the necessary materials. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 10

April 4, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Writes in peremptory terms for reasons in writing, why he (Washington) has not given an account of the expenses and the remains of stores so frequently asked for. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 11

April 7, Annapolis Royal. Instructions by Mascarene, countersigned by Philipps, to Dyson, bombardier, ordered to repair to Canso on His Majesty's service. B. M. add, 19071, fo. 11

April 13, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Philipps. Complains that he can get no account from Washington, storekeeper, to be forwarded to the Board of Ordnance, according to instructions, and asks him (Philipps) to have an examination made. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 11*b*

On the 14th an examination was held in accordance with the complaint and Washington was ordered to prepare and send his accounts to the engineer (Mascarene). B. M. add. 19071, fo. 11*b*

April 19, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. Is unable to wait on him on account of illness, but sends his books. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 12*b*

April 19, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Is sorry for his illness; the books do not answer the meaning of his demands. Instructs him in minute terms how the accounts should be prepared. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 12*b*

April 22, Annapolis Royal. Same to Ordnance. Had obtained accounts from Washington. Collapse of part of the curtain of the old works. The sloop for the Provincial service building. The French inhabitants impatient to know their fate. Dyson, bombardier, sent to Canso, is recommended for promotion. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 47*b*

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Order to deliver nails to a carpenter, to be accounted for. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 13

April 27, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. The neglect of the cooper last year in respect to packing powder. The great expense for which no vouchers had been produced. How he is to apply for new materials. To come to his (Mascarene's) house to compare the accounts, bringing vouchers, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 13

April 29, London. Benjamin Young to Lords of Trade: That they were pleased with the draught of Nova Scotia, laid before them; prays for their recommendation to be appointed to command one of the small vessels now building. C. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 3.

May 5, Annapolis Royal. Orders (May 1st and 5th) for the delivery of materials. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 13*b*

May 6, Annapolis Royal. Order by Philipps to go to Boston to obtain materials for the works and hasten the building and fitting of the surveying vessel. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 13*b*

May 9, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. As he (Mascarene) is going to Boston, cautions him (Washington) not to incur any contingent expense with-

1721.

out the Governor's positive directions, which the instructions require should be in writing. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 14

May 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Burchett. Send extract from a letter from Benjamin Young, praying to be recommended for the command of a small vessel to intercept smugglers. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 5.

(Young's letter from which the extract is taken is marked C. 47, dated April 29).

June 10, Canso. Memorial from Armstrong for compensation for his losses, with details and certificate of his services, transmitted to the Lords of Trade from the Treasury, by letter of 21st May, 1722, signed by Lowndes, Secretary to the Treasury. C. 61, B. T. N. S. vol. 4.

Enclosed.—Documents relating to Armstrong's claims marked as under:

A. Orders and instructions from Philipps to Armstrong in August and November, 1720.

B. Affidavits before Colonel Gardner in July, 1720.

C. Affidavits relating to Armstrongs's charges and losses at Canso, in 1720.

D. Two certificates in favour of Edward Howe.

E. Papers relating to the fishery at Canso.

F. Observations on Colonel Armstrong's account.

G. Account, Fort Philip, Canso, debit and credit for 1721.

H. Two invoices and bills of lading relating to Canso.

These are all included in bundle marked C. 62. The titles are in vol. 33, p. 18).

June 12, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Sends extract from the Board of Ordnance respecting money drawn by Washington, whose accounts are to be examined. In future only the net subsistence of the men is to be drawn for. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 14

June 14, Boston. Mascarene to Ordnance. Delay in the building of the sloop for surveying and the cause. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 49

June 19, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Sends copies of letters to the Board of Ordnance from Lieut. Washington, of the Ordnance, containing false and infamous charges against him (Philipps) and the other officers. C. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Copies of letters of John Washington to the Board of Ordnance and its officers, making serious charges against Governor Philipps, members of his Council, &c. C. 49

Answer by Philipps to the charges (ten large pages closely written.) C. 50

Answer by Doucett, Lieut.-Governor, and the officers of the garrison, to the same charges. C. 51

Address by the Council to Philipps in relation to the charges by Washington, "wherein by multitude of false and vilest Assertions and "Insinuations, he has most impudently endeavoured to bully and "blacken Your Excellency's character and Administration in your gov-"ernment, together with us who have the Honour to be of His Majesty's "Council, not sparing the worthy Officers under yr. Command." C. 52

"Several affidavits of the Lieut.-Gov., Captains and Subaltern "Officers (of His Majesty's Garrison of Annapolis Royal in Nova Scotia) "referred to in the answers and otherways relating to Lieut. Washing-"ton's Malicious, Scandalous & Vile underhand & Unwarrantable Re-"presentations to Great Brittaine & Ellsewhere against His Excellency "Gov. Philipps and the whole garrison." C. 53

The affidavits relate to the identity of the letter book from which the letters (C. 49) were copied, as being that taken from Washington and acknowledged to be his, besides otners by soldiers of the garrison that certain of the charges are false.

1721.

(The titles of letter and documents are in vol. 33, p. 6.)

July 1, Boston. Savage, Secretary of Nova Scotia, to the Lords of Trade. Respecting John Washington's charges which he has not thought worth answering. In reference to that specially against him, as oppressing the French inhabitants by the exaction of fees, had only received £3 sterling for fees in the whole year, whereas the books, paper &c., cost him £10, when he took office. C. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title of Savage's letter is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 7).

July 18, Boston. Mascarene to Ordnance. Launch of the surveying vessel; he takes passage in her for Annapolis. Contradicts at considerable length Washington's charges against him. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 49*b*

August 14, Annapolis Royal. Same to Washington. Had expected to see him in order to have accounts settled, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 41*b*

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. His illness will probably soon prove fatal. Asks that Clark, who had the keeping of the books, might be permitted to come to put them right. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 15

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Ordnance. Had arrived on the 7th; no further damage to the works by the excessive rains. Had as yet received no answer from Washington respecting the irregularities in his accounts. Relating to provisions; two additional companies to be sent for to Placentia. B. M. add. 19070, fo. 51

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; the affairs of the Province unchanged, waiting the results of the counsels of Great Britain. The Government at Boston had lately received an insolent letter from the Indians assembled in that quarter with their priests; men ordered to arm, the march of troops may end hostile attempts. Surveying vessel arrived, but nothing to be done with her this season; however, he will go to Canso, but must hire a vessel to bring the troops from Placentia. Complains he has no revenues from taxes, &c., to meet contingencies. Presents for Indians arrived, but he will not distribute them till his return from Canso. C. 55, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

August 28, Canso. Journal of a voyage from Annapolis Royal to Canso from 17th to 28th August. B. M. add. 19071. fo: 18

September 5, Canso. Philipps to Mascarene. From the importance of this place has resolved to winter there to promote its settlement. Owing to the delay of receiving orders for expedition from the Board of Ordnance, has obtained contributions from the traders and planters, which will enable him to purchase material for cover against enemies or weather. The intrenchments liable to be overflowed, and do not give shelter from the weather. He is to select a better situation and prepare plans for housing four companies, to secure the place from sudden attack by the French and Indians; a director should be appointed until plans for a better and more lasting defence shall be approved of by his Majesty. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 15

(The title of this letter is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 7).

September 8, Whitehall. General report on the Plantations is enclosed in letter from Lords of Trade to Carteret, of 25th May, 1722, which see.

September 13, Canso. Mascarene to Philipps. Sends project for the defence and security of the garrison, with estimate of the materials. Has left many instruments, &c., at Annapolis Royal. Must return there to examine Washington's accounts, &c. Shall do what he can before leaving, but must postpone full plan for defence till next Summer. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 15*b*

September 16, Canso. Philipps to Mascarene. To send such materials from Annapolis Royal as cannot be obtained at Canso. fo. 16

September 16, Canso. Same to same. To return from Annapolis Royal in Spring, as it is probable orders will be received to fortify Canso. fo. 16

1721.

September 16, Canso. Mascarene to Richardson. He is to be overseer of the works at Canso; his duties. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 16*b*

September 21, Port Roseway Same to Philipps. Had proceeded thus far since leaving Canso on the 19th. fo. 19*b*

September 30, Annapolis Royal. Journal of voyage from Canso to Annapolis Royal continuation from Port Roseway, which they left on the 22nd, arriving at Annapolis Royal on the 30th September. The journal is signed by L. Armstrong, P. Mascarene and Cyprian Southac. fo. 20

October 1, Canso. Philipps to Lords of Trade. His gratification at his conduct being approved of. His surprise at the flourishing state of Canso, attributable to the force he sent there. The neighbours at Cape Breton have given up talk of right and speak now of the place being neutral. Its great value, not only for fishing but for settlement, from which people will extend along the coast; the progress that will attend its being made a free port. The delay in settlement from the length of time it will require for a survey: has made small grants, &c. C. 57, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 7).

October 3, Annapolis Royal. Estimated quantity of nails in store. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 17

October 9, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Dyson having obtained leave to come to Annapolis Royal, one of the train is to be sent to Canso to look after the stores, &c. Reminds him of his account not yet presented and that he is to produce his last instructions. fo. 16*b*

October 10, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. Is at a loss to know whom to send to Canso in room of Dyson. Is getting in accounts and hopes in a few days to attend to that part of the letter. fo. 16*b*

October 11, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. To send nails &c., to Canso and receive receipts for the same. fo. 17

October 11, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. Will send the nails, but thought they were for the repairs of this garrison. Has not seen Dyson's furlough or leave. Asks him (Mascarene) to select the man to take Dyson's place. fo. 17

October 12, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. Owing to the lateness of the season and the shortness of time to prepare to go to Canso, the gunners beg that none of them will be sent there till Summer. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 17*b*

October 12, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. Statement of nails, &c., ready to be shipped to Canso. fo. 17*b*

October 23, Annapolis Royal. Order to supply nails for the repair of the barracks, &c. fo. 17*b*

October 23, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Governor Shute. Powder left at Castle William (Boston) to be used for supplying the ships of war. fo. 17*b*

October 26, Annapolis Royal. Same to Washington. For nails for his house, to be returned. fo. 21

October 27, Customs. Carkesse to Lords of Trade. Sends extracts from papers relating to Plantation trade and to the prevention of illegal traffic, &c., and enclosing extract from letter from the Collector at Annapolis. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 14

(Only abstracts in this volume. The letter is among the papers relating to Plantations general, vol. 10, marked L. 28, the enclosure is in the same volume marked L. 30).

1721.
November 9, Annapolis Royal. Orders for materials from 27th October, to date in margin.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 21

November 15, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Repeats the demand for his accounts, &c.
fo. 21*b*

November 16, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. Is surprised at his desiring to see his instructions, with which he (Mascarene) has nothing to do. The accounts are ready to the 1st October.
fo. 21*b*

November 18, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Doucett. Applies for bedding required by the company he brought from Placentia last year.
fo. 22

November 20, Annapolis Royal. Report by Doucett on the controversy between Mascarene and Washington, entitled: "The substance and Matter of Fact, taken by me at a "hearing, between Major Paul Mascarene, Engineer, and Lieut. John "Washington, on a letter dated November 16th, 1721 and sent by "Lt. Washington to the Engineer."
fo. 22*b*

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Requests the protection of their Lordships, and that he be recommended to His Majesty's favour.
C. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Doucett's petition to the King that he may be appointed Lieut.-Governor of Canso.
C. 82

Certificates by officers and inhabitants of Annapolis Royal, in favour of Doucett.
C. 83

(The titles of letter and enclosures are in B. T. N. S. vol. 33. p. 34.

December 5, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. To certify in writing how many days are to be allowed to the carpenter and mason for attending him (Washington) on the survey of the barracks, specifying also the number of days and work done by the artificers and labourers in May, June, July, August and September.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 23

December 8, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Bedding ordered. Washington and Winnett, with all the bombardiers and gunners are to attend next day at the examination into Washington's memorial. He (Mascarene) is also to attend. Points out some small repairs to be made.
fo. 23*b*

December 8, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. To put a lock on the wicket, as requested by Doucett. Expects an answer to letter of 5th November.
fo. 23*b*

December 8, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. Shall attend to the lock for the wicket, but there is none in store. The accounts would have been sent to-morrow, had he received those of Parr.
fo. 24

December 12, Annapolis Royal. Same to same. The time charged by the mason and carpenter may be allowed. To-morrow the return of the work done, &c., from May to September shall be sent.
fo. 24

December 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. The return of the work done is not sufficient; points out what is wanting and how it should be supplied.
fo. 24

December 20, Annapolis Royal. Same to Doucett. The money drawn by Winnett having been obtained from him by Washington, asks that the latter be directed to furnish proper accounts which he has not yet done.
fo. 24*b*

December 22, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Cannot have the examination into Washington's accounts before next Thursday. Wishes the lieutenant were further off, as he caused more trouble since his arrival than ever took place before by his unaccountable proceedings.
fo. 24*b*

1722.
February 16, Annapolis Royal. Orders for materials on the 2nd, 14th and 16th.
fo. 25

February 20. Undated, received on the date in margin. "A list of all the Masters "of Vessels, names yt. came to make fish at Canso during the time that

1722.

"the Honourable Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong commanded said place "in the year 1721, with the Names, Burthen and Quality of their "Vessels, the number of men, from whence came and to where belong-"ing, their arms, the Quantity of ffish exported, and to what Merkett, as "also those who through his Means Intended to Settle their ffamillys "there for the good and Encouragement of the said new settled place." At the end of the list are remarks by Armstrong on the value of the settlement, &c.

B. T. N. S. vol. 4, not marked, should apparently be C. 56

(The title is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 7).

February 22, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Repairs wanted to the bakehouse; part of his own cellar has fallen in. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 25

March 13. Mascarene to Doucett. Remarks on Washington's accounts with a balance sheet to show how much he is in debt to the Ordnance. fo. 25

April 17, Canso. Philipps to Mascarene. His disappointment at not receiving a gunner in room of Dyson. Orders have been given to complete the survey next Summer, so shall hope to see him (Mascarene) by return of the schooner. fo. 26

April 17. Petition of Vetch and others to be heard before the Lords of Trade in relation to their application for land. C. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(See also C. 3, in vol. 3 and C. 93, vol. 4. The title of the petition is in vol. 33, p. 32).

April 23, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. The impossibility of finishing the survey of the Eastern coast this summer, as the schooner must be employed to bring provisions, &c. A demand made for powder; to report if it can be spared. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 26

The demand follows. fo. 26*b*

April 24, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. He is to order a gunner to go to Canso, and to take charge of powder to be sent there. fo. 26*b*

April 25, Annapolis Royal. Same to Doucett. Owing to the information respecting the survey brought by Cosby shall remain here until further orders. Gives a summary of the stores remaining; the powder asked for may be spared. fo. 27

May 9, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Cash credited to Washington for powder he has sold; would have confined him, but he has given security to the Board of Ordnance, and it may be a perquisite. Gives orders to repair the breaches so as to guard against attacks. fo. 27

May 19, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Washington. Forbids him to sell any powder drawn from shells, or to regard it as a perquisite, until orders are received from the Board of Ordnance. fo. 27*b*

May 21, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Doucett. Had transcribed and sent the papers to the Ordnance as directed Conditions on which repairs can be made to the breaches. The work could not be done when first ordered, as the winter had then set in hard. fo. 27*b*

May 21, Annapolis Royal. Same to Washington. Repairs having been ordered, desires to know the amount of contingencies in his hands. fo. 28

May 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Carteret. Philipps has been again urging the necessity of building forts for the security of Nova Scotia. Refer to the general report of the 8th September last for their opinion on this subjest. The fishery of Canso is the best in His Majesty's dominions. The French lay claim to it and, at their instigation, it has been interrupted by the Indians. There is, therefore, an absolute necessity to erect a small fort at Canso, without loss of time. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 12

(The general report above mentioned is in vol. 33, B. T. Plantations general. It deals with all the "Plantations," thus enumerated: Nova

1722.

Scotia, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Carolina. With respect to Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay their Lordships say: "And although Newfoundland and Hudson's Bay are both of them parts "of your Majesty's Dominions in North America, yet neither of them "being a colony under civil Government, or lying contiguous to Your "Majesty's other Plantations on the Continent, we have made no men-"tion of them in this Represention." After the general introduction (p. 296), the description of Nova Scotia begins at p. 297 ending at p. 306; New Hampshire 307 to 312; Massachusetts Bay 313 to 325; Rhode Island 326 to 329; Connecticut 329 (two short paragraphs): New York 330 to 335; New Jersey 336 to 338; Pennsylvania 339 to 344; Maryland 345 to 350; Virginia 351 to 356, Carolina 357; divided into North 358 to 360, and South 361 to 363. Besides the particular details of the individual colonies, there are general considerations affecting all. These are: "The consequence of plantation trade 374 to 388; "Considerations for securing, improving and enlarging Your Majesty's "dominions in America 403 to 411;" in relation to the Indians 412 to 418, in relation to the government of the Plantations 419 to 431. Inserted between the report on "Plantation Trade" and "Considerations for securing," &c., is an account of the French position on the Mississippi 389 to 402. After carefully considering the bearing of the whole report, the nature of the general considerations, which there is no doubt should be available, indicate that the whole should be copied).

June 5, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. In consequence of the last letter from the Board of Ordnance, cancels the order to repair the breaches.

B. M. add. 19071, fo. 28*b*

June 6, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. To justify his order for repairs, desires that a survey be made of the condition of the store-houses, barracks and breaches.

June 6, Annapolis Royal. Order for materials. fo. 28*b*

fo. 28*b*

June 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Has laid before the King, his report of the attacks on the fishery by the Indians, incited by the French. The Board of Ordnance to send men and materials for building forts, so soon as they receive orders. In the meantime have written to Carteret on the immediate necessity for a fort at Canso. Respecting Lieut. Washington's charges. Are glad that he (Philipps) has at last got a vessel for surveying, &c. Should have applied to the Treasury in respect to the want of taxes to defray the contingencies. Concerning survey preparatory to granting lands. Are glad to hear that Canso is flourishing, but desire him to explain what he means by a "free port." Hope that in settling the little islands about Canso, he has had regard to the fishery being left free to His Majesty's subjects. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 14

June 8, Annapolis Royal. Order for materials. fo. 28*b*

June 15, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. In consequence of the hostilities of the Indians and their reported design to attack the post, desires him to prepare everything for defence. The members of Council have been ordered to meet twice daily. fo. 28*b*

June 29, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. The depredations of the Indians, with the connivance of the French inhabitants. If the Indians can hinder trading in the bay (Annapolis) the French will trade by way of Bay Verte, &c. Sends documents relating to Indian depredations.

C. 63, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Account of Hibbert Newton, Collector of Customs, of his being seized in a French settlement by the Indians.

1722.

Declarations of the masters of the "Prosperity" and "Dove" of their being plundered by Indians. C. 65

Draught of statement Doucett proposes to make to the Indians in case they send an embassy. C. 66

(The titles of the letters and enclosures are in vol. 33, p. 21.)

June 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lord Advocate of Scotland. Send copy of grant of Nova Scotia to Sir William Alexander, and ask that it be compared, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 18

July 2, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Transmits complaint from Winnett of being plundered, and a letter from the missionary priest, who does as he likes without reference to the Governor or Lieut.-Governor. The evasions of the priests, who deny they have anything to do with the Indian attacks, although a good deal of the plunder is in Gaulin's chapel when he was there to say mass to the Indians. Disputes among the Indians as to the division of spoil stopped by his (Doucett's) having got 22 Indians into his hands as hostages. The charge that he is the aggressor is false. But for the report brought by the Collector of Customs, he (Doucett) would have fallen, when fishing, into the hands of the Indians. C. 67, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Copy of the correspondence mentioned. C. 68 to C. 71

(The titles of letter and enclosures are in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 21).

July 12, Canso. Philipps to Mascarene. Has received information of the intended attack by the Indians and the decayed state of the defences, which cannot be repaired by reason of the orders of the Board of Ordnance. Under the circumstances of the case, he takes the responsibility of ordering repairs and sends an official letter to that effect. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 29

The order follows. fo. 29*b*

August 10, Canso. Complaint made to Armstrong by traders at Canso, of the great decay of that place and the danger of the fishery being lost, from want of a support from Great Britain. C. 74, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Another representation on the same subject. C. 75

(Abstracts of these complaints are in vol. 33, pp. 28-29).

August 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Have examined Armstrong's claims, &c. Recommend that he should be paid for his losses and receive a reward for his services. B. T. N. S. vol 33, p. 19

September 1, Annapolis Royal. Orders for materials from 20th June to date in margin. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 29

September 1, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Washington. Considering the circumstances, does not think he would be justified in disobeying the Governor's order. fo. 30

September [illegible] Edinburgh. Lord Advocate of Scotland to Lords of Trade. The copy sent of grant to Sir William Alexander does not agree with the original, but the keeper declines to make an exact copy without an order from the Lord Clerk of the Register, presumably on account of the fees. C. 76, B. T. N. S. vol 4

An imperfect copy of the grant is with the letter.

Another copy is marked C. 78 in the same volume, with the following note in red ink: "This was copy'd from the original received from the "Lord Provost of Edinburgh, which original was sent to the Commis-"saries at Paris, with the Board's letter, dated 11th October, 1750." There are copies of the grant in various volumes among the Archives; a note, therefore, in red ink, where they occur among the papers here seems all that is necessary to indicate their being sent.

September 19, Canso. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Designs to come to London to represent the state of Nova Scotia. Had feasted the Indians and given them presents a month before hostilities began. Gives an account of their

1722.

attack on the fishing vessels and the recapture of vessels taken by them. The Indians allege they were instigated by the French.
C. 77, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in vol. 33, p. 32).

September 21, Annapolis Royal. Washington to Mascarene. Desires to know his opinion of the Governor's letter and what should be done in view of the orders of the Board of Ordnance.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 30

September 25, Treasury. Walpole to Lords of Trade. That their report being in favour of Armstrong, they are to adjust the losses and report what allowance should be recommended for him. The report on which this letter is founded is attached to the letter. C. 72, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(There is an abstract in vol. 33, p. 25).

September 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Carteret. The French inhabitants and missionaries busy instigating the Indians to insult and plunder His Majesty's subjects, so that his possession of the Province, solemnly transferred by the treaty of Utrecht, is very precarious. There is no great reason to expect fair treatment from the French in these parts, so that a greater force should be sent.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 23

September 27, London. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Unless his claims are settled soon, he shall be compelled to dispose of his commission. C. 72, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in vol. 33, p. 25).

October 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Had received Walpole's letter. Had examined Armstrong's account, which showed a balance in his favour of £1,138 17 10; this they recommended should be paid. The sum of £800 paid at once, would be of more benefit to him than the whole sum at a distant period.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 26

November 7, Whitehall. Same to Carteret. The complaints respecting the interference with the fishery at Canso. Refer to previous letter recommending the erection of forts. 29

November 27, Whitehall. Same to Lord Advocate. To send true copy of Sir William Alexander's grant and the fees shall be sent. 31

December 16, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. To repair the breaches made by the rain in the flag bastion and to take down the flag pole. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 30*b*

1723.

February 4, Annapolis Royal. Orders for materials, &c., from 17th October, to date in margin. 30

March 7, Annapolis Royal. The same from 21st January, to date in the margin. 30*b*

March 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Desire that a vessel be ordered to cruise between Canso and Cape Sable to protect the fishery.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 32

March 23, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. That a ship shall be ordered to cruise as desired, so far as that is suitable for the security of the fishery of Newfoundland. C. 80, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(An abstract is in vol. 33, p. 33).

April 18, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. His dilemma between the defenceless state of the post and the positive orders of the Board of Ordnance. However, there being an absolute necessity to provide defence against the attacks of the Indians, orders certain repairs to be made.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 31

August 20. Scheme for settling a colony at La Have in Nova Scotia, in accordance with petition from Major Davidson and others.
C. 84, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. Affidavits that the petitioners were engaged in the reduction of the Province. C. 85, C. 86

1723.

(The titles of letters and enclosures are in vol. 33, p. 34).

September 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Report on the scheme for settling Nova Scotia, giving an account of the services of the petitioners, at the reduction of Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal, in 1710. The grant originally asked for was reduced to a request for "a tract extending from "the harbour of Le Have, six leagues northward up into the country, two "leagues Eastward of the said harbour of Lehave along the coast towards "a place called Murlegash and eight Leagues Westward of the said River, "with the Islands along the Continent, three Leagues distant from the "Coast." Believe it would be much for His Majesty's service to grant the tract upon proper conditions, which are indicated in the last paragraph, but would be given in detail if required. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 35

October 23, Whitehall. Order in Council referring the petition of Vetch and others for land to a committee of the Privy Council. C. 88, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

October 25, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. In consequence of the decay of the house used as an outguard, he is to build a blockhouse to be used for the same purpose. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 32*b*

October 31, Annapolis Royal. Report on the state of the Ordnance stores in the garrison, signed by Mascarene and Joseph Milledge, and attested by Doucett. fo. 31*b*

November 14, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Comments on Washington's conduct; will leave him alone for this Winter, until he has orders from the Board of Ordnance to remove him by force; the clamour this may cause among his creditors, &c. fo. 32*b*

November 21, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Milledge. Leaves instructions for his conduct during his (Mascarene's) absence in New England. The instructions are embodied in the letter. fo. 33

November 28, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Apparently the covering letter to a memorial which follows C. 86. The letter is marked C. 87, the Order in Council marked C. 88 (October 23) coming between the memorial and letter marked C. 87, B. T. N. S. vol. 4.

December 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Walpole. Transmit memorial from Philipps (C. 87), being a true account of Nova Scotia, to be laid before the King. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 39

1724.

(Duplicate with the memorial is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fos. 83, 85).

February 26. Carteret to Lords of Trade. Refers for consideration the statement in the memorial of Philipps in relation to Nova Scotia, respecting the survey and its progress, the charges and when it may be finished; to report on the best means of preserving the wood for his Majesty's service and the terms that may be granted for settlement, &c. C. 89, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

February —. (The title is in vol. 33, p. 40.)

March 12. (The situation and state of the Province of Nova Scotia, given in by Philipps. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 32.

(Answer by Philipps to the reference by Carteret. C. 90, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

April 17, Whitehall. (Title is in vol. 33, p. 41).

Order in Council referring petition from William West and others, for a grant of land between Nova Scotia and Maine, for consideration and report. The documents relating to the petition accompany the reference. C. 91, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

April 17, Whitehall. (An abstract is in vol. 33, p. 41).

Order in Council containing report of the Lords of Trade on memorial of Vetch and others, which is returned for consideration of the conditions, restrictions and limitations that should be made on a grant of land to the petitioners. C. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in vol. 33, p. 41).

Subsequent petitions. C. 94, C. 95

1724.

(See also C. 3, in vol. 3 and C. 79 in vol. 4).

May 7. Petition signed by William Birkhead, containing proposals for settling lands between Nova Scotia and New England. C. 92, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in vol. 33, p. 41).

May 15, London. Arthur Savage to Charles de la Faye. Requests that his commission as Secretary for Annapolis may be signed by the King, he having as yet received no pay for the duty, that having been drawn by Governor Philipps. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 36.

(In A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 91, the memorial to that effect is dated 12th May).

May 20, Treasury. Scrope to Lords of Trade. Transmits letter and petition from Philipps, relative to the building of a vessel for the survey of Nova Scotia. The letter from Philipps and memorial are under the same cover.

C. 96, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(The title is in vol. 33, p. 42).

July 19, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. Orders him to build a blockhouse and other defences, to make up for the weakness of the post as shown in the last attack by the Indians. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 33*b*

July 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Give in detail the conditions to be inserted in the grant of land to Vetch and others. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 43

August 12. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Reasons for building and maintaining a vessel for the survey of Nova Scotia. C. 97, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Journal showing how the vessel was employed. C. 98

On the 30th September applications from Vetch and from Sir Alexander and James Douglas appear to have been considered with the other papers. These two applications were in opposition to an application from the South Sea Company for lands in Nova Scotia. They were laid before the Lords on the 12th and 19th January, 1721, the year following the collapse of the South Sea Company. On each is a note in red ink: "September 3, 1724," nine days before the papers were considered.

C. 99, C. 100

(The titles of C. 97 and C. 98 are in vol. 33, p. 48, but not those of C. 99 and C. 100; see also 13th January, 1721).

September 3. W. Birkhead and others to Lords of Trade (undated). Offer to pay all fees, &c., on grants of land for which they have applied.

C. 101, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(Apparently the same letter as was considered on the 17th; the title is in vol. 33, p. 49).

September 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on application by Philipps respecting sloop for the service of the colony. Refer to letter of 14th December, 1720, for recommendation as to the service in which the vessel should be employed. It is not unreasonable that Philipps should be reimbursed for the services of the vessel. Besides the troops, there are few or no subjects in the province; there are about 3,000 French who refuse to take the oath of allegiance; the French settlements near Nova Scotia are strong and the Indians molest the fishermen on the coast, so that this or some other vessel should be employed.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 49

September 23. List (undated) of vessels to the port of Canso in 1723. In that year 33,000 quintals of fish were sent to market; on the 8th of July, 1724, about 8,000 quintals were on the flakes. In 1723 there were 83 vessels of various rigs and of 3,203 tons burthen, with 74 guns, 332 small arms and 534 men. C. 115, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

September 28, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. As another attack from the Indians is imminent, presses him to finish the blockhouses. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 33*b*

September 30. See note to letter August 12, Philipps to Lords of Trade.

November 9, Canso. Explanation of the draught of the harbour of Canso, sent to the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin. fo. 34

1725.
January 22. Vetch to Secretary of State (Newcastle). His services in the reduction of Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal, of which he was Governor till after the treaty of Utrecht. Applies for the government of New England, which is of small value to any one not having an interest in the country as he has, there being no salary from the Crown attached to it. His thorough knowledge of the Colony makes him the most suitable for the appointment. A. & W. I. vol. 64. p. 8

February 3, St. James's. Commission to Lawrence Armstrong to be Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. C. 102, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Mascarene. To prepare for defence and to protect the outer well, in case of that inside running dry. If he has not money, he (Doucett) will advance enough, trusting to be reimbursed by the Board of Ordnance. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 34b

July 14. Order to survey provision with the report. 63

List of all the ships and vessels that have taken or cured fish and exported the same to foreign markets for the year 1725 (*sic*). The list gives particulars of name, burden, cargo, and other details. 67

September 5, Canso. Armstrong to Newcastle. Represents the natural advantages of the country and requests that fortifications be raised to protect the inhabitants against the cruelties of the Indians, clandestinely assisted by the French, who supplied arms and ammunition and actually piloted the Indians to the settlements. Had represented the case to Governor St. Ovide, whose only answer was pretended ignorance of notorious matters of fact and ambiguous promises of friendship, excusing himself for supplying arms &c., to the Indians on the ground that the orders of the King of France are to supply them with presents. Has sent copy of his (Armstrong's) letter to the Lieut.-Governor of New England on the subject of peace with the Indians and appointed Major Paul Mascarene and Hibbert Newton commissioners on behalf of Nova Scotia, so that there should not be a separate peace, by which that colony might be left to their fury. Sends also minutes of Council since his arrival on the 29th of May last. Has not yet been able to go to Annapolis Royal, having been obliged to remain to take measures of defence for the place and the fisheries; for the protection of the latter, has manned two vessels to cruise along the coast to Baie Verte. This and the building of block-houses, &c., had been done at little expense. Asks if he shall refit the schooner "William Augustus," which is greatly out of repair. This being the chief place for the population, proposes to bring the members of the Council from Annapolis Royal. Asks for instructions in relation to the French inhabitants, who have not yet taken the oath of allegiance, and respecting the constitution of a House of Assembly, &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 37

"List of the Members of the Council of Nova Scotia.
"Hon. Law. Armstrong, Lieut.-Governor of the Province.
"Hon. John Doucett, Lieut.-Governor of Annapolis Royal.
"Major Paul Mascarene. Wiliian Skeene.
"John Adams. William Shirreff.
"Hibbert Newton.
"Those that are absent are viz.:
"Cyprian Southask, "Gillam Philipps, "Arthur Savage, } Esqr's, of New England, absent for about these four years.
"The Reverend Mr. John Harrison, now in England, and absent for "about the same time.
"Petre Bondre, deceased.
"Those whom I propose to supply their places are, viz.:
"John Colley, Esq., Justice.
"Edward How.

1725.

"Captain Thomas Wroe.

"Being all Inhabitants of the best Estates and Interest in this place "and the Most Capable of officiating as such, being well affected to his "Majesty King George, and proper persons for aiding and Encouraging "the Settlement of this place.

"L. ARMSTRONG."

Apparently enclosed. State of those who have had fishing rooms (with their situation) laid for them by order of the Government at Canso. The names of every firm and the exact situation of the fishing rooms are given. 41

Minutes of Council at Canso, 11th, 12th and 31st August, 1724, including the instructions to Mascarene. 46

"Report of the proceedings of Hibbert Newton and Captain John "Bradstreet, with Mr. St. Ovide, of Cape Breton, conformable to Instruc-"tions given by Hon. Lawrence Armstrong, Lieut.-Gov., and Com-"mander in Chief of ye province of Nova Scotia, at Canso the 12th of "August, 1725." The report begins on the 15th August when the commissioners left Canso on board the schooner "Speedwell," arriving next day at Louisbourg. The discussions with St. Ovide are given in full; the report is dated the 30th August. The correspondence follows. 55

Observations by Armstrong. 62

September 25, Canso. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Sends statements for submission to the King. Asks that he may be authorized to remove the Council from Annapolis to Canso to call a General Assembly to make laws for the government of the Province, otherwise no man could govern them. Believes that complaints will be sent against him by some of the most villainous principled among them. His hardship, in having to expend £693.10 for subsistence without credit, unless his attorney recover it from Missing, the contractor for provisions. C. 149, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

October 24 Canso. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). H. M. S. "Ludlow Castle" ran ashore on a reef of rocks but was got off and sent to Boston to refit; hopes she will be sent in Spring for the protection of the fisheries. Has sent to New England for a reinforcement; proposes to take a tour (described), to humble the villainous French inhabitants. Is sure this "will put it out of the power of the French and Indians to insult us any more, which they have constantly done this four years past." Has intelligence that about 800 intend to attack him this Winter by the underhand order of the French governors of Quebec. Troy River (Trois Rivières), Mount Royal, (Montreal) and Cape Breton.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 68

October 24, Canso. Same to Lords of Trade. Provisions condemned and refused. Missing, the contractor, owes him about £400 sterling. Stranding of the "Ludlow Castle;" she is obliged to go to Boston to refit. Has word that 600 Indians intend to attack him this Winter by orders of the governors of Quebec, Three Rivers, Montreal and Cape Breton. Has written to New England for Indians to be sent in spring; with these, some troops and volunteers, he intends to make a tour of the province, having obtained twelve whaleboats for the purpose; sketches his route. An archangel from heaven cannot govern the fishermen, as may be seen by documents sent relating to Capt. John Elliot. C. 150, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Papers relating to Elliot. C. 151

Papers relating to survey on provisions. C. 152, C. 153

November 17, Canso. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Transmits an account of his transactions in Nova Scotia. List of the Council follows.

C. 103, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

Enclosed. "Observations made by Lawrence Armstrong. * *
"Relating to ye advantage this country might prove to Great Britain by "ye happiness of its situation for Trade, were it thoroughly peopled, and

1725.

"places built for security of the Inhabitants." The document gives the boundaries and other particulars. C. 104

"An account of those who has fishing Rooms (with their situation) "laid out to them by order of the Government in Canso." All the names, with the position and dimensions of the lots are given. C. 105

Report of survey on provisions, with accompanying documents. C. 106

List of vessels that have taken and cured fish and exported them to foreign markets. C. 107

Philipps to Lords of Trade returning the documents above mentioned. C. 108

List of those who had fishing rooms laid out by Philipps. The names only are given. C. 109

Memorial of the principal fishers, that owing to the encouragement given they had determined to remove their families to Canso, but owing to changed circumstances, they shall not now do so. C. 110

Certificate that a fishing room has been laid out at Canso for John Roberts. C. 111

List of all vessels that arrived at Canso for the fishery during the year 1724. C. 112

Rules for the settlement of disputes in Canso harbour. C. 113

December 2, Canso.

Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Notwithstanding the promises of the French Governor of Cape Breton, he has been issuing passports, two of which he (Armstrong) has taken and of which he sends copies. An attack by Indians and the evil intentioned French inhabitants intended to be made this Winter. Asks if it would not be well for him to take a tour in Spring and compel the Indians and French to take the oath of allegiance, or to leave entirely, which would be the best way, as there is no safety so long as they are allowed to remain. Sends letter from Sable Island and what he has done for the relief of the shipwrecked crew. C. 119.

Enclosed. Letters respecting the stranding of vessels on Sable Island, with letter from de Gruchy that he had assisted them with provisions. Copies of passports referred to in letters.

(The enclosures precede the letter).

December 2, Canso.

Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). In spite of S' Ovide's promises, he has been granting passports, two persons have been taken with them, one in trade and one a missionary priest. The passport of the latter gave directions to the commander in the Province, as if he had a right to order them. Has certain information of a projected attack of the inhabitants, to destroy the settlement and fishery, against which the French entertain the greatest jealousy. Asks directions as to the course he is to pursue early in Spring, and if he should make a tour to make the French inhabitants and Indians take the oath of allegiance or to quit the Government, as they never will be safe or secure so long as these people are allowed to be snakes in their bosom. Sends copies of letters from Sable Island. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 69

(The enclosures from de Gruchy and passports are duplicates of those in letter to Lords of Trade of same date).

1726. January 18.

Philipps to Lords of Trade. Additional representations respecting Nova Scotia. 1. Concerning the barracks, fort, &c., which must be extensively repaired. 2. Fortifications required for Canso. 3. The French inhabitants continually inciting the Indians to acts of violence. 4. The necessity of having a vessel to keep up communication between the settlements and the forts. C. 114. B. T. N. S. vol. 4

February 15, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Board of Ordnance. For copies of plans and estimates for forts in Nova Scotia sent by the engineer there in 1720.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 56

1726.
February 23, Ordnance. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. The Board has ordered all plans and accounts relating to Nova Scotia, to be sent to the Lords of Trade; some have to be copied. C. 116. B. T. N. S. vol. 4

February 24, Admiralty. Admiralty (Burchett) to Lords of Trade. That a ship of war has been ordered from Boston to Canso for the protection of the fisheries. C. 117

February 25, Ordnance. Ordnance (Short) to Lords of Trade (Popple). Send three plans by Mascarene and his description of Nova Scotia. The plans are to be returned to the Ordnance. C. 125

Enclosed. Description under the following heads: 1. The boundaries. 2. The climate. 3. The soil. 4. Settlements. 5. Inhabitants. 6. Two reasons for keeping the French inhabitants in the country. 7. Reasons to the contrary. 8. The influence of Cape Breton over the inhabitants. 9. The interest of Great Britain not to delay settling the country. 10 How this is to be done. 11 to 16. Description of the different settlements, the smaller being at present omitted.

Representation by the Council of the sentiments and actions of the French inhabitants and the necessity for strong garrisons. C. 126

Explanation to sundry draughts, &c. C. 127

Materials (should be tools) to carry on the work, to be imported. C. 128

Materials to be procured in Nova Scotia. C. 129

"Some reasons and proposals for settling the main Coast of Nova "Scotia with all Imaginable Speed," &c. C. 130

(The last is neither dated nor signed; it is endorsed: "By Mr. A. "Gambell, received from Col. Bladen.")

Captain Broadstreet. Representation respecting the clandestine trade from New England with the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia. C. 118, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

May 26, Boston. Mascarene to Herbert, at Placentia. His movements. Is here to hasten the completion of the surveying vessel. Not to expend money except what is absolutely necessary. How he should deal with negligent artificers, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 146

June 4, Annapolis Royal. Ratification by the Abenaki or St. John River Indians of treaty made at Boston on 15th December, 1725. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy sent to Secretary of State on 27th July, 1749.)

A17

July 26, Canso. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). That in accordance with instructions, dated 20th August, 1725, Major Paul Mascarene had, in conjunction with the New England Government, concluded a peace with the Indians. Sends the articles of peace and submission signed by the Indian delegates. Mascarene is now at Casco Bay with the Lieut.-Governor of New England and other commissioners to have the peace ratified. Sends the agreement made by Lieut.-Governor Doucett at Annapolis Royal with several tribes of Indians on the 4th of June, 1726. The fishery at Canso is pretty considerable, and there is a great demand for the London market. The fishermen, however, grumble at the taxes of 6s. 8d. for the customs, and 3s. 4d. for the naval officer as had not been charged before. He is to meet a considerable body of Indians at Annapolis in the middle of September, but is at a loss for presents usually given them. Asks direction as to administering the oath of fealty to the French inhabitants, which they have refused to take for several years past; they have resolved rather to leave than to take the oath and several have already gone to Cape Breton. Governor St. Ovide with troops and his Council have gone to St. John Island to mark out lands for the French inhabitants, who are quitting the Province to retire under the government of France; this has been managed by the missionary priests. Has lived in friendship with the Governor of Cape Breton, but the French have fortified their posts, whilst he (Armstrong) is left naked, so that in event of war between the two Crowns the British must

1726.

be destroyed, whilst the French would be safe. The insufficiency of his allowance to maintain the dignity of his position.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 75

Enclosed. Articles of submission by the Indians at Boston, 15th December, 1725, signed by the Indian delegates. 76

Agreement signed by Mascarene same date. 77

Ratification by Lieut.-Gov. Doucett, in absence of Armstrong, dated at Annapolis Royal, 4th June, 1726. 78

Ratification by the Indians of the same date. 80

July 27, Canso. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Mascarene has concluded a peace with the Indians; articles sent. Mascarene is now on the frontiers of New England to conclude a peace with the other Indians. The fishery at Canso is pretty considerable this year, but not so good as the last, owing to the new charge for fees. Expects the arrival of Indians in September, and is at a loss how to manage about presents for them. The French inhabitants rather than take the oaths will leave the Province; asks instructions thereon; his endeavour to live at peace with them. The inadequacy of his pay to meet expenses.

C. 131, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(See also letter to Lords of Trade, same date, and enclosures marked in this volume C. 132, C. 133).

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends formal ratification by the Indians of the articles of submission and a representation in his favour.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 81

Ratification. 83

Representations by the officers and inhabitants of Annapolis Royal in favour of Doucett. 84

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Doucett to Lords of Trade. Has since Philipps went to England addressed all communications to him to be laid before the Board. Now sends ratification of peace with the Indians at a considerable expense for presents, but would bring this before the Board on his arrival. The Indians only agree to be neutral.

C. 120, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

(See enclosures in letter to Newcastle of this date.)

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Temple Stanyan. Owing to the death of Doucett, hopes that he may obtain the pay, which could not be given whilst there were two Lieut.-Governors.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 85

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends documents to show his proceedings since l[illegible]ote from Canso. No 1. Ratification of peace by the Indians. 2. List o[illegible] the fishery at Canso for 1726, believes it to be worth a fortification for security, as the French of Cape Breton look on it with an evil eye, and on the least pretext are ready to destroy it and the settlement; at least 300 men are needed for a garrison. 3. Oaths administered to the inhabitants of the river Annapolis Royal, who could never be persu[illegible]led to take them before. Shall send them in Spring to be administered in the other settlements. The French and Indians are well pleased with the peace and the oath of fidelity. It is desirable to send presents annually to the Indians. 4. The miserable state of the fortifi[illegible]ions of Annapolis Royal, signed by all the officers. 5. Minutes of the Council. The death of Doucett will give an opportunity to allow him (Armstrong) the pay promised on the first vacancy. The failure of Borland, merchant in Boston, to supply the contractor, has left the garrison in great distress for want of provisions. Had killed about 60 oxen and cows which weighed very small and has sent for 150 barrels of pork from New England, which he fears will miscarry, as so severe a fall was never known in the country. 86

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade, to the same effect as the preceding (C. 141), with documents enclosed marked C. 142 to C. 145.

B. T. N. S. vol. 5

1726. December 24. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Recapitulates contents of previous letter. Indians from Canada marching on New England; two women and two children missing; it is believed war is intended. All quiet so far at Annapolis, but if attacked the garrison will be in a bad condition. Is taking steps to have the fortifications picketted. Clothing, &c., received for the troops; garrison healthy; officers murmuring about their subsistence. Bill drawn for subsistence protested for alleged want of advice, which is groundless. Had advised the distress for want of provisions. The failure on the part of Borland of Boston. An order by Armstrong to Lieut. Milledge, R.A., dated 5th December, 1726, enclosed, to make certain repairs to the fortifications, sanctioned by all the officers.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 100

Second representation on the state of the garrison. 101

(Letter to the Board of Trade to the same effect is marked C. 136, B. T. N. S. vol. 4, also enclosures marked C. 137 to C. 139).

1727. February 15, Whitehall. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade the consideration and preparation of a scheme for establishing a form of civil government in Nova Scotia, and to report also what encouragement should be given for the peopling of the Province.

C. 124, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

April 30, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Arrival of Gamble, formerly a lieutenant in the army, who came with Major Cosby to Boston, where the latter remains in defiance of orders to come to his post at Canso. Gamble on his arrival associated with anti-monarchical traders from Boston and with evil intentioned French inhabitants, who had lately taken the oath of fidelity whom he assured that he (Armstrong) had no power or authority to administer oaths and that Major Cosby would arrive in Spring to govern the Province. Gamble has instilled rebellious principles into the inhabitants of Minas and Boabassin (Beaubassin), two of the principal settlements, to the former of which Captain Bennet and to the latter Ensign Philipps were sent to administer the oaths. Both have returned with the resolution of the inhabitants not to take any oath but to their "Bon Roy de France." This has been occasioned by the incitements of Gambell and three or four New England traders, now trading with Indians, who are rebels. Missionary priests are also assembling Indians to make war on British subjects in the Province and in New England. Asks for protection against Gambell's charges; he must be encouraged by enemies to the Province otherwise he would not of himself come into the Province to commit such evil practices. Sends another representation respecting the fortifications, which must be either repaired or demolished and another erected at Minas, or wherever it shall be thought necessary to quell the rebellious inhabitants. Asks that presents be sent for the Indians as requested, so as to keep the peace with them, effected after they had barbarously murdered many of His Majesty's subjects in their last war. Meeting of Indians called by Marquess de Bournoire (Beauharnois), Governor of Quebec, to incite them to war and various tribes from the Massacipy (Mississippi) are reported to be on the way to make war with the Indians who have made peace with His Majesty's Provinces, and these latter Indians report that twenty of their chiefs have gone to Quebec to know why the governor is disturbing their present tranquillity. This report may only be a stratagem to throw him off his guard. Had given leave to St. Ovide, Governor of Cape Breton, to obtain "refreshments" (provisions) at Annapolis, for which he had sent two vessels. This indulgence is censured by New England merchants, who, he believes, will complain against him on that account. Captain Bennet, the bearer of this letter, will report the disposition of the French inhabitants and of the missionary priests, who instil hatred into both French and Indians against the English.

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 102

1727.

Enclosed. Copy of answer by the inhabitants of Beaubassin.

"A l'Honorable Laurent Armstrong, Ecuyer, Lieutenant-Gouverneur "et Commandant en chef de la Province de Sa Majesté de Lai Nouvelle "Ecosse, Et Lieut. Col. d'un Regimt, d'Infanterie Commandé par l'hon. "Richd Philipps, Ecuyer.

"Au nom de tous Les Habitants de BeauBassin.

"Nous prenons touts la Liberté de vous assurer de Nos très Humbles "respects Et en même temps vous faire la Reponce sur le Serment que "vous Exigez de Nous, nous Prenons touts la Liberté de vous dire, que "nous ne pouvons faire ce serment par rapport aux Sauvages qui nous ont "menacés, que si tot que nous aurions signées pour vous qu'ils levront la "Hache Contre nous Et aussi que nous voulons toujours estre fidels à "Notre Bon Roy de France.

"Nous nous soumettons Cependant sous l'obéissance de Vostre Gouver-"nement sans prester aucun serment Et payant les Droits Comme nous "avons faits dans le temps que nous avons estés sous la Puissance Fran-"çoise.

"Mons, avec Respects &c."

A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 105

Five names are attached, four with marks, namely, Michel Poirier, Jacque Ebert, Augustin Godet and Pierre Cormier. Charles Bourgeois signed his name.

Report by Ensign Philipps of his transactions at Beaubassin. 106

Report by Captain Bennet of his proceedings at Minas. 107

Answer by inhabitants of Minas refusing to take the oath, but engaging to commit no acts of hostility. 108

Representation on the state of the garrison of Annapolis Royal. 109

(A letter to the Lords of Trade of the same date and to the same effect, with enclosures, is in B. T. N. S. vol. 5 marked C. 154, the enclosures C. 155 to C. 157).

May 25. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Sends considerations respecting the security and settlement of Nova Scotia. The ruinous state of the fort of Annapolis Royal. The French inhabitants should either be made to take the oath of allegiance or to be got rid of. Canso the most important place at present. The necessity of a ship to keep up communication between the settlements and seat of Government; leaves ways and means for this to their Lordships. Asks that the restrictions on grants may be reconsidered. C. 140, B. T. N. S. vol. 4

June 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Report in accordance with order of 15th February, 1726, on the Civil Government of Nova Scotia, the better peopling of it, the preservation of the woods. On the first subject, reference is made to former reports. On the second, they briefly state the advantages of Nova Scotia, yet it still remains a burden whilst the French reap solid advantages, owing to the presence of the French inhabitants contrary to the treaty of Utrecht, who refuse to take the oath of allegiance and have been the great support of all the French colonies in their neighbourhood, without which neither Cape Breton nor Isle Madame could have been established as they are. The great encouragement given by the French Government towards settling their colonies, by paying for transport, supplying provisions and building forts. Several proposals have been made for settling the lands, but from some cause of other, not one of these has taken effect so that greater encouragements are necessary to induce people to settle in Nova Scotia, on account or the risks arising from want of defence. Propose a fund to be created, arising from the French lands in St. Christopher, for which a precedent already exists. Proposals for preserving the timber by reservations in the grants, &c. Recommend the building of forts. Conditions of settlement, transport of settlers, a grant of 50 acres on arrival; double

1727.

that quantity to be granted to carpenters and other artificers; the same to the soldiers of Philipps's regiment and their families, who shall turn planters; their pay to be continued for one year after the grant; recruits may be discharged after three years and have a like grant; every soldier to have leave to carry his wife with him, their transport to be paid by Government; encouragement to be given to intermarriage with the Indians; the grants now restricted to 500 acres to one person to be extended to 1,000 acres, free from fines and also from quit rent for ten years; the sloop now in Nova Scotia may be refitted for the service of the colony. The Governor and Council to be empowered to make laws, until there be a sufficient population for an Assembly. The example of Jamaica is quoted in respect to settlers.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 57

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 602).

September 20, Boston. Thomas Lechmere to Lords of Trade. Had sent documents relating to certain transactions in Nova Scotia to the Board of Customs, asking that the traders and inhabitants be allowed to conduct their business without molestation. C. 172. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

October 4. B. de LaFontaine to Lords of Trade. On behalf of Missing, contractor to supply provisions for the garrisons in Nova Scotia; explains the dispute with Armstrong about victualling Annapolis. C. 146

October 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. Complaint against Borland respecting provisions being settled, will not bring it before the Treasury.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 72

November 17, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to the Secretary of State (Newcastle) want of a quorum of Council; the necessity to appoint military officers and the difficulties arising from a question of precedence; how settled. Reports on the proceedings at Minas and Checanectou laid before the Council. The Secretary instructed to write inviting delegates to a conference, but the only effect was to make their contempt of Government more manifest, owing to the base suggestions of one or two traders. It is time to assert authority, the impunity of so many villanies and robberies having encouraged the inhabitants. Has resolved to punish them by a withdrawal of traders who purchase their grain, the only trade they have. Open violation of the order by two traders from Boston; asks for instructions on that head; the effect of the disobedience, &c. Refusal of the French to take the oath of allegiance to the new King (George the Second). Landry and Bourgeois put in irons as ringleaders, but released on bail. Asks instructions respecting them and the French inhabitants, debarred from fishing. An officer sent to the various posts to proclaim the accession of George II. Report of murders by Indians within 15 leagues of Canso and seizure of a sloop in Newfoundland. Restitution demanded from St. Ovide. Necessity of appointing new councillors. A. & W. I. vol. 29 p. 110

Enclosed. Minutes of Council from 13th May to 13th November, 1727. 116

Memorial of W. Winnett on the disposition of the inhabitants and Indians of Minas, &c., and how to deal with them. 138

Proclamation to prevent trade with Minas, &c. 140

Representation (in French) of the inhabitants of the river Annapolis, that they are unable to subsist themselves and cannot supply the garrison with wheat. 141

Proclamation to the inhabitants of Annapolis Royal to take the oath of allegiance to George II., followed by a copy of the conditions (in French) on which the inhabitants will take the oath. 141

Report by Ensign Robert Wroth of his proceedings up the Bay of Fundy in respect to the accession of George II. 143

1727.

Articles granted by Wroth to the inhabitants of Minas, Pissiquit and dependencies, followed by the signatures, and the same for Chignectou (Chignecto) followed by signatures. (These articles Armstrong refused to ratify). 147

Proclamation of the accession of George II., with the dates when proclaimed at the different settlements. 151

Orders and instructions to Ensign Wroth on his voyage to proclaim the accession. 152

Governor St. Ovide to Armstrong (in French). Thanks for his services to M. Latour, &c. M. Breau, missionary, whom he (Armstrong) allowed to go to Canada, has returned to go to Cobequit, where he is persuaded he will maintain the conduct worthy of a good missionary. Is mortified at the capture by Indians of a vessel at Newfoundland. Had been unable to secure her return, as the Indians threaten to burn her, but he had bought her at a very low price. He (St. Ovide), had written to the owners at Boston, that they can have the vessel by paying what she cost to buy her back. The Indians threaten to take and destroy all Boston vessels out of revenge for the Indians hanged last Autumn; is mortified at the imprudent conduct of the Boston Council, when the Indians appear to be sincerely in favour of peace. In consequence of the conduct of the Recollet missionary at Beaubassin, had ordered him to return to his convent in Canada. Had here a good secular priest who was willing to go to Beaubassin, whose conduct would give no cause for complaint. Professions of friendship. 153

November 13, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to St. Ovide. Acknowledges receipt of letter. Is glad of the return of M. Beau, whom he regards as a man of piety and honour. Is concerned at the report of the capture of the sloop at Newfoundland; had desired Captain Bennett to call at Isle Royale (Cape Breton) to expostulate with him (St. Ovide) on the subject. The shallops used by the Indians were under French colours and appeared to have been lent or fitted out at Isle Royale. Suitable satisfaction for the piratical attack is therefore demanded. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 154

November 17, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. From want of a quorum of Council, had added certain of the military officers; dispute about precedence between the old and new; how it was got over, Shirreff dissenting and giving up his office of Secretary, which was taken by a lieutenant in the garrison. The steps taken, but without any good effect, to conciliate the French inhabitants; two New England traders have contributed to this result. Proposal to restrain them from trading and a proclamation issued accordingly, but treated with contempt by the two Boston traders; the ill effects of this. Distribution of the garrison. Account of the transactions (given at length) at the proclamation of the new King and tender of oaths of allegiance to the French inhabitants from taking which they were terrified by their deputies. Attacks by the Indians, &c. C. 158, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Copy of proclamation of the accession, with the signatures of the Indians and inhabitants of St. John River, Chignitou (Chignecto) Grand Pré and Pisiguit. At the end of the treaty is the obligation, namely, "Nous reconnoissons toute sorte de fidelité, et d'obéisance avec une "affection très humble et sincère priant DIEU par qui Les Roys and "Reinnes Regnent à Bennir Le Roy George Le Second et de Rendre son "règne sur nous Long et heureux. Dieu conserve le Roy." C. 159

(For other enclosures marked C. 160 to C. 171 see letter to Secretary of State of same date in A. and W. I. vol. 29, p. 110, and the accompanying enclosures).

1728. March 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Lords of Trade. To prepare commission and instructions to Philipps, as Governor of Placentia and Nova Scotia, to be submitted to His Majesty. C. 147 B. T. N. S. vol. 5

1728.
May 22, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Lords of Trade. To consider the proposals of Philipps, and what measures are most necessary for the better settlement of Nova Scotia. The proposals of Philipps are enclosed. C. 148, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

May 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Report to the King on the petition of Elliot respecting his services on the coast at Canso, and asking to be appointed Collector of Customs at Newberry. His statements are true and his petition may be granted. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 74

May 31, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmit report on Philipps's petition on state of Nova Scotia. 76

Enclosed. The report. It refers to previous reports on the subject of peopling Nova Scotia. 77

June 2. Passport, undated, laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin. It is a translation into English, and is endorsed: "Copy of "an obligation under ye hand of Mons. Subercasse, the French Gov. "of Acadie and Cape Breton, &c., dated ye 23rd of October, 1710, where "he promises to procure Papers in France, for Major Mullins &c recd "from Col. Philipps." It is in reality a safe conduct to Major Richard Mullins and Charles Brown, who were ordered by General Nicholson to sail for Rochelle or Rochefort, so that they might go and return without molestation. It seems to be incomplete. C. 173, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

(See A. 50, B. T. N. S. vol. 1).

June 18, London. Proposals by Captain Thomas Coram for settling a tract of land between Nova Scotia and Maine. The memorial, 12 pages, gives a history of the changes of ownership and the violation by Massachusetts of their obligation to settle the country. C. 174

Enclosed. Offer by James Stirling and Joseph Watson to settle in Nova Scotia, should Coram be placed there, they each to take out £1,000. C. 175

(This is the same Thomas Coram who established the Foundling Hospital in Guildford Street, London, incorporated in 1739).

June 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. Have reported on matters relating to the peopling and settling of Nova Scotia. A surveyor-general appointed who is to set aside wood land for His Majesty's use. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 79

(The commission and instructions to the Surveyor-General are in vol. 10. "B. T. Plantations General," marked I 100, in which are three documents. I 99 is an Order in Council to all Governors to assist the Surveyor General).

June 29, Whitehall. Order in Council that Philipps is at once to repair to Nova Scotia; the Lords of Trade to prepare commission and instructions to be sent after him when approved of. C. 176, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

July 9, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Had sent papers by Captain Bennet. Since then the French continue to refuse to make submission to the King's Government. They have an insuperable aversion to the English nation. Their disobedience is largely owing to the lenity of Government, and under the instructions given to Philipps he has no authority to proceed against non-jurors. Refers to previous information sent of murders by the Indians on the instigation of the French. In May about 26 Indians under the command of three or four sachems came from the St. John River to ratify the peace made at Boston to make their submission; these he gave presents to and entertained at his own expense, as he has no allowance for these purposes, nor has he had any salary hitherto. C. 188+189, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

July 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). A letter to the same effect as that of the same date to the Lords of Trade, but with variations. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 155

July 12, Annapolis Royal. Same to Stanion. Is disappointed at not hearing from him. Asks for leave of absence to settle his affairs. 156

1728 y 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmit draughts of commission and instructions to Philipps to be Governor of Placentia and Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of Nova Scotia with representation thereupon to be laid before His Majesty.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 81

Report to the King on the commission and instructions to Philipps. 82

Commission. After the formal preamble, the commission appointing Philipps to be Governor of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia provides that he is to obey instructions under the sign manual, by Order in Council or laws made in the Province; to appoint twelve persons for his own council; to take and administer the State oaths and oaths of office; to arm the inhabitants for the defence of the Province; to grant land under quit rent and services reserved for the Crown; to administer the state oaths to all capable by law to take them. By the commission he was to be Governor during pleasure. 85

Instructions. 94

July 25, Hampton Court. Order in Council. Form of commission is approved of; a warrant ordered to be prepared accordingly. C. 177, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Other papers on the same subject. C. 178 C. 179

August 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send instruction for Philipps respecting trade and navigation, with a representation on the subject. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 120

Enclosed. Representation. 121

(The instructions on trade are the same as those to other Governors amongst papers relating to Plantations General).

September 17, Canso. Capt. Conolly to Philipps. Reports the ungenerous conduct of St. Ovide in respect to deserters, the evil effect on the other men. Complains also of the New England fishermen, who have taken away several men. Arms received; bad state of the barracks and guard-room; consequent ill health of the men. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 157

October 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Report that a public seal is necessary for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 122

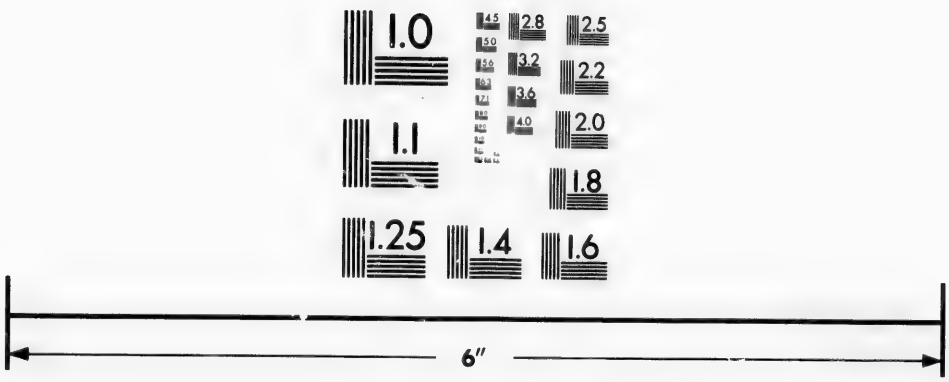
On the 24th of January, 1729, a draught of the seal was sent: "Wherein we had particular regard to the Product and Fishery of the Province "both in the device and motto. On the Reverse of this Seal we would "humbly propose your Majesty's Arms, Garter Supporters and Motto, "with this inscription round the circumference, 'Geo. 2 Dei Gratia "Magnæ Brittanniæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex; Fidei Defensor; Brunsvici "Luneburgi Dux, Sacri Romani Imperii Archi Thesaurarius et Elector." 123

On the 6th of November an Order in Council was sent to the Lords of Trade to prepare a seal. The description in report read before the Council on the 26th March, 1729, was the same as that sent to the Duke of Newcastle on 3rd March, 1730, which runs: "The same representing "on one side the country of Nova Scotia and a British merchant trading "with an Indian for Furs, and also a Fishing Vessel, Boat and Net, with "this inscription round it Sigillum Provinciæ Nostræ Novæ Scotiæ in "America and in the exergue this motto Terræ Marisque Opes." The reverse is the same as that in the report from the Lords of Trade of 7th September, 1728, except that the titles are abbreviated, only the initials being given. 222

November 1, Canso. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Respecting the settlement in Placentia; the conduct of the Lieut.-Governor; suggests his removal to Canso so as to free the fishery at Placentia from future disturbance.
A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 158

Enclosed. Orders and letters to the Lieut.-Governor of Placentia, respecting the fishery, dated in 1720 and 1722, referred to in letter. 159

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
3.2
3.6
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.1
1.0

1728.
November 6. Order in Council to have a seal prepared for Nova Scotia.
C. 180, B T. N. S. vol. 5

No date. Memorial of Lewis Armstrong for the moiety of salary and perquisites payable to the Governor, to which he (Armstrong) is entitled during the absence of Philipps.

Another memorial addressed to the Secretary of State (Newcastle), praying to be appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.

Both memorials are among the undated papers at the end of A. & W. I. vol. 598. Newcastle was appointed Secretary of State in July, 1727.

1729.
January 24, Whitehall. Draught of the seal of Nova Scotia. (The description is given in note to letter of the Lords of Trade of 8th October 1728).
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 123

March 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Lords of Trade. Transmits documents relative to a proposal by David Dunbar to settle Protestant families in Nova Scotia. Memorial by Dunbar is attached.
C. 181. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Other documents of subsequent dates. C. 182 to C. 185

March 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmit report on Dunbar's proposal to settle some Irish families in Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 123

Report, recommending two large settlements, one at or near Annapolis, the other at or near Canso. 124

(For duplicate see A. & W. I. vol. 594, p. 93).

March 26, Whitehall. Report by Lords of Trade, with description of seal for Nova Scotia.
C. 191. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

April 2, London. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Desires to return to the Government of Nova Scotia as early as possible and asks for a passage by one of the ships for Placentia or Canso. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 160

May 5, London. Same to Stanyon. That the refusal of a passage was alleged to arise from the quantity of room he would require. There are only himself and two servants. The indignity as well as inconvenience of a refusal. 161

May 10, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. The "Rose," ship of war, goes to Canso to protect the fishing. If the Lords of Trade have any orders to give to Captain Weller of the "Rose," they are to be sent to the Admiralty.
C. 186. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

May 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Respecting Dunbar's proposal to settle Protestant Irish families, now in New England, and about 500 Palatine families on lands to the East of Kennebec, the distance being too great to Annapolis or Canso to allow of the Irish families transporting their cattle there. Suggest that it would be desirable to settle 100 Palatine families in these two places, the cost of which would, as Hinze calculates, be about £1,600 and an allowance for himself and two assistants of about £120 more. Other remarks. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 130

May 14, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). In relation to papers from Dunbar, have already recommended the sloop asked for by him. 140

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 602).

May 16, Whitehall. Same to Dunbar. Consideration of the settlement between Kennebec and the St. Croix has been deferred by the King's departure. The employment of the sloop has been recommended. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 142

May 16, London. Dunbar to Popple (Secretary to the Lords of Trade). The opportunity for making the proposed settlement having passed, he proposes to buy a sloop to carry the forty men at his own expense to Nova Scotia, trusting to be repaid. The obligations he has incurred for the settlement which he believed had been decided on. Is willing to assist any other who may be appointed to take charge of the settlement, as he does not seek for any private advantage. In a postcript he says: "Some "New England agents who attended ye Council yesterday & heard of

1729.

"my success the night before have boasted of the Disappointment as "many of 'em have lately taken possession of great tracts where I pro-"posed to fix the Irish familys." C. 187. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

May 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Burchett. The usual heads of inquiry respecting Newfoundland are before the King. Transmit the queries respecting the fishery at Canso, to be given as instructions to Captain Weller, going there on service. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 143

The heads of inquiry follow. 144

A form of return called a "Scheme" is attached to the heads of inquiry. 154, 155

(These heads differ to some extent from those prepared at earlier dates).

May 22, Kensington. Order in Council. Proposed instructions to Philipps approved of. C. 190. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

May 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. His letter of July last (1728) received. The question of civil Government is now before the King, so that he may soon expect to receive His Majesty's pleasure thereupon. Dunbar appointed Surveyor General of Woods. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 156

June 23, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Has been now induced to write, owing to the unsettled state of the Province and the Council being unhinged by death or other causes, as he is unable to fill up the vacancies from the want of suitable settled inhabitants, until he shall receive instructions. Complains of Major Cosby for abetting a faction in the garrison. M. Breslay, a popish priest, has been assuming judicial functions. Had sent for him, but owing to a warning from Cosby, Breslay had absconded and is now stirring up the Indians. Had employed Maugeant, a French gentleman who had taken the oaths, to read a proclamation ordering Breslay to leave within a month; on his return Maugeant was insulted and abused by Cosby, who made a counter charge against Maugeant, which was examined and found groundless. The report of the examination sent. From Cosby's conduct he should not be allowed to remain; he has, in fact, tried to excite mutiny. Complains also of the conduct of the Collector of Customs, entering into long details. The want of a Court of Admiralty. C. 200. B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Examination of the complaint against Maugeant. C. 201

Papers respecting the seizure of the schooner "Dragon" by the Collector of Customs. C. 202

Papers relating to other seizures. C. 203

June 24, Annapolis Royal. Resignation by Wroth of his office of adjutant in favour of Lieut. Hamilton. C. 204

June 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dunbar. Sending copy of report in relation to erecting a new government between New England and Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 157

(The report spoken of (not enclosed) is probably that made to the Privy Council on 14th May, beginning at p. 130 of vol. 33).

July 8, Canso. Address to Philipps from the fishermen and others, of Canso, congratulating him on his safe arrival. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 162

August 19, Canso. Another address. 163

September 28, Boston. Proposal to settle French Protestant families in Nova Scotia signed by Andrew Le Mercier. 164

September 29. Grant to Joseph Watson & Co. See 10th January, 1732.

October 2, Canso. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). His arrival in Canso at the end of June. His satisfaction at the great growth of the Province in the fishing trade since it was first settled; on his arrival he found 250 vessels, and 1,500 to 2,000 hands employed catching and curing fish, the produce of which is thought to contribute more to the customs of Great Britain than that of any other province, Virginia excepted. Many

1729.

families would settle if they saw the beginning of a fortification for their protection. Is preparing to leave for Annapolis, where he is looked for; the French inhabitants there are prepared to comply with whatever terms of submission he proposes. Sale of government vessel and purchase of another. Sends William Richards to Britain, a prisoner. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 165

Enclosed. Deposition respecting the killing of one Williams, in which Richards was concerned. 166

Report of survey on the schooner William Augustus (A duplicate follows). 168

October 2, Canso. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Substantially as in preceding with some additional details. C. 205, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Survey on the Provincial vessel. C. 206

(Duplicate of the enclosure to Newcastle in letter preceding this).

October 23, Whitehall. Order-in-Council, returning for further consideration two reports by the Lords of Trade on proposals by Dunbar for settling families in Nova Scotia. C. 192, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

November 10. "Hints" (undated) from Thomas Coram for the settlement in Nova Scotia of a proposed colony of German families, under the care of Mr. Daniel Hintze (laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin). C. 193

November 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Lords of Trade. Transmits for consideration letter from David Dunbar respecting proposed settlements, and for opinion what directions should be sent him. The letter from Dunbar is enclosed. C. 195

November 25. Copy of a report of Council dated 17th December, 1720, laid before the Lords of Trade on date in the margin. (See at the date of the report).

November 25, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had already reported his arrival; remained at Canso till the 17th October, when the fishery broke up. Found discontents among the people which he allayed and they promised to return next season, to consult as to further measures for the fishery, which exceeds anything in America, and to arrange about fresh provisions, which they now get from New England at exorbitant prices. Had arrived after a long and severe passage, as the last vessels were sailing. The joyful reception he met with, especially from the French inhabitants; hopes soon to announce their entire submission and their having taken the oath of allegiance. To confirm them in obedience, new grants should be made and the old ones cancelled. Asks instructions whether they are required and in what manner to contribute towards the support of government, which is what they expect. Transmits proposal to settle 100 French Protestant families; the character of Le Mercier, the undertaker; recommends the proposal. Reduction in the number of councillors; has appointed Major Cope; two more are required to complete the number. Has fixed next week to receive the submission of the French inhabitants of this (Annapolis) river; the impossibility of carrying on government service without a vessel. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 171

(A duplicate at p. 174).

Enclosed. Address of welcome to Philipps at Canso, 19th August. 177

Proposal for settling a colony of French Protestants in Nova Scotia. 178

Answer by Major Cope to Mr. Le Mercier, minister of the French Church at Boston. 179

Address by shoremen & fishermen to Philipps at Canso, 8th July. 180

November 25, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Substantially as letter to Secretary of State, immediately preceding, with variations. The enclosures are duplicates. C. 207 to C. 211, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

1729.

Other duplicates follow. C. 220 to C. 222 and C. 224

December 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Report to Privy Council on Dunbar's proposal to settle Irish and Palatine families in Nova Scotia and between Penobscot and the St. Croix. Ancient claims to the lands revived. Conditions stated by the Privy Council on which these lands should be granted to the claimants to the East of the Kennebec; those to the North of the Penobscot to the St. Croix to be granted as His Majesty shall direct. The Lords of Trade recommend that until all doubts as to the right to grant lands between the Kennebec and Penobscot be removed, Dunbar should be instructed to settle between the Penobscot and St. Croix. The extent of the cession of Acadia by the French to be referred to the Attorney and Solicitor General. Recommend for the settlements in the meantime the system followed in New England with some small alterations, and in the first settling of every township, land should be set apart for the maintenance of a minister, a church and a grammar school. If approved of, the recommendations should be embodied in instructions to Dunbar. Recommend the request of Hintze for payment of his services and those of two assistants to go to Germany for the Palatine families. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 158

Copy of the report was sent to Newcastle the same day. 166

December 8, Whitehall. Order in Council on report from the Lords of Trade respecting the proposed settlements by Irish families at Penobscot and by Palatine families near Canso and Annapolis. The report is approved of and the Lords of Trade are directed to prepare instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia and the Surveyor General of woods in North America. The report of the Lords of Trade (see vol. 33, p. 158, 4th December) is in the same cover. C. 196, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Petition of Daniel Hintze respecting the German families from the Palatine to settle in Nova Scotia. C. 197

December 9. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Report on proposed settlement in Nova Scotia, between the Kennebec and St. Croix, of Irish families now in New England and of Palatines. A. & W. I. vol. 602

December 25, "Rose." Captain Weller to Lords of Trade. Sends information, in answer to queries, respecting the fishery of Canso and that of the French at Cape Breton. The statement follows the letter. D. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

A letter from Captain Waterhous of H. M. S. "Winchelsea" contains answers to the same queries as those in D. 2; the answers in his case are on a separate sheet, prefixed by a "Scheme" of the fishery at Canso, that is a statistical account of the number of vessels, crews, catch, &c. D. 4

1730.

January 3, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The date on the letter is 1729, old style). Duplicate of letter of 25th November, 1729, with an addition beginning: "Thus far a duplicate of my last." (See 25th November A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 171). The importance attached to obtaining the submission of the French inhabitants. The parchment enclosed with the signatures will show the progress made in less than three weeks. The subscribers are the whole inhabitants on the Annapolis River from sixteen years upwards. The signatures had been obtained without threats or a scandalous capitulation, as had been made by Ensign Wroth of his regiment, who is now in England, asking for a reward for his services. Must delay with the other settlements on the Bay of Fundy till the breaking up of winter. Daily expects delegates thence through the woods to give assurance of the readiness of these people to submit in like manner. Arrival of Colonel Dunbar at Boston, where he was placed in command of the Province of Maine, which he (Philipps) had believed to be part of his Government. The advantages Dunbar has in settling the lands, which he (Philipps) does not possess, his hands being tied till the survey of the whole Province is finished.

1730.

Maine has the further advantage of being free from Custom-house officers for seven years, which will draw people, a favour he could not procure for Canso, which involves inconvenience and expense. Report that the Governor of Placentia is placed on a different footing.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 1

(*Enclosed*). "Traduction de la sixiéme article des ordres de Lieutenant Gouverneur Armstrong regardant particulièrement les habitants de cette Province."

7

Address of the inhabitants of Annapolis Royal on his arrival (in French).

8

Oath of allegiance taken by the same.

9

January 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. For an order to pay Hintze and two assistants £120 for engaging Palatines to emigrate.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 167

January 22, Whitehall. Same to Privy Council. Transmit additional instructions for Philipps and Dunbar, for His Majesty's approbation.

168

Additional instructions in respect to the settling of Irish and Palatine families, subsequently modified, the revised instructions transmitted on 25th March to Philipps (p. 180), to Dunbar (p. 190).

180, 190

January 30, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Lords of Trade. (To, but not including A, is a duplicate). The French inhabitants at Annapolis have made submission; the scandalous stipulation made with them by Wroth. Must wait the breaking up of the winter before opening communications with the other settlements but expects their deputies through the woods. Learns that Dunbar is to be free from Custom-house officers for seven years, a favour he could not get for Canso. Submits to the change in the Government of Placentia. The spirit of faction seems to have ended since his arrival.

C. 212, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

Enclosed. Copies of oaths, C. 213, C. 214.

Translation (into French) of the sixth article of Armstrong's orders.

C. 215

February 18, Whitehall. Order returning the instructions prepared by the Lords of Trade for certain modifications.

C. 198

The attachment of Hintze to the House of Hanover certified by Colonel Williamson.

C. 199

March 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send draught of warrant for the seal of Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 222

(See Lords of Trade 8th October, 1728).

March 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend young Hintze to succeed his late father in charge of the Palatines and that the money for the father should be paid to the son.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 176

March 25, Whitehall. Same to Privy Council. Transmit revised instructions for Philipps and Dunbar.

178

(The instructions follow at pages 180 and 190, as already noted).

April 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Introduce and recommend Hintze, in charge of Palatine settlers.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 199

April 20, St. James's. Order in Council approving of proposed instructions to Philipps, Governor, and to Dunbar, Surveyor General, and ordering warrants to be prepared accordingly.

A19p31

C. 216, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

April 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send heads of inquiry relating to the fishery and trade of Canso, &c.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 200

(These are the same *mutatis mutandis* as were sent for Captain Weller on 19th May, 1726, p. 144).

May 20, Whitehall. Popple to Philipps. Points out ambiguities in the oath taken by the French inhabitants and how these could have been avoided.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 214

ay 20, hitehall. Lords of Trade to the same. Congratulate him on his success with the fishery at Canso, and on the French inhabitants at Annapolis having

1730.

taken the oath voluntarily, but wish it had been in more explicit terms. Send instructions about settling Palatines, which are to be followed when they differ from those previously sent. Young Hintze has gone to the Palatinate, where there are families willing to settle in Nova Scotia on the conditions mentioned in the instructions, which shall also be a guide for the settling French or other Protestants. The request for the issue of £2,000 in paper cannot be complied with, having proved in many Provinces to be of pernicious consequence. Dunbar's commission, attached to his, shows that he is not a governor but a superintendent of settlers. Owing to the distance of Newfoundland from Nova Scotia, Captain Osborn, R.N., is appointed Governor, with power to nominate justices to prevent the many outrages and murders committed during winter. The French inhabitants who have taken the oaths must esteem it a mark of His Majesty's goodness, that they have not long since been obliged to quit their settlements according to the terms of the treaty of Utrecht. 202

(A copy of the instructions to Dunbar at p. 207 is a duplicate of that at p. 190).

May 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps (extract). Refer him to instructions respecting grants of land. (See 10th December, Lords of Trade to Secretary of State).

May 20, Whitehall. Same to Same. Transmit the new seal for Nova Scotia, with warrant for using it. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 201

May 27, Whitehall. Same to Colonel Williamson, Lieut.-Governor of the Tower. On his recommendation young Hintze had been appointed to succeed his father and the money granted to the latter was paid to him. Instead of going on the service, he has privately remained in town. Desire information on the subject. 216

July 11. Hintze to Lords of Trade. Reports his proceedings towards settling German families in Nova Scotia. C. 217, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

July 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hintze. Regret that he has made so small a progress in the affairs committed to his charge. However such Protestant families as shall be disposed to settle in Nova Scotia shall have lands assigned to them on the terms mentioned. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 217

July 26, Rotterdam. Hintze to Lords of Trade. Defends the course he had been obliged to take to obtain German settlers. C. 218, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

August 8, Rotterdam. Same to the same. Asks that the Secretary (Popple) may certify the validity of his instructions and allow him a credit of £30. C. 219

(The letters of Hintze from Rotterdam are marked N.S. (New Style) which was adopted in the Netherlands in 1583, but not in Great Britain till 1752).

August 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hintze. The substance of the instructions to Philipps and Dunbar, respecting the settlement of foreign Protestants, had been communicated to Lascelles sent for that purpose on behalf of Gascoyn. Are surprised at his request for £30, after being paid £120, the sum estimated by his father as sufficient. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 218

September 2, Canso. * Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Recapitulates the contents of letter of 3rd January. Has now to congratulate His Grace on the entire submission of the French inhabitants on the Bay of Fundy. Had anticipated the greatest obstruction from the Indians, but had succeeded in obtaining their cheerful submission. Peace is thus established so long as the union between the two Crowns continues, but its safety depends on that, as the country is incapable of defence and Canso, the rival of Cape Breton, is sure to be first attacked, after a march of only five or six hours. The revenue from the fishery at Canso to the Custom-house is £30,000 to £40,000, and one third of a year's income would put the place out of danger, whilst it would cost ten times that to recover it.

1730.

Arrival of one of Dunbar's deputy surveyors; the difficulties of surveying; how he proposes to manage. Asks for answer to the proposal for a French Protestant settlement in Nova Scotia. Requests instructions how to deal with the new subjects (the French) in respect to government, taxes, lands, &c. The chief claimant under the old French grants is a woman, widow of two subaltern officers, who obtained a transfer and now seeks compensation. A small addition to her pension as an officer's widow, would, he believes, settle the matter. The conduct of one Maujean, who fled from Canada for murder; the ill feeling of the inhabitants to him; he has been taken to England by Armstrong. Sends account of the fishing at Canso for this season. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 11 (Duplicate follows p. 16).

Enclosed. Copy. Arrêt du Conseil d'Etat du Roy, concernant les concessions faites des Terres de la Province de l'Acadie dans la Nouvelle France. 21

(A duplicate is at page 24).

List of vessels cleared out at the port of Canso, 7th September, 1730. 22

Memorial by René Charles de Breslay, missionary priest, to Philipps, complaining of Armstrong's conduct towards him, dated 23rd December, 1729. 25

September 2, Canso. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Substantially as the letter to Newcastle with variations. C. 226, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

The enclosures C. 227, C. 228 are duplicates of those in letter to Newcastle.

Oath of fidelity subscribed by French inhabitants. C. 229

September 10, Portsmouth. Marwood to Popple. Encloses letter from his son-in-law, Thomas Wells, with information respecting Dunbar's settlement. D. 6, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Enclosed. Letter from Wells. D. 7

Draught of the town of Pemaquid (a diagram). D. 8

The same (a coloured sketch map). D. 9

September 25. Hintze to Lords of Trade. Explains why he required £30 additional. Has engaged 450 families to go next March to settle in Nova Scotia. The advantage of so many Protestants going at once and the great expense he has incurred. Begs that if any of these families go to New York or Pennsylvania, the forty shillings a head may be exacted which will deter the governors from attempting to induce them to go there. C. 225, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

October 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hintze. The sum of £120 having been paid him, no recommendation can be made to the Treasury for a further sum, until certificates shall be received that considerable numbers of foreign Protestants have been induced by him to settle in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 220

October 7, Boston. Colonel David Dunbar to his brother John Dunbar. Captain Woodside, commanding the fort on Saco river had been ordered by the Lieut.-Governor to repair to his post with four Boston members as a committee to examine the fortifications. This is stated to be only a pretext to take Frederick's fort. What is he (Dunbar) to do? The Lords of Trade have ordered him to avoid disputes with these people and say nothing of any part of that country being under this government. If settled at Penobscot or beyond it, he is ordered to apply to governor Philipps, as being under his government, as are all the lands as far as Kennebeck. Belcher and this people claim all as far as St. Croys (St. Croix). Does not know what to do as he has no power or commission to make resistance, and these people know his orders not to dispute with them, which they attribute to fear on the part of the Ministry. Is strongly inclined to go immediately to Fort Frederick, whether he must either

1730.

be insulted or come to blows with a people as ripe for rebellion as were their ancestors in '41. Only requires authority without assistance but from the new settlers to defend himself against Captain General Belcher and all his force. This letter to be communicated to the Secretary of State. A. & W. I. vol. 29, p. 170

November 6, London. W. Adair to Popple. Applying on behalf of Philipps, for reimbursement for the purchase of a small vessel for government service in Nova Scotia. C. 230, B. T. N. S. vol. 5

November 17, Frederick's Fort. Dunbar to Lords of Trade. Had arrived here from Boston on the 30th. Had sent to his brother, for the Lords of Trade, an account of passages between himself and the Governor touching the proclamation for the preservation of the King's woods; an act for registering saw-mills and owners thrown out after passing the committee. Refers to former letters relating to proprietors of lands in Kennebeck not waiting for a decision of their claims; they had cut down mast trees and are building a blockhouse. The judge of Admiralty in Boston concerned in saw-mills; impossibility of obtaining proper judgment owing to this. Has hired a sloop to visit the rivers. The attempts by New Englanders to discredit his settlement, and stir up the Indians against it; these latter love the English but hate the New Englanders, and deny the validity of their pretended purchase of Indian lands. Sends correspondence between him and Taylor, Lieut.-Governor of Massachusetts. Visits of Indians on divers matters. Complaints by masters of vessels of ill treatment at Annapolis. The great influence of the French in Canada and Cape Breton over the Indians; its dangers. Has received no answer from Philipps to a request for assistance, the settlers are, therefore, discouraged; has given each ten acres to encourage them. The Irish settlers impatient for their grants. Tappan, an Independent preacher, claims 400,000 acres; he goes to England to join in Waldo's solicitation. Ill-founded claims to land. Applies for repayment for presents to the Indians, for building a fort, &c. Objects to the rule by Philipps as to the settlements to be made at a distance of 200 yards from the coast. Sends copy of documents, conference with the Indians, etc. Copies of papers mentioned in the letter are included under the same mark. D. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

November 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary at War. For 40 men of Philipps's regiment to attend Dunbar in the execution of his duty as Surveyor-General of woods. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 221

November 26, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Popple. Defends the grammatical construction of the oath in French, taken by the French inhabitants of Annapolis River. D. 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

November 26, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. First part duplicate of letter of 2nd September (C. 226, vol. 5). Has received additional instructions for settling the Province. Had received a letter from Hintze, which had been opened and handed about in Boston. The Palatine families mentioned in it have not yet arrived; they will come at a bad time; is sorry for the hardships they may meet with. If they do not arrive till Spring they shall then be taken care of. Shall obey the orders not to interfere with Dunbar's proposed settlements. The intrigues of Boston against Nova Scotia; 50 of the wealthiest families intending to go to Nova Scotia have been induced to go to Carolina; others are begging about Boston. His indisposition prevents him from sending the additional names of those who signed the submission; only five or six scattering families are wanting to complete the submission of the whole Province. Respecting the grammatical construction of the oath (see same date to Popple D. 17). Seal of the Province received to the satisfaction of the inhabitants. Shall answer the queries by next opportunity. D. 18

1730.

Correspondence with Dunbar respecting settlements mentioned in letter. D. 19, D. 20

Complete list of the names of French inhabitants who have signed the oath. D. 21

Extract of grant (in French) to de la Tour and his heirs by the French king in 1703 of lands and a seigniory in Nova Scotia. D. 22

December 10, Whitehall. * Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Enclose representation on memorial of Bradley, Attorney General of New York. The right to the tract of land between the Kennebec and Penobscot being before the Attorney and the Solicitor General, their Lordships defer making a report until their opinion shall be received. Had written to Philipps respecting grants of land and settlements and refer to report of the 7th June, 1727, on the application of Philipps for a vessel for Government service. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 95

Enclosed. Extract from letter to Philipps of 20th May, 1730, referring him to instructions on grants of land. fo. 97

1731. January 12, Boston. * Dunbar to Popple. Had reported from Frederick's fort. Complains, only in common with every one else, of the New Englanders. They threaten an action and even charge him with treason for erecting a fort and hoisting the King's colours, which they prostitute at their trade houses, where they exchange rum with the Indians. The danger he encountered from ice islands, when going up to Kennebec to stop saw-mills, which were destroying valuable pine trees. Had he not made appointments of lands within ten miles of the fort, the people would have left and never been induced to return. He has made no grants nor exercised jurisdiction for want of assistance, although he had heard cases and given advice that the disputants should agree until magistrates were appointed. The ruin that would be brought on many families, his own included, should they be obliged to leave. Sends samples of hemp and flax raised near Fredericksfort from New England seed, that from Dantzick having been treacherously concealed till after the season for sowing. Wishes for funds to send for more seed and for potash makers from Russia or Poland; the great service this would be. The samples of hemp and flax not so good as might be for reasons given, but is assured that the hemp here will be finer than the European. Dispute with the contractor for masts, &c., at Casco. How the land is held there; his proposals to the owners satisfactory to them. Their opinion of the grants from Andros, which they regard as instruments of extortion, as they hold old titles from Gorges and Indian deeds. The large amount of arrears still due for quit rents; the land spoken of is in the county of York, on which only one line of towns is built, leaving millions waste. The cost of Indian hostilities, which might have been prevented by gentle usage and some small presents yearly. Sends copy of letter from a Jesuit, by whose influence he hopes to secure the friendship of the Indians. Acknowledges receipt of dispatches, one forwarded to Belcher, whose answer is enclosed; he (Belcher) treats him very ill, calling him a spy. In consequence of this abuse, Captain Prothero, taken from him (Dunbar) was like to have been mobbed in the street. Complains that bills drawn for his salary are returned protested. The unpopularity of Belcher; the people talk of addressing the King against him. His chief favourite is Dr. Cook, the famous incendiary, who is hated. Death of Lieut.-Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire. Appointments by Belcher. Complains of the misrepresentations of Auchmuty, the Advocate General, to please Governor Belcher. The plots forming against him (Dunbar). D. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Enclosed. Answer from Belcher mentioned in letter. There is no danger of him (Dunbar) being mobbed; should any threats of this be made, he shall be protected, &c. D. 13

1731.

A. 19 and

Letter (Latin and French) from the Jesuit spoken of in Dunbar's letter. D. 14

A 20

Other papers relating to the dispute about boundaries, including two letters and a notice in the Boston *Gazette*. D. 15

February 9, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Asks that an alteration may be made in the instructions to Philipps and Dunbar, in respect to the reserves from settlement of 200,000 acres of woodland until these lands had been laid out. The delay that would arise would have a prejudicial effect on the settlement of the country. If the recommendation be approved of, they shall prepare instructions. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 224

February 11, Whitehall. Same to Dunbar. Dispatches received; the delay in answering has arisen from the dispute relating to the claim of Massachusetts and proprietors to lands in that part of Nova Scotia where he is; these have been referred to the Attorney and Solicitor General. He is at liberty to lay out lands between the Penobscot and St. Croix, but not between Kennebec and Penobscot till the King's title be fully determined. The settlements at Pemaquid are not to be disturbed till the King's further pleasure be known. All settlements at or near Annapolis or Canso or any where North Eastward of St. Croix are left to the discretion of Philipps. In laying out another 100,000 acres between the Penobscot and St. Croix, he is not confined to any particular place, he may take different parcels, but not to encroach on private property. Their Lordships have represented to the King the detriment that would arise were proposing settlements obliged to wait till the 300,000 acres reserved were laid out. Philipps directed to affix the great seal of Nova Scotia to allotments set out by him (Dunbar) to the Westward of the St. Croix, so that the titles shall be indisputable. To report on Waldo's claims to lands between the Kennebec and Penobscot. Letters respecting the difficulty of obtaining adjudication in the Admiralty Courts in New England have been sent to the Admiralty so as to obtain redress. The difficulty of obtaining repayment of the money he has expended in a case for which no funds have been provided. Respecting the application, &c., of fines. Trust that the state of his health may induce him to give up the idea of resigning. Remarks on the manner in which suits have been brought for the punishment of those cutting timber illegally. 227

March 10, St. James's. Order in Council dismissing Armstrong's petition for an allowance whilst acting as Governor during the absence of Philipps. D. 10. B. T. N. S. vol. 6

March 30, Whitehall. Order in Council that instructions are to be prepared for the manner of settling the lands in Nova Scotia. D. 5

March 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send heads of inquiry prepared for Captains Clinton and Waterhouse, in respect to fisheries at Newfoundland and Canso. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 237

The "heads" follow. 238

(Whilst generally the same as those prepared on the 19th of May, 1729 (p. 144), there are yet essential differences, besides errors of copying, in the 1729 "heads."

"Scheme" or form of return. 246

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Transmit draught of additional instructions about granting lands in Nova Scotia. A 20 p. 62 247

The instructions changed in accordance with representations from Philipps and Dunbar.

Those to Philipps. 248

Those to Dunbar. (See letter to Dunbar of 11th February). 251

May 11, St. James's. Order in Council approving of proposed instructions to Philipps, which are to be prepared for transmission. D. 11. B. T. N. S. vol. 6

1731.
June 4, Frederick's Fort. Dunbar to Popple. Long statement about dispute relating to land in the new settlements at Fredericksfort. How he has been laying out the land, naming the townships, rivers, &c. States circumstances connected with claims to land as an answer to Waldo's charge that he has been dispossessing proprietors, &c. Sends a list of iron forges and splitting mills in Massachusetts. D. 16

July 27, Annapolis Royal. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had received orders to return to London, which he would obey. It is necessary to have many papers of Council, orders, &c., transcribed, to protect himself against charges that he knows will be raked up against him by Armstrong. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 28

September 27, Annapolis Royal Representation by Mascarene and other Councillors against the appointment of Major Cosby to be President of the Council (see also Armstrong, D. 27). D. 29. B. T. N. S. vol. 6

October 5, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. His return; has taken command in the absence of Philipps. His troubles on account of the perfidious character of the French inhabitants. Complaints of the members of Council that Major Cosby has been appointed president, in derogation of the rights of senior members; is afraid that as a consequence, he may not have a Council. Has received dispatches respecting trials, &c. Calls attention to the injurious effects of delay in settling the Province. Asks instructions as to the rights claimed by the French inhabitants to land abandoned since the conquest, as well as other waste lands, for which they invoke the terms of the treaty of Utrecht. If the claim is allowed, there will be no lands left for Protestants. Asks that the estates of the French inhabitants be surveyed, otherwise no proper plan of the country can be prepared and sent. They are very ungovernable; the appointment of an Assembly might lead them to be more obedient. Petitions for land; juggling on the part of the seigniors; rents remitted to France. Clandestine trade with Cape Breton. Improvement in the fishery at Canso. D. 27

(D. 30 is a duplicate).

October 13, Annapolis Royal. Minutes of Council respecting survey of lands, the order to have this done and the answer of the French inhabitants that they are too poor to meet the expense of the survey ordered. D. 31

December 19. Captain Fytch to Popple. Answer to queries as to fishery at Canso. D. 47

December 31, Ship "Winchelsea." Captain Waterhous to Popple. Sends answers to queries about the fishery, which is worse, owing to the loss of six schooners, the bad Spring and merchant vessels not arriving in sufficient number to carry off the fish; so that 6,000 quintals of merchantable fish were carried to New England, besides a larger quantity of refuse than usual, the export being thus reduced. The want of fortifications discourages people from settling there on account of fear of the Indians, &c. D. 48

Enclosed. The answers, with the queries attached, which are the same as those in Fytch's letter marked D. 47. D. 49

1732.
January 10. Copy of grant by Philipps of land in Nova Scotia to Joseph Watson & Co., dated 24th September, 1729, laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin. D. 28

January 24, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Sends his Secretary with answers to queries. The answers sent have the title: "An account of the Situation, Com-" merce &c., of the Province of Nova Scotia in America, in answer to " several Queries proposed by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and " Plantations." The document covers five folio pages, the answers being opposite the questions. D. 23

February 8. Complaint by Matthew Maugor and other masters of vessels fishing at Canso, that the French from Gaspé and Cape Breton are carrying on

1732.

clandestine trade there, to the detriment of the regular traders. (Undated; laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin).
D. 24

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send heads of enquiry respecting the fisheries. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 254

(The "heads" are the same as those sent on the 30th March, 1731, p. 238 of vol. 33).

June 10, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. In consequence of the want of a quorum of Council, had appointed Lieut. Otho Hamilton; hopes his choice of a military man will be excused. Cosby has withdrawn without notice to him, in terms of a letter (enclosed) to Shirreff. Has therefore suspended him till the King's pleasure be known. His and Winnett's factious conduct. Cosby declines to act in any capacity under his (Armstrong's) command. On the military point had written to the Secretary at War. Sends report from the Council respecting trade, &c., as required by their Lordships. The necessity of having an Assembly to pass laws that can be enforced. A lawless French settlement established on the St. John river, on the north side of the Bay of Fundy. Asks for instructions how to deal with French encroachments. Account of the heirs of de la Tour. One, Alexander, has married an Indian, and has been stirring up the tribes to create disturbances. Other persons are laying claim to seigniories. D. 32, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

A. 20

Enclosed. Petition of John Adams of the Council of Nova Scotia.
D. 33

Report by Council on the conduct observed by Armstrong to Cosby, and by Cosby to Armstrong. Attached is Cosby's letter to Shirreff that he withdraws from the Council. D. 34

Report of Council on the laws, &c., that do or may affect the trade and navigation of Great Britain, in answer to the Lords of Trade. D. 35

Correspondence with French priests referred to in Armstrong's letter. D. 36

Declaration of René Le Blanc respecting the trade on the St. John River. D. 37

Papers relating to the concessions to Denonville, with petition of the heirs for the enjoyment of the seigniory. D. 38

July 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. For the original pass of Subercasse; orders and commissions to M. Grand Fountaine, enclosed in letter from Peter Melanson to Doucett, of 17th November, 1719, and the commission which the French King gave to Widow Campbell's grandfather (de la Tour). B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 261

July 25, Whitehall. Order in Council, referring to the Lords of Trade petition of John Hart, for a grant of land in Nova Scotia. The petition accompanies the reference. D. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Report by Philipps on Hart's petition follows. D. 26

July 26, London. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Cannot recollect seeing the originals of documents asked for. E. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

August 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Send copy of Col. Hart's petition for land in Nova Scotia for his opinion on the following questions: 1. Whether the tract of land petitioned for by Hart is at present inhabited? 2. Whether a settlement there would be of service to the Province? 3. Whether it be for the King's service to grant it in the manner required? B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 255

The answer follows D. 26, B. T. N. S. vol. 6. See above.

August 25, Frederick's Fort. Dunbar to Popple (?) Had written on the 9th of July. Belcher's arrival subsequently and interviews with the Indians at George's River and Casco Bay; about 130 Indians from Penobscot called at Fredericksfort on the way coming and going; had entertained them but they expected presents. Belcher had told them that he (Dunbar) would soon be ordered

1732.

away, but in spite of their presents believes he has more influence with the Indians than the Massachusetts people. Is disappointed that he has heard of no settlement of the disputes between him and Belcher. Sufferings of New Hampshire; an agent sent from there to London. The men promised by Philipps not yet arrived; probably countermanded on a report that six French men-of-war were at Cape Breton, full of Jews to settle St. John Island, who will be supplied and maintained by the French inhabitants of Bay of Fundy if that and French encroachments are not prevented. The dangerous consequences of a commission issued by Bournchois (Beauharnois), Governor of Quebec, to the Indians; of the settlement of Frenchmen from Canada at Penobscot and of the claims of the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia to all the lands in that Province in terms of the treaty of Utrecht; they increase so much that no lands will be left for others. Necessity to have a vessel, with soldiers, and to be provided with presents for the Indians. The loggers, by the encouragement of the vice-Admiralty Judge, treat his regulations about the woods with scorn; refers to previous letters on this subject. How the law is worded; charges the judge with being largely interested in saw-mills with Dr. Cook. It is of no use to complain when he can get no answers, but he recommends that no person concerned in masting shall be interested in mills, nor should any so interested be placed in authority. Respecting the proposed manufacture of hats in New England. Complaints against some of the judges and others. Is uneasy at receiving no letters, as Waldo and his friends report against the settlement at Fredericksfort, which terrifies the settlers. His want of necessaries, paper included. E. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

August 31, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Report on Hart's petition for the grant of the peninsula in the Bay of Fundy Eastward from Holt Island to the River Chignecto, estimated to be 15 leagues in length, with an average breadth of a league and a half. He proposes that five years from the date of the grant he would transport and settle 100 Protestants and another 100 within 10 years from the same date. Their Lordships find that the Peninsula is entirely uninhabited and is the usual rendezvous for the Eastern and Western Indians, where they consult to do mischief; that, therefore, a settlement there would be of great use to the Province and their Lordships believe it would be for His Majesty's service to make the grant upon conditions stated. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 256

October 19, Whitehall. Same to Secretary at War. Transmit petition from John Adams, a reduced officer, and recommend that something should be done for the poor man. 262

November 2, Whitehall. Same to Armstrong. That in the case of dispute between him and Cosby as to the Presidency of the Council, the rule that must always be acted on is, that the senior councillor shall be President and take the government in the absence of the Governor and Lieut.-Governor. Instructions have been sent respecting grants of land; the claims of the seigniors, as stated by themselves, to be transmitted; otherwise they cannot be laid before the Attorney and Solicitor General for their opinion. As to appointing a justice of peace among the French inhabitants, no one can have that office who has not taken the oath of allegiance. Cannot fix any table of fees on grants of land. To watch that there are not more French missionaries than are necessary for the service and to repeat the orders to the French inhabitants on the River St. John to retire from the Province as not entitled to the benefits of the treaty of Utrecht. 263

November 2, Whitehall. Instructions to Philipps, that the eldest councillor is always to act as president in absence of the Governor. (Attached to memorial by Mascarene, enclosed in his dispatch of 14th October, 1742, which see.)

1732.
November 4, London. Fytche to Lords of Trade. Sends scheme of the whale fishery at Canso for 1732. D. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Scheme of the whale fishery. D. 40

The same of the other fishery. D. 41

November 15, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Had received dispatch relative to piratical attacks by vessels fitted out in the Spanish West Indies. In obedience to orders from the Lords of Trade had sent report on laws, manufactures, or trade in the Province, which might obstruct the trade and navigation of Great Britain. The inhabitants being all French and Roman Catholic are more subject to Quebec and Cape Breton than to His Majesty, whose Government they seem to despise, being governed by their most insolent priests; hopes to receive directions as to the measures to be taken to curb their insolence. Had ordered the erection of a house at Minas, n which he would place a company for the better government of the remote settlements in the Bay of Fundy. The Indians are engaged in the same spirit, alleging that although Annapolis was conquered Minas was not, and on this pretext have been robbing and destroying property encouraged by Governor St. Ovide. The defenceless state of the Province which the French hope to regain. Louisbourg strongly fortified; the French carrying on fishing at Gaspé, to which more ships resort than to Louisbourg and vigorously carrying on the settlement of the Island of St. John. The want of legislative and judicial power. Has proposed to have an Assembly, partly composed of the French themselves, so as, if possible, to bring them to obedience to their own acts. Sends list of land patents granted since his arrival. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 29

Enclosed. St. Ovide to Armstrong (in French), dated 19th September, 1732, introducing two priests, sent as missionaries by the Bishop of Quebec. 32

Bishop of Quebec to the same (in French.) Thanks for his goodness to the missionaries; is leaving for Paris, and will, if he (Armstrong) approve, visit him on his return and give the rite of confirmation to the French inhabitants. 34

November 15, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Recapitulates the contents of previous letters. In obedience to orders sends minutes of Council and abridgement of the "buttings and boundings" of all the patents granted since his arrival, the only one of consequence being the Coalliary (colliery.) The caution he observed about the latter; sends copy of advertisement. The French continue as disobedient as ever, both in respect to private and public affairs. Winnet dangerous in the Council on account of his relations with the French. Asks directions as to the passage of laws and how they are to be enforced. The behaviour of Cosby has defeated his design to visit the different parts of the Province; asks that the dispute be settled and Cosby's father-in-law, Winnett, be suspended from the Council for reasons given. Indians stirred up by St. Ovide; they have plundered the house of the proprietor of the colliery, &c. The great danger should a rupture take place. Sends copies of letters from the Bishop and Governor of Quebec, brought by two priests. D. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Enclosed. Copies of orders on various subjects relating to the government of the Province, mentioned in Armstrong's letter. D. 60

Letters to sundry people from Armstrong, reports of committees of Council, &c. D. 61

Minutes of Council from 19th July, 1731, to 11th September, 1732. D. 62

Abstract of patents. D. 63

Belcher to Armstrong. Shall call the attention of the Assembly (of Massachusetts) to Armstrong's proposal of carrying on a trade with the Indians on the St. John River, but fears that unless the Crown build a

1732.

fort the proposal may fail. Nothing would so tend to the tranquillity of the King's Government in Nova Scotia as such a fort. Massachusetts may perhaps send a sloop with goods to the Indians in the Spring and Fall. D. 64

Letters from the Bishop and Governor of Quebec recommending M. St. Poncy, priest for Port Royal, the other, not named, is to join Father Gourdaly, who, he regrets to find, has not conformed to the instructions given him as stated in Armstrong's letter. D. 65

(The enclosures may be compared with those in the letter to Newcastle of the same date.)

Representation by Philipps of the bad condition of Canso and asking that a proper person may be sent to survey and report thereon. (There is no date, but it is evidently about the 20th of November.)
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 35

November 22, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. In consequence of complaints of the bad state of the barracks at Canso, has ordered a survey. Sends order and the report, which confirm these complaints and asks that the necessary repairs be ordered. D. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

November 22, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). On the same subject.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 36

Enclosed. Order for survey, 20th November. 37

Report of Survey, 21st November. 38

December 19, Sheerness. Fytche to Popple. Sends answers to heads of inquiry respecting the fisheries. D. 46, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Enclosed. The answers; the queries on one side and the answers opposite. 47

December 19, Sheerness. Fytche to Popple. Sends papers from the principal inhabitants at Canso respecting the obstructions they meet with in their office of justice of the peace. D. 42

Enclosed. The papers mentioned. D. 43 to D. 45

December 21, St. James's. Report of Council, reciting petition from John Hart, that part of the peninsula from Holt Island to Chignecto be laid out for him, namely, from and including Holt Island to the main land, to a distance of about twelve leagues and an average depth of a league and a half, bounded North, South and West by the Bay of Fundy and that the governor of Nova Scotia be directed to make Hart a grant of the same. Ordered that the survey be made of the land asked for. E. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

A second minute of the same date is a transcript of the first with conditions, &c., added. The first (E1), is apparently only an abreviated copy, the names of the members present not being given, nor the conditions on which Hart is to obtain the grant. Both are certified as true copies. E. 2

1733.

April 2. Petition and memorial (in French, undated) of Dame Agathe de la Tour, describing herself as the widow of Bradstreet and Campbell and signing "Agathe Campbel," praying for restitution of the properties held by herself and fathers for nearly a century, or to indemnify her in such manner as the King shall think fit. D. 51, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

Enclosed. Other papers relating to the claim. D. 52 to D. 58

(Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin).

April 9, Sheerness. Fytche to Lords of Trade. Asks for answer to memorial of the justices and inhabitants of Canso, to be communicated on his return to that station. D. 50, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

April 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Fytche. Philipps has orders to write to the commanding officer at Canso, to take care that the fishery there is not interrupted. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 268

April 19, Whitehall. Same to Admiralty. Send heads of inquiry. 269

(The same as those of 30th March, 1731).

1733.
May 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Philipps. Send petition of Mrs. de la Tour, relative to her claims in Nova Scotia and desire him to meet her complaints against him. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 270

July 10, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Has received dispatch with instructions, which he and the Council will observe. Has, according to orders, recalled the troops sent to Pemaquid to protect Dunbar's settlements, which he is informed, are likely to be abandoned. Recapitulates the contents of letter of 15th November last, on which he asks instructions. Shall watch the motions of his neighbours and prevent the multiplication of priests. Is afraid that without sufficient force he shall be unable to have his orders to the new inhabitants of St. John River obeyed, but a force may rouse the jealousy of the Indians, the cat's paws of the French, and cause a rupture with them, as had been the case in regard to his building at Minas. D. 67, B. T. N. S. vol. 6

July 17, Boston. Minute of Council (Massachusetts), on a letter from Dunbar, that he had evacuated Fort Frederick at Pemaquid and sent the garrison back to Annapolis Royal; unless an officer and men are sent the fort will be destroyed by the Indians. The proposal to send this force was negatived by the Council. Dunbar's letter accompanies the minute.
E. 31, E. 32, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

October 9, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Arrival of a ship with arms, ammunition, clothing, &c. Calls attention to the necessity for works of defence at Canso; the French are fortifying the Island of St. John and also St. Peter, about six or seven leagues from Canso. Had already reported the French fishery at Gaspé; ships of war ought to visit the different posts to ascertain the force there, &c. The encouragement given by the arrival of the Ordnance ship. The state of the fishing at Canso, to which vessels from Connecticut and New England resort after catching the fish at sea. The importance of this trade a reason for fortifying the post, so as to disappoint the views of the Cape Breton or other French government. The Indians becoming uneasy owing to the want of presents and the French are improving the opportunity to stir them up, sending them annual presents, &c. Were Great Britain to do the same it would secure the Indians in her interest; other means that might be employed to this end. Hostile designs of the Indians.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 39

October 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. Dispatches received and will be answered shortly. Thanks for his information; commend him for his conduct with respect to the French, to their priests and to the Indians.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 271

October 23, Whitehall. Same to Privy Council. Report on the claims of Dame Agathe de la Tour, widow Campbell. The report gives an abstract of Mrs. Campbell's statement of how her grandfather became possessed of the lands claimed, ignoring the sale from Lord Stirling, the acts of Cromwell, &c. Their Lordships then give an account of the grant to Alexander, the transfer to de la Tour, and the subsequent grants by Charles I. and Cromwell, &c., down to the treaty of Utrecht. They report that the petitioner should be paid a valuable consideration for the quit rents and for the extinguishment of her claim to any other part of Nova Scotia than what she actually possessed, and that measures be taken to enforce payment of the arrears of rents or quit rents due to her by the inhabitants of Minas or others. 273

(For the petition and other papers, see 2nd April, 1733; they are marked D. 51 to D. 58 in B. T. N. S. vol. 6).

October 29, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. On the same subjects and substantially the same letter as that to Newcastle, of 9th October.
E. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

1733.
November 10, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Transmits papers relating to the claim of Le Borgne as one of the seigniors of Nova Scotia. E. 12

Enclosed. The papers mentioned, which include concessions by the King of France, petitions, &c. E. 13

November 20, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Sends plan of Annapolis River. Sends also surveyor's letter and orders for survey; hopes the surveyor's travelling charges will be paid on account of the great expense he is at, the nature of which is stated. The difficulties interposed by the French. Shall next Spring employ the surveyor to make out a plan of the woods and lands on the Bay of Fundy and continue him in the survey of other parts of the province. E. 14

December 14, Sheerness. Fytche to Popple. Sends "Scheme" of the fishery at Canso for 1733. It gives the number and burden of the vessels, number of the crews, &c. E. 6

December 20, St. James's. Order in Council respecting the petition of Mrs. Campbell for payment of arrears of quit rent on the de la Tour property; she is to be paid and her rights purchased. E. 7

Another copy (E. 8), the same to the third page; E. 7 appears to be complete. There are variations in the documents, although both are certified as true copies, so that both should be taken.

1734.
February 13, Treasury. Treasury (Scrope) to Popple. Sends the papers to Lords of Trade for a specific statement of the sum that may reasonably be paid to Mrs. Campbell for the purchase of her rights on the Latour estates, otherwise the Treasury can take no further proceedings. E. 3

Answer by Mrs. Campbell to letter from Philipps. E. 5

The letter from Philipps is not among the papers.

February 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Francis Fane. Send papers respecting the claims of Dame Agathe de la Tour, widow Campbell, to consider what would be a reasonable sum for the purchase of quit rents and the extinguishment of a claim of seigniory in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 293

March 22, Whitehall. The list of papers follows.

Lords of Trade to Treasury. Cannot vary the terms of the report on the claims of widow Campbell, the reconsideration of which was desired. Their Lordships have consulted Fane, a King's Counsel, who points out that the proper course of transfer would be by bargain and sale, enrolled in a Court of Record. Their Lordships recommend the payment to Mrs. Campbell of £2,000 in full and as, from her state of health, she may die at any time, the matter should be settled at once, for if the estate devolved on the children it might take many years to complete the bargain. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 293

April 23, Whitehall. Same to admiralty, with heads of enquiry. 298

(The heads are the same as before, with the necessary change of name. See also E. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 7).

May 10, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmits minutes, orders, &c., containing his whole proceedings since his last. The minutes will show the reason for dismissing Winnett from the Council. Refers also to minutes for report of proceedings respecting seigniorial rents. Cannot get the inhabitants to accept new titles instead of the old, in which the quit rents are a mere trifle; the rocky and barren nature of the soil on the seigniories and the more favourable conditions in the other Provinces are reasons why there are no British planters. Suggests the reduction of the rents to a peppercorn, as a great inducement to settlement. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 40

Enclosed. Minutes of Council. 41

Correspondence respecting the dismissal of justices of the peace. 52, 53

Other correspondence: Respecting a truck house (54); the removal of a French church (54); with the Bishop of Quebec respecting the admission of priests (56). 54 to 56

1734.

Transcripts of orders issued by him (Armstrong), as Governor of Nova Scotia, since the 4th January, 173$\frac{2}{3}$, in relation to quit rents; to sheep; to Mitchell, surveyor; to the inhabitants to set up poles on their boundaries; to choose new deputies; certificate that Bellisle has taken the oath of allegiance; order to Prudan Robisheau to collect quit rents, &c.; same to John Duon, respecting rents to Madame Bellisle; Mitchell to survey Minas, the Bay of Fundy, &c. 57

List of land patents, boundaries, &c. 64

Schedule of seigniorial rents payable yearly by the inhabitants of Annapolis Royal. All the names are given. 69

May 10, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. On the same subjects as to the Secretary of State of same date. E. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

(Compare E. 16 to E. 20 with those in letter to Secretary of State).

June 17. Philipps to Lords of Trade. Shall consider and report as soon as possible what further encouragement may be given to promote the cultivation of the land in Nova Scotia. E. 9

July 18, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends representation of the state of the Province. Reminds His Grace of the difference with Major Cosby in relation to the command, by which the performance of his (Armstrong's) duty is impeded. Papers enclosed will show why he could not visit Canso and other parts of the Province.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 82

Enclosed. Address on the marriage of H. R. H. the Princess Royal. 83

Representation on the state of the Province. 84

Notice by Major Cosby of his withdrawal from the Council. 85

Other documents on the same subject. 86

August 3. Philipps to Lords of Trade. To encourage the production in Nova-Scotia of naval stores, recommends the creation of two or three forts in proper places, with the addition of 200 or 300 men to garrison them. This may induce a new set of people to settle; the present are rather a pest than an advantage and cannot be induced to clear or cultivate the land, removing their barns when the manure increases. The Province possesses great advantages for the two chief branches, the fisheries and the consumption of British manufactures, but the land will remain uncultivated until blessed with better inhabitants, or shall be protected against the French settlements of Canada and Cape Breton, as Nova Scotia lies almost naked and defenceless. E. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

September 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. Dispatches received. Have no doubt proper measure will be taken in time in regard to the subjects he mentions. In the meanwhile desire further information of the amount of duties to be applied to the fortifying of Canso. Are sorry the Indians are uneasy for want of presents; shall recommend that they be sent. The proposal for a truck house to prevent the Indians from being imposed on by private traders should be postponed till an Assembly can be called. Had laid the question of seigniories in Nova Scotia before the Privy Council. Those who remained and took the oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain have the right to hold what they possessed at the time of the treaty of Utrecht, but those who went to France and returned have only a right to such lands as they hold from the King on payment of a quit rent. Orders as to quit rents. Letter respecting travelling allowances to the Surveyor General should have been sent to the Treasury. The dismissal of Winnett from the Council; there should be full liberty of discussion, &c., among the Councillors.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 299

September 13, Whitehall. Same to Philipps. The Indians complain they did not receive the presents sent by his late Majesty. A statement of the distribution to be made.

305

1734.
October 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Nicholas Paxton. That in the deed for the surrender of the seigniorial rights by Mrs. Campbell, it is provided that the £2,000 shall cover all arrears of quit rent, but besides that sum she was to be entitled to the quit rents from her under tenants up to the date of signing the deed. 306

October 24, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Affairs in much the same state, as when he last wrote. The Indians have seldom been seen since the reports of war; the last considerable body heard of was at Cape Breton under pretense of obtaining their annual presents. A. & W. I. vol. 36, p. 90

October 24, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. Substantially as in the preceding, but with variations. E. 26, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

October 28. "Some considerations relating to ye security of ye British Colonies in America" (extract). The date is endorsed. The first part relates to the West Indies; that respecting Nova Scotia begins at the bottom of page 4 of the paper. A. &. W. I. vol. 603

November 30. • Philipps to Lords of Trade. A long explanation in answer to the complaints of the Indians that they did not receive the presents sent in 1720; the knavery of Bamfield, entrusted with the purchase and forwarding of them; the conduct of the Indians, &c. E. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

December 2. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmits papers forwarded to him by the Governor of Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 91

Enclosed. Representation of the defenceless state of Nova Scotia, numerously signed. 92

Address on the marriage of the Princess of Wales. 93

1735.
January 14, Whitehall. Reprint, with additions of report to the House of Lords of the Lords of Trade, dated 23rd January, 1734, on the laws, manufactures, &c., in the Plantations in America. The extract relating to Nova Scotia begins at page 14. A. & W. I. vol. 603

(The additions relate chiefly to the West Indies and to the Southern Provinces).

January 14, Annapolis Royal. • Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; thanks for orders. Cannot send account of Canso till he goes there. Annual presents to the Indians may prove of good account. Will do nothing further at present respecting truck houses on the St. John River. Report on Mrs. Campbell's claim received; her petition contains statements prejudicial to truth; her aunts and cousins still remain in the Province and have an equal right with her. Elaborate statement to prove that Mrs. Campbell has no just claim to the property, &c., for which she petitions. E. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

Enclosed. Minute of Council approving of Armstrong's letter and recommending a grant to John Hart, as soon as the season shall permit a survey to be made. E. 27

April 24, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. H. M. S. "Shoreham" is under orders to proceed to Canso; ask for the usual heads of inquiry. E. 23

May 1, Whitehall. Order in Council, referring to the Lords of Trade memorial by Coram and petition from merchants, &c., of London (the latter signed by 102 persons) for making a settlement in Nova Scotia. The memorial and petition accompany the reference. E. 24

Another memorial by Coram. E. 25

May 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty, with heads of inquiry. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 307

(The heads follow, but they are the same as those sent on the 30th March, 1731, at p. 238).

1735.
June 10, Albrohatch. M. Bladen to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmits documents in answer to the questions "What was necessary to be done in the plantations? And where we should begin?" A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 94

Enclosed. Reports on the subjects indicated. 95

July 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. In respect to French fishing at Gaspé refer to Captain Fytche's report on the trade and fishery of Canso for the year 1735, (an error, should be 1732, see D. 47 in B. T. N. S., vol. 6, in which are the words quoted in this letter). Are surprised that any governor at Canso should give leave to the French to fish there; not only is he not to give leave, but to use every endeavour to prevent encroachments. The steps he is to take to guard against ill cured fish being sent to foreign markets. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 318

September 18, Whitehall. Same to the same. Had received minutes of Council regarding Mrs. Agatha Campbell's claims. Have had no answer as to the duties payable at Canso; to send it by the first opportunity along with the number of English inhabitants at Canso or elsewhere in the Province, and the number of effectives in the regiment. Do not approve of proposed alterations in the quitrents. The way to people the Province is to form a civil government, but that cannot be done till there is population enough to compose an Assembly. Shall lay their opinion respecting presents for the Indians before the King. 320

September 27, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Repeats his arguments for a blockhouse and garrison to keep the French inhabitants in subjection, this measure would also increase the revenue. E. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

September 27, Annapolis Royal. Shirreff to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Explains his reasons for not countersigning a patent in favour of John Hart for Hault Island in the Bay of Fundy. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 99

Enclosed. Minutes of Council, 23rd September, in relation to the grant. 100

Minute of Council, 30th November, 1734, on the grant of mines to the Councillors as a recompense for their services. The names of the patentees for the mines follow. 101

Map of peninsula in Bay of Fundy. 102

November 12, Ship "Shoreham." Captain Towry to Popple. Sends state of the fishery at Canso in 1735. The answers are written opposite to the queries, the latter being the same as in previous years, followed by state of the strength, trade and fishery of Cape Breton in 1735, and by state of the cod fishery at Canso for the same year. E. 33, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

December 8, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Had taken a tour to the Bay of Fundy and Canso. There are no manufactures or trade; the French inhabitants, who multiply very fast, grow numerous, which feeds the spirit of rebellion, that can only be quelled by strong forts, as they look on the garrison of Annapolis with contempt and daily incite the Indians to give trouble. Only by sending over annual presents can they be kept at peace. He despairs of seeing Canso fortified; the fatal consequence of its falling into the hands of the French. E. 36

1736.
March 29. Orders, paroles, &c., by Mascarene, from 5th September, 1735, to date in margin. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 5

April 6. Proposals (undated) for the beginning of a civil government in Nova Scotia. Received by the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin. E. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

(The proposals, with Coram's remarks, were also transmitted in a letter from him, dated 14th April which they follow; the same proposals as in E. 34, are transcribed on larger paper to admit of the remarks). E. 35

May 7, Whitehall. Lords of trade to Armstrong. Dispatches received; he is to send fuller information respecting the fishery at Canso. Cannot understand where the revenue would come from for the Crown by building a fort at

1736.

Canso, if there is no trade there. To insist on the right of the Crown to all the land under his Government, by virtue of the treaty of Utrecht. Other points shall be reported on. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 323

Admiralty to Lords of Trade. The "Shoreham" is under orders for Canso; ask for the usual queries. E. 38. B. T. N. S. vol. 7

May 14, Admiralty. Lords of Trade to Admiralty, with heads of inquiry. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 325

The heads follow; they differ from those sent in previous years. 326

May 21, Whitehall. List (undated) signed by Coram of the lords and others who have consented to act as trustees for settling Nova Scotia with Protestant inhabitants. Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin. E. 39. B. T. N. S. vol. 7

Petition and other documents relating to the French missionaries. E. 46

June 2. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received. Refers to the report of the commanding officer at Canso for details respecting the fishery there. Is trying to keep up the effectives of the regiment to the full complement. His notice published at Boston was to make known that he would be at Canso to settle the rights of traders and to grant lands to those disposed to settle there. Does not remember saying in his letter of 8th December (1735) that there was no trade at Canso. (The letter marked E. 36 in vol. 7, B. T. N. S. contains these words: "For "as we have no trade carried, nor manufactures set up, Your Lordships "from thence will be convinced, &c.") Refers to previous letters for his views as to Indians and the necessity for a fort being built at Canso. Has sworn in the Commissary of Musters as one of the Council and granted two patents for land with mines on the Bay of Fundy. E. 49. B. T. N. S. vol. 8

Enclosed. Copies of the patents mentioned. E. 50

St. Ovide to Armstrong. See enclosures in Armstrong's letter of 8th July, 1737.

Towry to Popple. Sends state of the cod fishery at Canso. The statement is part of the bundle. E. 42, B. T. N. S. Vol. 7

June 19, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The brigantine "Baltimore" from Dublin to Annapolis in Maryland, with a valuable cargo, embayed at Tiboque, near Cape Sable; of the 18 on board only the captain's wife (Mrs. Buckler) and two sailors survived. The Indians robbed the vessel and carried off Mrs. Buckler, who left the two sailors with the ship; these men cannot now be found. Had sent a detachment, with letters to the chief of the Cape Sable tribe, to the inhabitants of Pobomcoys and to Governor St. Ovide. Sends the information of Mrs. Buckler and other documents. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 103

Enclosed. Declaration of Mrs. Susannah Buckler, containing a narrative of what happened to the "Baltimore" and her crew, giving a list of the articles stolen by the Indians. 104

Declaration of George Mitchell who brought Mrs. Buckler to Annapolis Royal. 107

Examination of Charles Doutremon giving the Indian account of their conduct in respect to the "Baltimore." 109

Minutes of Council in relation to the "Baltimore," with copies of the letters mentioned in Armstrong's of 19th June. 112

June 19, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. On the subject of the wreck of the brigantine "Baltimore," as in letter to Newcastle of same date, but with other particulars. E. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

(For enclosures, see letter to Newcastle; they are marked here E. 41).

July 1. Louisbourg. St. Ovide to Armstrong. See enclosure in letter of 8th July, 1737.

July 27, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to St. Ovide. Respecting the conduct of the French priests. St. Ovide's answer signed Brouillan, his name being St. Ovide de Brouillan. There are two letters from St. Ovide, both signed Brouillan. E. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

1736.

Compare with letter of 26th July, enclosed in letter of 8th July, 1737.

October 8, Louisbourg. Lords of Trade to Armstrong. Had received letter with account of the loss of the "Baltimore," and that all on board had perished but Mrs. Buckler, widow of the owner; further information wanted. Copy of that part of his letter respecting the insolence of the Romish priests has been sent to Newcastle. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 331

Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send extract from Armstrong's letter. The conduct of the French priests might prove fatal to Nova Scotia in case of a rupture with France. 333

(The extract from Armstrong's letter of 19th June is in A. & W. I., vol. 594, fo. 101, following duplicate of letter of 28th October from Lords of Trade, fo. 99).

November 23, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Refers to previous letters for the reasons why he sent away the two priests. Susannah Buckler's story of the shipwreck is very doubtful. E. 44, B. T. N. S. vol 7

(For letter of this date to Secretary of State, see enclosure in letter of 8th July, 1737).

December 8, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Again urges that Canso should be fortified; there is a block house useful against Indians, but otherwise the place is defenceless. A. &. W. I. vol. 30, p, 121

1737.

February 11, London. Coram to Lords of Trade. A second list of trustees (see 2nd June, 1736, E. 39) differing materially from the first. E. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

March 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send additional letters from Armstrong respecting the conduct of the French priests to be laid before the King. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 335

April 4. Reference for consideration and report by the Lords of Trade, of petition for land in Nova Scotia. The petition is attached to the reference. E. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

April 20, Annapolis Royal. Investigation by Council into the burning of Lieut. Amherst's house, alleged to have been set on fire by his bound servant, Isaac Provender, a boy between ten and eleven years of age. The evidence is given. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 103

The opinion of Shirley, "a New England lawyer" on the case. 109

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Report on the proposal of Coram and others for settling Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 337

May 3. Memorial (undated) to Lords of Trade for a favourable report on a petition. Read on the date in margin. E. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 7

June 21, Annapolis Royal. Proceedings in the investigation by Council of the complaint of Stephen Jones that his vessel had been plundered by Indians at Minas. The investigation was begun on the 10th and continued by adjournments to the date in the margin. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 107

Deposition of Stephen Jones. 110

July 8, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends document relating to the permission given to M. de Poncy, a French priest, to officiate amongst the inhabitants. Lieut. Amherst's house burned by Isaac Provender, a boy between ten and eleven years of age; is at a loss what to do in the case. Papers sent relating to the robbery of a sloop by Indians. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 122

Enclosed. Minute of Council respecting the burning of Lieut. Amherst's house; the evidence in the case is appended. 123

Memorial for copies of instructions, &c., sent to Philipps. 127

Armstrong to Secretary of State (Newcastle) dated 23rd November, 1736. Had stated in a previous letter his reasons for sending away the two French priests, de Poncy and Chevenaux; their conduct has justified this; is not surprised as they are supported by St. Ovide. M. Chevenaux stopped at Cape Sable to act as missionary for the Indians. St. Ovide has sent back de Por the inhabitants have

1737. strongly petitioned that he should officiate for them this Winter, but they have not yet been answered. Of the papers enclosed, No. 1 is Ovide's first letter; No. 2 the answer; No. 3 his reply; No. 4 Sr. Poncy's declaration in Council; No. 5, the minutes of Council and No. 7 the petition of the inhabitants. These will show the pretensions of the French Government to obedience on the part of the priests and that the people are absolutely governed by their influence. It will be seen how dangerous this may become, but he does not know how to prevent it, except by getting priests independent of the Crown of France, but this would be a considerable expense, now borne by the French King for political reasons, and it is certain every missionary has a pension from that Crown. The "Baltimore" is now brought to this port. Mrs. Buckler's story and herself are strongly suspected. The "Baltimore" is reported to have sailed with a cargo of convicts, who rose and massacred the officers and crew, and it is probable the alleged Mrs. Buckler was too deeply involved to tell the truth.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 128

Account of Nova Scotia entitled: "The humble representation of "Col. Armstrong, Lieut.-Governor of Your Majesty's Province of "Nova Scotia, with the Observations made by him during his service in "those parts for near twenty years." 129

St. Ovide (signed Brouillan) to Armstrong (in French) dated at Louisbourg 1st July, 1736. Has received three declarations from Mrs. Buckler, Charles Doutremont and George Mitchell, respecting attack by Indians off Cape Sable and the losses sustained by the British schooner (the "Baltimore") in consequence. The fabulous nature of the stories. It is fortunate for Mrs. Buckler that there are no survivors to give the true account. Believes the woman is only an adventuress of bad character, guilty of enormous crimes. Is it possible she alone could withstand the fatigues and misfortunes which occasioned the death of all the crew? Will do all in his power to secure what may have been taken by the Indians, although he (Armstrong) is nearer at hand to obtain news of this. Respecting the missionaries; has detained de Poncy until he knows whether he is to be sent back to France, or if he is to be allowed to return to his mission and his expressions be allowed to pass, so as to save correspondence between the two courts. Had instructed de Chevenaux in his mission among the Cape Sable Indians, to ascertain what the Indians had carried off from the brigantine and to discover the truth. 134

Armstrong to St. Ovide, dated 26th July, 1736. It was not so much for affronting himself and His Majesty's Council that he sent away the two priests, as for their affecting independence and disowning His Majesty's authority in his own dominions. Does not believe that the French Government would have been so mild in a similar case. The contagion of their example on the people. Is aware that the inhabitants are to have liberty to exercise their religion by the treaty of Utrecht, but only as far as the laws of Great Britain will allow; these provide that the King is supreme over all persons in his dominions. Suppose the woman (Buckler) to be as bad as alleged, yet it was a fact that a rich vessel had been seized and plundered by the Indians. The steps he had taken to ascertain the truth. Had reported all that had passed, to the Duke of Newcastle and the Lords of Trade; and in the meantime, or until he shall receive orders, can neither admit of the return of the two priests nor of any others tainted with such rebellious principles. 135

St. Ovide (Brouillan) to Armstrong, dated Louisbourg, 8th October, 1736 (in French). Defends the conduct of the missionaries, who are sent according to the terms of the treaty of Utrecht, to administer to the religious wants of the French inhabitants and Indians and are not sub-

1737.

jects of the King of Great Britain, nor under his jurisdiction. Is sorry that his (St. Ovide's) obligation to carry out his duty does not agree with his (Armstrong's) resolution not to receive de Poncy, or any other priest, but he must send him back to his cure as ordered by the King of France. Trusts he will be allowed to execute his functions, as there will be no reason to complain of him, being persuaded that he will hold, and make his parishioners hold, conduct exempt from reproach and urge on the people a spirit of obedience to His Britannic Majesty. M. Chevaneux was retained last year at Annapolis by de Poncy: he now proceeds to his original destination among the Indians. 136

Letter read at Council from "St. Poncy de l'Avernede, Prêtre Missionnaire," dated 6th November, 1736, new style, endorsed as read on the 5th October. That he will present himself to assume his functions at Annapolis. 137.

Minutes of Council, 20th and 25th October, 1736, respecting de St. Poncy's letter, on which it was decided he should not be allowed to officiate. During his stay he gave his parole not to move out of the banlieu; in the meantime he is to be treated civilly and humanely. Minute of the 10th November shows the receipt of a petition from the inhabitants for the admission of de Poncy, which was ordered to lie on the table. The petition follows. 139

July 8, Annapolis Royal. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Substantially the same information as in letter of this date to Newcastle, with the addition that the eldest councillors were to meet commissioners from the other Provinces, to settle the boundaries between Massachusetts and New Hamphire. E. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

July 22, Annapolis Royal. John Adams to the same. Proposal to build a church at the lower town of Annapolis Royal. The form of subscription list is attached. E. 56 x 57

September 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). For directions to Armstrong how he is to deal with the case of a boy between ten and eleven who set fire to a house in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 342 (A duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 112).

October 21, Ship "Shoreham." Captain Towry to Lords of Trade. Sends "account of fish made at "Canso in 1737, by whom made, with the number scooners Imployed by "each particular Person". The account follows the letter. E. 57, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

November 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Adams. That his petition had been recommended to the Secretary at War as long ago as 1732. Think he must be reminded by some agent. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 343

1738.

April 10. Armstrong to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition (with minute of Council thereon) of Andrew Le Mercier for a grant to himself and associates of the "Isle of Sables," for their Lordships' consideration to be laid before the King. The documents follow the letter. E. 61, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

April 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. With heads of inquiry respecting the fishery. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 244

June 13, Annapolis Royal. John Adams to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Prays that his petition may be laid before the King. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 140

August 14, Annapolis Royal. Same to Thomas Hill. Encloses a petition to be laid before the King and asks for his influence. The petition follows, stating his services in the expeditions against Canada and Port Royal and asking for a pension. E. 58. B. T. N. S. vol. 8

October 23, London. Samuel Waldo to Lords of Trade. Asks for certain papers relating to Nova Scotia, to settle a dispute respecting lands granted in 1629 to Messrs. Leverett & Beauchamp. E. 59

1739.
January 24. Captain Watson to the Lords of Trade. Sends answers concerning the fishery at Canso, with a "scheme" of the French strength, trade and fishery at Cape Breton for 1738. The papers accompany the letter. E. 60

April 24, Admiralty. Admiralty to the same. The "Deal Castle" will be ordered to proceed to Canso; ask for the usual queries. E. 62

The queries are in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 246.

September 5, London. Philipps to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Calls attention to the defenceless state of Nova Scotia enclosing a representation of its condition. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 141

Enclosed. State of Nova Scotia. 142

September 6, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Send state of the French fishery of Cape Breton and the necessity for a fort at Canso. The document enclosed, received from Captain Warren of H.M.S. "Squirrel," gives the number of vessels employed by the French, the principal ports in France, Spain, Portugal and Italy to which the fish caught are exported, where they sell at higher prices than English fish, by reason of the care taken in curing and of the method they have for the sorting and sizing for the proper markets; the account gives also the sorts and sizes of fish for the different ports (the names are copied here as in the original), namely, Lisbon, Mersailes, Leghorn, Naples, small white fish; Burdeaux, Nats, Bayone, Bilboa and all Biscaye, large black fish; Cadiz, Allicant, Civile, Latter fish of all sorts, one with another; Dunkirk, Navre, St. Maloes, Large writa fish; French West Indies mostly refuge (*sic*) fish. The miserable state at Canso, of the garrison, if it can be called so. The decay of the fishery at Canso, on account of the encroachments of the French, who "have no fishing banks within their limits, but such as are "subject to inconveniencies that wou'd render it impracticable to carry "on the Fishery with any advantage." The islands of Canso are fit for fishing and for nothing else. Recommends that a small fort be built and settlements formed at Fort Lahave and Shettbucto. The French inhabitants and Indians are rivetted to the French on account of the annual presents they receive besides a new gun being given to each of the Indians triennially. E. 63. B. T. N. S. vol. 8

November 21, Ship "Deal Castle." Captain West to Admiralty. Sends answers to queries and account of the state of the cod fishery at Canso for 1739. The answers and statement follow the letter. E. 64

December 8, Annapolis Royal. John Adams to Lords of Trade. The death of Armstrong by his own hand. He (Adams) has taken the office of President of the Council. Enclosed are the minutes of the Council at which Adams assumed the office of President, as senior Councillor and a letter from him of the 10th calling attention to the defenceless state of Annapolis. (These letters, apparently original, do not appear to be signed by Adams himself, as may be judged by comparison with what are undoubtedly his own signatures, which are very tremulous, the present letters being signed in a bold firm hand, the same as that in the body of the letters. E. 66

(An extract from this letter and from one of the 10th were sent by the Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 1st May, 1740).

Compare with letter of this date and enclosures in A. & W. I. vol. 30, pp. 143, 144).

1740.
March 14, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. For heads of inquiry for the captain of H.M.S. "Eltham," appointed to attend the fishery at Canso. E. 65. B. T. N. S. vol. 8

(For these see B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 247).

March 28, Annapolis Royal. John Adams to Horatio Walpole. The quit rents payable by the French inhabitants having been received by Armstrong since 1732, he has attached his effects until orders are received. Minutes sent to Lords of Trade. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 145

1740.

Minutes, with list of names and sums received. 145 to 149

Minutes relating to the claim of Mascarene to be president of the Council, disputed by Adams. 150

March 28, Annapolis Royal. Adams to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Respecting his claim and that of Mascarene to the presidency of the Council.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 154

(Minutes which follow are duplicates of those beginning at p. 150 *verso.*)

May 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle), send extracts from letters from Adams, as to "the ill state of the troops and fortifications" at Annapolis Royal.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 352

(A duplicate with the extracts is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 114, 116).

May (?), Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade (undated; the conjectural date in the margin is given from a consideration of the proceedings of Council after 22nd March.) On hearing of Armstrong's death, returned from Boston on the 20th March and on the 22nd took his place as president of the Council, unopposed except by Adams, who had taken his seat in the Council pending his appeal to the King. Had issued the necessary proclamations to continue the officers of justice, &c., and sent letters to the deputies of the inhabitants. The desire of the inhabitants to live at peace and in submission to the King and their sense of the advantages they enjoy under British government. The circumstances of the Province: the need in it of a more perfect establishment of civil government.

E. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

May 6, Whitehall. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade petition from merchants and others for a fortification at Canso. Copy of petition with signatures is attached to the reference.

E. 67

June 7, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had received several proclamations of war with Spain, which he had published in the best manner the Province was capable of. With respect to letters of marque, there are no ships belonging to this government and those from Great Britain and the plantations only report at Canso, above 130 leagues distant, and that only in the fishing season. The inhabitants are French allowed to remain on taking the oath of allegiance; they have increased considerably and are not to be depended on; in event of a war with France it is as much as can be expected if they can be kept from acting against Government. The people are sensible of the ease they now enjoy, but the Government of Cape Breton, by means of emissaries, may stir them up, and to this their bigotry to the Romish religion may contribute. There are not above half a dozen English families in the Province, except those belonging to the garrisons here and at Canso, so that there are at least thirty French to one British subject, including officers and soldiers in both garrisons.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 153

June 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. On the petition of New England merchants engaged in the fishery at Canso; recommend that the place be fortified.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 348

June —. Philipps to Lords of Trade. State of Nova Scotia; its defenceless condition and danger in case of a rupture with France. The last paragraph says: "It is, therefore, humbly submitted whether in case of a "Rupture with France it may not be advisable to augment the Land "Force now there, and also to send a Naval Force thither, as likewise "to cause some Fortifications to be Erected and a proper supply of Ord-"nance stores to be sent over."

E. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

July 20, Annapolis Royal. Memorial of John Adams to the King respecting the dispute with Mascarene as to the presidency of the Council.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 157

August 16, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Le Mercier objects to pay a penny an acre for Sable Island, owing to the barren nature of the soil, but asks

1740.

that he should have the preference should any other offer be made. The advantage of the settlement in case of wrecks on the island. The reason for issuing the proclamation respecting the excommunication of a constable, embodied in the minutes sent with this letter. The disadvantage to new settlers of the claims set up by the French inhabitants to the possession of all the lands. Description of Shipody. Respecting the collection of the King's rents, of which he sends an account.
E. 70, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

Enclosed. Minutes of Council, followed by account of the rents. E. 70 x 1

September 27, Annapolis Royal. Shirreff to Adams. Explains his course in the dispute with Mascarene, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 156

November 10, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicate of letter of 16th August, and correction of the order in which the minutes should be placed. Has no recent news from Europe. The inhabitants continue peaceable. E. 75, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

(The letter enclosed is a duplicate of E. 70; the statement that there is an addition does not appear to be correct. An extract was sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, on 30th July, 1741).

November 15, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle) (1). The dispute with Adams as to the presidency of the council settled in his (Mascarene's) favour by vote. (2). Renewal of application by Le Mercier for grant of Sable Island for a fishery and to feed cattle, &c. (3). The number of priests for the French increased from three to six; their encroachments; had issued a proclamation that no ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Church of Rome was to be allowed, in accordance with the treaty of Utrecht; its good effect. Does not know if the order sent by Ovide to the priests to quit the government has been complied with; the danger of enforcing order by military execution. (4). Asks for instructions how he is to deal with the French inhabitants, who have divided and sub-divided the land, and now ask for new grants, which, according to instructions are to be made to Protestant subjects only. The French have, during the delay for instructions, settled on the skirts of the Province, and it has not been thought advisable to dispossess them by force. Since his (Mascarene's) residing here he has tried to make the French sensible of the difference between the French and British Governments, by administering impartial justice. The French at Cape Breton take every opportunity of disturbing the peace of the Province, and at this juncture it is dangerous to interfere with the inhabitants as they could soon cut off all supplies from the garrison. Gives an account of his own career. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 158

December 9, Horse Guards. Philipps to the same. Sends memorial respecting the means to secure the safety of Nova Scotia. 159

Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 118).

Instances (undated) of encroachments made by the French upon the rights of the Crown of Great Britain in America. 77

1741. February 11, Ship "Eltham." Capt. Smith to Lords of Trade. Sends account of the fisheries at Canso and Cape Breton. The account follows the letter.
E. 71, B. T. N. S. vol. 8,

March 8, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. For heads of inquiry for Capt. Byng. of H.M.S. "Sutherland," ordered to proceed to Newfoundland and for Capt. Burrish, of H.M.S. "Dover" proceeding to Canso. E. 79

March 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Transmits copies of letters he had sent to different parts of his government, which will show the temper of the French inhabitants and of the means taken to enforce His Majesty's authority. Has had no news from Europe since July last, nor from New England since the beginning of October, so that he does not know whether there is peace or war. The copies of the letters follow. E. 76

1741.

There is a letter of same date to the Secretary of State (Newcastle). with copies of the letters respecting the French inhabitants in A. & W. I. vol. 30, pp. 160, to 164; compare with letter to Lords of Trade and enclosures.

An undated memorial gives "The case of Major General Philipps, Governor of Nova Scotia, showing his losses and claims.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 165

April 3. Memorandum (also undated, but marked as received on the date in the margin) on the administration of the Government of Nova Scotia, to be regulated by a Governor, Council and Assembly, the latter could not be held owing to the small population and there was little even for the Council to do but to cultivate friendship with the neighbouring Indians and encourage the fisheries.
166

April 15, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. For heads of inquiry to be given to Capt. Burrish of H.M.S. "Dover," ordered to Canso to protect the fishery.
E. 72, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

April 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send the heads asked for.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 353

April 18, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Has received instructions for the appointment of commissioners for settling the boundaries between Massachusetts and Rhode Island; the steps taken accordingly. The inconvenience caused by the few Councillors. Sends copy of petition from Chignecto in humble terms, but the inhabitants avoid putting in execution the orders of the Council, which the latter insist on. Hopes the engineer will give a true representation of the defenceless state of the fort when he waits on their Lordships, and of the still worse condition of the settlement of Canso.
E. 77, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

(An extract was sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, on 30th July, 1741.)

June 4. Memorial by Dunbar, Surveyor General, that it is impossible to conduct the survey without the use of a sloop. Gives some details of the timber, &c., in the Province.
E. 73, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

(The memorial is undated, it was laid before the Lords on the date in the margin, along with a report from the deputy, Edward Amherst, which is marked E. 74.)

July 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Send extracts from Mascarene's letters, showing the defenceless state of the Province. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 354.

(A duplicate, with the extracts, is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 120.)

November 23, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Alarm at reported rupture with France, the Province being defenceless. The proclamation has obliged the French inhabitants trading along the coast to give bonds for the export of provisions, but had no effect on the Cape Breton vessels trading to outposts, at which by land transport from Minas, &c., they received whole droves of cattle and other provisions. The want of instructions how to dispose of the increase of French families causes no small perplexity, as the children cannot be prevented from settling on the unappropriated lands. The commissioners to settle the boundaries between Massachusetts and Rhode Island are returned, so that there is now a full quorum of the Council. The trouble caused by Romish missionary priests.
E. 80, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

Enclosed. Copy of correspondence with the priests.
E. 81

Letter of same date to the Secretary of State (Newcastle) is on the same subjects, with some variations.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 167

November 24, Ship "Dover" Capt. Burrish to Lords of Trade. Sends state of the cod fishery at Canso, with a "scheme" of the French fishery at Cape Breton; these follow the letter.
E. 78, B. T N. S. vol. 8

1741. No date. 1741 (?). Case of Dunbar, Surveyor General of Woods in America. Prays for leave to resign his office of Surveyor General in Nova Scotia and to purchase another office. Memorial enclosed. A. & W. I. vol. 603

1742. March 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send heads of inquiry. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 355

(The same as those sent on the 1st of May, 1736.)

March 12, Boston. Adams to Lords of Trade. That he had presided over the Council and Province of Nova Scotia from the 6th of December, 1739, to the 22nd of March following. Had remained at Annapolis till July, and then returned to Boston to await the determination of his dispute with Mascarene, but had heard nothing yet of the result of his appeal. Had drawn on Philipps for £144 4s. 0d., as salary while he acted as Governor, but the bill (copy of which is prefixed) has been returned protested. Would have returned to Annapolis, but there is no chaplain to administer God's word, and the soldiers profane the Sacrament by baptising their own children. There has been no chaplain there for above four years, and some of the soldiers have had their children baptised by the Popish priests. E. 82, B. T. N. S. vol. 8

Enclosed. Petition in appeal. E. 83.

A25 P43

May 20, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to the Deputies from Chiconecto (Chignecto), in relation to the holding of their lands, the collection of the King's dues, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 168

June 28, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The rumours of war with France have not changed the temper of the inhabitants, who still appear in a good disposition of sticking to their oaths of fidelity and of submitting to orders, except in the matter of settling on unappropriated lands, which cannot at present be restrained. As these lands are only to be given to Protestants, asks for further instructions. Minutes of Council and letters sent will show the plunder of a small vessel by some Indians, and also the good disposition of the French inhabitants and most of the Indians to maintain peace. Other letters show the disorderly settlements in the Bay; and still others, that the Romish missionary priests have been brought to a better behaviour. Has heard nothing for five years of LaVaux, an engineer from Surinam; he was then in New England. Represents that he has received no pay as President of the Council. 169

Enclosed. The documents mentioned in the letter. 170 to 177

September 24, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to the Secretary of State (Newcastle). The inhabitants not being qualified to constitute a lower house, being French of the Romish persuasion, all transactions with them are by messages or letters to their deputies. The letters and answers will show the means used to maintain His Majesty's rights and authority till new instructions can be received. Repeats his statement of the disposition of the people as in letter of 28th June. The difficulties arising from want of funds to carry on Government. Has been refused by the Governor any personal allowance, so that he must apply to His Majesty. 178

Enclosed. Memorial for a share of the Governor's salary. 179

October 14, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. Recapitulates the contents of former letters. Had expected instructions from Philipps, who is now in London, but being disappointed now sends an account of the state of affairs. The statement is chiefly personal, but reports the clashing between the civil and military rule, its causes, &c. 180

Enclosed. Minutes of Council on the seizure of two Frenchmen from Minas, who were confined in the guardhouse by order of the military commandant for calling first on the civil Governor. 183.

1742. October 28, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Represents his position as civil Governor, and the obstacles he has met with, enclosing documents in support of his representation and asking for the redress of his grievances.
A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 125

A memorial sent with this for a share of the salary of the Lieut.-Governor, dated 1st October, was forwarded by the Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on the 11th May, 1743.
Extracts from instructions &c., follow. 135
(See also E. 91, B. T. N. S. vol. 8). 137

December 3, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends copy of letter from the Bishop of Quebec, sending two additional priests, and assuming the right to send priests into Nova Scotia at his pleasure, as well as to dignify some of them with the title of Vicar General. Has tried to make the Bishop understand he has no such power and has ordered the two priests he sent to depart the Province. Does not know whether they will obey, or how far they can be forced to do so. His difficulties in this respect.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 184

Enclosed. Correspondence with the Bishop of Quebec mentioned in the letter.
185

A letter of the same date and to the same effect was sent to the Lords of Trade (A. & W. I. vol. 594, fol. 131), with correspondence, minutes of Council, &c. (141 to 146).

1743. January 4, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The death of Cosby having placed the civil and military rule in his (Mascarene's) hands, will end the wrangles and disputes which had subsisted for so many years. Peace and order prevail at present.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 189

Enclosed. The case of Major Paul Mascarene, dated 30th December, 1742.
190

On the same date and to the same effect, with variations, Mascarene wrote to the Lords of Trade, (A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 147); in which the case follows (148).

March 15, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. For the heads of inquiry for Capt. Young of H.M.S. "Kinsale" sent to protect the fishery at Canso.
E. 88. B. T. N. S. vol. 8

(For the "heads" see B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 356; they are the same as those sent on 1st May, 1736).

May 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send extract from letter from Mascarene of 28th October, respecting his dispute with Cosby about the Presidency of the Council and applying for a share of the salary during the absence of the Governor and Lieut.-Governor.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 358

(A duplicate is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 133. For enclosures, see Mascarene's letter of 28th October, 1742).

May 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send letter from Mascarene, of 3rd December, 1742, with correspondence with the Bishop of Quebec in relation to his sending priests into Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 357

(Duplicate is in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 139. For the enclosed correspondence, see Mascarene's letter of 3rd December. See also E. 94, E. 95, B. T. N. S. vol. 8).

June 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had sent extract from letter from Mascarene respecting disputes between him and Cosby. Have since received another letter from Mascarene (E. 97. B. T. N. S. vol. 8) reporting the death of Cosby.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 359

(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 151).

July 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Mascarene. His letters received and copies transmitted to Secretary of State. Since Cosby is dead, presume he (Mascarene) will meet with no further obstructions.
B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 360

1743.
August 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Transmit account of the present state of Nova Scotia; recommend that fortifications be built for its protection. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 361

(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 153).

August 30, London. Christopher Kilby to Lords of Trade (?). Had reported to the Admiralty the effectual method, in event of a war, of distressing the French fishery and trade in North America and asserted that the taking of Cape Breton was practicable and might be followed by the taking of Montreal and Quebec. The present weak state of all the posts. The importance of holding Nova Scotia; by an early attack, Cape Breton could be captured, thus assuring the safety of Nova Scotia, the possession of the fisheries, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 157

September 1, Canso. Hibbert Newton to———. Reports the illegal trade carried on by smugglers from Massachusetts on the coast of Nova Scotia. Enclosed in Lords of Trade, 16th December, 1743, which see.

September 2, Canso. Patrick Heron to Captain Young (?) Information respecting the illicit trade by smugglers and French encroachments. Enclosed in Lords of Trade, 16th December, which see.

October 10, Annapolis Royal. * Minute of Council on a letter from Le Loutre, that the Indians had no intention to pillage the traders till war was declared between the two Crowns, and that the mischief done by the Indians was caused by them being supplied with liquor. Proclamation ordered to prohibit this. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 159

* *Enclosed.* Proclamation prohibiting the practice of supplying the Indians with spirituous liquors. 160

October 21, Annapolis Royal. * Mascarene to Alexander Bourg, notary at Minas. The steps taken to secure peace with the Indians; sends proclamation agreed upon by the Council, which he is to publish, retaining the original among his records for reference. 163

December 1, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received, with copy of treaty between Charles II. and the States General (the treaty, that is, of 1678), and recommendation from the Lords of the Regency to take measures to prevent any attempt consequent on a rupture with France. There are no letters of marque and no prizes are taken except for illegal fishing. No reliance can be placed on the inhabitants in case of a rupture with France, so that Nova Scotia is in a worse condition than any of the other Colonies. The forts of Canso and Annapolis Royal almost ruinous and the garrisons too weak to man them. The Captain of the man-of-war has left a small vessel to prevent illegal trade; the advantage of continuing her services, &c. 179

A similar, but not identical letter, of the same date to the Secretary of State. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 41

Compare these two letters with one of same date to Secretary of State in A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 191, in which were

* *Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, at which a proclamation was agreed to be issued "strictly forbidding the inhabitants from their aiding or "assisting the Indians in their piracies and from buying or receiving "any goods so piratically taken by the Indians, under the penalty of "being deemed rebels, and to require the inhabitants, by all means and "even by force, to oppose and prevent all such robberies." A letter from Le Loutre, priest to the Indians, and another from François Landry, state that the Indians are indignant at the charge. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 194

Minute of Council on the subject of supplying Capt. Gorham with necessary sails for his schooner, besides snow shoes, guides by land and pilots for sea, for distressing the Indian enemy. Petition of the inhabitants that they should not be asked to give guides; petition withdrawn, the deputies being assured that there was no intention to make them

1743.

take up arms. The purchase of necessaries from the soldiers forbidden. The inhabitants profess their loyalty, but complain that some had been pressed by violence to serve on board of armed vessels from New England. The inhabitants, alarmed at the threats of the New Englanders, desire to know whether the people of Boston have a right to force them to war on the Indians. Other documents on the same subject. 195

December 6, H.M.S. "Kinsale."

Young to Lords of Trade. Reports his proceedings; interrogations addressed to him by the Governor of Louisbourg follow. Enclosed in Lords of Trade, 16th December, which see.

December 16, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copy of letter dated 6th December, and papers from Captain Young of the "Kinsale," respecting French encroachments and illicit trade.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 165

Enclosed. Hibbert Newton, 1st September, 1743, which see.

Patrick Heron, 2nd September, which see.

Young to Lords of Trade, on board the "Kinsale," 6th December. Sends answers to the heads of inquiry. The produce of the fishery sold to the French; no trade at Canso, except by smuggling from Massachusetts. His exertions to prevent smuggling and French encroachments; has left a vessel to watch the coast, &c. The French have fortified St. John Island and placed a garrison there; they have 20,000 French inhabitants settled not above three or four leagues from that island, to be kept in the French interest. The French priests encourage the Indians, who are kept in French pay. There are no defences at Canso to protect British fishermen.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 172

Copy of interrogations by Quesnelle, Governor of Louisbourg, to Capt. Young on the subject of seizures for illegal trade. 175

(A duplicate of letter from Lords of Trade in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 372).

1744.

February 23, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copy of letter from Mascarene relating to the weak condition of Nova Scotia.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 177

Enclosed. Mascarene to Lords of Trade, dated 1st December, 1743, which see.

February 24, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copy of letter from Mascarene of 1st December, 1743, reporting the weak condition of Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 373

The enclosure is not here. There is a *hiatus* in this series of the original papers from 1st June, 1743, to 19th April, 1749, volume 8, ending in E. 97, and volume 9, beginning at F. 68, that is, bundles F. 1 to F. 67 are wanting and the indications are that the loss took place at an early date and before the papers were bound. The probabilities are that the correspondence is to be found among the other series, as is the case with the enclosure mentioned in the above letter, which appears to be a duplicate of the one dated the 23rd February, which immediately precedes it, the difference in date probably arising from an error in registration of the letter.

May 21, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to King Gould. Report received of war being declared; its effect. Has used his best efforts for the repair of the defensive works. Canso is in a worse position and must fall at the first onset.

B. M. add. 19071, fo. 42*b*

May 21, Annapolis Royal.

Same to Shirley. Had received dispatch by the hands of Bastide, who arrived soon after Ting of the provincial snow. The report, received at Louisbourg and brought by a passenger from there of war being declared, has caused uneasiness to the people outside of the fort. Panic on a rumour that a French officer with a force of Indians and others had passed up the river and the women and children were received into the fort; the report was without foundation. A more likely report is that seven

1744

privateers are being fitted out at Louisbourg to convey provisions from the French inhabitants on the Bay.* Delegates had arrived from the St. John Indians; sends the import of their conference. If they can be kept quiet, the French at Cape Breton would have much less influence on the inhabitants. If there are designs against the place, they will probably be carried out soon, whilst the defences are insufficient and the garrison weak. Trusts for assistance from Great Britain and from Massachusetts, which latter has so great an interest in the preservation of the country.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 42

May 24, Canso. Terms of capitulation by Heron to Duvivier.
A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 183

May 26, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Bastide. Gives an account of the works of defence and of what he thinks ought to be done. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 43*b*

June 2, Annapolis Royal. * Same to King Gould. Having heard of emissaries from Cape Breton being among the French inhabitants to incite them to hostility, had sent for the deputies and others, who gave assurance of their intention to preserve their fidelity and desired leave to consult with the other settlements; shall know the result in a few days. Cannot force them to take up arms against the French, but if he can succeed in preventing them from assisting them, it will make it much more difficult for the French to attack the settlement. In the meantime, the work of patching up is going on actively.
fo. 43

June 2, Annapolis Royal. Same to Borland. Sends receipt for provisions. If the pease are not sent to complete the quantity for which a receipt was given shall sign no more receipts in advance.
45

June 4, Annapolis Royal. Same to Bastide. The French from Cape Breton landed on and captured the great island of Canso with the four companies. His efforts to strengthen the defences in case of an attack on Annapolis Royal. Asks that orders be given for the repair of the arms.
44*b*

June 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to King Gould. Reports the capture of the four companies at Canso and their defenceless condition; there is no vessel here to assist. Strives to keep the French inhabitants in their fidelity and hopes that the expected reinforcements will keep up the spirits of the garrison.
45

June 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to Philipps. The attack by the French from Cape Breton and the capture of the four companies at Canso. The efforts made to strengthen the defences.
45*b*
(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 212.)

June 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to Shirley. The fitting out of privateers at Louisbourg; the seizure of Canso with the garrison; the intention of the expedition to go to Placentia and probably attack Annapolis Royal. The armed galley has been of service in keeping the French inhabitants quiet; if some of the armed vessels or men-of-war would visit the coast it would have the same effect and at the same time raise the spirits of the garrison. The women and children are going to New England for shelter. All the houses at Canso burned down, which is better than if the French had fortified themselves there. Some New England traders still up the river; they may be captured, as attempts will be made by the enemy by sea and land, unless some of the men-of-war keep them in awe. Repairs to the defensive works; the hope of new fortifications had led to the old being shamefully neglected. Asks him to send a force for relief, part of which should be composed of Indians.
46

June 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. Sends particulars of hostile operations, the progress of defensive works, &c., and asks for a reinforcement.
46*b*

* A postscript acknowledges receipt of the official declaration of war.
47*b*

1744.

June 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to King Gould. Copies of letters (9th and 14th June) giving an account of the taking of Canso on 13th May by a force from Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 210

Enclosed. Capitulation. See May 24.

June 16, Annapolis Royal. Same to Shirley. War proclaimed with all due solemnity; urges him not to press any of the French inhabitants who are sailors, as it is important to keep them in good temper. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 47*b*

July 2, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary at war. Details of the attack by the Indians, their demand for the surrender of the fort and refusal, &c. 48

July 4, Annapolis Royal. Same to Shirley. Account of the attack by the Indians on the post. 48*b*

July 4, Annapolis Royal. Same to King Gould. Account of Indian attack. 49

July 7, Annapolis Royal. Same to Shirley. Thanks for seasonable succour; his regret that he cannot comply with the request for powder as there is barely sufficient for the defence of the garrison. Has supplied the company sent by him (Shirley) with as many spare beds as could be found, but these will be required should recruits arrive. A company of rangers would be of great service. 49*b*

July 25, Boston Shirley to Lords of Trade. Was apprehensive of an attack on Annapolis Royal, and had reinforced it with all the troops he had then raised; had found it besieged by Indians, headed by a priest and a French officer; their flight on discovering the approach of reinforcements. Is sending more assistance to drive out the Indians, so that the garrison may be able to defend itself, should no large ships of war attack it, even were troops sent from Louisbourg. New works stopped and the old repaired to make the place defensible. Sends copy of correspondence with Duquesnel respecting exchange of prisoners; had entered into an arrangement with him on that head. Ff. 40 B. T. Massachusetts vol. 71.

Enclosed. Copy of correspondence Ff. 41, Ff. 42; representation of the Council of Nova Scotia on the capture of Canso, Ff. 44; see also Ff. 45, 46, 47.

July 26, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Bastide. Reinforcement sent by Shirley, for which the Assembly has refused to provide bedding; asks that he would order the storekeeper to provide what is wanted. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 50

July 27, Annapolis Royal. Same to Secretary at War. The reinforcement from New England had compelled the Indians to retire to Minas among the French inhabitants who had taken the oath of allegiance. They (the Indians) report that two ships of war with troops are expected from Cape Breton. The "Province Galley" had arrived with additional men, but without necessaries, which cannot be provided; has sent report of the condition of affairs. The troops from New England will only be here for two or three months; a reinforcement is, therefore, needed from Great Britain. A ship of 40 or 50 guns would be of great service, also a company of rangers to hunt the Indians in the woods, so as to enable fuel and other necessaries to be obtained. Is holding a court-martial on four soldiers taken on board a French privateer; sentence shall be forwarded, the warrant having expired giving power to sentence to execution, should that be found necessary. 50*b*

July 27, Annapolis Royal. Same to Lords of Trade. Had reported the surrender of Canso; declaration of war with France received. Attack by Indians on Annapolis Royal repulsed; the Indians retired to Minas, where they live at discretion on the inhabitants; they expect arms, &c., from Cape Breton. The ruinous fort (Annapolis Royal) patched up. The reinforcement from New England is of service, if it could be continued; hopes for a

1744.

reinforcement from Great Britain; a ship of 40 or 50 guns should be added and also some rangers from New England, where the people are accustomed to hunt the Indians. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 185

(A copy is in B. M. add. 19071, fo 51).

July 28, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Shirley. Retreat of the Indians to Minas, where they have been living on the cattle and poultry of the inhabitants. The St. John River Indians are dispersing, but about 200 are still hovering round Minas, divided into parties; some have appeared near Annapolis, but have done no damage. Had distributed the bedding, arms, &c., to the troops from New England. The want of funds. Is engaged in the trial by court-martial of the four deserters. The succour sent by him (Shirley) has raised the spirits of the garrison. The Indians have sent to Louisbourg for instructions and intelligence and flatter themselves that an armament is to be sent to take Annapolis Royal. As soon as the Indians withdrew, the inhabitants brought provisions and testified their intention to keep to their fidelity as long as the fort is kept. The inhabitants have signed an obligation to prevent cattle from being sent to Louisbourg; they are in a perilous situation, as those who pretended to be their friends have let loose banditti to plunder them, and they are threatened with ruin if they fail in their allegiance to the British Government. The trial of the deserters is over; asks leave to send three of them to be kept in security at Boston, all reasonable charges to be paid. Thanks for his (Shirley's) care, &c. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 51*b*

A letter of same date to King Gould on the same subject, but with additional details. 53

August 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Mascarene. Had sent to Secretary of State copies of letter of 1st December and enclosures on the defenceless state of Nova Scotia, a subject on which they had reported to His Majesty in August last. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 374

August 15, Horse Guards. King Gould to Andrew Stone. Sends report of the capitulation of Canso to be laid before the Secretary of State (Newcastle). A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 209

August 28, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Shirley. The Indians are again gathering at Minas and have stopped all messengers. So far as can be ascertained a number of vessels from St. Malo were to land troops at Tatamagouch on Baie Verte. It is just reported that a number of men were seen coming out of the woods at the upper end of the river (Annapolis). Is uneasy at the delay in the arrival of the additional men promised. Desertion, with their arms, of men sent to bring in firewood. The want of a ship of force and rangers. The good treatment of the auxiliary force from New England. The captain who came last has not behaved well; none of the other officers is complained of. The absolute necessity for frequent intercourse between Massachusetts and Annapolis Royal. Trusts that the auxiliaries will not be withdrawn till there is help from somewhere else. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 53*b*

September 6, Kensington. Order in Council, embodying report of the Lords of Trade, giving thanks to Shirley for his exertions in sending relief to Annapolis Royal, and for obtaining from the Assembly of Massachusetts provisions and bounty for three companies. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 188

September 22, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. The French have sent troops from Louisbourg by the St. Lawrence to Chignecto, whence they have marched by land gathering all the nations. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 54*b*

September 22, Boston. Shirley to Duquesnel, Governor at Louisbourg. Has received copy of the new agreement with Heron; is at loss to know by what authority he could agree, whilst a prisoner, to leave the troops prisoners three or four months longer than the time agreed on when they should be surrendered, and they are to remain so within the King's dominions and at

1744.

his expense, instead of at the expense of the French King in Louisbourg. Holds, for reasons given, that the terms of the capitulation are void by Duquesnel's own argument and action. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 193

Enclosed. Answer by Duquesnel to a proposal by Shirley for a modification of the articles of capitulation respecting the prisoners. fo. 196

October 4, Boston. Shirley to Lords of Trade. Respecting the state of the troops and garrison of Annapolis Royal, and the exchange of prisoners with the French Governor at Louisbourg. 189

(A copy was enclosed in Lords of Trade of 14th November).

October 8. Christopher Kilby. Report on the condition of Cape Breton, with a view to the attack on Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 1

See also A. & W. I. vol. 603

October 16, Boston. Shirley to Lords of Trade. Has fitted out vessels for an attack on Chignecto, which are to take on board a detachment from Annapolis Royal, to arrest the French inhabitants who have joined the French, and to take hostages from those who have not already revolted. Shall publish a declaration of war against the Cape Sable and St. John Indians. B. T. Massachusetts Ff., 48 vol. 72

November 9, Boston. Same to the same. Account of Nova Scotia. Ff. 50

November 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copies of letters from Mascarene, 27th July, and from Shirley, 4th October, giving abstracts. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 184

Enclosed. Mascarene to Lords of Trade, 27th July, which see.

Shirley to the same, 4th October, which see.

November 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copies of letters from Shirley, dated 25th July and 16th October, relative to succours sent by Massachusetts to Annapolis Royal; to the exchange of prisoners taken at Canso and to a proposal from Duquesnel, Governor of Louisbourg, for a neutrality for British and French fisheries. A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 188

The enclosures are not with the letter; they are in B. T. Massachusetts, that of 25th July Ff. 40, and that of 16th October Ff. 48, and are calendared at their dates.

1745. January 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Send copies of letters from Mascarene of 22nd and 25th September, with memorial from Gorham for a grant of Sable Island, and copy of letter from Shirley giving an account of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 375

The letter from Shirley, mentioned above, dated 9th November, 1744, is in the series B. T. Massachusetts, vol. 72, where it is marked Ff. 50. A subsequent letter, dated 10th July, 1745, is in the same volume, marked Ff., 82. Both are calendared at their proper dates.

February 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Send instructions proposed to be transmitted to the Governors of New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, requiring them to afford all the assistance in their power to Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 376

The circular follows. 378

February 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Report on Sable Island; recommend that Gorham receive a grant thereof at a nominal quit rent, but cannot recommend the erection of a lighthouse on the island, as it might rather be detrimental than serviceable to navigation. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 379

Spring. Mascarene to Shirley. The intended expedition is a glorious undertaking; wishes he could have taken part in it. The winter has been passed with ease; the enemy has not come near; the season has been favourable; the inhabitants have brought materials; the works present a different appearance; the garrison healthy and the auxiliaries, &c., satisfied. Report of Duvivier's arrival at Louisbourg with a new Gov-

1745.

ernor and three ships. This, with other intelligence, has stirred the garrison to greater activity. The number and distribution of the troops.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 54b

(There is no date. The expedition against Louisbourg took place early in 1745, and this letter was evidently written shortly before that.)

April 6, Boston. Shirley to House of Representatives. Had recommended Bastide for his services on the works at Castle William and at the other forts as far as Casco Bay which he had performed at the request of a committee of the House. Is now employed in preparation for the expedition against Cape Breton. Again urges an acknowledgment of Bastide's services.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 12

April 29, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Since the sailing of the French armament no enemy has appeared within reach. Is repairing the fort with all diligence. Report of reinforcements for Louisbourg and of an intended attack on Annapolis. The probability of the truth of this, but the armament from New England against Louisbourg will prevent an early attempt on Annapolis. Has retained the four auxiliary companies sent by Shirley, without which he could not have carried on the common duty of the garrison. The minutes enclosed will show the conduct of the French inhabitants, whilst the enemy was in the Province.
A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 213

May 18, Louisbourg. DeChambon to Pepperrell and Warren (in French.) Refuses to listen to a proposal for the surrender of the fort, until after the most vigorous attack.
A. & W. I. vol. 530, fo. 4

June 18, Louisbourg. Warren to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Pepperrell and he by a joint letter had informed His Grace that they were in quiet possession of Louisbourg, surrendered by capitulation, the articles of which will be transmitted. Recommends that the New England forces employed on this expedition should be rewarded either by preferment or otherwise, and as General (Pepperrell) is a gentleman of considerable fortune in New England recommends him for a baronetcy. In any future expedition 30,000 men could be raised by a gentleman in whom they could have confidence, but as the New Englanders are almost levellers they must be treated differently from other military forces. Macdonald of the Marines has been promoted to be colonel, other officers (not named) also promoted. Broadstreet (Bradstreet ?) of Philipps's regiment recommended. Asks for the government of New Jersey when it shall be vacant, and hopes his services will entitle him to his rank in the navy.
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 28

June 19, Louisbourg. Pepperell to to the same. Recommends that a garrison should be left at Louisbourg; that he should have command of his regiment and that Bradstreet should be his Lieut.-Colonel. He was the first projector of the expedition and has distinguished himself on all occasions. Asks leave to go to New England. His high opinion of Warren.
30

June 28, Louisbourg. Same to the same. (The date is as in the margin, although it is not improbable it should be the 18th.) The capture of Louisbourg, effected on the 16th instant by his Majesty's New English subjects, whom he had the honour to command, assisted by a squadron of ships under Warren. On the 17th the ships entered the harbour and part of the troops marched into the city; regulations made for its security and government. Sends copy of capitulation and list of troops raised in New England. Praises the troops for their zeal and endurance in transporting guns, landing stores, &c.; gives details of the operations. The French had intended to attack Annapolis this summer had they and the Indians not been called on for the defence of Louisbourg, for which they were too late. There were in the city, without them, 2,000 men able to

1745.

bear arms. The necessity that warm clothing should be sent for the troops. 34

Enclosed. Demands made and terms agreed upon for the surrender of Louisbourg. 36

"Registry of the commissions in the army under the command of the "Hon. Wm. Pepperrell, Esq., for an expedition against the French set-"tlement on Cape Breton." The names, with the dates of the commissions of the general officers are: William Pepperrell, Esq., Lieutenant General and Commander-in-Chief of all the forces by sea and land, dated 31st January, 1745, from Governors Shirley, Law and Wentworth. Roger Wolcott, Esq., Major General from Governor Shirley, dated 7th March, 1745. Samuel Waldo, Esq., Brigadier General, from Governor Shirley, dated 7th March, 1745. Joseph Dwight, Esq., Brigadier General, from Governor Shirley, dated 20th February, 1745. 44

In the preceding list, the year is given as by modern usage; in the following it is given in the old style, February and March, 1744, that is 1745.

The names of the officers of each regiment are given; those of the Colonels are:

MASSACHUSETTS, 1st regiment; Hon. Wm. Pepperrell; 2nd Samuel Waldo; 3rd, Jeremiah Moulton; 4th, Samuel Willard; 5th. Robert Hall; 6th, Sylvester Richmond, Jun.; 7th, Shubael Gorham.

CONNECTICUT regiment "whereof William Burr is Colonel,"; in the list "Andrew" Burr is given as Colonel and Samuel Lothrop as Lieut. Colonel.

NEW HAMPSHIRE regiment, Samuel Moore.

Train of artillery sent from MASSACHUSETTS, Joseph Dwight.

The list of the other officials—Surgeons, commissaries, transport officers, &c.—follow.

Ratification of the capitulation.

(Duplicate of this at p. 55.) 51

July 4, Louisbourg. Warren and Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send duplicate of letter of 18th June, by a second express and recapitulate its contents. As they have no power to put the Colonies to expense for the repair or maintenance of the garrison, they have been obliged to draw on the Treasury. Such troops as may be sent to garrison the place should be supplied with provisions and they must have warm clothing and lodging. Recommend Captain Rouse, who commands one of the Colonial cruisers and who carries this dispatch, to be appointed to one of His Majesty's best sailing snows to be sent on the New England station, under the orders of the commanding sea officer. The question of a treaty with the Indians is now under consideration. 53.

July 10. Boston. Shirley to Lords of Trade. Account of the reduction of Cape Breton Ff. 82, B. T., Massachusetts, vol. 72

July 30, Louisbourg. Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Asks to be appointed Governor of Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 57

August 5. "Projet pour l'établissement d'une colonie dans la Nouvelle Ecosse, "où l'on fait voir les avantages considerables qu'on en peut-retirer." Apparently a prospectus, but neither signed nor dated; endorsed as received on the date in the margin. The number of families it was calculated could be obtained was 66,667, with a profit to the proprietors of the land of £475,000, besides 20,000,000 acres for distribution among them. It was expected that the families could be drawn from the Palatinate, Switzerland, Saltzbourg and Ireland, with some from Scotland, who had lately shown a desire to emigrate. It appears, from internal evidence,

1745.

to have been a scheme of Waldo's of Boston, the same who purchased the rights, such as remained, to the Stirling grants.

A. & W. I. vol. 594, fo. 199

There follows, also undated, a state of the right of the Crown of Great Britain to the Province of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, prefaced by the 12th article of the treaty of Utrecht, on which the whole document is a commentary, supported by a historical account of the changes of ownership from the date of the grant to Sir William Alexander in 1621. 201

(For a slight sketch of Waldo, see report on Canadian Archives for 1886, p. xi.; his proposals for a settlement in Nova Scotia, in which he gives a brief summary of changes in ownership from 1621, are in the same report, p. cliv.)

August 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Mascarene. Dispatches received of 27th July, 22nd and 25th September, 1744 and 29th April, 1745. Are pleased at the failure of the French and Indians in their attack on Annapolis and at the readiness of the New England people to help. Copies of his letters and Gorham's memorial transmitted to the Secretary of State; they have reported on the latter. Approve of his diligence in repairing the forts, but the capture of Cape Breton should quiet his alarms. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 384

August 9. Considerations by Oglethorpe on the measures to be taken for the defence of Cape Breton, in case it should be attacked by the French in spring. A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 5

August 10. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Shirley. Congratulates him on the success of the attack on Louisbourg. The satisfaction expressed by the King at his conduct and that of the Council and Assembly. For their conduct a flag has been given to Warren and a baronetcy of Great Britain to Pepperrell. Sends copy of order to Pepperrell to put Louisbourg in a state of defence. Warren to be Governor; provisions and ordnance to be sent and two regiments from Gibraltar ordered there. It is under consideration whether one or more regiments should be established of the American troops, under the command of Sir William Pepperrell, who was to have one of the regiments and the other to be given to him (Shirley). It is thought unnecessary to recommend him, with Warren and Pepperrell, to secure this valuable conquest. He (Newcastle) expresses his own satisfaction at his (Shirley's) having been able to set on foot and carry into effect his scheme for the reduction of Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 193

Similar letter to Pepperell, same date. 197

Similar letter to Warren. 203

August 10. Memorandum of the garrison, arms, &c., for Louisbourg. 11

August 13, London. Report by Earls Sandwich and Stair and Colonel Lascelles to the Lords Justices on the affairs of Louisbourg, &c. Recommend the raising of two battalions of Americans, that the commissions for these should be issued without loss of time, so that the troops may be disciplined, and the garrison put in a right disposition. The other recommendations are for officers, clothing, arms, provision for those disabled and for the wives and families of those killed, to come to terms with the Indians, and for the building of a hospital. A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 13

August 13, Ordnance. Report to the Duke of Montagu, Master General, by the Ordnance officers, on a reference made by the Lords Justices respecting the stores and works necessary for Louisbourg. 7

August 16. London. Cockburn to Stone (Secretary to the Lords Justices). Sends report of the Officers of Ordnance, copy of which has been transmitted to Montagu, that he may write thereon. 11

August 20. Ordnance. Montagu to Lords Justices. Transmits report of the Officers of Ordnance on the Stores, &c., for Louisbourg. 9

1745.
September 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Shirley. Two regiments to be formed out of the American troops which served in the expedition against Cape Breton under Pepperrell, one of which is to be commanded by him (Shirley), the field officers, four Captains (five in the case of Pepperell), and subalterns, to be nominated by the King. Blank commissions would be sent for three captains and a certain number of subalterns, to be filled up with the names of those thought best qualified. Orders have been given to send two regiments from Gibraltar. Should the transports be forced to put into Boston, he is to provide for their subsistence. (The last clause is omitted in letter to Pepperrell, which otherwise is identical).
A & W. I. vol. 63, p. 209

September 11, Whitehall. Same to Warren. His commission as Governor of Cape Breton sent. The rest of the letter similar to that sent to Shirley. 210

September 11. Whitehall. Same to Clinton. Should the transports with troops for Louisbourg be obliged to put into New York, he is to provide for their subsistence during Winter. 211

(Copies of the letters of 10th August and 11th September, were enclosed in Catherwood's of 29th April, 1747).

October 3, Louisbourg. Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Is pleased to learn of the satisfaction with the success of the expedition against Cape Breton. Thanks for the dignity conferred on him; hopes to confirm the sentiments of loyalty in His Majesty's New England subjects, so universally prevailing among them. Is happy to find such prompt measures taken for the security of the new acquisition and that Warren, whom he esteems highly, is to be appointed Governor. Had allowed no questions of precedency in command to interfere with the operations, as had been too frequently the case in other expeditions. Capture of a rich South Sea ship, two East Indian ships and several other valuable prizes in sight of the soldiers, who think it a hardship if they do not share in the prize money. Will attend to cultivating an agreement with the Indians, now in the French interest, and to promoting the settlement and security of the conquest, in conjunction with Warren and Shirley; the zeal and good qualities of the latter. He (Shirley) is remaining at Louisbourg to take measures with the New England troops for its security. It was due to his importunity that he (Pepperrell) had taken the command, as Shirley represented there would be a risk of failure should he himself leave his Government.
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 66

October 3, Louisbourg. Warren to the same. Had received dispatch by Rouse, that his report of the success at Louisbourg had been delivered. His pleasure at the expression of His Majesty's satisfaction; the importance of the acquisition towards securing the possessions on the Continent, by giving an opportunity to extirpate the French from North America, thus securing the fish and fur trades, which then would be infinitely more valuable than now, when the Indians are stirred up by the French, preventing them from procuring the valuable furs which the continent affords. Unless, however, a civil Government be established, it be made a free port and such other advantages be given as will encourage settlers, Louisbourg will be a most expensive garrison. Has communicated to the fleet His Majesty's satisfaction. The favour shown to the New England troops will have a good effect. If all the Governments (Provinces) were under the influence of their respective Governors as New England is under that of Shirley, they might do great things. Is glad he (Shirley) is to be rewarded for his services; he has been here for some time and has had a difficult task to keep the troops easy under their disappointment at not being allowed to return after the expedition was over. Is gratified at his promotion, but would decline the Governorship if possible; will, however, remain till further orders. Is glad the Ordnance stores and troops are ordered here. It being too late to send the inhabitants of

1745.

the Island of St. John to France this year, has made a treaty with them to remain neutral; they should be sent off next Spring, seeing the ill effects in Nova Scotia of leaving any of them in the King's territories, and it would be a good thing if those at Annapolis Royal could be removed. His close friendship with Pepperrell. His wish to be sent as Governor either to New York or the Jerseys. 63

November 4, Louisbourg. Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Is with Shirley and Warren, forwarding the necessary repairs, providing fuel, &c., for the winter. Will endeavour to give the troops from Gibraltar as comfortable a reception as possible. Hopes the engineer promised will be here speedily, as there is only Bastide, the engineer for Annapolis. His request to be appointed Governor was made before he knew that Warren had been selected. Outbreak of fever and mortality in the garrison. 68

November 23, Louisbourg. Warren to the same. He, Pepperrell, and Shirley have been constantly employed on the works. Shirley's presence has been of great service in contenting the New England troops, who were and are, uneasy at not being dismissed, their construction of the proclamation being absurd, as if they could leave before the place was protected by regular troops, which he is afraid may not arrive this fall. The garrison will then be very weak with 2,000 men, many of them sick and unfit for duty. The garrison is sickly, a condition he has observed in all towns that have been besieged, but he hopes the cold will remedy this. Thinks of keeping the "Vigilant" here all winter, and of ordering the other ships to be here early in spring; hopes the squadron may arrive before the French can send one to block him up; will lay booms to defend the harbour. The expense of the garrison will be extraordinary and can only be lessened by encouraging the inhabitants to carry on the fishery; as the population increases, the number of troops may be lessened. Recommends the making up of the convoys here and again urges the establishment of a free port and a civil government under a man of honour, humanity and toleration of dissenters as in Massachusetts, whose morality he praises. His desire to resign this government; recommends Shirley, if he would accept; his great influence in New England might warrant his being there, leaving the government to the next commanding officer, Shirley only requiring to visit the place once a year, except upon extraordinary occasions; his qualifications for the office. If three regiments of Americans be established here, recommends Waldo for the command. Remarks on the force necessary for the reduction of Canada, which it is for the interest of all the Colonies to assist in. Recommends Capt. Tyng, who commanded all the Colonial armed vessels till his (Warren's) arrival. The danger of leaving the French inhabitants in Nova Scotia. False alarm that a French squadron was coming to attack Annapolis; the fatal consequence of their success. Bastide's plan for strengthening the garrison sent to the Board of Ordnance; repeats his warning of the extraordinary expense necessary for the fortifications. Expects great trouble in regulating the garrison if regular troops do not arrive. The losses sustained this year in the East India, South Sea and fish trade from causes stated. Vessels expected which should be watched for. P. S. Intelligence received of an intended attack from Canada on Louisbourg. Would have recommended Pepperrell for Governor, but he does not choose to reside, although he has promised that if an attack is made on Louisbourg he would return with a number of men. Captive Indians sent to the Indians of Nova Scotia to consult on terms of peace; the success of Clinton's negotiations with the Six Nations. Two vessels to be sent to France in a few days with 120 inhabitants of Louisbourg, agreeably to the capitulation, who will no doubt report the weak state of the garrison and the number of deaths, from eight to fourteen a day, so that no doubt the French will make an early and

1745.

vigorous push to regain Louisbourg. Is trying to get succours from the Colonies, but is doubtful of the result. As no confidence can be placed in the inhabitants who were allowed to remain in their possessions, they have been ordered into garrison to be sent to France as soon as possible, as was done with the 120; they number 287 souls. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 70.

December 9, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Unsuccessful attack by a detachment of 700 Canadians and Indians, who only surprised two vessels from Boston with stores. The party reached Louisbourg two or three days after its surrender and then returned to Canada. The province has not since been molested, except by the Indians, who are under the direction of the French. Refers to papers, enclosed, to show the temper of the inhabitants, their own representations, copy of letter to Shirley, showing his (Mascarene's) aims, which are to keep the people from joining the enemy, and to make them as serviceable as possible towards putting the ruinous fort in tolerable condition. Should, however, a force come from Europe, would not answer for the fidelity of the inhabitants. The fort now makes a pretty good appearance. Is disappointed at the non-arrival of an augmentation to Philipps's regiment, and has consequently been obliged to keep the four auxiliary companies sent from Massachusetts Bay, causing uneasiness to the men. A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 215.

Enclosed. Representation in a letter to Shirley "of the nature of "the inhabitants and their behaviour since their being under the power "of Great Britain and more especially since the declaration of war with "France." The wonder, it says, is not that the French had so much influence, but that they had not more. He states his views as to the means to make good subjects of the inhabitants and continues; "If from other "views new measures are to be taken, and these inhabitants can be "removed, and good Protestant subjects transplanted in their room, "nothing can be of greater advantage to the Brittish interest in general, "and to that of the Northern Colonies in particular and especially to "that of this province." Gives his reasons for not proposing this plan, which could only be brought about by means of the neighbouring colonies, and concludes: "It is certain that if a change of inhabitants "is projected it must be carried on without our knowledge and talkt "of even in Boston as little as possible. The method I have practic'd "of threatening in general the punishing those who shall be found out to "have been most active in favour of the Enemy, may be continued till "everything is ready for an alteration, if after the above consideration "or any other that may occurr, such a revolution is judged proper to "be effected as most tending to the public service." 216

Representation (in French) of the inhabitants of the river of Annapolis Royal showing the dangers they incur, whichever side they take. 217.

Representation of the state of Nova Scotia and fort and garrison of Annapolis Royal, drawn up by a committee of Council, and approved in Council. It is a history of the events since the reduction of Annapolis Royal in 1710, the conduct of the French inhabitants, their refusal to take the oath of fidelity, their help to the enemy, etc. The statements are given in detail and the document continues; "By all which it ap-"pears that their actions in favour of the Enemy notwithstanding all "their Excuses comprehended in a Representation from the Inhabitants of this River, herewith transmitted, proceeded rather from a natural "disposition than force and that these terrifying Orders of Duvivier and "Marin were purposely continued to impose upon our senses; and far-"ther by their pointing out and delivering the English Cattle to the "Enemy their adjusting and settling acc^ts with them, and accepting "their promissory notes and Bills payable at Lewisburgh for their Pro-"visions, labour and other services, doth likewise "convince us that the

1745.

"whole was transacted by a mutual consent more thro' pure inclin-
"ation than any real fear." After arguing upon the statement of facts,
"that if not utter enemies, they cannot be accounted less than unpro-
"fitable inhabitants," the document concludes: "Upon the whole it is
"most humbly submitted whether the said French inhabitants may not
"be transported out of the province of Nova Scotia and be replaced by
"good Protestant subjects." 218

"Further observations relating to the settlement of Nova Scotia by Lieut. Amherst." Proposes that instead of quit rent, the lands should be laid out in townships of four miles square, divided into 66 shares, two of these appropriated for a minister and schoolmaster, and four for the Crown, which by the settlement of the country will make a valuable estate for the Crown "without one penny out of any one's pocket." Soldiers after some years' service may be discharged and have lands granted to them on condition of settling. Captains may carry fictitious names on the muster rolls till they have money to raise others. This will give a good military force. A. & W. I. vol. 31, No. 1

Endorsed. "Estimates and particular apraisements of the several "losses sustained by Her Majesty's English subjects of Annapolis "Royal by the French and Indian Enemy during the war." The losses are given in detail, the only exception being No. 5. "Mr. Skene's house pulled down, not approved." The total amount is £154 0s. 0d. No. 2

There is no date, but there are extracts from minutes of Council in the same volume (No. 12), with other documents dated 13th May, and petitions of the inhabitants respecting losses.

Minutes of Council, No. 13, 14 and 15, in 1748 and 1749. The reports of appraisers and other documents relating to these volumes are in Nos. 18 to 44

No date.

"Description of L——sb—g in the i——ds of C—pe B—t—n." A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 17

A rough map of Louisbourg. 21

"Some observations on the situation and strength of the harbour and "town of Louisbourg on the island of Cape Briton by John Elliot, "surgeon to Lieut.-General Philipps's regiment, who was prisoner there "for six months." 22

(These two documents and the map or plan (undated) appear to have been prepared before the attack on Louisbourg, and whilst it was in possession of the French).

1746. January 18, Louisbourg.

Warren and Pepperell to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Recapitulate contents of previous letters. The sickness and mortality in the garrison, 500 being buried since Shirley left, and 1,100 still sick, want of firewood and other necessaries and of comforts for the sick. The shattered state of the houses. Shirley will take measures to reinforce the garrison early in spring. It was fortunate the "Vigilant" and "Chester," were kept as the seamen garrisoned the Grand Battery, so that the American forces were brought into the town to garrison the extensive works. The liability to surprise, there being no out settlement, whilst the enemy are informed of the circumstances of the garrison through the inhabitants. It must be the first care to remove them in Spring; suggest St. Ann as a fit place to settle with British subjects; sends plan. It is commodious for the fishery and has several improved farms. A garrison required; the strength of St. Ann. The non-arrival of troops was for the better, owing to the want of necessaries. Have sent to New England for the frames of houses to accommodate 2,000 men, but all the public buildings should be of brick or stone slated, except such as are immediately wanted. Believe that 3,000 or 4,000 troops are as few as should be in garrison. The French had only

1746.

800 regulars, but in three days they could call in 5,000 or 6,000 well armed men; call attention to repairs required and to the want of a civil government, recommend that the port be free, &c. Need of a careening place, if the American and West Indian trade are to make up here for convoy. The loss of the "Rousby" and of all the crew (24 in number) but three seamen, who can give no definite information, except that they lost the convoy on the Banks of Newfoundland, three weeks before the wreck. Are afraid that if the enemy should send a superior naval force before the squadron shall arrive, the store ships may be taken off the coast. Requisition for ordnance. Have learned since writing of Shirley's arrival at Boston.
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 1

January 23, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarane to Giddings, master of the "Ordnance Packet." To hold himself in readiness for service.
B. M. add. 19069, 22*b*

January 25, Annapolis Royal.

Same to Cowley, engineer. To supply necessary rigging, &c., for "Ordnance Packet."
fo. 22*b*

January 30, Annapolis Royal.

Philipps (fort major) reports the escape of three French prisoners.
22*b*

February 11, Boston.

Shirley to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had received dispatch from Mascarene respecting the state of Nova Scotia; could have wished that he and the Council had been more explicit as to the most advisable method of securing the Province against the French inhabitants. He has been referred to Little for fuller information; he is sending him with dispatches so that he may be questioned. Besides Little, refers his Grace to Kilby and Bollan. The spring before last, the garrison was only saved by the New England auxiliaries and last spring by the expedition against Cape Breton; its security this spring is of great importance, and this can be best effected by putting the inhabitants speedily on a footing of submission to prevent their revolt. Mascarene and his Council look to him (Shirley) to take the necessary measures. He is led to be importunate by the reported arrival at the St. John River of 400 Indians, well clothed, armed and supplied with stores from Canada, accompanied by 17 French officers; it was reported also that a body of French are in the neighbourhood, that a ship of war had arrived at Quebec with stores, and another at St. John Island, that the priests had returned from Canada with supplies for the Indians and large promises and with encouragement for the inhabitants to depend on a large force against Annapolis Royal. "The French are making the utmost efforts to retain the Indians and gain over the inhabitants, and it is of the greatest consequence to counteract these efforts." The evil effects of the differences of opinion between Mascarene and his Council. It is desirable the Governor-in-chief should visit his Province for at least a short time. Arrival of recruits, 30 had died and above 60 in a bad state from scurvy; the measures he has taken for their recovery; shall send them to Nova Scotia as soon as possible. The good effect of the arrival there of a ship of force with recruits; hears that 100 more are expected; if no better than the last, is afraid the garrison of Annapolis will be no stronger after the New England auxiliaries are drawn off and detachments sent to St. John and Placentia. Will not draw off Gorham's rangers till further orders. Had disposed of men of Philipps's regiment taken prisoners at Canso, but released in accordance with the order lately received. Arrival of transports with officers of his and Pepperrell's regiments; will forward the raising of these regiments as much as possible, in the meantime supporting the garrison at Louisbourg. Arrival of ships at New York, with troops and provisions. Recommends Little, who commands one of the companies of New England auxiliaries.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 8

1746.
Undated. A note signed by Francis Geary, of the Ordnance for Louisbourg. 11

March 13, London. Kilby to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The suitableness of Knowles to command at Cape Breton. The discharge of the expense attending the capture of Cape Breton and a stop put to the appointment of European officers to the American regiment will be the most probable means of completing the conquest of the island. A. & W. I. vol. 595

March 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Warren. Owing to the state of his health his resignation of the governorship of Cape Breton has been accepted and Knowles appointed to succeed him. He is to consider with Shirley how the squadron can best be employed for the defence of Cape Breton and for an attack on the French settlements, especially on Quebec or any part of Canada. If an attack be thought practicable, he is to ascertain what number of land forces can be raised in the Colonies; sends letters to be forwarded to the different Governors on that subject. The Admiralty are putting ten sail of the line under his command for such an attack. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 212

March 14, Whitehall. Circular to the Governors of the different Provinces and Colonies, namely, New Hampshire, New York, Nova Scotia, New Jersey, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Maryland. The apprehended attack on Louisbourg by the French early in spring. Two regiments sent from Gibraltar, another to be sent, part of which is now going on board two sixty-gun ships that are ready to sail, the remainder will leave under convoy in about a fortnight. Should Admiral Knowles, who succeeds Warren, apply for assistance, measures are to be taken to raise reinforcements, as also to raise a land force for an attempt on the French settlements. 215

N/A
A 28
P 30

March 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Knowles. His commission as Governor of Cape Breton sent, not to be used till Warren shall have left. 216

March 14, Whitehall. Same to Shirley. Dispatches received; the King is sorry to hear from Warren of the weakening of the garrison from sickness; reinforcements sent. Knowles to succeed Warren, who will reside for a time at Boston, and with whom he (Shirley) is to consult as to the employment of the squadron in any further attempts on the French settlements. Concerning the raising of land forces and his (Shirley's) appointment to command a regiment. 217

March 14, Whitehall. Same to Warren and Pepperrell, respecting reinforcements. 220
(Copies of the preceding letters of 14th March were enclosed in Catherwood's of 29th April, 1747.)

March 15, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Cowley. Cannot give orders about barracks till he knows how many men are to be sent. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 23

March 18, Portsmouth. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Has arrived here and will go on board at Plymouth. Asks for a secretary for the garrison of Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 13

March 21, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Engineer. His plans for buildings approved of, and to be begun if there are no orders to the contrary. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 23

April, 1, Louisbourg. Warren and Pepperrell to Council of War. Desire a report of what should be the annual cost of provisions, spirituous liquors, fuel and clothing for the troops posted here. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 12
The report follows.

April 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Pepperrell. Five battalions under St. Clair sent for the reduction of Canada. His and Shirley's regiments to be kept at Louisbourg while the expedition is in progress. Measures to be taken to raise these regiments to their full strength.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 221

1746.

Similar letters to the Governors of New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland.

April 9, Whitehall.

222, 225

Secretary of State to Shirley. Recapitulates the number, &c., of troops sent for the reduction of Canada. The troops to be raised in North America are to be formed into companies of 100 men each; those from Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island should rendezvous at Louisbourg, to proceed under command of an officer named by St. Clair to the St. Lawrence, and immediately to Quebec with such ships furnished by the Provinces, as shall be appointed by Warren, who is to command the expedition. The troops raised in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia are to be commanded by Gooch, Lieut.-Governor of Virginia, promoted to be Brigadier General, to rendezvous at Albany, to proceed thence across the country to Montreal, so soon as intelligence has been received that the fleet has entered the St. Lawrence, either to besiege Montreal, or at least to break up the settlements between it and Quebec, to prevent these towns being supplied with provisions. Should the American troops not be able to form the siege of Montreal, it is hoped that with the assistance of the Five Nations, they might destroy the open country between Quebec and Montreal, leaving the reduction of the last place till that of Quebec had been effected. The regiments to be completed for the protection of Louisbourg. How the Colonial troops are to be officered, paid, clothed and armed; they are to receive a share of the booty taken and returned to their homes. The King hopes that not less than 5,000 men may be raised. Pilots to be procured and transports provided for carrying the troops to Louisbourg and thence to the St. Lawrence. The rebellion in the Kingdom and threatened invasion had made it impracticable to prepare during the winter for such an expedition, but the favourable turn of affairs had enabled His Majesty to spare a considerable force.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 229

Other documents, substantially as the preceding, respecting the intended expedition against Canada. 236, 238, 243, 246

(Copies of these, with letters of the 9th April, were enclosed in Catherwood's of 29th April, 1747).

April 11, Annapolis Royal.

Proclamation that the price of rum is to be no more than eight pence a gill.

B. M. add. 19069, fo. 23

April 16.

Mascarene to Davis of the "Annapolis Galley." To take as many troops to Massachusetts as the vessel can accommodate. fo. 23*b*

Noted that the same orders were given to the master of the "New Casco."

April 17, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Ensign Philipps. On account of damage to provisions shipped by Townsend, they are to be issued alternately with Borland's. The cheese is to be thrown into the river. fo. 23*b*

April 17, Madeira Roads.

Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Asks for powers to assemble courts martial.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 14

April 20, Boston.

Shirley to the same. Has suspended the execution of two men of the "Wager," tried and condemned for killing two men in the act of impressment at Boston. Shall continue the suspension in the case of Warren, Fowles, the boatswain, having died in gaol. The bad conduct of the master and purser of the "Wager," made them, he thought, more worthy of death than the men, and their conduct has much hurt His Majesty's service with the people here. 20

Enclosed. Account of the trial, taken by a member of the Bar and accepted by both sides as correct. 21

1746.
April 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Send copy of letter from Mascarene, dated 9th December, with a postcript dated the 18th, in which he states his difficulties how he is to act with respect to three French inhabitants, whom he has imprisoned for holding correspondence with the enemy. A. & W. I. vol. 595

Enclosed. Extract from Mascarene's letter of 18th respecting the prisoners. (There is a duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 385)

April 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send copy of letter from Mascarene, dated 11th of January last, that he had taken a sloop into the service of Nova Scotia and that a man of war should be stationed there for the further security of the Province. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 386

May 15, Whitehall. Same to Mascarene. Commend his management of the people, which they hope will keep them from joining the e[illegible] also his care for the repair of the forts. Copies of his letters [illegible] he Secretary of State and to the Admiralty. 387

May 16, Louisbourg. Warren to Vice-Admiral Townsend. Sends plan of operations he had proposed for this summer had the fleet arrived. His measures for protecting the new acquisition against any attack by the French or Canadians, or both, and against an attempt by sea. Suggests that the squadron, instead of lying in port, might be employed to more advantage. Next he proposed to remove the French inhabitants of St. John Island to France, according to treaty; there are about 1,000 souls in all. He also proposed to employ cruisers to intercept the trade to Canada, to prevent it being supplied with necessaries for life or war, which would make the conquest easier and probably bring in the Indians. This would relieve the Colonies from attack and secure the fur trade on the northern continent, as the destruction of the fishing fleet would make the British masters of the cod fishing. Sending a ship of war of forty guns to Annapolis would encourage the garrison and overawe the French inhabitants who only seek an opportunity to revolt. The care of Newfoundland and of the trade within the limits of his command was another part of his plan. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 13

May 19, Louisbourg. Copy of the address by the American officers to Governor Warren, signed by Sir W. Pepperrell. 20

For letter of 21st May, see enclosure in Pepperrell's of 24th June.

June 2, Louisbourg. Warren to Knowles. The King has accepted his (Warren's) resignation of the government and appointed him (Knowles). The new colony should answer the end of securing the quiet possession to His Majesty's loyal American subjects of their religion, laws, liberties and estates and their trade to the continent and West Indies, threatened by the French, who had been making this place a strong nest for their privateers and men-of-war. The cod fishing and fur trade would also be secured by this possession, as without it the French acknowledge Canada would be useless, an opinion in which he agreed, as supplies could be stopped from going to Canada and the Indians would thus be turned from the French interest. The importance of the colony being governed by a sea officer, who at the same time commands a squadron of ships. The importance of his early resignation to enable him to concert measures with the different Colonies; he, therefore, resigns at once. In consequence of a distinct promise, ships are preparing to take the American troops to their families. In accordance with the capitulation of the Island of St. John, that the French inhabitants were not to take up arms against His Majesty for one year, which expires on the 17th of June, measures to be taken to transport them to France before they have a right to take up arms. To encourage the speedy settlement of the Colony, the following articles have been recommended to the Ministry:—The establishing a civil government, making this a free port for a term of years, toleration to Protestants, granting lands, with great regard to those actually

1746.

employed in the conquest. Making up the American convoys here would be an advantage to the settlement and security to the trade; a further advantage would be the fixing a careening place for His Majesty's ships, which would be the only place in America where they could clean with dispatch, without losing their men by desertion. In granting lands, recommends the people who were on the expedition. In pressing for seamen to man the King's ships, requests him to show as much lenity as possible to the people of these Colonies. His concern for the want of proper barracks, his and Pepperrell's exertions to obtain materials. The proper officers have been ordered to give exact accounts of the stores in their respective departments; the Engineer will give him a report on the state of the fortifications and ordnance. Other information for his (Knowles's) guidance when he takes the office of Governor.

(A duplicate at p. 92). A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 15

June 2, Louisbourg. Warren to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Arrival of Admiral Townsend with men-of-war and store ships; it was his second attempt, having been driven off the first time much shattered, and with the loss of the company of two of his squadron; the transports from Gibraltar had arrived about a fortnight before. H. M. S. "Towey" sent to protect the trade of Virginia, the "Torrington" sent to New York for the "Ruby" transport, the only one with troops missing and now daily expected. Arrival of Knowles; has received word that his (Warren's) resignation is accepted. The good qualities of his successor. Had informed Townsend of the plan of operations he had intended, had the command of the squadron remained in his hands. Sails for Boston in two days; discontent of the American officers at not being promoted. The expense of the garrison is, and will continue to be, great till the works are completed; additional barracks required. Nearly 2,000 men have been buried since taking possession, owing greatly to the want of necessaries. Till barracks are built, there will be no houses to receive inhabitants, who would gladly flock to the place from all the Colonies, if they could have land and fishing places granted and a civil government established. Hopes to have the necessary preparation made for the expedition in spring, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 8

June 2, Louisbourg. Return of troops in the garrison, including officers:

Regiments.	
General Fuller's,	606
Colonel Warburton's	613
Colonel Shirley's	517
Sir W. Pepperrell's	417
Colonel Franton's (arrived but not yet landed)	300
Royal Artillery	64
Total	2,517

The return is signed by Warren.

June 6, London. Vaughan to Secretary of State (Newcastle). "A summary of the "Reasons that induced William Vaughan to offer his services to the "Government to endeavour to bring Nova Scotia out of its most pres-"ent dangerous situation, and in a short time to make it one of the "most beneficial Provinces belonging to the Crown in North America." The present state of the province with respect to the Indians, who are now completely under the influence of the French, whose traders are supplied with goods from New England and derive all the benefit. Proposes to seize all the passes and take possession of the country which the Indians have not ceded. To expend £20,000 on garrisons and paying the Indians for the cession. If they refuse, then to take it by force; reasons given. If the trade between the English and French be stopped,

1746.

the French traders can no longer supply the Indians. The grant of £15,000, with the bounties from New England will drive out the Indians. The people of New England offer more than £50 for every Indian taken, dead or alive. This will encourage American volunteers to follow them up and the want of supplies will force them to submit. The inaction of the present officers of the garrison; encouragement given to others would secure the province and save an immense expense. It is said that the members of government have made large grants of mineral lands to themselves and friends to the great discouragement of settlers. Proposes to introduce thousands of Protestant families.

A. & W. I. vol. 595

June 6, Louisbourg. Warren to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Had resigned his office to Knowles and embarked on the 2nd, but could not sail, owing to unfavourable weather. Had sailed with Pepperrell on the 5th, but having received dispatches by the "Hinchinbrook" respecting the intended expedition against Canada he had decided to return. Had held a council of war for consultation, of which he encloses report. Believes the time too short to make preparations for such an expedition.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 22

Enclosed. Report of the Council of War, held on 6th June. Warren should proceed to the Colonies to concert measures for the intended expedition against Canada. 25

Report of a Council called by Admiral Townsend, held on the same day. That cruisers should be sent to the St. Lawrence to intercept supplies for Canada, that transports should be procured to carry troops to Quebec and pilots engaged; in the meantime, the troops should be preparing for the expedition. 26

June 7, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day, from 19th April to date in the margin.

B. M. add. 19069, fo. 24

June 7, Louisbourg. Council of War, respecting the removal to France of the inhabitants of the Island of St. John according to the articles of capitulation. Reported that the removal could not be effected, the transports being required for an intended expedition. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 88

Proclamation, dated 9th June, that the inhabitants of the Island of St. John may be allowed to remain for an additional length of time. 89

June 7, Louisbourg. Warren to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Death of Morris, Governor of New Jersey. As his (Warren's) future lies in New York, asks that he be appointed Governor, in room of Morris, with the prospect of succeeding Clinton in New York. 27

June 9, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Giddings. To proceed with dispatches to Louisbourg, where he will receive fresh orders. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 26

June 24, Boston. Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Encloses his last letter written from Louisbourg. The garrison was healthy when he left and the transports with troops from New York had arrived. Shall pay all possible regard to fill up his regiment and to encourage and promote the intended expedition against Canada. If 200 rebel prisoners (the rebellion of the Highland Clans in 1745 is meant) could be sent over for his and Shirley's regiments it might make good subjects of them.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 18

Enclosed. Letter from Louisbourg, 21st May. The mortality in the garrison; 1,200 of the troops died from fever; all who escaped till spring recovered. Has been reinforced by troops from Gibraltar. Arrival of Admiral Townsend with two ships of war, besides the "Kinsale" and two transports with warlike stores. Had received his appointment as Colonel of one of the regiments. Is sorry he has been unable to promote officers who had behaved bravely on the expedition; this has

1746.

made it difficult for him and Shirley to fill up the regiments; 150 men have enlisted for Shirley's and 304 for his (Pepperrell's), 200 of whom have arrived from the Colonies. Asks that he might have the appointment of a Chaplain. Owing to the accession of the troops from Gibraltar, it has been determined to discharge the New England troops who have not re-enlisted and to return them to their respective Colonies. Asks for leave to go to New England for the recovery of his health. 15

(Duplicates of letter and enclosure are at page 31 and at p. 58, vol. 65; other copies, which precede Pepperrell's letter dated Piscataqua, 30 August, p. 62).

July 8, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State Newcastle). Had arrived on the 22nd of May. The immense expense that must be incurred to put the place in a proper condition of defence. Sends description, &c.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 80

Enclosed.—"Description and state of the garrison and fortifications of "Louisbourg, with the opinions of Governor Knowles and Captain "Bastide, principal engineer, concerning them." 84

July 8, Louisbourg. State of the garrison. 91

July 9, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The bad state of the fortifications and the great expense that will be necessary for their repairs, &c. 97

July 12, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day from 10th June to date in the margin.

B. M. add. 19069 fo. 26

July 25, Annapolis Royal. Order by Mascarane to distribute provisions to the people engaged on repairs to the fort.

fo. 26*b*

August 30, Piscataqua. Pepperrell to Secretary State (Newcastle). Had been using his utmost endeavours for the enlistment of men for the expedition to Canada and believes he has been tolerably successful. In Massachusetts there are about 3,000, levies, in New Hampshire about 800, in Connecticut about 1,000, in Rhode Island 300. The Governors would send more particular accounts. No word of the arrival of St. Clair. Has spared no pains to fill up his own regiment. The American officers are generally recruiting in the colonies.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 62

(For the copies which precede, see vol. 63, p. 15, and p. 58 of vol. 65).

September 18, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The measures he is taking to put the place in the best posture of defence. The mortality in the garrison from fluxes, owing, it is thought, to the bad water.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 102

Enclosed. Expenses of the garrison. 105

Commanding officers, applying for money to subsist the troops. 109

Strength of the garrison. 110

September 19, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The letter of the previous day was intended to go by Townsend's squadron, but on the arrival of the fleet and forces under d'Anville, Townsend sent the "Rye," Capt. Craven, express, by which this letter is sent. Cannot tell yet what are the enemy's designs. Most of the works on the fortifications are now completed, so that he is not afraid of an attack as long as the fleet is here, and from the other dispositions made. Besides, the season is too far advanced for a sea force to act. Annapolis may fall, but there need be no great difficulty in retaking it in spring. Trusts His Grace will not disapprove of his having laid an embargo on the squadron till the French designs are known. Arrangements should be made for the regular pay of the troops; clothing and bedding are also wanted. Can speak confidently, that with all its disadvantages "Monsieur le Duc (d'Anville) with all his force shant have Louisbourg this trip." 111

1746.
October 5, Annapolis Royal.

Orders of the day, from July 27th to date in the margin.
B.M. add. 19069, fo. 27

October 9, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Spry, H.M.S. "Chester." The master of the "Montagu" is now ready to obey orders.
fo. 27*b*

October 9, Annapolis Royal.

Order for the distribution of rum to the troops, whilst the enemy continue to be about the place.
27*b*

October 28, Louisbourg.

Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends intelligence brought by two of the neutral French employed as spies; it corroborates intelligence sent by Shirley, Warren, Mascarene and Spry. The French a few days before reported to be steering for Annapolis, which he had no doubt they would soon reduce, and thus obtain possession of Nova Scotia. Without a strong sea force, communication will be cut off with the colonies, and the New England fishery is at an end. Had the enemy arrived any time before August they could easily have taken Louisbourg. Is astonished the enemy has not cut off the supply of fuel; 100 Indians could have done this. Had sent Capt. Scott of Fuller's regiment with a flag of truce and 40 prisoners, so as to obtain news of the enemy's actions. Is distressed for the poor men, the clothing and bedding not having arrived.
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 113

Enclosed. Report by the master and mate of the "Abigail" of meeting a French fleet off Sable Island.
115

Report from Capt. Spry of the "Chester." Had picked up an inhabitant who reported that the French fleet had met with a heavy gale off Sable Island, which separated them and had almost driven them all on shore. Two of their large ships were lost, the Admiral had arrived at Chebucto with only 4 men-of-war and 3 transports, and had died shortly after, it was thought of grief at the loss of his fleet. Thirty-one more sail arrived some time after and at a council of war it was decided that the next in command should not have the same extensive powers as the late Admiral. Movements against Annapolis. If there were only ten sail of the line the whole French armament could be destroyed. Is preparing to defend the passage at Goat Island, above which the enemy are preparing to land cannon. Will defend the garrison to the last. 116

Report brought by two French inhabitants of the preparations at Chebucto to attack Annapolis and then Boston.
118

Warren to Knowles, 6th October (extract). Does not think the enemy will attack Louisbourg, but is afraid of Annapolis and poor Spry. Report that the French are to winter at Chebucto and are fortifying it. Scouts sent to inform Admiral Lestock of the strength and situation of the French fleet and also to Townsend; if the two join, they can destroy the French fleet. Hopes Annapolis may be saved by timely assistance from Townsend.
119

Shirley to Knowles, 7th October (extract). The movements of the French; should they make themselves masters of Nova Scotia it must be retaken or they will finally become masters of the Continent. 120

Report by Mascarene at Annapolis of the movements of the enemy. 121

Knowles to the Duke d'Anville, 9th October, with a flag of truce and 40 prisoners to be exchanged.
123

Instructions to Capt. Scott, sent with the flag of truce. 124

Spry to Knowles, 3rd October. Arrival of a force against Annapolis; asks for assistance.
125

Report by Capt. Townley of the French fleet being seen on the 14th October off Cape Sambro.
126

November 8, Louisbourg.

Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The enemy has retired from Nova Scotia with his shattered fleet, having done nothing but take in water and refreshments for the sick. Scott returned with a letter

1746.

from La Jonquière and of an account of the miserable distressed condition of the fleet. Their design was against Louisbourg, could they have arrived in time and in good health. The French Commodore gave several small armed vessels to the inhabitants of Acadia for privateers: has sent off armed vessels to search the harbours and destroy them all. Ordnance and bedding arrived; accounts settled with Bastide. Illness of Colonel Warburton, the Lieut.-Governor. Clothing discovered and sold to the navy. Spruce beer allowed on account of the men's health. La Jonquière says only one sold er was killed on the Island of St. John, the rest were sent to Quebec, which will give him an opportunity to send a flag of truce in Spring. The cattle collected for the expedition used for the garrison. Recruits wanted and money urgently required. Asks that some ships of war may be sent early in Spring, to prevent ships getting up to Quebec. Hopes His Majesty will put the French inhabitants out of Nova Scotia and Acadia, after the violation of their neutrality. Has sent the women to the Colonies; they were rather a public nuisance than a help to the men.

Enclosed. La Jonquière's letter by Scott. 127
State of the garrison of Louisbourg. 130
Scott's report of his proceedings with the flag of truce. 132
List of holders of licences for the sale of spirits. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 35 133

November 10, Annapolis Royal.

November 12, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Account of the projected attack on Louisburg and Annapolis from Canada. The arrival concealed of a force of 2,000 men in the French settlements on the upper part of the Bay, and it was six weeks or two months before he learned of it. The expected fleet not arriving to attack Boston, Louisbourg and Annapolis, most of the party returned to Quebec, leaving 700 or 800 when the Brest fleet arrived at Chibouctou, a fair harbour but not inhabited, midway between this and Louisbourg. A great storm had separated the Duke d'Anville, Admiral of the fleet, from the rest, and coming with his one ship to the rendezvous, he died of grief, believing the rest all lost. Arrival of some of the fleet afterwards, the mortality, quarrels among the officers, the Vice Admiral, becoming crazed, stabbed himself and transferred the command to La Jonquière. Attack on the fort and successful defence. Assistance rendered by ships of war. Retreat of the French fleet; conduct of the French inhabitants.

A. & W. I. vol. 30, p. 222

November 28, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Howe. Authorizes him to employ for the King's service, a vessel belonging to Nicholas Gautier, which had been forfeited.

B. M. add. 19069, fo. 35

Abstract of the papers relating to the raising of troops in North America for the reduction of the French settlements. It includes letters from the Secretary of State (Newcastle) to the Governors, with answers from Governor Thomas, Philadelphia; Gooch, Williamsburg; Palmer, agent for Connecticut; Governors Bladen, Maryland; Wentworth, New Hampshire; and Clinton, New York; showing how many men had been raised by each, what arms furnished, &c. Governor Clinton's letter contains an account of the refusal of the Assembly to contribute towards the levy, beyond provisions and transport to Albany, the mutiny of the men, &c. On the 30th May, 1747, orders were sent by Newcastle to Shirley and Knowles to consider the state of Nova Scotia and Louisbourg and take measures for their defence if attacked either from Canada or Europe.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 1

December 2, Westminster.

W. Bollan to Stone. Represents the hard case of his province (Massachusetts), if the expense of the expedition to Cape Breton be not repaid.

A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 24

1746. December —, Whitehall. Lords Justices to Montague. The officers of Ordnance at Louisbourg are to be put on the same footing as those in other foreign garrisons in respect to drawing bills, &c. 26

The correspondence on this subject follows. 27 to 33

No date. Memorial from Colonel Philipps, that he is ready to return to his government as ordered, but prays that effect may be given to the measures he has proposed for the security of Nova Scotia. 223

Address to the King from the Governor and Council of Nova Scotia. 224

Summary statement respecting Nova Scotia. 225

1747. January 20, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). The vessels sent to destroy the small privateers in Acadia are not yet returned. The sufferings of the garrison from cold. The quantity of snow "in many places "twelve to sixteen feet deep and when it ceases snowing the whole "island is covered with an entire sheet of ice; nothing is more common "than for one guard to digg the other out of the guard room before they "can relieve them and so by the rest of the officers and soldiers out of "their several quarters, the drift snow sometimes covering the houses "entirely." Sends state of fortifications and the reason they are in such bad condition. The rotten state of the bedding: the disappointment that the clothing has not arrived. Desertion to the enemy reported as having taken place at Annapolis; fears the effect of the stoppage for provisions. The encouragement to desertion held out by masters of vessels who, he hopes, are punished on arriving in the Colonies. The bad state of the garrison at Placentia. The victualling contract not properly carried out. The difficulty of obtaining money to subsist the troops. Sends state of garrison; his own ill-health; asks leave to go to the West Indies for the winter. (Duplicate at p. 139). A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 135

Enclosed. Mayar, priest, to How (in French), respecting the failure of the expedition, his return; is prepared to obey; the kindness of the masters of ships on board of which he sailed. (There is a duplicate at p. 152). 143

State of trade at Louisbourg, 20th January, 1747. (A duplicate at p. 180). 144

Requisitions on the merchants for £6,000 for subsistence of the troops. (Duplicates at pp. 146, 181). 145

January 20, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Reasons for the demolition of the fortifications of Louisbourg. 147

March 23, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day and other orders, from 10th October, 1746, to date in margin. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 28

March 25, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Rous of the "Shirley." To assist on the expedition to Minas. fo. 30

March 25, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Winslow. To embark for the expedition to Minas. fo. 30

Similar orders to Sylvanus Cobb. 30

April 9, Annapolis Royal. Same to Cowley. Directions for the works of defence. fo. 30*b*

April 15, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. To supply boards and nails to the New England troops for Minas. 30*b*

April 15. Annapolis Royal. Order for the execution of three convicts. 31

April 15, Annapolis Royal. Giddings to Mascarene. Applies for a supply of powder. The order follows. 31

1747.
April 26, Boston.

Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had sent Robertson, of the "Hind," to destroy some small privateers, instead of which he ran off to the West Indies, and these very privateers are now fitted out by de Ramsay, a Canadian officer, who had wintered in Nova Scotia and done mischief there; has no vessel to prevent these privateers from cutting off communication with Boston, or from interrupting the garrison getting fuel. The "Norwich" and "Canterbury" have not yet returned from the West Indies, though they were to be at Boston by the 20th of March. The misfortune of losing ships in spring in consequence of over security. Sends calculation of the quantity of fuel required. Bastide asks leave of absence. Complains of Lieut.-Colonel Ryan respecting blank commissions. It is reported that de Ramsay is still in Nova Scotia with 400 or 500 Canadians and that he has four vessels at Baye Verte, with stores and ammunition; 1,500 men are, besides, expected from Quebec, as soon as the navigation opens and another armament from France, so that a force is needed for the protection of Louisbourg and Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 152

Enclosed. Documents relating to complaints against Ryan in respect to commissions.

Expense of fuel at Louisbourg. 157 to 164

April 29, Boston.

Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Want of ships to cruise against the enemy. Repeats his request for leave to go to the West Indies in winter on account of ill health. Asks permission to join his squadron to Legge's and with one regiment from Louisbourg to fall on St. Lucie (Lucia) to wrest it from the French. Has no doubt of the result, or of reducing St. Vincent and Grenada. This would distress Martinique, which could be starved into submission. Asks that a secretary may be granted him as governor at Louisbourg and that the present secretary be put on the establishment. The salaries to him (Knowles) as governor and commodore, will not defray his expenses everything is so extravagantly dear at Louisbourg. Bastide has applied for leave and he (Knowles) now applies to succeed him, having been an engineer at Carthagena. 165, 166

April 29.

Catherwood to Andrew Stone Sends documents relating to the expedition against Canada. 167
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 192

(For the enclosures dated 10th August and 11th September, 1745, and 14th March and 9th April, 1746, see at these dates).

May 12, Annapolis Royal.

Mascarene to Lords of Trade. His satisfaction at the approval of his conduct. Had sent an account on the 15th November of the bad success of the enemy's fleet, of the retreat of the Canadians to Minas and of Shirley's intention to send a large body of troops to drive the Canadians out of the province. The delays caused by bad weather; retreat of the Canadians to Chignecto; troops sent to Minas. Owing to their too great security, they were surprised by the Canadians from Chignecto, Lieut.-Colonel Noble killed and his quarters taken; after a good stand the enemy offered terms which were accepted. The retreat of the Canadians from Minas has, however, enabled provisions to be obtained and kept from falling into the hands of the enemy, who had marched back to Chignecto, destroying everything they had got into their possession. At the opening of navigation, Minas was again taken possession of by the "Shirley" and a detachment of troops, with men from Massachusetts. The Canadians are still at Chignecto and report that another fleet is coming from France to attack Annapolis Royal. The measures that should be taken to defeat the attempt to capture the province. It is chiefly owing to Shirley's assistance that it has not already fallen. Belief of the French inhabitants that they were to be destroyed by the English, removed by letters from Shirley, so that the Canadians were disappointed in their hopes of a revolt. Those with

1747.

the Canadians at Minas were chiefly outlaws; those of any figure were from the Island of St. John and from St. Peter on Cape Breton; the bulk of the inhabitants show fidelity, but must be watched.

A. & W. I. vol. 595

Enclosed. Proclamation that the oath of fidelity is to be taken. This was not issued.

May 21, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day from 22nd April to date in the margin.

B. M. add. 19069, fo. 31*b*

May 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Newcastle) to Shirley. The King is satisfied with his diligence in raising men to co-operate with St. Clair against Canada. The contrary winds delayed the sailing last year till too late. Owing to information from him (Shirley) and Warren, it had been determined to give up the expedition for the present. Measures to be taken to preserve the old and new possessions in North America. Transmits scheme drawn up by Warren and others, but owing to the French naval force, the Admiralty report that two ships of the line only should be sent to Knowles, that Warren should go with Anson and should any part of the Brest fleet go to North America, Warren should be sent with a sufficient fleet to defend the Colonies there. He (Shirley) is to consult with Knowles as to the proper measures for defence against any attempts of the Canadians or French, so that Nova Scotia may be able to hold out till Warren shall have arrived. Two ships of the line already sent, which with the ships now in North America, the Lords of the Admiralty think sufficient. Details of the settlements on the discharge of troops, money matters, &c.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 247

Addition of same date. To assure the inhabitants of Nova Scotia, that there is no intention to remove them from their habitations, it being the King's resolution to protect all who remain in their duty and allegiance, in the quiet possession of their habitations and settlements and in the free exercise of their religion. Owing to the assistance that must have been rendered by the inhabitants to the Canadians and their Indians, before the New England troops could have been surprised at Minas, it was difficult to fix the terms of a proclamation, leaves it therefore to him (Shirley) to frame such a declaration as the circumstances of the Province might require. Victory of Anson over the fleet commanded by La Jonquière and capture of six ships. A considerable portion of the French squadron was bound for Canada with a great quantity of ammunition, warlike stores and arms for 10,000 men, to arm the inhabitants of Quebec and the Indians on the coast, to land them at Baye Verte in order to attack Nova Scotia, where they imagined, not without reason, they had many friends. Anson believes the season too far advanced for the French to make further attempts, but, if otherwise, he is to take measures with Knowles and Mascarene for defence. Warren preparing to take his station on the coast of France. The steps he is to take should any part of the French fleet have sailed for North America. It is not known what has become of the transports that escaped, but if they have got to Canada they can be of little help. Respecting the settlement of the expenses of Massachusetts in the expedition against Cape Breton.

268

May 30, Whitehall. Same to Knowles. Dispatches received; is sorry to learn of the sickness in the garrison (Louisbourg), but the King hopes that the season of the year will put a stop to it. The rest of the letter is substantially the same as the immediately preceding letter to Shirley, except the addition.

258

May 31, Annapolis Royal. Brown to Mascarene. Applies for a supply of provisions for his men on board the "Canterbury."

B. M. add. 19069, fo. 31*b*

1747.

June 1, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Cobb. To land part of the men now on board of the "Ordnance Packet." fo. 32

June 7, Portsmouth. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Appointment of Huske, as naval officer. Sends journal of the General Assembly, also the proceedings of a special convention on receiving command to levy troops for the expedition against Canada. How the various grants for the garrison of Louisbourg, for the expedition against Canada, &c., are provided for, and the difficulty he had experienced in this matter. The detachment sent to Annapolis Royal and the troops from the other Colonies had secured the fort and overawed the French posted at Minas and Chignecto. Has been obliged to draw bills to meet the expenses of the two vessels employed to carry these troops. Return of a detachment sent into the French country, owing to the discontent of the men; the Assembly refused to pass an Act for punishing mutiny and desertion; the want of such an Act has prevented the employment of the troops for Canada. Report on the land fit for supplying masts, &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 22

Enclosed. The resolution of the Assembly of New Hampshire, dated 28th May, concurred in by the Council on 2nd June, as to the means to be used for raising money to pay the expenses of the transports employed to carry troops to Annapolis Royal. 27

June 9, and 17, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day.
B. M. add. 19069, fo. 32

June 28, Louisbourg. Knowles to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Had returned on the 7th; had called at Annapolis which is still retained, but unless well guarded will not be so long, de Ramsay being at Baye Verte with 500 or 600 Canadians and Indians, and had built a fort at the very place he (Knowles) had intended to do, by which he is able to establish a magazine and can make incursions into any part of Acadia. He cannot be attacked by sea as no ship can come nearer than three or four leagues, owing to shoal water, so that an attack must be made by land. De Ramsay is well placed for getting supplies from Quebec, can easily make excursions to the island and will soon cut off the supply of fuel. The "Norwich" and "Canterbury" have returned from the West Indies, but it will be some time before they are ready for sea. Had issued order for stoppages as directed, and in a few hours the whole garrison mutinied; no leader could be discovered. After discussion he yielded till His Majesty's further pleasure could be known and the men returned to their duty. Defends his action at some length. Clothing and bedding required; state of the garrison sent. Calls attention to the serious loss he has sustained by the damage to his baggage; repeats his application for leave to go to the West Indies. Reports that a bomb and schooner sent to Gaspé are missing.
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 169

Enclosed. State of the garrison at Louisbourg 27th June. 173

Report by Moses Bennet of French ships and forces being at Baye Verte. 174

June 30, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Giddings. He is to proceed with the "Ordnance Packet" up the Bay to obtain intelligence; he is to consult with and assist Cobb.
B. M. add. 19069, fo. 32

July 2, and various. Addresses (in French) by the inhabitants of Minas (29th May), of Annapolis Royal (undated); letters from the deputies of Minas (2nd July) and of Cobequid (27th June), followed by two proclamations by de Ramsay (in French) from Beaubassin (31st March and 24th April).
A. & W. I. vol. 595

July 7, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Giddings. He is to proceed up the Bay, land the two Frenchmen and get fresh intelligence.
B. M. add. 19069, fo. 32*b*

1747.

Another letter of same date follows; see also *supra* letter dated 30th June.

July 15, 17, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day respecting work on the fortifications, and complaints of the men being underpaid. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 32*b*

July 19, Annapolis Royal. Notice that there is to be an increase of pay, in consequence of the depreciation of New England money. fo. 32*b*

The order for the increase was issued on the 21st, with another order allowing the price of rum and spruce beer to be also increased. 33*b*

August 3, 6, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day. fo. 34

August 8, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Cobb. The men of Waldo's regiment may return to their homes, there being no probability of an invasion this year. fo. 34

August 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Send copy of letter from Mascarene respecting attempts on Nova Scotia by the French from Canada, and the steps taken for the security of the province. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 389

August 12, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Phillips, commissary. To deliver provisions for Waldo's men on board the "Packet." B. M. add. 19069, fo. 34*b*

On the same date Giddings received an order to embark the men (34*b*) and to victual them (35).

August —, Annapolis Royal. Orderly sergeants to visit the invalids in hospital. fo. 35*b*

August 29, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Winslow. Grants him leave of absence. fo. 35*b*

August 31, Annapolis Royal. Order respecting troops in barracks. 35*b*

September 1, Annapolis Royal. Order for the delivery of powder to Phillips's regiment. 36

September 16, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Phillips, commissary. To victual the "Ordinance Packet" for 85 men to be taken to New England. 36

September 17, Annapolis Royal. Same to Giddings. Orders respecting the men he is to take on board for New England. 36

September 25, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day from September 18th to date in the margin. 36 36*b*

September 28, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Cowley. To refit the barracks for the reception of a reinforcement. 37

October 20, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) In accordance with orders, he had published a declaration in the King's name to the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia, but had not included in it a clause relative to the free exercise of their religion, as that had always been allowed, and the promise to continue it might cause inconvenience, it being desirable to detach them from their connection with Canada and from the influence of the Bishop and priests of Quebec, who are the instruments used by the Governors of Canada to regain possession of Nova Scotia, of which he gives instances. No obligation was laid on the Crown of Great Britain by the treaty of Utrecht to allow the French inhabitants the exercise of the Roman Catholic religion. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 33

Enclosed. Two copies of the proclamation, in which a reward is offered for the arrest of Le Loutre and others. 36 37

1747.
November 5, Boston. Message by Shirley to the House of Representatives, address in reply and extract from letter from Newcastle relative to the raising and payment of troops for the intended expedition against Canada.
A. and W. I. vol. 63, p.p. 275, 274, 276.

November 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Shirley. Has delivered declaration to the deputies (Acadian) of Annapolis River. Has sent for the deputies of the upper part of the Bay. No Canadians yet arrived, though he is informed that there are designs in Canada to send men to winter in the province. Arrival of La Galissonière with a fleet; report among the French inhabitants that an expedition by sea and land is to be made against Annapolis. Has ordered barracks to be refitted for such troops as may be sent by him (Shirley.)
73.

November 19, Castle William. Shirley to Secretary Willard. In consequence of the riotous conduct of the Boston mob in regard to impressment and the refusal of the militia to act so as to preserve order, he had retired to Castle William, having no force to put an end to the tumults. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 50

Enclosed. Resolutions of the Assembly, concurred in by the Council, proclamation and other papers relating to the riot. One of them is a statement at a meeting of freeholders, that the rioters were "foreign "seamen, servants, negroes and other persons of mean and vile condi-"tion," and that the town abhorred all such criminal proceedings and would do the utmost to discountenance and suppress the same, &c.
53 to 57

November 28, Boston. Shirley and Knowles to Secretary of State. Information respecting the troops raised for the intended expedition, those of New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia had been paid off. Representations as to the pay to be allowed, &c.
38

Enclosed. Correspondence on the subject of pay for the Provincial troops.
47 to 49

November 30, Louisbourg. Hopson to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) The command having devolved on him sends state of the garrison and other information. The peculiar situation of the garrison requires aids which others may not want. To protect vessels carrying wood and coal, which are brought from some distance, at least two good armed vessels are required. Other advantages arising from these vessels being available. A captain of the port is also required with a good boat's crew. Recommends Lieut. Samuel Rhodes, of Pepperrell's regiment, for the office. There is also wanted a large boat, manned by sailors, to attend the island battery, as, without this, the detachment there runs the risk of being starved, and several times the soldiers employed in the boats narrowly escaped drowning. There is on the establishment no town adjutant and no secretary for the Governor, for which latter duty Lieut. Edmond Bradshaw has been employed. The Judge Advocate is in a poor state and may die at any time, so that a deputation might be sent providing for such an event. Is continuing full pay to the troops, till he receives further orders, as also the allowance of rum and molasses. The inhabitants of St. Esprit, with their families, have left and are supposed to have gone to Baye Verte. Reports of the hostile movements of Canadians, Indians and five French ships from Quebec. If they attack the colliery there are no means of saving it. Report from Boston of a riot on account of impressment. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 175

Enclosed. State of the garrison on 26th November, signed by Hopson.
179

Another dated 20th January, 1747, signed by Knowles, which see, this being a duplicate.
180

December 28, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Newcastle.) Has not yet been able to obtain and adjust the account of the expense for the late intended expedition against Canada. Remarks on Clinton's method of paying the

1747.

southern troops. Has been unable to do as much this year as last, for the security of Nova Scotia, for reasons given. Mascarene's report of the landing of Canadian troops at Baye Verte and St. John Island promise a stronger attempt from Canada against Nova Scotia than has yet been made. His apprehension that the Province may fall next year. An attack on Crown Point would be a diversion in favour of Annapolis. If the Massachusetts Provincial frigate could be sent to Annapolis, it would countenance the garrison and awe the French. Keeping the Six Nation Indians and tribes dependent on them in hostilities against the French would greatly weaken them. The influence of Clinton and Colonel Johnson, Sir Peter Warren's nephew, over the Indians; Clinton's efforts hindered by the opposition in his government, proceeding "from an in-" clination to bring about a neutrality in this War between the Colony " of New York and the Enemy, which it is notorious they maintained " during the War in Queen Anne's Reign, for the sake of preserving a " trade with Canada and the French Indians to the great Hurt and Dis-" satisfaction of His Majesty's other Colonies." Sends extracts from Clinton's letters on the subject and an estimate of the expense of the intended expedition, which he calculates will be rather under than over £200,000 sterling. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 58

Enclosed. Correspondence relating to the payment of troops, &c.

No date. An undated document entitled: "A summary view of Gov. Clinton's " proceedings with regard to the troops raised in the Province of New " York, New Jersey, &c., on the intended expedition against the French " settlements in Canada." It is a memorial for the repayment of the money which he (Clinton) had advanced, and gives an account of the mutiny of the Provincial troops, on account of the failure to pay them for their services. 64 to 78

1748. January 19, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day from the 6th October, 1747, to date in the margin. 28 B. M. add. 19069, fo. 37*b* to 39

February 15, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Had informed them in August that the Canadians had retired to Canada. The arrival of three ships of war and transports at Quebec had, it was reported, encouraged them to a fresh attempt, but they had not yet troubled the Province. Agreement between Shirley and Knowles on measures for the defence of Nova Scotia. There being no Assembly, taxes cannot be imposed to meet the expenses for defence. Asks for a part of the Governor's salary for the support of the post of Commander-in-Chief. The good effect on the French inhabitants of Shirley's proclamation. A. & W. I. vol. 595

Enclosed in letter from Lords of Trade of 8th June.

February 29, Boston. Shirley to Hopson. Had received orders to erect a fort between Baye Verte and the Bay of Fundy, but could not decide until he knew whether he (Hopson) could send him 500 men in June to join the like number from New England; could not undertake the work with a smaller force. The probability of an attack from Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 187

(Enclosed in Hopson's letter of 12th April.)

March 5, Philadelphia. Palmer, President of the Council of Pennsylvania, to the Governor of Cape Breton. The reports of an intended attack by the French; a volunteer militia has been raised for defence and batteries erected, all at private expense, the Assembly unfortunately consisting chiefly of Quakers. Had applied for cannon without success, and now appeals to him if he have any he can spare. The considerations urged for compliance with the request. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 188

(Enclosed in Hopson's letter of 12th April.)

March 8, Louisbourg. Hopson to Shirley. Sends depositions of French and Indians being on the island; if they had been they must have retired; has sent proper

persons to cross the island for discovery. The importance and defenceless state of the colliery; asks for vessels to protect it and the vessels bringing coal to Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 192

March 15, Louisbourg. Minute of Council. That the detachment asked for by Shirley cannot be sent. 193

On the back of the minute is a statement of the strength of the garrison and the duties required, showing a total remaining for reliefs, picket guard, &c., of 367 men.

Depositions that a Frenchman named Joseph Gould stated that he was informed by two boys at Minas that they had left 300 French and 300 Indians on Cape Breton, who were to prevent the garrison from getting wood and coal for next season. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 194

(Letter to Shirley, the minute and depositions enclosed in Hopson's letter of 12th April).

March 16, Louisbourg. Hopson to Shirley. Reasons for not sending the 500 men asked for. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 190

(Enclosed in Hopson's letter of 12th April).

March 18, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to How. For report and return of the remains of stores, &c. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 39

March 19, Annapolis Royal. Same to Cowley. To have a mould prepared and musket balls cast. 39*b*

March 19, Annapolis Royal. Same to Bennet of the "Massachusetts." A survey on provisions brought by his ships for the garrison has been ordered, but the surveyors cannot enter on their duties owing to his (Bennet's) delay. 39*b*

April 12, Louisbourg. Hopson to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Thanks for being appointed Governor of Cape Breton. Has not yet received his commission. Shall concert measures with Shirley for the defence of Nova Scotia. Sends copies of correspondence with Shirley relative to a demand for 500 men; his reasons for refusal, also depositions respecting a proposed attack by French and Indians on the island; can find no trace of an enemy on the island. The expense for supplies; shall send accounts and vouchers; trusts his bills will be honoured. The fuel laid in by Knowles short of the necessary supply; it is less by above one-third of what he gave a receipt for to Knowles. Had notwithstanding been obliged to issue larger supplies than usual owing to the severity of the weather and had besides made a money allowance to the officers as well as the non-commissioned officers and soldiers to lay in their own supply. By this means six weeks' fuel had been saved, otherwise it would have been completely exhausted in three weeks, causing great suffering. As the bomb "Cornet" cannot be ready before May, had written to Shirley for a ship to protect the colliery; there are no means of defence there, as the blockhouse from Boston, which should have arrived in time to be set up before winter, only reached two months ago; will send it to be set up at the colliery, as soon as one of the fuel vessels arrives; the great expense for fuel; rum and molasses promised to the men by Knowles; hopes soon to have orders on that head; states other expenses. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 183

Enclosed. Shirley to Hopson, 29th February, which see.

Palmer, President of the Council of Pennsylvania, to the Governor of Cape Breton, 5th March, which see.

Hopson to Shirley, 16th March, which see.

Same to the same, 8th March, which see.

Minutes of Council of Louisbourg, 15th March, which see, and to which depositions are attached.

State of the garrison of Louisbourg, 11th April.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 195

1748.

April 12, Louisbourg. Hopson to Newcastle. Apparently an unofficial letter returning thanks for being appointed Gov[illegible]or of Cape Breton. 196

April 15, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day, from 21st March to date in the margin.
B. M. add. 19069, fo. 40

April 16, Louisbourg. Hopson to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Sends copy of application from Pennsylvania, with which he cannot comply. (See March 5.)
A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 197

April 18, Boston. Shirley to the same. Transmits copy of answer by the deputies, forwarded by Mascarene, to the declaration of the King sent to the French inhabitants of Annapolis; the answer from Chignecto is not yet received. Sends report from Cowley, engineer, agreeing with him (Shirley) as to the danger of building a small fort between Baye Verte and the Bay of Fundy; Mascarene also agrees. Will as directed concert measures with Clinton for retaining the Six Nations in His Majesty's interest and has recommended that troops from the Colonies with the Indians should be employed to make incursions against the French of Canada and their Indians, till a general plan can be adopted by the several governments for offensive acts against the enemy on that side. This, among other things, will prevent the Six Nations from visiting Canada in spring, as was solicited by the French with the utmost artifice. Has succeeded in getting the approbation of New York and has urged the Assembly of Massachusetts to set a good example to the other Colonies by raising men. The first party of auxiliaries, Mascarene wrote, had arrived at Annapolis; the enemy is not stirring further than sending in emissaries among the inhabitants, but a considerable force was soon to be raised in Canada. The second party of auxiliaries was on the point of sailing for Nova Scotia. Recommends Lieut. Amherst, who carries this dispatch.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 110

Enclosed. Answer of the deputies of Annapolis, mentioned in letter. 111
Answer from the deputies of Grand Pré. 112
Answer from the deputies of Cobequid. 113
(Another copy at 116).
Answer from the deputies of the River les Canards. 114
Extract from Cowley's letter. 115
(Another copy at 119).

April 23, Annapolis Royal. Memorial from Nathaniel Donnell and William Miller, that they had fitted out the "Sea Flower" as a letter of marque for the advantage of the Province and to distress the enemy, and ask for encouragement and assistance.
B. M. add. 19069, fo. 41

April 25, Annapolis Royal. Men ordered for the King's works; the rate of pay they are to receive.
fo. 41*b*

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Donnell. As he is going on a trading voyage up the Bay, which is attended with risk, assistance will be given him. How he is to conduct his trade.
41*b*

Order of same date follows to Charles Morris, to afford the necessary assistance.
42

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Wing of the "Ordnance Packet." He is to convoy vessels to Minas, taking on board the officers and men required for the defence of his vessel.
42

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Same to Capt. Johnson, R.A. To deliver to Donnell a three-pounder, with 15 or 20 rounds, rammer, &c., to be returned or replaced. 42*b*

April 26, Annapolis Royal. Same to Cowley, engineer. Requests his opinion as to the propriety of purchasing the Spanish guns offered by Gerrish and Bavrill. 42*b*

April 28, Annapolis Royal. Cowley to Mascarene. Points out in detail the objections to purchase of the Spanish guns offered by Gerrish.
43

1748.

April 29, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to How. To supply the "Ordnance Packet" with powder. 43*b*

May 3, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day. 43*b*, 44

May 3, Annapolis Royal. Captain Johnson, R.A., to Mascarene. Applies in reference to extra pay for the men of the Royal Artillery. 44

May 3, Annapolis Royal. Same to the same. Asks that a butt may be prepared for artillery practice. 44

May 3, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Johnson. The reasonableness of the application for extra allowance to the men of the Royal Artillery, but is afraid there are difficulties. Shall order the butt to be erected. 44*b*

May 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to Shirley. The King approves of the declaration made to the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia. His Majesty has no intention of depriving them of the free exercise of their religion, but he approves of the omission in the declaration that they should continue to enjoy it. As the refusal of pay to the troops might have caused a mutiny, the allowance of six pence a day is sanctioned, but they cannot be allowed to retain their arms. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 273

May 17, Annapolis Royal. Orders of the day, from 11th May, to date in the margin. B. M. add. 19,069, fo. 45, 45*b*

May 23, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Cowley. Sends result of court martial, held to ascertain the cause of the uneasiness of the men of the Royal Artillery. 45*b*

May 24, Whitehall. Report of the Court martial follows. 46

Lords of Trade to Mascarene. Dispatches of 12th November, 1746, and 12th May, 1747, received; copy of the latter laid before Secretary of State (Newcastle). Commend his prudent measures against the attacks of the enemy. Attention should be directed to the future security of Nova Scotia: his representations shall have due weight. Send copy of instructions to Philipps in 1729 (these are dated 16th July, 1728, at page 94 of this volume) and heads of inquiry, sent him the same year, 9th December, 1729. (There is no account of heads of inquiry sent to Philipps on that date amongst the papers relating to Nova Scotia. Heads were sent to the Admiralty on the 19th May, 1729 (A. & W. I. vol. 33, p. 144), and among the papers "Plantations General," volume 39, p. 152, is a circular to all the governors, including Philipps, dated 9th December, 1729, the queries beginning at p. 153). Answer to be sent on all the points mentioned in the instructions and heads. Are sorry to find that the Canadians have had fresh encouragement to attack Nova Scotia, but as preliminaries have been signed at Aix-la-Chapelle by all the powers but Spain, it is hoped that an end will soon be put to the troubles. A postscript states that His Catholic Majesty had acceded to the preliminaries. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 390

(A copy of this letter is in A. & W. I. vol. 595.)

June 3, Louisbourg. Hopson to———. Capture on the 15th (May?) of the schooner "Glover" and sloop "Ellinwood" at the colliery, with seven shallops used for loading the vessels with coal; seven unarmed soldiers were also surprised. The attacking party was composed of 120 French and Indians. On the 16th, Lieut. Rhodes, with a party of soldiers and artificers, who had begun erecting a blockhouse, was summoned to surrender, but having refused the enemy went off, carrying with them the vessels, shallops, Lieut. Glazier, seven soldiers and all the French from Bras d'Or and Indienne. Cruisers have seen nothing of the enemy. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 198

1748.
June 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Mascarene of 15th February, with state of affairs in Nova Scotia, the designs of the enemy, expenses incurred for defence and his having no allowance for his support. A. & W. I. vol. 595

Enclosed. Mascarene's letter of 15th February, 1748, which see.

(There is a copy of the above letter from Lords of Trade in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 393).

June 15, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State. Has taken command as Lieut.-Governor and Commander-in-Chief in the absence of Philipps. No vessels come here direct from Europe, but news comes through New England. Had, therefore, asked Shirley to communicate what he (Mascarene) wrote, as he was the nearest to whom to apply for assistance. The attempts of the French have not been so successful as they expected, and they have been able to entice into open rebellion only a few of the inhabitants, who were all of French extraction and papists. After three attacks with a superior force, they had at last to retire to Quebec. This fort (Annapolis Royal) is the only place in the province in which the British have a footing. It was in a ruinous condition, but is now repaired. Arrival of H.M.S. "Port Mahon"; Shirley is sending men from Massachusetts Bay. The Canadians are projecting a new attack, expecting ships from France. No taxes having been laid on the inhabitants there is no fund for obtaining intelligence, so that he has been obliged to defray this out of his personal pay; his difficulties in consequence of these and other expenses. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 4

(A duplicate is at p. 6).

July 2, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Proclamation received, prohibiting commerce between His Majesty's subjects and those of the French King, in consequence of the declaration of war; has taken measures to enforce it. The violation of it in other colonies, under colour of a flag of truce. Refers to previous letters to Newcastle on this and other subjects. His difficulty in regard to the accounts of the other colonies for the expenses of the intended expedition against Canada. The frugality he has himself observed. Long statement respecting the troops raised in other colonies. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 119

(Duplicate at p. 125).

July 12, Louisbourg. Hopson to the same. Sends state of the garrison and account of the attack on the colliery. Recommends Lieut. Rhodes for his gallant conduct. Had since had the colliery protected by the bomb "Comet" (Cornet?) and armed vessels, but is apprehensive it may be cut off by some of the enemy's cruisers. Had the colliery been taken, the garrison would have been in a bad condition. The necessity for proper armed vessels. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 199

Enclosed. State of the garrison, 11th July. 201

Account by Lieut. Rhodes of the attack on the colliery. 202

September 8, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State. Has received letters with proclamations of the cessation of arms, &c., which have been published. H.M.S. "Port Mahon" has gone up to Minas with two armed schooners to convoy a sloop sent by Shirley with effects to settle the expenses of the Newfoundland troops, quartered there in the winter of 1746. A faction there, encourged by the French in Canada, are assisting deserting soldiers and refuse to pay obedience to orders. The force sent should put a stop to this and enable the well inclined to resume a proper influence over the rest. It will require time and good care to bring the French inhabitants to be good subjects. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 5.

(A duplicate at p. 7).

October 17, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Account of Nova Scotia, in answer to queries in letter of 24th May. From the necessity to provide for the defence of the Province and to people it with good English subjects, had

1748.

lost no time in answering. Had the French plans been successful when they held Louisbourg, they would have added 4,000 or 5,000 French inhabitants fit to bear arms, besides Indians, and in less than a year could have overrun New England. Since the taking of Louisbourg attempts have been made by the Canadians; the treaty of peace will end these, but as Louisbourg is to be restored, the French will be in the same position as at the beginning of the war, and if an opportunity offers, will renew their projects and from experience take better measures to make them successful; by land New England is open, but artillery cannot be brought a great way to annoy it; with Louisbourg, however, in possession of the French, all warlike appliances could be sent by sea. Hence the necessity to put the Province in a better state of defence. The inconvenience of there being so many French inhabitants, who cannot be attached to British interests; to balance this dead weight, a number of British families might be settled on the Eastern coast and the place fortified; the people could be employed in the fisheries; the position would also bring the French inhabitants into close intercourse with proposed settlement. Canso should be fortified; it is claimed by the French, but this and other claims on territories of Nova Scotia should be settled. Chignecto is a large settlement, whence the French inhabitants communicate with the Indians and carry on the fur trade; it is ascertained by Morris to be about 18 miles from Baye Verte; he and Gorham consider that bay to be a proper place for a fort to hold 200 men; another should be erected at Minas to keep order; in the meantime, the two vessels and Gorham's rangers should be retained for this purpose, and to enable Morris to go on with his survey. Annapolis should be kept up for the resort of shipping, &c. So long as the French missionaries are allowed amongst the inhabitants little progress can be made in turning them into good subjects. The sailing of two vessels up the bay with Gorham's detachment had a good effect in restraining the factious. Trial of men who had been openly engaged in the enemy's interest; difficulty of obtaining convictions. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy of this letter was sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State on the 13th January, 1749.

October 25, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Dispatches received. The order for the Colonial troops to return their arms on being disbanded had already been complied with; the price of any retained was deducted from the pay, but those lost on actual service were not charged for. Part of the arms has been supplied to the soldiers sent for the defence of Nova Scotia; the rest are stored in Castle William. Will transmit in a short time the accounts for the intended expedition against Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 131.

October 28, Boston. Same to the same. Encloses extract from a letter from La Galissonière to Clinton, to show how much at heart the French Governor had the design to draw the Sachems of the Six Nations to Canada, under the pretext of treating for the redemption of prisoners. 132

Enclosed. Extract from La Galissonnière's letter. 133

October 28, Louisbourg. Hopson to Secretary of State (Bedford.) Had consulted the field officers on the question of allowing, or not, the rum and molasses promised to the troops by Knowles. They were unanimously of opinion that it would be very prejudicial to withdraw the allowance or charge stoppages. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 207.

Enclosed. Proceedings of the Council of field officers. 208.

State of the garrison, 13th October. 209.

October 29, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Secretary of State. Return of the vessels sent up the bay. The "Port Mahon" ordered to Louisbourg by Rear Admiral Watson. The success of the little expedition in dispersing the French faction and bringing the inhabitants to obedience, besides obtaining a better know-

1748.

ledge than hitherto of that part of the province. Transmits answers to queries sent to Philipps in 1729. Arrival of vessels with warlike and other stores from Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 8.

October 30, Louisbourg. Hopson to the Secretary of State. Had asked his Grace's protection for Louis Duquet, obliged to go to England. Some officers of the garrison and others were seized in August last, by a party of French and Indians from Canada, commanded by Marin fils, who had come on the island to destroy the colliery, etc. He had the fullest assurance of peace having been proclaimed, but notwithstanding he carried off the prisoners. Had sent twice in search of him. Captain Blayney, who went to Baye Verte, returned with all the prisoners, except George Miers and Laurent Solé, who are still detained. La Galissonnière had returned Lieut. Glazier, carried off from the Bras d'Or. Parties landed on the island. Had tried, but was unable, to communicate with Admiral Watson. Will not keep the bomb "Comet" (or Cornet) longer on this dangerous coast. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 210.

Enclosed. Oath (in Latin) by the prisoners, that the proclamation for the cessation of hostilities had been issued at Louisbourg on the 11th of August. 212.

Complaint of ill treatment committed on the officers carried off, with a list of the articles of which they had been plundered. 213.

Hopson to Marin fils, complaining of his having carried off several officers prisoners in violation of the treaty of peace and of his having allowed them to be plundered and ill used. 215.

Marin fils to Hopson (in French.) Denies that he knew of the suspension of arms, except from hearsay, and the Indians would not listen to such a plea for refraining from carrying out the General's orders. The Indians being double the number of the French, he could only secure the lives of the prisoners and assure himself of the truth that the cessation of arms had been proclaimed. He had the help of a missionary to restrain the Indians. After ascertaining from the officers (who, however, bore no sign of their rank) that the proclamation had actually been issued, he was compelled to temporise with the Indians in order to save the lives of the officers, as he had to do in the case of Meyer, who had incurred the deadly enmity of the Indians. As to Laurent Solé, who called himself a Spaniard, he let him go at Baye Verte and had not seen him since, so he may return if he likes. Denies that he had violated any law of nations in what he had done, defending himself at great length. 217.

Maillard, priest, to Hopson (in French), defending the action of Marin. 219

La Galissonnière to the same (in French). Has only heard unofficially of the suspension of arms, but returns the prisoners, to be exchanged for those in Louisbourg. Has sent detachments to keep the Indians quiet and prepare wood, &c., for next year, as by the treaty Louisbourg, &c., are to be restored to France. 221

Hopson to the officer commanding the French party at Cape Breton. Is surprised that the party should have landed without obtaining leave. Desires that either he or one of his officers should apply personally for that purpose. 223

November 4, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Applies for leave of absence to have his public accounts settled in London and his private affairs attended to. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 134

November 6, Louisbourg. Hopson to the same. Recapitulates contents of previous letter; sends copy of the letter from the officer commanding the French party on the island. Stores and material shipped to Annapolis Royal, by the Respective Officers. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 224

1748.

Enclosed. Decorex (commanding the French detachment) to Hopson. That he came here by order of the General to restrain the Indians, of which he (Hopson) had been informed. If he can be of any service, it is only necessary that he should be informed of it. 225

Order from Waldo and other officers to pay Marin the cost of their ransom from the Indians. 226

November 24, Annapolis Royal. Petition by John Gorham on behalf of himself and others, for a township on the Eastern coast of Nova Scotia, out of the unappropriated lands, on terms set out. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 16

December 10, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Respecting the accounts for the intended expedition against Canada; the obstacles he had met with in collecting them and the vouchers, &c., with remarks. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 135

(Duplicate at p. 138).

December 20, Boston. Same to the same. The consequences that would follow the payment to Rhode Island of the expenses incurred for the proposed expedition against Canada, which it was intended should be met by the Colonies. 141

(Duplicate at p. 143).

December 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Mascarene. Letter received. Trust that H.M.S. "Mahon" going to Minas and the supplies sent by Shirley will have the good effects he anticipates. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 394

1749.

January 10, Boston. Waldo to Newcastle. Complains of the treatment he received from Shirley, after his (Waldo's) return from Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 81

January 10, Boston. Shirley to the same. Respecting the accounts of the Provincial troops raised for the intended expedition against Canada. 84

December 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Mascarene, dated 17th October, on the present state of Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 595

Enclosed. Letter of 17th October, which see.

Copy of letter from Lords of Trade is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 395

January 15, Quebec. La Galissonnière to Mascarene (in French). As soon as he had received information of the cessation of arms, he had ceased all hostile movements, and had withdrawn the detachments, although he might have retained that at Beaubassin and Baye Verte till he knew the conditions of peace. Prisoners taken at Louisbourg released and peace restored, but objected to by the Indians, who feared it might not be observed towards them. Complains that the French missionary was driven out of Minas and that the houses of inhabitants were burned there; that new submissions had been required from the inhabitants of Beaubassin and Baye Verte and that Gorham had demanded the same from the inhabitants on the St. John; complains also of Gorham's conduct towards the Indians on the lower part of the St. John, which led them to ask leave to renew the war. Further, Gorham had taken two Indians prisoners, contrary to the law of nations. Demands the release of these Indians; to make no change in religious matters; to forbid Gorham to solicit or threaten the inhabitants of St. John River or any other dependency of Canada to make submission; to know whether the Abenakis are to be included in the peace. This latter is of importance for the peace of the frontiers of New England, as they continually press to be allowed to continue the war. An answer can be sent by the missionaries, who should be informed of the determination regarding the Indians, which might pacify them. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy enclosed in letter of the Lords of Trade dated 14th July, 1749. See also F. 74, 75, 76. B. T. N. S. vol. 9.)

1749.
January 16, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Further concerning the accounts for the proposed expedition against Canada.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 145

Enclosed. Proclamation, dated 2nd June, 1746, for raising troops to be sent against Canada.
146

January 31, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). The Assembly of Massachusetts has passed an Act for putting an end to the paper currency of the Province, upon the arrival of the money granted by Parliament for the reimbursement of their expenses for taking and securing Cape Breton. How the Act is to be carried out.
147

February 6, Boston. Same to the same. On the cessation of arms had sent a vessel to Annapolis for the six New England companies, unless Mascarene thought they should remain, and wrote that the rest of the troops, after the first vessel was loaded, should be sent in vessels from Annapolis. Had received orders in May, 1747, to discharge the American troops raised for the intended expedition, except such as were necessary for the protection of Nova Scotia. For reasons given, had now recalled the troops, who are safe back in New England. The expense of transport increased by the refusal of the master of an Ordnance vessel to take any of the troops, although she was going to Boston unloaded to be laid up there for the winter. Sends correspondence between Mascarene and the officers of Ordnance on the subject.
86

The correspondence follows.

(A duplicate copy of this correspondence at p. 92. Letter dated 18th, p. 98, is a duplicate of the above, dated 6th February).

February 10, Annapolis Royal Petition (in French) of Rev. M. Desenclaves and the French inhabitants, endorsed:—"Petition of the French missionary priests His "Majesty's French subjects of Annapolis Royal in regard to their mass "house." The petition is for a church and presbytery, which had been burned down. The petition sets out in detail the description of the buildings that had been burned, some of them new, together with the furniture and other effects.
A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 17

February 10, Annapolis Royal. Account of the losses sustained at Canso by Edward How at the hands of the enemy in the year 1744. The valuations are given in full; the total amount is £1,263.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 45

February 13, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Further respecting the settling of the accounts of the Provincial troops raised for the intended expedition against Canada.
88

February 14, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. To resist the first attack by the French on the fort, it was necessary to demolish buildings giving them shelter, which there was not time to value; sends petition from the owners for compensation. The place of worship of the inhabitants was also destroyed, for which they ask compensation. Sends memorial from Capt. John Graham (Gorham?) for a tract of land for New England settlers.
F. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Enclosed. Estimate of the losses sustained by British subjects in Annapolis Royal from the French and Indians during the war. The documents under this head are: "Estimate of the losses of Fort Major "Phipps, £200; W. Shirreff, £70; Major Otho Hamilton, £130; Edward "How, £15; Anne Skene, for her father, for house pulled down; Thomas "Hyde, £34; Walter Ross, £18.10s., Report on claims. Statement of "losses; Daniel McQueen, £24; Ann Cosby, £28.6s., "Minutes of Council "&c., respecting the pulling down of houses." "Losses: John Har-"greave, £140; John Easson, £30; John Davis, £25; Henry James, "£100; Samuel Kimpland, £45; W. Flortay, £69.10s.; James Wich-"church, £45.10s.; James Roach, £30.10s.; John Power, £60; D. M. "Lister, £46; John Hansfold, £56.18s.; W. Bermingham, £12.16s.; "Michael Nicholas, £61; John Johnson, £17."

Memorial and minutes of Council held in January on the subject of the losses. F. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Additional documents on the same subject F. 70 to F. 72

February 18, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends deposition by Jean d'Orange a deserter from the French at Fort Frederick. He (Shirley) had already represented the consequences of this fort being erected; can now speak from experience of the mischief done. If allowed to remain and to make a populous settlement, the French will not merely curb, they will reduce the English settlements. One effect will be to detach the Six Nations. Asks for instructions respecting the boundary, and how he is to act if the Canadians attempt to settle the country about Crown Point. Will apply to the Governors of the other Provinces. He and Clinton had jointly written on the necessity of building a strong fort as near Crown Point as possible, to prevent the French, if allowed to retain Fort Frederic, from making additional encroachments and to protect the settlements. The difficulty of getting the Colonies to take united action. Even when they had regular troops, paid by the King, Sir Peter Warren and he could not get them to unite against Fort Frederic. Besides, the lands on which the French are likely to settle has lately been adjudged to New Hampshire, which is far from being able to do anything to secure them. The great difficulties in the way of getting all the Provinces to unite to build a fort; how the difficulties could be overcome. To leave the French in possession of Crown Point would affect the boundaries of Nova Scotia. The claim for the island of Canso should also be kept up, otherwise the fishery would be injuriously affected. For want of a ship of war visiting the St. Lawrence, the French have been able to carry on fishing at Gaspé and even to cut timber on the peninsula of Nova Scotia, within about five leagues of the Gut of Canso, where about 300 Canadian families settled, who do not acknowledge the sovereignty of Great Britain. A plan of the Bay of Fundy, taken by Captain Morris, is now sent. (The plan is among B. T. Maps, vol. 9, No. 38). The propriety of introducing English settlements among the French, to wean them from their dependence on Canada. How these settlements could be arranged and made defensible. Long details respecting the proposed settlements, with reference to the plans, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 102

Deposition of Jean d'Orange, a deserter from the French at Fort Frederic. 97

Memorandum by Morris, of "What places in the Province of Nova "Scotia a number of Protestants may speedily settle themselves in such "a manner as they may be able to protect themselves against a Party "of Indians and support themselves." 106

February 27, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends plan of a civil government for the Province of Nova Scotia, with remarks. 107

"General heads of a plan for civil government proposed for His "Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia." 93

March 3, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends estimate of the cost of settling in Nova Scotia respectively, 2,000 families from Europe, the same number from the Northern Colonies, and an equal number of soldiers at the end of their service. This will enable a judgment to be formed of the whole probable expense, and as to the surest way, of speedily drawing a number of settlers together for the districts of Annapolis river, Minas and Chignecto, the most difficult to settle and the most essential for securing possession of the Province. The French King, it is said, allows new settlers in exposed parts of his territories in North America provisions for three years, seed corn and the use of cattle for tillage; so that his proposal for one year's allowance is moderate. The hindrance a quit rent of a penny an acre, to be raised at

1749.

pleasure to two pence, would be to the settlement of the country. To charge this upon improved land would be an ease, and, besides, such a fund for payment of officials would render the Crown to that extent independent of the Assemblies, but it should be maturely considered if a quit rent as proposed would not obstruct settlement, which is most important. The reserves for masts, &c., should be surveyed and set off as speedily as possible. Commissioners should be appointed to investigate the titles of the French inhabitants: they have no right to any lands except such as they possessed at the capitulation. Where they have cleared new lands it might be a hardship to remove them, but that can't be the case with marsh lands which require no labour. He does not recommend that they should be dispossessed of any lands without an equivalent, but power should be given to remove to another part of the Province those who have for some years been in correspondence with the King's enemies, on assigning them an equivalent. Suggests that the tenure of the French inhabitants should be a knights' service; its advantages if it can be done in accordance with the capitulation and the treaty of Utrecht, neither of which he had before him.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 108

Enclosed. Estimate of the cost of settling 2,000 families from Europe, £78,900.

The same from the Northern Colonies, £48,900.

2,000 soldiers at the end of their service, £3,900.

So that at a cost of £131,700 for ten years 6,000 families could be settled in Nova Scotia, the Province secured against the inroads of the French, the fishing not only secured but improved and the principal of the expense repaid in a few years by the increase of trade. 109

March 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). To remove the doubt if the dismissed sea officers will be entitled to their half pay, if they settle in Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 396

March 22. Memorial (undated) from Samuel Moore, Colonel of a New Hampshire regiment, for the pay still due himself and officers, and that he be put on half pay.

A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 42

(Enclosed in Secretary of State's letter, dated as in margin).

March 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). To desire the Admiralty to provide bedding for 3,000 persons to be settled in Nova Scotia and to fit the vessels with Sutton's air pipes, to keep them in health during the voyage.

A. & W. I. vol 595

(A duplicate is in B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 397.)

March 25, Whitehall. Same to Admiralty. Complain that ships to transport settlers have been loaded with goods belonging to private persons.

B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 398

April 6, Whitehall. Same to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The persons going to Nova Scotia are to be settled in six townships, in each of which a spot is to be set apart for a church and 400 acres granted in perpetuity to a minister and his successors, free of quit rent, and 200 to a schoolmaster. The society is asked to name a minister and schoolmaster for each township, to whom, it is hoped, the society will give encouragement. Each minister is besides, to have 200 acres and each schoolmaster 100 acres, for themselves and heirs, with 30 acres more for each person in their families; they are to be subsisted on the passage and for twelve months afterwards, to have arms, &c., materials for husbandry, building houses, &c. The number of French Roman Catholics in Nova Scotia; some of the ministers chosen should be able to speak French.

399

April 6, Whitehall. Same to Admiralty. Sufficient tonnage being taken up for emigrants, no more to be engaged till further orders. From want of time, only eight ships to be fitted with Sutton's air pipes, the other four to have

1749.

ventilators. The Commissioners of the navy to appoint a transport agent to proceed with the settlers and return with the troops; he is to see that on arrival in Nova Scotia, the bedding be landed for the use of the settlers. (The tonnage of the vessels was for that period unusually large, one was 600, one 560, two 550, one 450, the smallest, one vessel, being 250 tons). B. T. N. S. vol. 33, 404

April 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). A similar letter to that written to the Admiralty. 407

(A duplicate is in A. & W. I. vol. 595.)

April 8, Whitehall. Same to Hawkins, sergeant surgeon. To call a board to examine surgeons, whose names are entered to go to Nova Scotia. 409

April 12, Whitehall. Same to the Mayor of Liverpool. To send account by each post of the number of people for Nova Scotia, so that arrangements may be made for their transport. 410

April 13, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Respecting the transports and the arrangements to be made for settlers and recruits. 415

April 20, Whitehall. Same to the same. The preparations for embarking settlers almost completed. 411

(A duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 595.)

April 22, Whitehall. Same to Board of Ordnance. Explain the nature of the arms asked for in the requisition for Nova Scotia. 413

April 24, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Message sent to the Assembly and the answer respecting the encroachments of the French at Crown Point. Had already sent his views on these encroachments and the exposed position of the colonies to the Eastward till Nova Scotia shall be fortified. The possession of that Province will render Canada and Cape Breton of not one hundredth part of the value to the French as they would be if they held it and would give His Majesty power to take these places when it was thought proper to reduce them. The necessity for a strong fort being erected near Crown Point, but does not agree that it should be maintained at His Majesty's expense, that should be done at the joint expense of the colonies, except Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; it should be erected by His Majesty. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 150

Enclosed. Answer of the Assembly to Shirley, agreeing in his representations. 151.

April 25, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to LaGalissonnière. Had received his letter of 15th January that he had withdrawn his troops. His (Mascarene's) troops being on their own territory did not need to be withdrawn, but had orders to act only on the defensive. The French troops were withdrawn before the preliminary articles were signed and had no right to enter the province after the suspension of arms, as had been done by Marin, who had surprised and carried off several officers and men and retained deserter. As he had always regarded the territory and all its inhabitants subject to the King, he had sent to Minas and Chignecto to establish good order. The missionaries allowed to remain in the province have been obliged to come to Annapolis Royal for permission; those misbehaving have been ordered out of the territory; the others have been suffered to remain unmolested. Those of the inhabitants who have suffered, have been punished for treasonable practices. What are called the new submissions were for the purpose of giving an opportunity of clearing the inhabitants from the charge of having been connected with rebellion. The inhabitants of the River St. John took the oath of fidelity many years ago; when Gorham went there he had orders to commit no hostility unless violence were offered. When there he was fired upon when he advanced in a friendly manner. The order for the Indians to treat for peace at Annapolis was according to the usual practice. The treaty of peace is notified and it is not for those in this part of the

1749.

world to trouble the friendship which had been re-established. He shall give no occasion for any breach of the good understanding but shall relinquish none of the King's rights. A. &. W. I. vol. 595

(Enclosed in letter of Lords of Trade, 14th July, 1749).

April 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). In consequence of the uneasiness of the settlers embarked for Nova Scotia, a full allowance of provisions for three months is to be put on board the vessels. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 419

(A duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 595).

April 28, Whitehall. Same to Attorney and Solicitor General. Send for opinion, the form of a grant of lands to settlers in Nova Scotia. 420

April 28, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Had returned to New England the six companies which had been employed for the defence of Nova Scotia. The necessity for settling the boundaries between France and Great Britain, owing to the constant encroachments of the French; encloses copy of letter from the Governor of Canada as proof of this necessity. Sends copy of his answer to LaGalissonniére; had sent copies of the correspondence to Shirley. F. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Enclosed. Letter from Gallissonnière, 15th January, which see, answer 25th April, which see.

(Duplicates enclosed in Lords of Trade, 14th July, A. & W. I. vol. 595).

A similar letter, of same date, was written to the Secretary of State, with copies of the correspondence with LaGallissonnière. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 46

April 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Transmit draught of commission and instructions for Cornwallis, appointed Governor of Nova Scotia. A34 p24 B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 423

(A duplicate of this letter is in A. & W. I. vol. 595).

Enclosed. Representation to the King, respecting the commission. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 424

The commission. 427

The instructions are in B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 1. They are very long and minute. In the 20th article, it is ordered that the emigrants be divided thus: at Chebucto, 1,200; Menis 500; LaHave, 300; Whitehead, 500; Baye Verte, 500.

The instructions respecting trade and navigation are in the same volume, p. 391.

April 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Tonnage for only 2,572 persons having been taken up and nearly 200 more being at Liverpool, Hardman has offered the ship "Sarah" to carry them. Asks that orders be given to take up that ship and to victual her for three months. A. &. W. I. vol. 595

May 1, Whitehall. Same to the same. Complain that five ships are still unprovided with blankets, and that no notice has been sent of the engagement of one of Capt. Cook's ships; orders given that she is to fall down to Long Reach to receive her passengers. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 120

May 2, St. James's. Order in Council approving of the commission, &c., to Edward Cornwallis, Governor of Nova Scotia, or Acadia. F. 77, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

May 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hughes, naval commissioner at Portsmouth. To take steps to have the persons shipped who entered their names with him. B. T. N. S. vol. 33, p. 122

May 5, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Respecting the accounts for the intended expedition against Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 152

Enclosed. Documents respecting the accounts of New Hampshire for the expedition. 153 to 173

1749.

May 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Board of Ordnance. The engineer and other officers for Nova Scotia are to be accommodated on board the "Baltimore." Their Lordships shall give orders that all Ordnance officers sent by the Board shall have all the encouragements, &c., on arrival that are allowed to other persons of the same rank. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 123

May 6, Whitehall. Same to Luscelles, R.E. That orders have been given to accommodate the four officers and ten matrosses on board the "Baltimore." 126

May 7, Whitehall. Warrant and instructions from the Lords of Trade to Ezekiel Gilman, sent to build saw-mills and other works in Nova Scotia. 124

May 9, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Has received copy of the definitive treaty of peace concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle, which he shall have duly published. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 174

May 9, Boston. Same to LaGalissonnière. In answer to his demand respecting the Abenaki Indians, they with the French inhabitants on St. John River are on British territory and subject to the King. Emissaries sent to Annapolis Royal, who proved to be spies, had returned with a band of Indians led by LeLoutre, who surprised and killed as many as they caught without the fort, destroyed cattle, burned houses and committed hostilities till the arrival of troops. For this perfidious conduct war was declared against them and they shall not be admitted to peace till they make complete submission and satisfaction. In regard to his threats, if he think fit to be a party to an Indian war, has no doubt that His Majesty's subjects can make just reprisals on Canada. The conduct of the missionaries at Minas, expelled for treasonable practices, deserved a much severer punishment than the expulsion, for which he (Galissonnière) calls Mascarene to account. His claim to the right of sending missionaries from France to reside among His Majesty's subjects in Nova Scotia and his forbidding the Governor to make any alteration is extraordinary; and the letter of the Bishop of Quebec of his intention to make a visitation of Nova Scotia as part of his cure of souls, shows an attempt which cannot be admitted. His interference with respect to His Majesty's subjects in Nova Scotia is still more surprising. After these pretensions it is less wonderful that he should encroach on the limits of the Province. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Enclosed in letter of Lords of Trade 13th July. See also Gg. 25, 26, B. T. N. S. Massachusetts, vol. 73).

May 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Kilby. That he is to pay Pownall the amount necessary to discharge the incidental expenses of extra clerks, &c., in relation to the embarkation of the settlers for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 127

May 10, Boston. Shirley to Lords of Trade. Has received from Mascarene copy of letter to him from LaGalissonnière and his answer. Had written to La Galissonnière more fully on some points than Mascarene had done. It is the first time a French Governor has taken the part of the Indians and offered to support them in their acts of hostility. In treaties of peace between powers in Europe, the Indians have never been included, but have made separate treaties with the King's Governors. LaGalissonnière's letter shows the necessity of having the boundaries settled, as the French seem determined to obstruct the settlement of Nova Scotia, especially Minas and Chignecto, which must absolutely be secured. A settlement there will be no slight work and only to be held by a regular fort, strongly garrisoned, upon the isthmus between Bay Verte and Beaubassin. A. & W. I. vol. 595

A 34
p 70

(Enclosed in letter from the Lords of Trade, 14th July, 1749).

May 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Ask that the Admiralty be desired to send orders to the ship at Liverpool to proceed to Chebucto, as soon as she shall have taken her passengers on board. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 128

1749.
May 15, Portsmouth. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Particulars sent of the number of settlers for Nova Scotia. Mutiny on board the "Merry Jack;" the passengers transferred to other vessels. Have sent commission and other papers by Capt. Rouse, with plans of Nova Scotia by Durell, (these were prepared by Durell in 1736 and are among the Board of Trade maps, vol. 9, Nos. 2 and 3,) and passenger list, so far as possible. He is to grant land to the settlers in proportion to their families and rank. Send also copies of declaration he is to make to the French inhabitants, warrants for surveys, form of grant, with a clause prohibiting alienation for a term of years, to prevent the mischiefs that had arisen in the Colonies. The commission for the trial of pirates, issued in 1728, still subsists; a copy is sent. Instructions sent to prevent desertion and to grant lands to Dunkley, on which he proposes to expend large sums, with a view to settlement.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 129

May 27, Louisbourg. Hopson to Secretary of State (Bedford). Has received dispatches, with order to restore the island to the French and copy of the definitive treaty. Has also received orders for the removal of the troops, ordnance, &c., and copy of the proposals to all who decide to settle in Nova Scotia, but has as yet received no plans for the settlement of the troops spoken of. Had sent to communicate with Cornwallis at Annapolis and Chebucto, the latter, as he understood, is to be the first place of settlement.

A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 227

June 2, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Had, as ordered, proclaimed peace on 20th May. Reports the arrival of officers with 20 or 30 men from Canada and a number of Indians, to erect a fort and make a settlement at the mouth of the St. John river, and that two vessels with stores and materials were coming to them from Quebec. About 30 leagues up is a French settlement of families, who took the oath of allegiance; the territory is included in Nova Scotia. If the proposed settlement is allowed to go on it will check the others, prevent the French inhabitants from being brought into subjection and molest the navigation. The necessity for a settlement of the boundaries.

F. 80, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 595, sent by the Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 10th August, 1749).

A similar, but not identical letter was sent by Mascarene the Secretary of State on the same date.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 55.

June 18, Boston. Shirley to Secretary of State (Bedford). Has had no word of the arrival of Cornwallis at Annapolis or on the coast. Sends copy of letter from Mascarene, showing the designs of the French for a settlement at St. John River. Cannot send a ship of war to visit the fort they are erecting there; has no doubt Cornwallis will bring one or more ships of war with him, so that he can put a stop to the motions of the French.

A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 176

(Duplicate at p. 177.)

Enclosed. Letter from Mascarene. 178

(Duplicate at p. 179.)

June 22, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. His arrival; detention at sea; had made for here to avoid the risks of the Bay of Fundy, having no pilot on board who knew the coast. Had ordered Hopson to bring the garrison to Chebucto, but found he had no transports; arrangements made at Boston for a supply of vessels. Mascarene ordered to bring a quorum of the Council to Chebucto, so that he (Cornwallis) may be sworn in. Description of the country, which is one continued wood.

F. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy in A. & W. I. vol. 595, sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 19th August, 1749.)

1749.

A similar, but not identical letter to Secretary of State, of same date. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 56

A letter, dated next day, to the Secretary of State, (p. 59) is almost a copy of this.

June 28, Chebucto. Hugh Davidson to R. N. Aldworth. The sloop is now under sail for Boston, and the transports countermanded, as those with settlers have arrived and are arriving. An Indian chief is on board one of the ships. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 60

July 1, Plantation Office. John Pownall to Richard Leveson Gower. The title by which Canso is held as a part of Nova Scotia, followed by extract from the grant to Sir William Alexander in 1621. A34/156 A. & W. I. vol. 595

July 9, Chebucto. Ordonnance (in French) forbidding the erection of a fort, or the making a settlement by the French on St. John River, which is part of Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State, 1st September, 1749.)

July 9, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Rouse, of the sloop "Albany." To proceed to St. John River to ascertain what works are in course of erection there by the French, and to demand the authority for their action. He is also to visit Port Mouton to examine the settlement there. A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy sent to the Secretary of State, 1st September.)

July 14, Chebucto. Minutes of the first Council held by Cornwallis, at which he was sworn in and received deputies from Canard River, Grand Pré, and Piziquid (Windsor.) The Council met on board the transport "Beaufort." A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copy sent to the Secretary of State, 1st September).

July 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Transmit letter from Mascarene, dated 28th April, correspondence with La Galissonnière on his demands in relation to the rights of Great Britain, and copy of Shirley's letter in answer to La Galissonnière. A. & W. I. vol. 595.

(Correspondence enclosed, calendared at the dates of the letters, 15th January, 25th April, 9th May. A duplicate of letter to Bedford is in B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 139.)

July 14, Louisbourg harbour. Hopson to Secretary of State (Bedford). Has been continuing preparations for evacuation. Arrival of des Herbiers on the 27th of June to receive the island; had settled with him the points mentioned in the enclosed paper. On the 12th delivered the garrison and embarked the troops on the French transports, which he at first refused when offered by des Herbiers till pressed for evacuation, when he accepted on the condition stated in the paper entitled "Conclusions of the Council of War." His reasons for this and his correspondence with Cornwallis on the subject, the transports expected not having arrived to carry off the troops left after sending a detachment to Chebucto, and Cornwallis being unable to assist him with transports. His proceedings are given from day to day to show he was compelled to accept the offer of des Herbiers. A. & W. I. vol. 65, p. 229

Enclosed. List of papers sent. 231

Conclusion of the council of war, and convention with des Herbiers. 232

Preliminaries to be settled between Hopson and des Herbiers, to facilitate the evacuation of Isle Royale (Cape Breton.) 233

Resolutions taken on the 3rd ——, 14th July, relating to the differences of the number and calibre of the artillery, &c. It was agreed that all arms, &c., above those in the inventory should be removed by Hopson. 234

List of the arms, &c., and receipt from des Herbiers follow. 235 to 243

1749.

July 14, Louisbourg harbour. Hopson to Secretary of State (Bedford). His sense of the politeness and "genteel behaviour" of des Herbiers during the convention for the evacuation of Cape Breton. 244

July 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Report the state of affairs on board the transports with settlers when examined at Spithead by their Lordships. The complaints respecting provisions had little foundation. The want of rice ordered for the children and suckling women. The disorders on board the "Merry Jack" reported in detail; the settlers sent on board another vessel. The mutiny on board the "London" and desertion of the crew suspected to be by the connivance of the master to retard the voyage. The fleet sailed on the 17th from Spithead with a favourable wind.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 440

• There is another letter to the Admiralty, dated 28th August, containing substantially the same information.

934
2.19

July 20, Whitehall. • Secretary of State (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. To ascertain which of the Indians are to be accounted friends or subjects, so as to come under the conditions of the 15th article of the treaty of Utrecht; until this be ascertained he can give no satisfactory instructions to Shirley and Mascarene.

F. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

July 23, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Arrival of the transports on the 27th of June; they will be ready to sail as soon as the settlers are landed. A sloop has been sent to countermand transports, ordered from Boston. Hopson's agreement with the French commissary; his disappointment that Hopson was not provided with transports; the second order had reached Boston in time to prevent any but one of those hired from sailing. The steps taken to prevent the French settlement on the St. John River. Mascarene with five of the Council arrived, when he (Cornwallis) took the oaths and nominated the members of a new Council, namely, Mascarene, Howe, Gorham, Benj. Green, Salisbury and Davidson, and has since added Steele. Sends plan of the harbour, the town to be on the west side, on the side of a hill which commands the whole Peninsula and shelters the town from the north-west winds. Describes the shore and harbour, and discusses the proper places for forts. Had landed the settlers on St. George's Island, where he has a guard and stores, and on which he proposes to build a powder magazine. Clearing already begun; has a small frame and planks ready for his own house. • The Indians appear peaceable; they are to receive presents as soon as they have entered into a treaty. The steps he is taking to ensure the obedience of the French inhabitants.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 61

Enclosed. Letter to Rouse, to prevent further progress in the French settlement on the St. John River. 65

Proclamation (in French) dated 9th July, prohibiting French subjects from making a settlement on the St. John River. 66

(Duplicate of the letter is at p. 75, of the other documents at p. 82.)

July 24, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Arrival of transports; orders sent to Boston to countermand the order to hire vessels. Transports sent to Hopson. The number of settlers, men, women and children is 1,400; of these the number of industrious is very small, of soldiers only 100; of tradesmen, labourers, &c., willing to work only 200 more: the rest are worthless and these are the most troublesome and mutinous; the good effect of punishment. The few Swiss are regular, honest and industrious; hopes a method of encouraging others of them to come may be found. Suggests that notices might be sent through Germany that husbandmen, tradesmen and soldiers being Protestants, would receive the same rights and privileges as natural born subjects. Shall be obliged to furnish the settlers with clothing to be paid for in work; has appointed some of the

1749.

better sort to be overseers. The difficulty of settling, there being no clear land; shall be able, however, to house all the settlers before winter. Sends plans by Brewse and Durell (note that they were not received). The best situation for the forts; objections to Sandwich, point first selected. Is employing carpenters to build loghouses, wharfs, &c. The Indians peaceable and promise to take commissions instead of those they hold from the French. Troops and an armed sloop sent to Minas.

F. 82. B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Enclosed. Instructions to Rouse of the "Albany" sent to Minas Basin, and an ordonnance (in French), warning against a French settlement at the mouth of the River St. John. F. 83

Minutes of Council; the selection of the new Councillors and oath administered. Form of oath to be taken by the French inhabitants; meeting with the French deputies. F. 84

(A duplicate of the letter is in A. & W. I. vol. 595; the number of settlers is given in it as 14.)

July 24, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends account of his transactions and difficulties; nothing is wanting but industry and assiduity to made this the most flourishing of the Northern Colonies. Hopes his conduct with respect to the French encroachments on the St. John River will be approved of; wishes he had been able to go himself to stop them. De Ramsay, who is employed, has passed Merligoch *(sic)* Bay a few days before he (Cornwallis) had reached. It was this force putting into Port Mouton that gave rise to the report that the French were making a settlement there. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 67

July 24, Chebucto. Hugh Davidson to Aldworth. Letters sent by the "Everley." Four companies have arrived from Louisbourg; Hopson expected next day. In consequence of the number of troops, the French and Indians will see the most formal cession perhaps was ever made of any country.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 68

July 24. Admiralty. The conduct of some of the masters of transports will be laid before the Lords of Admiralty on their first meeting. F. 78, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Report is enclosed of the "Sarah" with 116 passengers for Nova Scotia, having been driven into Topper Murray (Tobermory ?) in a storm. The report sent by the master of the "Scorpion" is dated from Greenock 10th July.

July 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). In answer to the question (see letter of 20th July), what Indians are, or ought to be, friends or subjects of Great Britain, they report that in 1719 Bladen, jointly with Pulteney, was appointed to treat with French commissioners, who were Marshal d'Estrées and Abbé Dubois, on the subject of the limits. The question of the 15th article relating to the Indians never appears to have come to a discussion. The Abenaquis, the Indians now in question, have constantly resided on the River St. John, in the heart of Nova Scotia, have acknowledged and submitted to the King, as amply as they had done to the most Christian King, as appears by ratification of treaty made at Boston in 1725, so that Galissonniere's demand is without foundation. The Abenakis having departed from their allegiance, by taking up arms for the enemy and attacking Annapolis Royal, it is submitted they should renew their submission before being granted peace.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 141

Two copies of this letter and two copies of the ratification by the St. John Indians on the 4th of June, 1726 at Annapolis Royal of the treaty made at Boston on 15th December, 1725, are in A. & W. I. vol. 595. For the treaty and ratification see enclosures in Armstrong's letter of 26th July, 1726. A. & W. I. vol. 29, pp. 75 to 78

See also C. 132, B. T. N. S. vol. 4).

1749.
August 1, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Transmit copies of letters, &c., respecting LaGalissonniere's demands, he will see their extravagance by these letters. (Similar information to that in the immediately preceding letter to Secretary of State is given). He is to keep a watchful eye on the safety of the Province and the proceedings of the French.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 145

August 10, Whitehall.

Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Had been informed by Mascarene that a detachment of French and Indians from Canada had come to erect a fort and make a settlement at the mouth of the River St. John and that two vessels with stores and material are coming to them down the St. Lawrence. Enclose copy of Mascarene's letter to be laid before the King. The River St. John is in the heart of Nova Scotia and if the French be allowed to erect a fort there, it will have the most destructive consequence.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 149

(Copies of this letter and enclosure are in A. & W. I. vol. 595. For Mascarene's letter, see 2nd June.)

August 19, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Cornwallis, explaining why he went into the harbour of Chebucto, instead of going to Annapolis Royal and giving some particulars of the country and its inhabitants.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 151

Enclosed. Letter from Cornwallis of 22nd June, which see.

August 20, Chebucto.

Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). The inconvenience caused by the want of room for the immense quantity of stores from Louisbourg. The town is laid out and every man knows where to build. Could not persuade the settlers to throw up a line of defence round the town. The plan enclosed will show how the town is laid out and the measures taken for its safety. Arrival of French deputies with a letter, in which they stipulate for the free exercise of their religion and for an entire exemption from bearing arms, as but for the latter, the Indians would massacre them, the best reason for insisting on all being armed, as at present 10,000 people are overawed by 200 savages. Return of Capt. Howe from St. John River, with Indian deputies, who renewed their oath of fidelity. At St. John no one was at the old fort. A French schooner arriving was seized and the master sent up the river to bring down the French troops. The officers, with 30 men and 150 Indians came down with colours flying, which they were compelled to strike. The officers showed their instructions from LaGalissonnière to settle there. The Indian deputies agreed to be sent to Chebucto.

A. & W. I., vol. 31, p. 72

Enclosed. Letter from the French deputies, with answer. 69

List of civil officers appointed at Chebucto, with their salaries. 79

(A duplicate is at p. 83).

Letter from Boishebert to Cornwallis, dated 16th August, stating that as peace seems confirmed, he will not disturb it by trifling difficulties. 80

(A duplicate at p. 83).

A somewhat similar, but not identical letter was sent to the Lords of Trade on the same day, with additional information, B. T. N. S. vol. 9. For the plan mentioned in both letters, see letter of 17th October, with estimates, F. 100 and F. 102 in B. T. N. S. vol. 9.

August 20, Piscataqua.

Pepperrell to Secretary of State (Bedford). Congratulations on peace. Thanks for half pay to himself and the officers raised for the reduction of Louisbourg; had expended a considerable part of his estate on that expedition and had received no pay or subsistence from any of the Provinces, all of whose troops he commanded. Will always be ready to execute His Majesty's commands.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 85.

August 25, Admiralty.

Admiralty to Lords of Trade. The evidence against Barrett, charged with murder on board the "Merry Jack" not being sufficient, he and the witnesses are to be released.

F. 92. B. T. N. S. vol. 9

1749.
August 26, Halifax. Report of the trial of Peter Carteel for the murder of Abraham Goodfeder, boatswain's mate of the "Beaufort." (Copy sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State on the 16th October).

A. & W. I. vol. 595

September 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Transmit letter from Cornwallis containing particulars as to settlers, French inhabitants and Indians; minutes of Executive Council, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 158

Enclosed. Cornwallis to Capt. Rouse (the date not given). For date see July 9. Also, of same date ordonnance forbidding the erection of a fort on St. John River, &c.

Minutes of Council 14th July, which see.

(Duplicates are in A. & W. I. vol. 595).

September 7, Chebucto. Letter from the French inhabitants (in French) delivered by the deputies on the date and at the place in the margin, that they had been promised privileges by Philipps when they took the oath of fidelity; threats had been made by the Indians for their taking the oath. The whole of the inhabitants refuse to take the oath prescribed by Cornwallis, but will take that proposed by Philipps, which exempted them from bearing arms; if that is refused, they have in general resolved to leave the country. They ask also that the oath given to Philipps should be annulled.

A. & W. I. vol. 595

Answer by Cornwallis, same date. His surprise at their demands. Since the expiry of the year stipulated in the treaty of Utrecht for their removal, those who remained had become British subjects and were so declared by the French King. They must not therefore suppose they could possess houses and lands without being subjects of the sovereign of the Province. If Philipps allowed the exemptions they claim, he did not do his duty. Whether they take the oath or not, their duty to the King is the same, but they have been led by people whose interest it is to lead them astray. It is not the oath which makes them subjects, they are so already. It is only on account of their inexperience that he reasons with them; otherwise, it is not a question of reasoning but of enforcing obedience. They speak of their services, but what proof have they given of zeal and attachment to their King? It is now upwards of 34 years since they have been subjects of Great Britain; during that time they have enjoyed their possessions and religion. Let them show their gratitude and readiness to give their services when asked for. Orders them to send 50 men in ten days to assist the poor to build houses for shelter; they will be paid in cash and receive provisions.

A. & W. I. vol. 595

(Copies of letter and answer sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 16th October).

September 11, Chebucto. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Progress of defensive works; when finished the place will be secure against the Indians. The Micmacs and St. John Indians, the latter headed by Leutre (Le Loutre) intended to attack Chebucto; they took 20 prisoners at Canso; armed vessels had been sent to secure their release and protect the hay cutters; one vessel to visit all the ports for intelligence but, if possible, to avoid quarrels with the Indians. The prisoners, carried to Louisbourg, were released by des Herbiers. The French doing all they can to excite the Indians, who are now at Cobequid with Le Loutre. If the Indians begin, peace should never be made with them again; it is practicable with a land and sea force to root them out, which would remove the only pretext the French inhabitants have of refusing to be put on the same footing as the English. The deputies have presented a letter signed by 1,000 French inhabitants that they would leave rather than take the oath of allegiance. Does not believe they will go this season. In his answer he had not changed his former declaration or said a word

1749.

about it; had afterwards seen the deputies privately, and they went home in good humour. The shameful state of the regiment at Annapolis, Gorham gone to the head of the Bay (of Fundy) to keep open communication with Minas, an armed vessel to assist, which also carries materials for barracks. On the 30th August 116 settlers arrived, who have already cleared a spot for their houses; 371 were victualled last week. Report of Carteel's trial sent. Armed vessels wanted.

F. 89, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(The letter from French inhabitants and answer were enclosed. Copies were sent to Secretary of State on 16th October.) A. & W. I. vol. 595

A similar letter was sent to Secretary of State, of same date.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 97

Enclosures. Letter from French inhabitants and answer, see 7th September. Report of the trial of Peter Carteel, see 26th August.

September 11, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Charges against the masters of transports at Portsmouth have been sent to the commissioners of the Navy.

F. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

September 11, Chebucto. Hugh Davidson to Aldworth. The rapid progress of the settlement; it is now secure, 10,000 Indians could not destroy it. The transports brought 1,411 men; 1675 are now victualled; many useful men are come from Louisbourg and New England. Does not think the Indians will attempt anything; if they do, they must be rooted out. The great affair will be to have roads cut across the country and from one settlement to another; one year would make the principal roads. In a year or two there need not be an Indian in the peninsula; the Micmacs are poor wretches. The worthlessness of the companies at Annapolis; the bad government there. The French remained entirely French, being managed by a set of rascally French priests. The fine situation of Halifax; the prospects of the fishery.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 109

September 21, Plymouth. Hopson to Secretary of State (Bedford). His arrival: had brought sundry dispatches, &c., which he has been too ill to deliver himself, but sends by express.

87

On the same date a note was sent to accompany the dispatches mentioned in preceding letter.

88

October 7, Chebucto. Extract from the account of cash paid by order of Cornwallis at Chebucto, preceding the date in the margin. The total amount is £6,045 5s. 1d.

124

October 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Summary of letter from Cornwallis of 11th September, copy of which with enclosures are sent.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 160

(The letter and enclosures marked F. 89 and F. 90, copies of which are in B. T. N. S. vol. 9, are calendared at their dates. Another copy of letter from the Lords of Trade and copies of enclosures are in A. & W. I. vol. 595).

October 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Dispatches received; the fortunate circumstance of his having put into Chebucto, instead of going, as ordered, to Annapolis. Commend his sending to Boston for transports to bring the garrison from Louisbourg, although the arrival of the transports with settlers rendered it unnecessary. Approve of the steps he has taken to correct the indolence of the settlers. Shall take measures to get foreign Protestants to mix with and stir up the others. Approve of the plan for the town of Halifax, of the list of Councillors and of the distribution of lots to settlers. The acquisition of settlers from New England will add strength, as will the French Protestants from Martinico. Are pleased at the submission of the St. John Indians. To send return of stores, &c. Respecting the depredations of the Indians under the influence of the French of Canada; the measures he has taken to meet these approved of. His answer to the French inhabitants is just,

should they keep to their resolution to leave the Province, it is right to make them as useful as possible in the meantime. Two sloops have been applied for. The proceedings in Carteel's case were regular.

October 17, Halifax. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 163

Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). "The French have begun their usual game." DeLutre (LeLoutre), missionary to the Indians, has once more induced them to begin hostilities; they had taken 20 Englishmen prisoners at Canso. On 8th September, they attempted to seize two sloops, having gone on board on pretense of trading. On the 30th, they killed four men, cutting wood near Major Gilman's. The Council resolved not to declare war, but to treat them as banditti and rebels; that they should be pursued to their haunts; that 50 volunteers should be raised in the settlement to scour the woods; that 100 should be raised in New England to join Gorham's rangers and go over the whole Province, that a further present of 1,000 bushels of corn should be sent to the St. John Indians to confirm their allegiance; that ten guineas reward be paid for every Indian taken or killed. A proclamation was published accordingly at Halifax, Annapolis and Minas. Captain Clapham raised 70 volunteers in three days, of whom he selected 50, who are now scouring the woods; Gorham sends out detachments all round the Bay; Gilman has gone to Piscataqua to raise 100 men. The corn is to be bought at Minas; How is to carry it to St. John, and is to try to get some of the Indians there to go against the Micmacs. Asks for instruction respecting two schooners, hired by Shirley during the war, the bills for the hire, &c., of which have been protested. About 300 houses in the settlement are now covered, two of the forts are finished and the barricade covered all round the town; the posts at the head of the Bay and at Minas are made secure. A detachment of Philipps's regiment to remain in the post at the head of the Bay, that Gorham may scour the country.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 89

Enclosed. Letter (in French) ending: "Je te salue, Tous les sauvages de l'Isle Royal et de Malhickonneich 6 jours avant le St. Michel," *i. e.* 23rd September, 1749. The letter sets out the title of the Indians to the land, for the preservation of which they can trust only in God. Even a worm can defend itself when attacked, and the Indians being worth more should also defend themselves. Hope that when they see Cornwallis, he may say something that may lighten their hearts. 92

A : 5
p 69-74

The text of the resolution of Council respecting the Indians. 93

The proclamation. 94

Cornwallis (in French) to des Herbiers, governor of Louisbourg, dated 21st September, calling his attention to Indian attacks and to the intrigues of Leutre (LeLoutre) among them; desires to know if he has entered this Province with his (desHerbiers') permission, or against his orders: his conduct should be examined in either case. Whoever comes on his (des Herbiers') account shall be well received but if he brings no letter from him the pirates shall be executed. The priests boast of having converted the Indians; if to commit all sorts of crimes is to be a Christian, it would be better they should remain honest heathens. Demands restitution of the schooner taken at Canso; were a French vessel taken in the same way into any port in Nova Scotia, he would believe his government very feeble or base if it were not returned and the pirates punished. 95

Answer by des Herbiers, dated 15th October, that he had sent back the prisoners taken by the Indians, but that the schooner had not been brought to any port on the island and that he had no control over the Indians, who are allies not subjects. Le Loutre is not responsible to him but to the general government of New France, having been sent to his mission by the King of France. Should Cornwallis find any French

1749.

subject exciting trouble he should arrest him and he (desHerbiers) would punish if the prisoner belonged to his Province, or send him on to his own government. Laments the cruelties of the Indians, but no religion will change their nature. Learns that one of His Majesty's ships of war is still anchored at Port Toulouse and the commandant has sent to ascertain the reason. Should any of the ships of war desire to make a stay in one of the ports, they should apply directly to him (des Herbiers). If he can discover the vessel taken by the Indians he will try to get it out of their hands, but he cannot use force. 96

(A duplicate of this letter is at p. 123).

A letter of the same date (October 17) was written by Cornwallis to Lords of Trade, not identical, athough to the same general effect.

F. 95, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

The enclosures are the same and marked F. 96 to F. 100, but the plan mentioned in F. 85 (August 20), is additional marked F. 102.

October 25, Quebec. LaJonquière to Cornwallis (in French). Personal compliments. The peace should lead to mutual friendship, which he is inculcating on his Canadians; is glad to find that he (Cornwallis) is doing the same in his government. Defends the letter of LaGalissonnière to Mascarene on various grounds and discusses in detail the bearing of the articles in the treaty of Utrecht on North American questions. (Copy sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State, 22nd January, 1750)

A. & W. I. vol. 596

October 28, Quebec. Bishop of Quebec (Pontbriand) to Cornwallis (in French). Proposes, as had been done by his predecessors, to visit Nova Scotia officially, as part of his diocese. Is aware that the Acadians are British subjects and will neither say nor do anything against the submission they owe to the King. Asks for permission to send priests to the Acadians, who have requested him to do so. F. 108, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 22nd January, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

November 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to La Jonquière (in French). It is difficult to believe that he should have approved of LaGalissonnière's letter. Clinton rather than he (LaJonquière) might have complained of distrust in relation to the prisoners. Is surprised that he not only approves of LaGalissonnière's letter, but that he has himself sent a detachment to St. John River, contrary to good faith and to the law of nations. Until the two Crowns come to a different agreement, holds that the whole coast of St. John and the other places to which French detachments have been sent are part of Nova Scotia. Has informed His Britannic Majesty of the state of affairs and whilst waiting instructions shall do his duty.

F. 107 B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 22nd January, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

November 1, Halifax. Same to the Bishop of Quebec (in French). Cannot allow him to exercise his ecclesiastical functions in Nova Scotia. Did not refuse priests to the Acadians and had lately granted a passport to Abbé Maillard to go to Isle Royal (Cape Breton). Would be happy to procure good priests, which till now has not been the case. Was it well to send De Leutre (Le Loutre) as missionary to the Micmacs to incite them to cruelties towards those who had shown them friendship? Was it for their interest that he should prevent them from uniting with a civilized and Christian people and from enjoying the advantages of a mild government? Is certain that in giving this mission he (the Bishop) had not ordered the Indians to be led to their ruin and against the allies of his king. If any priest should presume to exercise his functions without permission from the Governor, he would at once be arrested and tried.

F. 109, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

1749.

(Copy sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State, 22nd January, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

November 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send extract of letter from Cornwallis, dated 20th August, respecting the building of barracks, &c., and list of civil officers with their salaries. B. T. N. S. vol. 34

(For the whole letter see 20th August.)

November 10. Memorial of David Carnegie, surgeon on board the ship "London," stating his services to the passengers, although he was not employed in his medical capacity. F. 94, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

November 10. C. Germain, French priest, to How. Warns him of an intended attack by Indians, who had sent to Quebec for assistance. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 118

November 24, Annapolis Royal. John Gorham, memorial to Mascarene respecting the settlement of Nova Scotia, consequent on giving up Cape Breton and the Island of St. John to the French. F. 73, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

December 1, Albany. John H. Lydieus to Cornwallis. Complimentary introduction. Design of the French against Nova Scotia. LaCorne, who commanded at Minas when Noble was killed, and de Lenière have left Quebec with 600 French and as many Indians as they could raise, having two vessels loaded with stores and ammunition, snow shoes and sleighs for drawing provisions to Baie Verte in winter, and, with the treacherous neutrals, will fall on the settlement. F. 131, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

December 7, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. By letter from LaJonquière, copy of which is enclosed, it is evident the king's just rights cannot be maintained without an additional force. Had been informed by the Secretary of State that an agreement had been made for settling the boundaries; LaJonquière's letter would show how unjustifiably the French are acting and the map will show their encroachments on the peninsula, within five miles of Chignecto, where the Indians are now assembled. The design is evidently to get at the back of all the settlements, as witness Crown Point at the back of New England and New York, an encroachment made in a time of profound tranquillity. Should the same be attempted at Shepody shall resist it with all his strength. A number of inhabitants, secretly enemies, will assist the French at least with intelligence and supplies, and some will probably take arms; they can easily disguise themselves, many being of Indian blood and not unlike them. The security of the Province, as a frontier to the other Colonies, depends on more force. The steps for defence and the points to be guarded. F. 104, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Another letter of same date relates to the supply of provisions. F. 105

Enclosed. Letters to La Jonquière, F. 107; from and to the Bishop of Quebec F. 108, F. 109, are calendared at their dates, 25th and 28th October and 1st November. Copies were sent also by the Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 22nd January, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596. A similar letter from Cornwallis to Secretary of State, but with variations was written on the 6th December, A. & W. I. vol. 21, p. 110, and a duplicate of the same letter, but dated the 7th at p. 111. The enclosures are the same as those in letter to Lords of Trade dated on the 7th, pp. 112, 117; letter from Germain, a French priest, dated 10th November, warning How of an intended attack by the Indians, p. 118, others, pp. 119, 120.

December 7, Vieux Logis. Handfield to Cornwallis. Account of the capture of Hamilton with his party, when surveying. F. 134, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May, 1750. A. & W. I. vol. 596.

December 10, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). There being no word from Minas, had sent Gorham with his company to open communica-

1749.

tion. Learns from Captain Handfield, that about 300 Micmac and St. John Indians had, on the 27th November, attacked a detachment from his fort and taken them all prisoners. They withdrew to Chenecto on the 4th, with their prisoners after several attempts on the fort. This convinces him more and more of the necessity of sending more force.
A. & W. I. vol. 31, p, 121

December 11, Boston. Phips to Cornwallis. Report brought by Stevens, sent by Shirley to Canada, that a large supply of stores was in preparation for the Indians, who were to be sent on a secret expedition, supposed to be against Chebucto, and that 600 Frenchmen were to join them. Lydius has further information. (Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May).
A. & W. I. vol. 596

The report by Stephens, (undated) is in A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 86.

December 12, Piziquid. Order (in French) by the Indians to the inhabitants of Piziquid, Minas and others, to take arms and munitions and march 30 men to the house of Joseph Landry to fortify the guard, the rest to assist the detachment at Grand Pré, on pain of death. It is God who has sent assistance to drive out the English.
F. 132, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596)

December 18, Halifax Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends letter from Lieut.-Governor Phips; the people of New England are afraid of being attacked this winter. Is positive the Indians can do no great harm; had the French not set them on, they would never have thought of doing anything. Cannot think the French will openly send troops or Canadians to attack the out-forts, far less the settlements, but will send officers and men disguised with the Indians. As the Indians alone cannot take any one of the forts, if considerable mischief is done, His Lordship may be assured the French have done it. Jonquière's detachment is to remain near the isthmus to incite and support the Indians and to supply them with ammunition and provisions.
A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 122

December 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Cornwallis, respecting depredations by Indians, &c. headed by LeLoutre.
B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 174

(The letter, dated 17th October, is calendared at its date. It is marked. F. 95, B. T. N. S. vol. 9, followed by enclosures.)

December 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. The King has authorized them to contract with Dick of Rotterdam, or other suitable person, for the transport of foreign Protestants to Nova Scotia, and that they may offer a reasonable encouragement to foreign Protestants to settle in the Province.
F. 103, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

December 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send extract from letter from Cornwallis respecting disbursements at Chebucto, &c.
B. T. N. S. 34, p. 176

December 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. His Majesty has given orders to contract with him (Dick) for the transport of foreign Protestants to Nova Scotia, not to exceed 1,500. Enclose declaration of the privileges to be allowed such foreign Protestants, the present state of the Colony, &c., which he is to make public.
177

The declaration follows.
179

December 25, Halifax. Naval officer's returns (two) of vessels entered and cleared at Halifax between 19th July and date in the margin.
A. & W. I. vol. 595

(They are endorsed as received on 5th December, 1750.)

No date. List of emigrants for 1748 and 1749.
B. T. N. S. vol. 56.

(The whole of letter A has been torn out.)

Shirley to Secretary of State (Newcastle). Transmits memorial of the legislature of Massachusetts for repayment of the expenditure for the troops raised for the intended expedition against Canada, with his remarks.
A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 85

1750.
January 5. John Hamilton to Cornwallis (in French). Gives an account of his capture by Indians, whilst making a survey to complete the plan of the little fort at Grand Pré. The Indians refused to ransom him and the other prisoners until Le Loutre interceded and lent him money, besides which, two Indian girls, prisoners at Boston, are to be released in exchange.
F. 129, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

January 9. Whitehall. Verbal report by Mauger, of the state of the settlement at Chebucto harbour; details of the fishery; the situation of the town of Halifax; description of timber in the neighbourhood. Report of the surprise by Indians of a detachment at Minas. B. T. Journals, vol. 58, pp. 7 to 10

Similar report by Kingslaugh. 10, 11

January 12, Halifax. Cornwallis to Phips. Has report of an intended attack on Halifax by Indians now at Chignecto. Has selected Cobb to attack them; asks him to assist to get Cobb's vessel manned at Boston.
F. 133, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

January 13, Halifax. Copy of instructions to Cobb to apprehend LeLoutre (written de Souche in the second paragraph), and as many of the inhabitants as he can, they having harboured and assisted the Indians, never giving any intelligence. A second set of instructions of the same date follows, directed more especially against the Indians, a reward of £10 to be given for every prisoner or scalp taken. If LeLoutre is taken the crew to receive £50, and he is to receive the same on the delivery of Le Loutre at Halifax or at one of the forts. General powers are given in the second instructions. F. 136, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copies sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

January 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Cornwallis, representing the necessity for an additional force, the French having sent detachments to Shepody and other places in Nova Scotia and are endeavouring to stir up the Indians. French encroachments, in violation of His Majesty's rights, unless defeated will prove of dangerous consequence; they, therefore, recommend the Governor may have additional means of defence. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 188

The letter, dated 7th December, 1749, with enclosures, is calendared at its date. It and the documents are in vol. 9, B. T. N. S. marked F. 104 to F. 109. Duplicates of letters from Lords of Trade, from Cornwallis, and of the enclosures are in A. & W. I. vol. 596.

January 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send extract from letter from Cornwallis of 7th December, respecting provisions. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 185

January 23, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. The question of Townsend's contract for supplying provisions to the settlers in Nova Scotia is under consideration. F. 110, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

January 25, Halifax. Cornwallis to Hamilton. Had received his letter of 5th January, but from what place is a secret. The whole blame is attributable to Le Loutre; is to tell him that he behaves with great insolence; is surprised that he (LeLoutre) should dare to acknowledge that he is in the Province without leave, exciting rebellion amongst His Britannic Majesty's subject; the assembling and setting on the poor Indians to commit murder is inhuman and not becoming to a person who calls himself a Christian. In spite of his (LeLoutre's) threats, he (Cornwallis) will defend the just property of the King. If Le Loutre had written himself it would only have been decent, but to get him (Hamilton) to write at his dictation is an insult. Was astonished to get a letter written in French by a British officer. If LeLoutre lent money for his ransom why does he

1750.

he not come away? If LeLoutre, or the Indians, wanted money for the ransom, why did they not write to him (Cornwallis)? He (Hamilton) and his party behaved very ill in letting themselves be taken without firing a shot. Knows nothing about the Indian girls at Boston, but if the Indians behave well, they shall be given up. F. 135, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

January 31. Memorial (undated) from Waldo, for payment for his services in the expedition against Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 530, p. 38

Memorial (undated) from American officers left in garrison at Louisbourg, for an examination of their accounts and payment. The memorial is signed by Wm. Pepperrell, S. Waldo and Chris Kilby. 39

Memorial (undated) from Pepperrell for pay as Colonel from 31st January, 1744, (1745), to 24th September, 1745, the date of his new commission. 40

(These three undated memorials were enclosed in letter from the Secretary of State (Bedford) dated 31st January, as in margin).

February 8, Boston. Phips to Cornwallis. Had received letter by Cobb; shall do everything in his power for the good of the settlement; has assisted Cobb to procure men; there should be no difficulty in getting the number wanted. Sends copy of the advertisement. F. 128, B. T. N. S. vol. 9.

The advertisement that Cobb is engaging men for the sloop "York" follows.

(Copy of letter and advertisement sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

February 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Had sent copy of his letters respecting the defence of Nova Scotia to be laid before the King. His measures for reducing the Indians approved of, but offers of peace should be held out at the same time. The refractory conduct of the French inhabitants encouraged by the hope of regaining the Province, but when that hope is cut off, there is reason to apprehend they will no longer stand out. Should full proof be obtained that they have furnished arms to the Indians or French, it would sufficiently justify their being totally disarmed. As the French from Canada have made a settlement in the Province, with a view to draw the inhabitants, all forcible measures to induce them to leave their settlements should for the present be waived. The question of additional force and the number of people to be sent this year are under consideration. A contract has been made for the transport of 1,500 foreign Protestants. Economy to be observed, on which point several sources of saving are pointed out.

B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 189

February 20, Boston. Phips to the same. Had been informed that the Penobscot Indians had joined with the others in the attack on Minas. Is sensible of the perfidiousness of all Indians, but as the attack was made soon after the treaty with that tribe was signed at Falmouth, and most of the Indians were then abroad, they may not have heard of it. Had ordered the commander of St. George's fort to make inquiry, but had not yet received his report. Has sent copy of his (Cornwallis's) letter to the Assembly, as till the members are satisfied of the necessity, no supplies will be voted for such a war. Regards it as equitable that all the governments should contribute to the common defence, but despairs of the Southern Colonies joining. Letters sent him had been forwarded to the Governor of Canada and Bishop of Quebec. Shirley, he is informed, is appointed one of the commissioners for settling the boundaries in America and La Galissonnière has been appointed by the French King. He (Phips) has sent over all the evidence. Sends, as a curiosity, copy of a plan of the fort at Crown Point, made on a piece of bark by an Indian.

F. 130, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

1750.

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th June. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

February 26. Charterhouse. Bearcroft, secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, to Lords of Trade. Sends abstract of the account of the state of Nova Scotia, reported by Tuttie, missionary there. The rapid progress of the Colony; the French inhabitants and Indians under the absolute dominion of the priests; their obedience to the King a mere acknowledgment. The Indians, who were at first satisfied, disappeared all at once, on a summons to Chignecto from their priest, who endeavoured to stir them up to arms. The decent character of the officers; the abandoned character of the settlers sent out, whose conduct gives great scandal to the New Englanders; it is to be hoped the latter are under the power as well as form of religion. Tuttie recommends sending over French Bibles and employing Moreau as a missionary to the French Protestants. The efforts Tuttie will make to reclaim the lower sort of settlers. French Bibles and other books ordered. The society will appoint Moreau to be a missionary. Edward Holhead, a schoolmaster, had arrived in Nova Scotia. F. 111, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 1. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to the same. That 400 French Protestants had landed at Jersey to escape persecution in France. The King desires to have proposals for encouraging these and other unfortunate people to settle in some part of His Majesty's dominions F. 113

March 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Before recommending measures for settling in Nova Scotia the 400 French Protestants now in Jersey, they must have further information as to their circumstances. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 196

March 2, Whitehall. Same to Dick. Approve of his proceedings except those with respect to France. The settlers should be in readiness by the middle of April at latest, so as to be in Nova Scotia as early as possible. Their Lordships have not changed their good opinion of him. 198

March 5. Kilby to Hugh Davidson. Nothing must be ordered for Nova Scotia without the intervention of the Lords of Trade. F. 144, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Bearcroft. Thank the society for the Propagation of the Gospel for the gift of £50 for Bibles. Respecting an appointment for Moreau, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 201

March 6, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. The measures he has taken to promote the emigration to Nova Scotia of Protestants from Switzerland and France. F. 112, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Oswald. Forbid him to send medicines or other articles to Nova Scotia on order from Davidson or any one but their Lordships. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 202

March 8. Richard Oswald & Co. to Lords of Trade. Proposals for transporting to Nova Scotia French Protestants now in Jersey. F. 115, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). The French Protestants who have taken shelter in Jersey from persecution are in such necessity that if not relieved they must perish from want, or be compelled to return to their country at great peril. Their suitableness as settlers in Nova Scotia; recommend that a contract be made for their transport, but not till a report is received of their number, how many are manufacturers, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 203

March 9. Whitehall. Same to the same. Would before have sent thoughts on methods for the new settlement in Nova Scotia, but have been doubtful what amount would be voted. The rapid growth of Halifax although beyond what could have been expected, is only part of a great plan; other settlements must be made, without which the French inhabitants will never be induced to become good subjects, nor the Indians to desist from their outrages. The place to be settled next summer is between Chignecto

1750.

and Baie Verte, at the entrance of the peninsula, which will thus be protected against the Indians; its other advantages, but no settlement can be effected without a sufficient force; how the troops now in the Province are disposed of, so that none can be spared for the new settlement. Without another regiment the attempt to make other settlements would only be a lost expense and it must be sent in advance of the settlers, arrangements having been made for sending early in spring 1,000 foreign Protestants and 300 persons from the British isles, none to be accepted who do not come up to certain prescribed conditions. Recommends that a contract for their transport and victualling be entered into with merchants of credit and reputation. A. & W. I. vol. 596

There follow:—

Advertisement.

Estimate (£38,778. 19s. 2d.) for supporting, maintaining and enlarging the settlement of Nova Scotia for 1750.

(A duplicate of the letter is in B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 206)

March 19, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Thanks for approval of his conduct. Had no intention to commit cruelties on the Indians, but would never think of making peace with them, without their giving security to observe their treaties. The little regard the best of them show to treaties; they never miss an opportunity of doing mischief when that is attended with gain. If a fort is once built at Chignecto, they will either be driven out of the peninsula or submit. They had made an attempt on the fort at Minas and surprised Hamilton and 18 men: he has reinforced the fort. Gorham sent to arrest inhabitants of Piziquid, who had been in arms with the Indians, he had brought three young lads, who acknowledged they had been with them, having been threatened with death if they refused; wishes he had brought some of the old rebels to be made an example of; has kept the lads in confinement, but does not wish to make them the first instance of severity. Had established courts of judicature; the proceedings are in the minutes of Council now sent. The reports from Canada, sent to the Secretary of State, have filled the minds of the people with apprehension; trees cut down for 100 yards round the town; the militia called out to the number of 840; guards set. Intelligence received from the French inhabitants, who were well paid; they have all left the town, a proof that they expect the Indians, but whether they will come, or that their remaining at Chignecto is to cover French designs, he cannot ascertain. Failure of Gilman to bring his detachment prevented operations against Chignecto; had engaged Cobb to make an expedition there and try to capture Loutre; the ill judged publicity given to the affair at Boston. Had written to Girard, the priest at Cobequid, but the courier was stopped and there was no answer. Was informed by French inhabitants that Indians were at Cobequid all winter; sent Capt. Bartels to dislodge them and bring the priest and deputies; he saw no Indians but brought the others; Gorham is good for nothing. When examined the priest would give no direct answer, but on a further examination of him and the deputies it was ascertained: (1) That ever since the suspension of arms La Galissonnière resolved, whether of his own accord or by orders did not appear, to secure Beaubassin or Chignecto at all events; that the detachment was sent to St. John River to wait for orders to march on Beaubassin, and that the Governor of Louisbourg was directed to send men and ammunition. In support of these statements, Cornwallis quotes a letter from Abbé Maillard to Girard, dated at Beaubassin, 3rd May, 1749: "On juge àpropos de "prendre des Precautions pour se maintenir en possession de Beaubassin. "Messrs de La-Galissonnière et Bigot ont envoyé à cet effet un Detache-"ment des François des Sauvages hyverner dans la Rivière de St. "Jean pour être à portée de se rendre en tems et lieu à Beaubassin. Ce

1750.

"Detachement est commandé par M. Boisbert. Les memes ci-dessue "nommés écrivent au Commandant futur de Louisbourg pour envoyer, "aussitôt que l'aire se pourra, munitions, Provisions et Hommes."*

(2.) That the Indians went to Canada to be clothed by the French King. (3.) That M. La Corne has made the inhabitants of Chignecto take the oath of allegiance to the French King. (Cornwallis adds: "This, the priest told me in private, he had from M. Loutre"). (4.) That Loutre was at Cobequid for three or four days in January, paying the inhabitants for damage done by the Indians and that some Indians Loutre brought with him to the church door threatened the inhabitants with death if they passed the Chebenacadie (Shubenacadie) river. (5.) That the courier sent to the priest was carried by two rebel French to Chignecto; this was admitted by the deputies but denied by the priest. To all questions, why they permitted the courier to be stopped, why the priest did not answer the letter, why the deputies did not come, the answer invariably was that they were afraid of the savages. The deputies were lodged in the fort and the priest taken to his (Cornwallis's) house. Has written to Loutre to send back the courier and prisoners; sends copy of answer to Hamilton, whose letter he thinks was written at the dictation of Loutre to get money or to protract the time till the French were settled. Shall make no observation on the conduct of the French towards Nova Scotia; they had spent blood and treasure to gain it and would purchase part at the expense of public faith and national honour. Shall defer making the inhabitants take the oath of allegiance till he hears what kind of settlers to expect in Spring and what additional force is to be sent. Respecting settlers and the prospects, the weather, &c. A frame is put up for a hospital and a house erecting for a public school; the French inhabitants squaring timber for blockhouses. The value of the harbour, which does not freeze all winter. F. 127, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

The enclosures marked F. 128 to F. 136 are calendared at their respective dates. A copy of the letter was sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State 4th May. A. & W. I. vol. 596

A letter of the same date (19th March) and to the same general effect, was sent to the Secretary of State, with the same enclosures as those in the letter to the Lords of Trade. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 125. The letter itself is not, however, identical with that to the Lords of Trade.

March 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. A selection should be made, to be sent to Nova Scotia, out of the 400 French Protestants lately landed at Jersey. '4, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). A count of skirmish at Piziquid between Gorham and the Indians. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 130

March 28, London. Stork and Champion to Lords of Trade. Offer to carry to Nova Scotia at £4 a head the French Protestants now in Jersey. F. 116, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

March 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. The King approves of the proposed settlement between Chignecto and Baie Verte; an additional regiment will be sent. Order to Dick to send 1,000 French Protestants to Nova Scotia approved of, but His Majesty does not think it proper the settlement should consist exclusively of foreigners. F. 117

---

*It is thought proper to take precautions to maintain possession of Beaubassin. For this purpose Messrs. de La Galissonnière and Bigot have sent adetachment of French and Indians to winter on the St. John River, to be at hand to go to Beaubasin. This detachment is commanded by M. Boisbert. The above named persons are writing to the future commandant of Louisbourg to send as soon as he can munitions, provisions and men.

1750.
March 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). They have not yet had full information respecting the refugees in Jersey. They are making further inquiries. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 215

April 2, Whitehall. Same to Cornwallis. Questions relating to Nova Scotia are engaging their serious attention. The necessity of sending detailed accounts of the expenditures, so as to continue the present favourable inclination of Parliament to assist, especially when there is a desire to lessen the national debt by a reduction of annual expenses. Orders have been sent for the embarkation of an Irish regiment for Nova Scotia, and he is to have authority to draw his own regiment from Newfoundland, two sloops of war are also ordered for the defence of the Province. His account of the Province, infested by Indians stirred up by the French, convinces them of the danger of delay in sending troops, so that every effort has been made to hasten their departure. The policy of securing the alliance of the Indians, as France not only uses them in time of declared war but also in time of peace to annoy and interrupt the settlements, without making herself chargeable with an open breach of the treaty. Some expense may be necessary to gain the Indians, but it will avoid the heavier charges of an Indian war. The desire for peace with France. Respecting foreign Protestants for Nova Scotia; the proposed settlement on the Isthmus approved of. Davidson cannot be allowed to give orders direct for stores, &c. 206

April 6, London. Richard Oswald & Co. to Lords of Trade. Further respecting the transport of emigrants to Nova Scotia. F. 120, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

April 7, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. His proceedings in France to obtain settlers for Nova Scotia could not give umbrage. Many Lutherans in Saxony and Silesia wish to go to Nova Scotia. Has promised a Lutheran minister, who can bring 50 families, a free passage in the best part of the ship and a good allotment of land. Recommends their Lordships to make him a small allowance. A count in Holstein proposes to go also with his family, having 29,000 German florins. The exertions of the agents he has employed in Germany and the arrangements he has made for passages. F. 118

April 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Relative to the embarkation of foreign settlers, a return must be sent immediately of their numbers, &c. The passage of these men cannot be paid. Will recommend the Lutheran minister, if of good character, to the Governor's favour, but cannot settle a salary on him; the Count shall receive as many acres as his means may allow him to cultivate. A postscript repeats the refusal to pay for passages. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 231

April 11, Halifax. Cornwallis to Phips. Had received his letter of 20th February. It did not matter if the Penobscot Indians with the Micmacs at Minas knew of the treaty of peace with them being signed; they knew that it was on foot; and, what was worse, the chief who signed the treaty knew of the design against the Province. Their only view in making peace with him (Phips) was to keep the Indians in New England secure, in which they had succeeded. Had not expected three months after the Minas affair so frivolous an excuse for not revenging it. Cannot understand how one of His Majesty's Provinces can have peace and commerce with people who are committing outrages in a neighbouring Colony, specially as they are equally dangerous to both and follow the dictates of a jealous rival, against whose ambition the settlement of Nova Scotia was intended. Cannot conceive it possible that the Assembly of Massachusetts can look on as spectators. Every motive must excite them to join in chastising these perfidious savages and their assistants. Should Massachusetts maintain peace and commerce with them, it will be as useful as Canada, their wives and children can remain in security whilst the tribe marches to Nova Scotia, furnished with clothes, provisions and

1750.

arms from Massachusetts. Has no doubt the Assembly of Massachusetts will grant supplies; he has already sent a strong detachment to drive the Indians from Chignecto. If Lawrence finds that LaCorne has erected any kind of fort, he has orders to destroy it. F. 151, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(Copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State, 4th June. A. & W. I., vol. 596).

April 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. To send maps of the Island of Canceau and lands adjacent and of Sable Island, for the use of the commissioners appointed to treat with France for the settlement of disputes. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 233

April 17, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade, with further report respecting emigration to Nova Scotia. F. 119. B. T. N. S. vol. 9

April 20, London. Richard Oswald & Co. to the same. Declining to contract for the passage of emigrants to Nova Scotia, as they cannot do so at as low a rate as has been offered by another firm. F. 122

April 23. London. Samuel Stork to the same. He is unable to contract for carrying passengers to Nova Scotia. F. 125

April 23, London. Offer by G. Heyliger to transport passengers to Nova Scotia, with a statement of the provisions to be supplied them weekly. F. 124

April 24, Rotterdam, Dick to Lords of Trade. Further report of his proceedings, enclosing letters from his agents in Germany. F. 121

April 24, London. John Thomlinson to John Pownall, enclosing letter from John Scrimshire offering the "London" to carry passengers. F. 126

April 26. London. Charter party of the "Alderney" between George Heyliger and the Lords of Trade for the voyage to Nova Scotia. F. 142

April 28. Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. The risks he is prepared to run for payment of the passage by emigrants, who are able now to pay only half fare. F. 123

April 30, Halifax. Cornwallis to the same. Has sent express the sloop which was to have sailed this day for Baie Verte, well manned and armed. LaCorne and Loutre at the head of 2,500 men at Chignecto; Lawrence was obliged to re-embark the same day he landed. The inhabitants of Rivière de Canard, Minas, Pisiqued and Cobequed (the names are given as in the letter) are retiring from the Province, being threatened with a general massacre by La Corne and Loutre. Refers to his letter to the Secretary of State (dated 1st May) for further details. If sufficient force is sent, he will answer for it that the Province will soon be as valuable as it was proposed to be, whether the French inhabitants stay or go. As this concerns all the Northern Colonies, he shall send accounts to Massachusetts and New Hampshire; asks that orders be sent them to join the common cause. After the affair at Minas, had informed Governor Phips that the Penobscot Indians were there, and asked if this was to be resented by Massachusetts; the correspondence is enclosed. F. 148 See also A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 131.

(The enclosures, F. 149 to 151, are calendared at their dates. A copy sent by the Lords of Trade to the Secretary of State, 4th June, A. & W. I. vol. 596).

April 30, Jersey. List of French Protestants that have left France for their religion and are now residing in the island of Jersey; all the names, occupations and ages, with the names of the children and ages, are given. F. 143, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

May 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). To the same general effect as letter to Lords of Trade of 30th April, but with fuller details. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 132

May 3, Halifax. Same to Hopson. Had given his thoughts about Massachusetts remaining at peace with the Indians, whilst, under the French, they were doing so much mischief in Nova Scotia. Had sent a detachment to dislodge the French and Indians from Chenecto, before they could

1750.

raise strong works. La Corne and Le Loutre doing such mischief as one nation never attempted against another in time of profound peace. Details the course taken by these two, but he did not think any French officer would have gone to the length La Corne did. As soon as the vessels were in sight, he set fire to Beaubassin, and carried off the inhabitants, lined the dyke with troops, Canadians, rebel inhabitants and Indians to the number of 2,500 men and declared he would defend that territory to the last extremity, as belonging to the King of France; the French claim the north side of the Bay of Fundy from Chenecto to the Kenebeque. The importance of this to all the Northern Colonies; asks him seriously what steps should be taken to check these designs. G. 20. B. T. N. S. vol. 10

May 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Alexander Charles. To go to Holland, to examine into the state of Dick's proceedings in relation to settlers for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 235

May 3, Whitehall. Same to Dick. He is to give Charles full information respecting the settlers for Nova Scotia. 237

May 1 Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Transmit letter from Cornwallis, with account of the settlement, the notorious behaviour of the French inhabitants, &c. 238

(The letter, stated to be dated 11th March, is marked F. 127, in B. T. N. S. vol. 9, and is calendared 19th March. There is a duplicate of the letter to the Secretary of State in A. & W. I. vol. 596, followed by duplicate of Phips to Cornwallis, 11th December, report by Lydieus to Cornwallis, 1st December; Cornwallis to Lords of Trade, 19th March, and Phips to Cornwallis, 8th February; instructions to Cobb (two), 13th January; Hamilton to Cornwallis (in French), 15th January; order by Indians to the inhabitants, 12th December; Handfield to Cornwallis, 7th December; Cornwallis to Phips, 12th January; the same to Hamilton, 25th January. They are entered here as they follow the covering letter, but are all calendared at their proper dates).

May 9, Quebec. Bill of goods put on board the "London" as presents for the Indians. A. & W. I. vol. 486

May 9, Quebec. Clearance of the "London" from Quebec to Shediac. In the list of the crew the master's name is given as "Jacques Jalin de Grandville," he signs "Jallain." The permit attached calls him "Jalin," vol. 486.

A separate "Congé," of same date. vol. 486

May 10, Quebec. Instructions signed by Bigot to Jalin of the "London," preparing to sail for Shediac. vol. 486

May 11, Quebec. List of provisions and fittings for the "London," supplied from the King's stores. vol. 486

May 12, Quebec. Bill of goods entrusted to Sieur Jalin, captain of the "London." vol. 486

May 12, Quebec. Vergor to Jalin. He is to obey the orders, he will receive at Shediac and may sell his spare stores for furs. vol. 486

May 13, Quebec. Order signed by Bigot to Jalin, captain of the "London," bound for Chedaïck (Shediac), to take on board François Mignan, an Acadian, and give him rations on the voyage. vol. 486

May 22, Rotterdam. A. Charles to Lords of Trade. Report on the proceedings of Dick, who was at the Hague when he (Charles) arrived; had seen him frequently since. Believes Dick will be disappointed in the number of settlers he expected for Nova Scotia. F. 138, B. T. N. S. vol. 9.

On the same date Dick wrote and referred to this report. F. 139

(Both these letters are dated new style, which by the old style then in use in Great Britain would be the 11th May. There are two copies of the letter from Charles in A. & W. I. vol. 596, the first signed A. C. Charles, the second Alex., which is apparently the correct signature, the first (A. C.) being, there is little doubt, an error of the copyist).

1750.
May 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Charles. If he has been offering the same terms to Stedman as those agreed upon with Dick, he has overstepped his instructions, he must assist Dick in every way possible.
B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 240

May 22, Whitehall. Same to Dick. Charles had only orders to ascertain the state of his (Dick's) correspondence with his agents; if he has engaged with any other agent, he has exceeded his instructions. 241

May 23, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send report by Charles on the unsatisfactory progress made by Dick in regard to foreign Protestants for Nova Scotia. 242

(Duplicates are in A. & W. I. vol. 596, also two copies of letter from Charles, the letter from Charles is calendared at its date).

May 24, Halifax. State of the victualling in Nova Scotia from 18th November, 1749.
F. 145, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

May 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). List of French Protestant refugees in Jersey sent. The number falls very short of what was represented, many are manufacturers and many young children; it is stated they all declare they will not go to Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 246

(The return in the letter of 2nd March, 1750, was 400, in the list mentioned above the number is given as 184. See 30th April, F. 143, B. T. N. S. vol. 9).

May 24, Whitehall. Report on the state of provisions in Halifax, made by Law in consequence of investigation arising out of report from Halifax of 18th November.

Same date. Verbal report of Hayes on the state of Nova Scotia.
B. T. Journals, vol. 58

May 29, Whitehall. Verbal report by Lewis on the state of Nova Scotia. vol. 58

May 29, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade, with details of his transactions. F. 140 B. T. N. S. vol 9. (Dated "N. S." that is new style, by the old style the 18th May).

Enclosed. Letters from Dick's agents. F. 141

May 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Their satisfaction that he is embarking some of the 280 settlers he has secured and that he hopes to have his full complement in ten days. Urge him to use every exertion to make up the number he promised and to render ineffectual the false reports and calumnies respecting Nova Scotia. He may wait on the Board at his convenience and need not fear that he shall not meet with a favourable reception. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 248

May 29, Whitehall. Same to Charles. Are surprised at his silence; see no occasion for his longer stay in Holland and desire him to return. 251

May 29, Whitehall. Same to Cornwallis. Introduce and recommend Spurrier, master of the "Ann" with 280 settlers. 250

June 1, Whitehall. R. Leveson Gower, to Lords of Trade. That a further number of Protestants should be engaged to go to Nova Scotia.
F. 147, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Cornwallis of 30th April. The French have taken possession of Nova Scotia, from Chignecto to the St. John, have burned down Beaubassin and carried off the inhabitants with their effects and have armed them. They, with the Canadians, Indians, and other rebel French, compose a body of 2,500 men. Lawrence, sent to assert His Majesty's right to that part of the Province, was obliged to re-embark. La Corne and Loutre had threatened the inhabitants of Minas, Piziquid, Cobequid and other districts with a general massacre, so that they had joined the French. This makes the situation of the Province dangerous; it cannot be settled without a sufficient force for its defence. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 252

1750.

Enclosed. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade, 30th April, which see.

Phips to Cornwallis, 20th February, 1750 (old style 1749) which see at its date in 1750.

(Duplicates are in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

June 5, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. That 280 passengers will be all embarked for Nova Scotia in about ten days. (New style, the old style should be 26th May). F. 146, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. He is to get his ship off as soon as possible, the season being so far advanced; Charles is ordered home. Their Lordships will let him know in good time, the determination as to next year's proceedings. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 255

June 7, London. S. T. Jansen to Lords of Trade. For settlement of his claim on account of his ship "Baltimore." F. 156, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Have sent copies of his letters to Bedford and urged that vigorous measures should be taken for the security of the Province. Agree in the propriety of making a beginning of a settlement at Chignecto; although not successful it had brought to light the designs and strength of the French. Has no doubt when he has a sufficient force the attempt will succeed. The burning of towns and threats of a general massacre are marks of the insolence of the French. He is to use all possible means to prevent the French inhabitants from leaving the Province. Why payment of his bills was delayed; they have been paid out of the next grant. Two ships to leave shortly with about 480 people, who have been selected as likely to make useful settlers. The French refugees at Jersey refuse to go either to Nova Scotia or Ireland. Their Lordships are disappointed at the number of settlers obtained by Dick. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 256

June 9, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Respecting the sailing of the "Anne" with emigrants for Nova Scotia. F. 153, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 9, Rotterdam. Charles to the same. Denies the truth of the charges made against him, that he had been offering terms to merchants, conflicting with those of Dick. F. 154

June 12, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. Sends translation of depositions against Stedman, for false representations, &c., to emigrants F. 155

June 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Had written on the 4th (should be the 8th), in answer to his letter of 30th April, confining the answer to the miscarriage of the expedition to Chignecto and the unwarrantable proceeding of the French. Are surprised they have received no account of the expenditure, which ought to have been laid before Parliament. The only way to conduct the new settlement successfully is to do so with the strictest economy, so as to secure the continuance of the good will of Parliament. The failure to receive accounts and vouchers they impute to the negligence of Davidson. His oppressive conduct in matters of trade &c. (The charges against Davidson are given in detail). He (Cornwallis) is to discourage the excessive use of rum. The issue of provisions to settlers and others, in violation of instructions, for which they have yet received no reason. Comment on the large quantities of rum and molasses charged; as Davidson deals in these articles, they suspect great mismanagement. Direct him (Cornwallis) to make the nicest inquiry into all matters relating to public expenditure. The contract with the "Alderney" carrying passengers. The necessity for an example to deter the French inhabitants from joining the Indians in hostilities. The disobedience of Capts. Gilman and Gorham; only officers are to be employed who can be depended upon. His forming the settlers into a militia approved of, but he is not to harass them with too frequent exercises; the wisdom of not subjecting the settlers to martial law. As soon as the regiment arrives from Ireland, he is to take possession of and fortify Chignecto, and, if secured, he is to form a settlement there

1750.

this year. He [illegible] not to make a settlement on the other side of Bedford Bay at the p[illegible] expense. The excessive cost of boards due to the neglect of Gi[illegible]; the saw-mills to be worked and Gilman discharged, unless he [illegible] his engagement with exactness. The importance of the courts of [illegible]iction, which [illegible] is e[illegible]lishing. Are doubtful of the propriety [illegible]inting a clerk of the market; care is to be taken that it be not [illegible] with abuse. They shall [illegible] concerned if any part of the letter [illegible]uld create uneasiness. [illegible] T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 261

June 19, Rotterdam. Charles to Lords of Trade. Dic[illegible] representations are not correct and [illegible] expectations fallacious, as h[illegible] no passengers yet embarked. F. 157, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 16, Boston. Hugh Davidson to Lord Dupplin. Had been sent to Boston to obtain money and make arra[illegible]ments; defends himself against charges of wrong-doing in t[illegible] perf[illegible]ance of his duty. Account of the state of affairs at Chignecto; desertion; application from the French inhabitants for leave to retire, &c., substantially as in letter from Cornwallis of 10th July (G. 1). The declared inability of Massachusetts to help, the bad state of cultivation and the system of buying and holding lands for an advance. Has sent back money and tents with the sloop he arrived in; the prosperous fishing; nav[illegible] movements. G. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

June 17, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Thanks for the King's goodness in appointing him to succeed Philipps. Refers to previous letters to show the reasonableness of his complaints against the French; the copies of letters sent him agree with those of La Jonquière. Has received no assistance from New England; has recalled part of his own regiment from Newfoundland and ordered two companies from St. John. On the arrival of the reinforcements expected shall lose no time in erecting a fort and making a settlement on the isthmus of Chenecto. Trusts that orders may be sent from France for the withdrawal of LaJonquière's detachment, otherwise there may be consequences of an extraordinary kind during a time of profound peace. The retention of prisoners by the French on various pretexts. A brigantine is at La Have with French soldiers. Calls attention to the insufficiency of the sum voted by Parliament for the service of the Province and the cause. Sends minutes of Council. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 135

June 19, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. The "Anne" nearly ready for sea, but cannot proceed before Tuesday, owing to some dispute between the Custom House and the West India Company. F. 158, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

June 21, Admiralty. Admiralty to the same. A pass for the "Anne" has been sent to the Collector at Portsmouth. F. 159

June 22, Boston. Davidson to the same. Further respecting money matters. G. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

June 23, Boston. Phips to Secretary of State (Bedford). The agreement for the mutual release of Indian and other prisoners, held by the Governor of Canada and the colonies of New England; all the Indian prisoners held by Massachusetts had at once been given up on receipt of the treaty, but the French still retained those they had in their hands and the Governor wrote that two were dead, the others had joined the Roman Catholic religion, which was a reason for not dismissing them. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 185

June 25, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Sends list of passengers, with bill of lading, and gives some particulars of them. F. 160, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

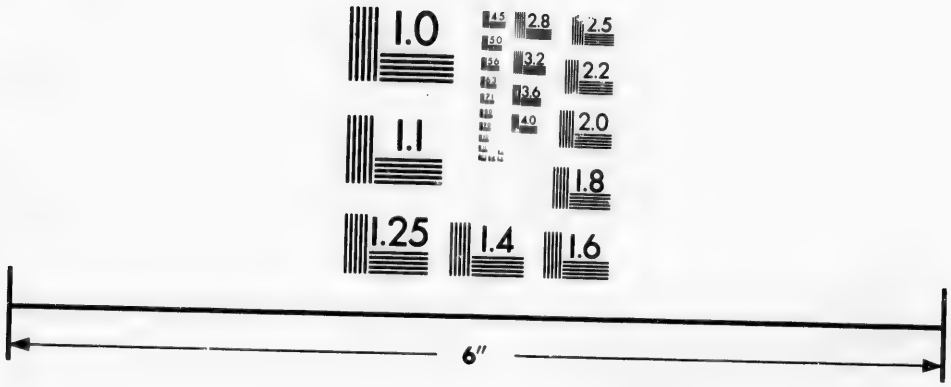
List. F. 165

Obligations from the passengers to Dick for money due him. F. 166

Extracts from Dick's correspondence. F. 168

June 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Are satisfied with his conduct. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 288

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
2.5
3.2
3.6
4.0
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.6
1.1
1.0

1750.
June 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Send list of passengers by the "Anne" and other papers. Recommend to his attention John Eberhard Klager, a man of fortune and figure in his own country. To treat the foreign Protestants in the kindest manner. Dick has entrusted the management of his affairs to Davidson; he (Cornwallis) is to take care that Dick does not suffer loss in regard to money advanced to those who could not pay their own passages. They cannot object to Davidson's taking five per cent for managing Dick's business, but it ought to be done as part of his public duty without commission. 285

June 29, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Capt. Spurrier will sail to-day from Helvoet. Sends copy of his instructions. F. 161, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

Enclosed. Instructions and list of passengers 312 in all. F. 162

July 1. Receipt from Druilhet, storekeeper, for four quintals of tobacco from Jallin, for the King's service, to be paid for by the Treasury. A. & W. I. vol. 486

July 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Have been examining their books on the claim to the whole Province of Acadia or Nova Scotia and other territories, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 604

July 4, London. Jansen to Lords of Trade. For settlement of his claim on account of the ship "Baltimore." F. 163, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

(A previous application was made on the 7th June, which see.)

July 6, Plymouth. James Kinselagh to Lords of Trade. The "Alderney" had been obliged to put in owing to contrary winds. The captain has laid in provisions, &c., for which he has drawn on the owners. F. 164, B. T. N. S. vol. 9

July 16, Halifax. Cornwallis to the same. He has drawn for services. A list is given. G. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

July 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Will prepare instructions to the commissaries, when commissions are received. 18th. Have prepared instructions for Shirley and Mildmay, commissaries to treat with the French for the settlement of questions arising under the treaty of Utrecht. A. & W. I. vol. 604

July 20, Halifax. Davidson to Dupplin. Applies for an investigation into his accounts, the savings that have been effected by his management. G. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

July 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Had received letters respecting the estimates for the colony, amounting to £76,476 3s. 10d., the sum of £36,000 having been voted for the "exceedings" and the rest for the current year. Shall account regularly and now sends a general abstract and particular account. Defends his management of money affairs. It will be impossible not to exceed the grant for this year; among other expenses are the erection of a fort at Chignecto, the greatest thing that can be done for the Province and a strong garrison there. He proposes to have another settlement on the other side of the harbour. With the help of the regiment asked for and of two companies he has ordered from St. John, has no doubt he can clear the isthmus of Indians. Hopes that before then orders will be sent from France for the detachment from Canada to retire, as he should be sorry to take measures inconsistent with peace. Is sensible of the great importance of securing friendship with the Indians. Has begun to clear George's Island; proposes to have block houses and batteries on it. The church to cost £1,000, besides other works. The saw-mill let to Clapham; 30,000 bricks have been made, but no limestone has been found; six hogsheads of lime are used daily. Asks if the building of a meeting-house for dissenters, of a court-house, of a prison and of a powder magazine is to be stopped, if not, how is he to raise the money? Suggests that an arrangement might be made with a merchant in London to honour his bills. Emissaries and agents from Chignecto, have been inducing soldiers to desert; of 15

1750.

deserters, nine were taken, three hanged and two shot, the chief agent and two spies taken and to be tried. The priests have offered several hundred pistoles as a ransom for the agent. Proposals of the settlers at Annapolis to retire; they have been so well used that only bigotry can induce them to take this step. The addition of British and foreign Protestants is a valuable acquisition to the colony. Sloops of war wanted for the Bay of Fundy and Baie Verte; the "Hound" is to visit the mouth of the St. John, as a brigantine filled with French soldiers has been spoken off La Have. The arrangement he has made for the pay of the transports. Halifax is increasing; 10,000 quintals of fish are now ready for exportation, the clearing of land is, however, small. "At "Chignecto the settlers will sit down upon as good Land as in the World, "and reap, even this year, without having sown." The building of magazines, storehouses, &c., at Halifax. Public accounts to be examined by a committee. G. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

Enclosed. Journal of the proceedings of the detachment after entering the Bason of Chignecto. G. 3

Correspondence respecting money arrangements, &c. G. 4 to G. 7

(On the 3rd September, the Lords of Trade sent a copy of the letter to the Secretary of State. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

August 5, Port La Joye. Augustin Doucet to Madame Languedoc (in French). Had settled in Acadia, but had been obliged to fly from the domination of the English. The King (of France) was to transport and feed them. If Acadia is not to return to France, he will bring his family to Quebec. G. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 486, where the letter is signed Doucet and addressed: "Madam Langedo de meurran de au Sau des Mat Lot a que "Bec." Addressed inside to "Ma chere tante." The letter is in the same handwriting as other letters, one of which is signed "LaMontaigne." See also A. & W. I. vol. 596).

August 5, St. John's Island. La Montaigne (in French) to his mother, but addressed to "Clemard Racine, dans la Rhue de Saint Louis, Quebec." A. & W. I. vol. 486

August 6, St. John's Island. Jean Lessard to Miss Cadeoix, St. Roc. vol. 486

A letter (unsigned) follows addressed on a separate envelope to "M. Rogé, Sergent d'affaire dans les troupes de Quebec."

Letter (undated) from Angelique Laporte Lavalert to her father "M. Lassote, negotient a la Baxe ville (Basseville) a Quebec."

Lavaleur (undated) to Rogé, sergent, &c.

August 6, Port La Joye. De Goutin (in French) to Bigot. Complains of the want of provisions for the Acadians, who are constantly arriving; the only hope is in him (Bigot). G. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 486 and vol. 596.)

August 6, St. John's Island. Challo Ecarne (2 in French) to Manon Cadeoix, Sent Roque (St. Roc) Quebec. A. & W. I. vol. 486

August 6, St. John's Island. Jean Lescard (in French) to Widow Lescard (his mother) at Quebec. vol. 486

August 6, Port La Joye. Denis de Bonnaventure to Bigot (in French). Has been informed from Louisbourg that there is no flour to spare there, has sent to Jedayk (Shédiac) to ascertain if he could obtain there 1,500 quarts (quintals?) of flour and about 800 quintals of vegetables. The number of persons arriving. The quantity of flour required is 3,600 quintals, of which he has 1,600. His report in spring that Louisbourg could not furnish supplies has not turned out to be false. The assistance rendered by La Corne's schooner and by the vessel sent by Loutre. Bourdon had

1750.

seen vessels entering Louisbourg and had gone there to inquire what they were. G. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 486 and vol. 596).

August 7, Port La Joye. De Goutin to Petit (in French), Montreal. Desires to have his children's share of the property of his father-in-law, Lacorne, realized. A. & W. I. vol. 486

August 7, Port La Joye. Same to M. Esteber, garde des magazines du Roy, Quebec. vol. 486

August 7, Port La Joye. Same to M. Boilly, negotiant, Varenne. vol. 486

August 8, Port La Joye. Four letters (in French), one signed Charlot Lesar, the others unsigned, two to his mother. "La veuve Lesar demeuran a Palai a "que Bec"; one to "Madame Badau a sain roc a que Bec," the other to "franscoi dit Sansouci de muran au palai dans le cartie du palai a que Bec." vol. 486

August 14, Memeramcouc. Deslignery (in French) to Madame Deslignoris, Montreal. (The spelling of the signature and address are given as in the original). He is tired of the detestable country. vol. 486

August 14, Melamcouque. Chaussegros de Lèry to his father, addressed as "ingenieur en chef en Canada." vol. 486

August 14, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Advice of bills drawn on 16th July and 5th and 14th August, specifying the services. G. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

August 15. Baye Verte. LeLoutre (in French) to Bigot. Is sending the "London," by which Bonnaventure is writing for provisions, which he cannot obtain at Louisbourg. Had the four vessels arrived that were promised, flour could have been sent to St. John Island, but that cannot be done now, there are so many families to feed, and in autumn there will be an excess of 60 families from Beaubassin, who have not sown. The inhabitants of Cobequid must bear their part by leaving for Baie Verte as soon as they have the news from France; there are about 100 families there; others may come from Minas, if they can escape; these would perish if not assisted with food. Is impatiently expecting news from France of a settlement of the boundaries. The Carribas, who were on the Chebucto road, have taken the letters written by the English to Minas and Port Royal, showing that they are making ready to settle at Chignecto and that Rous, with other two vessels, is going to Baie Verte. The letters shall be sent to him (Bigot) by the first courier. If all the Indians were French, there would be no trouble, but the wretches are getting tired and will perhaps leave at the moment of greatest need. The two vessels which were cruising on the banks have gone into Louisbourg. Arrangements must be made either at Echedayk (Shediac) or at Gaspareau on Baie Verte for houses and lodgings for soldiers and militia. Is obtaining tobacco for Lacorne. A. & W. I. vol. 596

(See also vol. 486; copy enclosed in Lords of Trade's letter of 10th October, B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 291.)

August 15, Memeranexoupe. Duchambon to Lagorgandière, Québec. A. & W. I. vol. 486

August 15, Baie Verte. LeLoutre (in French) to DeGoutain (Goutin). Sends orders (two) for the payment of two habitans for supplies to the Indians. vol. 486

August 15, Baie Verte. LeLoutre to Denis de Bonaventure, commandant at Port la Joye. He is to supply Jallain with brandy and molasses, for which he will be paid at Quebec. vol. 486

August 15, Baie Verte. Same to Paul Doirout at Port la Joye. Sends two certificates for supplies furnished to the Indians to be handed to the creditors. vol. 486

August 15, "Hound" off Minas. Capt. Dove to Capt. Rous. Account of his visit to the St. John River and his reception by the French officers. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 144

1750.
August 16, Baie Verte. Receipt by LeLoutre for 314 pounds of tobacco from Capt. Jallain, to be paid for at Quebec, on presentation of receipt. vol. 486

August 18, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Asks that his bills for the pay and subsistence of his regiment be honoured. G. 53, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

August 19, Halifax. Same to the same. The military and naval arrangements for taking possession of Chignecto. The French brigantine was, as suspected, bound for St. John River with men, provisions and stores from Quebec and Louisbourg. Capt. Cobb was sent there with the "York," where he found Boisvert with a French detachment and a considerable body of Indians; he treated Cobb with the greatest insolence, fired on his boats, insisted on him quitting the harbour, as it belonged to the French King, and threatened to send the Indians to destroy him and his crew. Having enticed him (Cobb) on shore with a flag of truce, he was taken prisoner until his vessel should be gone three days, making him send order to his vessel not to molest the brigantine. The mate held the French officers sent with this message prisoners till Cobb should be released, which was done on his leaving his commission as a pledge for the release of the French officers, but when this was done the commission was not returned. Cobb then took six prisoners from the brigantine and brought them to Halifax; the five Canadians shall be sent to Louisbourg, but the other, an Irishman, sent on board Capt. Rous's vessel. Dove's lieutenant, who went ashore under a flag of truce, was also taken prisoner and only released on the promise that the six prisoners should be set at liberty. A French sloop taken by Le Cras, loaded with arms, provisions, &c., having four deserters on board. Papers sent showing that the proceedings on the part of the French are now openly avowed. Arrival of the "Alderney" with 35 settlers. Their late arrival distresses him, but he will make them as easy as possible. Provisions ordered for the troops.

G. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

Enclosed. Letters dated 5th, 6th and 15th August calendared at their respective dates.

(Copies of letter and enclosures were sent to Secretary of State on 10th October. A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

August 19, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends account of events occurring since his last letter. Sailing of Rous for Annapolis Royal; march of troops under Lawrence for Minas, to embark for Chignecto, carrying two blockhouses and three large barrack frames. Details of the action of the French brigantine off La Have. Capture of a French sloop, whose papers showed she had been employed to carry stores and ammunition to Loutre and his Indians. Sends documents relating to the vessels and cargo. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 138

Enclosed. Silvanus Cobb to Cornwallis, "On board the sloop York," 7th August. Account of his cruise, his treatment by the French officers, &c. 139

Extracts from letters taken on board the French schooner. 140

(These are copies of letters of 5th, 6th and 15th August in G. 14 calendared at their dates.)

Invoice of goods. 141

August 31, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Halifax). Arrival of the "Alderney." Reports having drawn on his own agent, to pay merchant from whom he had borrowed, as he refused to take bills on Kilby.

G. 44, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

September 1, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. His distress from want of dollars; had obtained some from the master of a vessel from Boston, put into Halifax in distress and some since from a passenger. Begs that the bill for the amount due to the master may be met; for the other he had drawn on his agent. G. 43

1750.

September 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send extract from letter from Cornwallis, dated 10th July, on the state of affairs in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 289

(A copy of this letter and enclosure is in A. & W. I. vol. 596.)

September 8, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. The arrangements he is making for next year's emigration. Encloses copy of an advertisement, of which he proposes to print some thousands in German and French, but desires to have approval before doing so. Applications from 80 or 90 Roman Catholic families referred to their Lordships. G. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

September 16, Halifax. Cornwallis to the same. Respecting Davidson's money transactions. G. 23

September 21, Gorham's Point. Pierre Christian Burger, minister to the German Swiss in Nova Scotia, to the same. Complains of his treatment by the agent on board of the "Alderney." G. 34

September 22, Halifax. Cornwallis to the same. Capture of Chignecto and gallant conduct of Lawrence. LaCorne desired an interview in the middle of the river, but was told he had no business where he was. The chastisement of the Indians may keep them quiet. Respecting the finances of the Province. Asks for the appointment of a lieut.-governor; Mascarene is senior in the Council, How next, but he (Cornwallis) understands that Mascarene is not to be allowed to keep his lieut.-governorship of Annapolis. If that be so, he will leave the country and is, besides, worn out. How is useful, but not for that post, which should be held by a military man, recommends Lieut.-Colonel Lawrence. Calls attention to the financial affairs of the Province. G. 24

Enclosed. Report of a committee appointed to examine Davidson's accounts. G. 25

September 22, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. List of bills drawn. G. 27

September 22, Halifax. Same to the same. Cannot send the Germans to the other side of the Province so late in the season; shall make them as easy as possible for the winter. G. 37

September 24, Halifax. Same to the same. Advice of bills drawn. G. 38

September 25, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. Regrets the delay ordered by their Lordships in printing advertisement to foreign Protestants. G. 15

September 26, Whitehall. Treasury minute that only £9,941. 7. 9 of the sum voted for Nova Scotia remain unissued. G. 17

September 27, Halifax. Otis Little to Lords of Trade. Information as to the distribution of provisions. 28

September 27, Halifax. Cornwallis to the same. This is an error in date, as it is undoubtedly the same letter as is dated the 22nd (which see). In the covering letter the date (22nd September) is correctly given but the enclosure has been by error dated 27th. A. & W. I. vol. 596

September 30, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. The contract with Chauncey Townsend to supply provisions has not been complied with, so that he (Cornwallis) had been obliged to purchase at a cost of £547. 10. Shall be obliged to purchase more if those reported to be sent by Townsend do not soon arrive. Necessity for a naval force, list of bills drawn. G. 46, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

September 30, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). The letters taken on board the French vessel will show the justice of his complaints respecting the conduct of the French governor. Sends copy of letter from Desherbiers, Governor of Louisbourg, whose conduct has been very different from that of La Jonquière. Again urges the necessity of having a greater force. The large naval force the French have at Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 145

(A duplicate, dated 1st October is at p. 155).

1750.

Enclosed. Desherbiers to Cornwallis, dated Louisbourg, 27th September. Is only imperfectly acquainted with what is passing in Acadia, so that he does not know the reason for the complaints respecting the Governor of Canada. Calls attention to the seizure of some French fishing boats. The Canso islands, near which the seizures were made, he has been ordered to retain till the limits are marked out. 146

(A duplicate is at p. 158).

Answer by Cornwallis, giving the other side of the story, which, he maintained, justified him and not Desherbiers in complaining. 151

(A duplicate at p. 159).

October 4, New York. De Lancey & Watts to Lords of Trade. Complain that bills drawn for advances made for the service of Nova Scotia had been protested and enclosing documents respecting the advances. G. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

October 6, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. In consequence of reports that Cornwallis had enrolled the foreign settlers in the militia suggests that a paragraph be published from their Lordships contradicting the report. G. 16

October 9, Louisbourg. Desherbiers to Cornwallis. Arrival of a boat with 37 prisoners sent by Loutre who had, by the sergeant's account, ransomed them from the Indians, keeping as hostages one lieutenant and two cadets till the money be paid. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 150

(A duplicate at p. 156).

October 9 Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Are satisfied with his having sent agents into Germany, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 34. p. 290

October 10, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send copy of letter from Cornwallis of 19th August, reporting the arrival from Ireland of the regiment of Lascelles and the proceedings of the French and Indians; send also copies of letters found on board a French ship, carrying stores of all kinds, arms, &c., from Quebec to Loutre and the Indians, which was captured by a sloop of war. 291

Enclosed. Copies of letter from Cornwallis of 19th August, and of captured letters of 5th, 6th and 15th August, calendared at their respective dates (copies of this letter and of the enclosures are in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

October 16, Ordnance. Ordnance to Treasury. Enclose letter from Cornwallis (date not given) that he has drawn for the building of powder magazines. As the Board has no money for that service, ask for directions how they are to deal with the bills. H. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 13.

Letter from Cornwallis follows.

(For an account of the work for which the bills are drawn, compare letter to Lords of Trade of 24th July, marked G. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 10).

October— Undated memorandum by Dick, complaining of the conduct of Charles sent to assist him in the shipment of emigrants to Nova Scotia. A note dated "October" says that Charles attended at the Board of Trade and denied the charges. G. 18, B. T. N. S. vol. 10

An answer is attached. G. 19

(The transactions between Dick and Charles will be found in the correspondence in May).

November 2, Halifax. Answer by Davidson to the charges against him in relation to the finances of Nova Scotia. G. 45–46. B. T. N. S. vol. 10

November 3, Halifax. Cornwallis to Desherbiers (in French.) Sends him 50 Frenchmen, including officers, belonging to the brigantine "St. François." The violent conduct of Verger. Cannot understand the Governor of Canada sending vessels with goods contraband of war to His Britannic Majesty's possessions during a time of peace. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 157

November 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send extract from letter from Cornwallis respecting the expedition to Chignecto under Lawrence. B. T. N. S. vol. 34. p. 293

1750.

(The letter from which extract is sent is dated 22nd September, at which date it is calendared. Copies of letter and enclosure in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

November 8, Whitehall. Verbal account by Davidson of the State of Nova Scotia and of the Palatine and other settlers. B. T. Journals, vol. 58

November 9, Whitehall. Articles of charge against Davidson, Secretary for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 294

November 12. Du Pasquier to Lords of Trade. Proposal to transport to and settle 300 Swiss Protestants in Nova Scotia. G. 35. B. T. N. S. vol. 10

November 13, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. Encloses letters from his agents in Saxony, respecting their expectation to get a number of foreign Protestants for Nova Scotia. G. 26

November 20, Rotterdam. Du Pasquier to the same. Sends copy of letter from Capt. Spurrier of the "Anne," that he had arrived safely with his passengers at Halifax. G. 41

(Only the title of the enclosure is given marked G. 42).

November 25, Quebec. Jonquière to Cornwallis. Enclosed in letter from Cornwallis of 8th February, 1751.

November 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). Are preparing a memorial in answer to that of the French commissaries on the right of Great Britain to Acadia or Nova Scotia. Answers received from Shirley A. & W. I. vol. 596

November 27, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. His last account of the behaviour of the French is now confirmed. The "Albany" fell in with a French frigate and schooner off Cape Sable, loaded with provisions and warlike stores from Quebec for the Indians. The frigate was captured after an action, in which a midshipman and two sailors were killed on board the "Albany"; the schooner escaped to St. John. This is the second vessel captured, sent by the Governor of Quebec loaded with arms, &c., professedly for the Indians; such a proceeding is in direct violation of the treaty. How, who had gone to Chignecto, to negotiate peace with the Indians was shot whilst in conference with Le Loutre, La Corne and other French officers under the protection of a flag of truce. In spite of the difficulties of taking post at Chignecto, these have been overcome by the exertions of Lawrence and How, the fort finished, barracks up and provisions laid in for the winter. Lawrence reports it to be a fine fertile country; shall send additional men in spring. Cobequid must also be secured. Priests should be sent over, probably from Germany or Holland, for so long as the French priests remain there will always be trouble. The expenses frighten him, but till the peninsula is secured cannot reduce the expense for the troops; after that hopes to reduce the expense within bounds. St. George's Island has this year been fortified and secured. Has settled the emigrants as well as he could; the Germans were sickly, many dead; most of them were miserable wretches; has employed them on public works. Since the establishment at Chignecto, no Indians have appeared at Halifax; flatters himself they will grow tired and sue for peace; their demands, or rather those of their priests, are preposterous. The expense the French have been at in keeping these wretches together and in supporting the inhabitants; this year they have sent eight or ten vessels with provisions and warlike stores to Baie Verte and St. John river. The bad state of the money affairs of the colony; the mischievous trade carried on by the New Englanders with Louisbourg, which they supply with every necessary and where they obtain rum and molasses which they run in by collusion with the custom-house officials. Suggests sending base dollars for currency in the Province as they would remain there. Some Boston men, who made all their money in the public service, because they have not the supplying of every thing are doing, all the mischief

1750.

they can. Apthorp and Handcock, made rich by public money, are wanton in their insolent demands, and because these are not complied with, they depreciate the credit of the Province. Green appointed treasurer. The uneasiness he (Cornwallis) feels at the expenditure; there being no ordnance establishment at Halifax, he is obliged to supply the troops with everything at the expense of the colony, whilst Annapolis Royal is well attended to; asks that Halifax be also put under the Board of Ordnance. Messrs. Delancey & Watts, of New York, complain of the conduct to them of Kilby, the agent. The good qualities of the Swiss; the more that come the better, but all should be sent early. In spite of obstructions has no doubt, if properly supported, he can make the colony answer all expectations. G. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

(An extract was sent to the Secretary of State, on 24th January, 1751, A. & W. I. vol. 596. See also B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 330.

Enclosed. Depositions respecting the action and capture of the French brigantine by Capt. Rous. G. 55, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

Decree of the Admiralty Court against the French brigantine "St. François" seized by Capt. Rous. G. 56

November 27, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State. Letter similar to that addressed to the Lords of Trade. A. & W. I. vol. 31

(Besides duplicates of the enclosures in the letter to the Lords of Trade, there are copies of the minutes of Council, beginning at p. 160 of A. & W. I. vol. 31).

November 28, Halifax. Requisitions for stationery and for intrenching tools. G. 64, G. 65, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

November 30, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. List of bills drawn, amounting to £6,928. 8s. 6d., for which regular vouchers shall be sent. G. 57

December 12, Treasury. Treasury to the same. Send memorials from Chauncey Townsend, contractor, and Kilby, agent for Nova Scotia. G. 47

December 14, Treasury. Same to the same. Transmit demands from Cornwallis, for the consideration of their Lordships. G. 48

December 18, Whitehall. Verbal report of Sir Danvers Osborn respecting Davidson's accounts. B. T. Journals, vol. 58

December 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on Townsend's claim on account of his contract for supplying provisions to Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 299

Another report on a subsequent memorial from Townsend. 305

No date. Memorials from William Foye and Otis Little, who served in the expedition against Annapolis, for pay during their service as officers, for commissions, or for half pay. The Order in Council authorizing the raising of Colonial troops is appended. A. & W. I. vol. 63, pp. 186, 187, 188

John Blair to Gellibrand. Scheme for the defence of Nova Scotia. G. 51, B. T. N. S. vol 10

Instructions to William Shirley and Wiliam Mildmay, appointed under the Great Seal, to arrange with the French commissaries respecting the disputes with France. A. & W. I. vol. 598, among the undated papers.

(No record can be found of the appointment of Shirley and Mildmay under the Great Seal, but a warrant was found providing for an allowance to each of them for £300, to begin on 16th January 1749–50, to settle about the indemnifications for prizes taken since the cessation of hostilities and to arrange the other disputes between Great Britain and France. The first statement (*memoire*) signed by Shirley and Mildmay, as commissioners, presented to the French commissioners is dated 21st September, 1750).

The rough draught of a proposal accompanies the instructions, for compromising the disputes between the Crowns of Great Britain and France, concerning the limits of Nova Scotia, &c. (The compromise suggested

1751.

was the giving up of St. Lucia to France, and declaring Tobago, St. Vincent and Dominica neutral).

January 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Had shipped ordnance at Annapolis on board the "Wren" which sailed thence six weeks ago and has not been since heard of. Ordnance to replace it will have to be supplied by their Lordships. G. 72, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

January 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). The plan they propose for the settlement of Nova Scotia. The progress of Halifax; upwards of £100,000 have been expended there on clearing ground, erecting habitations and building ships for the fishery, which has been carried on with such success, that even this year Great Britain will reap many thousands of pounds profit; the quantity and quality of the fish have fully realized expectations. General trade has likewise been opened and if every branch has not been entered into, especially the fur trade, it is owing to a war with the Indians. Courts of Judicature have been established. The perfidious conduct of the French and their encroachments; they have been inciting the Indians and His Majesty's French subjects to rebellion and to destroying whole villages. A party of regular troops from Canada have long been settled on the St. John, the fatal effects of which have been sensibly felt by the settlers. It is believed these regular troops have taken effectual measures to support their unjustifiable possessions; arms, provisions and support for the Indians have been sent from Canada without interruption, ships of war not having reached the coast till July, too late for the service for which they were destined. Timely and effectual suppport is needed for the Province, otherwise all its advantages will be transferred to France, which has always looked with a jealous eye on the Province. Of the five settlements proposed, only one has been carried into execution. At Chignecto the detachment of the regiment from Ireland arrived too late to allow of the settlers getting under cover before winter. New settlers must be sent early in Spring. Swiss are recommended as a sober and industrious people. A contract has been made with Dick, a merchant of Rotterdam, to secure foreign Protestants. Some of the Swiss who went to Nova Scotia have returned to invite their countrymen to join them and one of them has made an advantageous proposal that 300 Swiss be engaged for the service of government on terms which will effect a saving of £4,500 in wages, more than sufficient to pay their passages, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 308

(A copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

January 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send remarks on Alderman Baker's proposal for victualling the forces in Nova Scotia for the year 1751. 326

January 24, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Bedford). Send extract of letter from Cornwallis, dated 27th November, 1750, reporting the capture by Captain Rous of the "Albany" of a French brigantine off Cape Sable, laden with provisions and warlike stores from Quebec. 330

Enclosed. Extract from letter from Cornwallis, 27th November, 1750, and depositions. The whole of the letter and depositions are calendared on the date of letter, 27th November.

(A duplicate of letter, with the enclosures is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

January 26, Halifax. Cornwallis to Phips. Had received his letter of 17th, and is obliged to him for having communicated the information given by Davis to the General Court, wishes that body had reinforced Chignecto, he being unable to do so at present. Hopes the numbers of the French are not so great as represented, but even if they are he does not despair of repulsing them. Asks him and the Court to consider the importance to New England of Chignecto and every part of the Bay of Fundy, as what will injure Nova Scotia will injure New England. Urges him to send 200 men at the expense of New England and 200 more at the expense of

1751.

Nova Scotia, to be added to the force at Chignecto, by which the wicked designs of the French can be frustrated. G. 129, B. T. N. S. vol. 12, also A. & W. I. vol. 596, in which it is enclosed in letter from Lords of Trade to Secretary of State of 6th August, 1751.

January 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State, (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. Authorizes them to make a new contract with Dick for 1,000 foreign Protestants for Nova Scotia. G. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

January 31, Boston. Address of the Lieut.-Governor, council and representatives of Massachusetts, to the King calling attention to the encroachments of the French in Nova Scotia and other territories. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 189

January 31, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit offer from Chauncey Townsend to furnish the settlers, &c., in Nova Scotia with provisions for 1751. The offer is with the letter. G. 63, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

February 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Send complaint of the unsatisfactory class of settlers he had shipped. Arrangements proposed for this summer. Return of du Pasquier, a Swiss, with a proposal to take back 300 labouring men, their Lordships have recommended the acceptance of this proposal and the people are to be sent to Rotterdam to be shipped for Nova Scotia. If he (Dick) will contract to carry them for £5 a head, he shall have timely notice when to be ready. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 331

Scale of provisions for 300 persons. 340

February 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. List of bills drawn, amounting to £7,585, 17s. 11d. G. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

February 5, Halifax. Benjamin Green to Lords of Trade. Sends copies of papers relating to the seizure by Captain Rous of the schooner "Catharine." H. 35, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Enclosed. The papers mentioned. H. 36. (The schooner was seized for carrying on an illicit trade).

February 5, Whitehall. Instructions to John Peter Robert, appointed to accompany du Pasquier and du Denier into Switzerland and to assist them in the execution of the proposal for carrying over 300 Swiss Protestants into Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 341

The commission to Robert, dated 6th February, follows. 347

Of the same date. Notification of privileges to be granted to such Swiss Protestants as shall settle in Nova Scotia according to Pasquier's proposal. 352

February 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). They have contracted with Dick to send to Nova Scotia 1,000 foreign Protestants and with du Pasquier for 300 Swiss. 348

(A duplicate is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

February 7, Treasury. Only the title is given. "Letter from Mr. Scrope (Secretary to the "Treasury) dated 7th February, 1750–1, enclosing a mem. of King "Gould, Esq., late agent to Col. Cornwallis, with a Report thereupon." G. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

February 8, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Sends letter from the Governor of Quebec, who still continues his exorbitant demands. All is well at Chignecto. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 190

Enclosed. LaJonquière to Cornwallis (in French). Quebec, 25th November, 1750. Demands an explanation of the course taken with respect to the vessel captured and reasserting the right of the French King to lands occupied by his troops. 191

February 9. Minutes of Council from 20th December to date in margin. Memorial of justices for regulations for the courts. The minutes give chiefly these regulations, there being also report on site granted for a meeting house, fines for selling spirits and other offences, among these is the following entry: "Stephen Adams and Thomas Keys were examined before "the Council and found guilty of having reported false news to the "prejudice of this settlement and scandalous lies of His Excellency

1751.

" the Governor; ordered that said Adams and Keys be whipt with "twenty stripes when His Excellency shall order the same to be "inflicted."
A. & W. I. vol. 31, pp. 184 to 189

February 11, Boston. Message by Phips to the House of Representatives, Massachusetts. Had sent Cornwallis copy of declaration by Elisha Davis (see letter from Cornwallis of 26th January), respecting the designs of the French and Indians on Chignecto, on which he had received two letters from Cornwallis, which he lays before the House and recommends for serious consideration, that such measures may be taken as the House considers desirable for the safety of Nova Scotia, which is of so much importance to the security of Massachusetts.

G. 130, B. T. N. S. vol. 12, also in A. & W. I. vol. 596, enclosed to Secretary of State, 6th August.

On the following day the message was referred to a committee which reported on the 15th, that they should decline to send troops as requested either at the expense of Massachusetts or Nova Scotia, the present circumstances of Massachusetts not admitting of doing so. The resolution of the Assembly is at the end of the message, the report follows.
A. & W. I. vol. 596

(Copies of these documents were sent by the Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 6th August).

February 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bedford) to Lords of Trade. How money can be supplied to the contractor for engaging Swiss emigrants to go to Nova Scotia.
G. 67. B. T. N. S. vol. 11

February 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend that the offer of Townsend to victual 2,500 persons in Nova Scotia be accepted and that he receive a sum of money in advance. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 358

February 14, Whitehall. Same to Messrs. Lullin. For a letter of credit on Berne in favour of Robert, for £900. 361

February 19, Whitehall. Expenditure for supporting and maintaining Nova Scotia.

Estimate for 1751.....	£ 53,927. 14s. 4d.
Paid for 1749 and 1750	173,838. 2s. 3½d.
(This included transport of settlers and other extraordinary charges).	
Amount voted.....	116,255. 3s. 0d.
Excess over vote....	57,582. 19s. 3½d.

362 to 365

February 23, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Thanks for the renewal of his contract. Defends himself against the charges made in respect to the bad quality of the German emigrants sent, the over crowding on the voyage, &c.
G. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

March 2, Rotterdam. Same to the same. Had already answered by his letter of the 23rd ult., their Lordships letter of the 15th. G. 70

March 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bedford). The want of a naval force on the coasts of Nova Scotia; two ships of war of 50 or 40 guns each should be stationed there. The objects are thus stated: (1) The maintenance and preservation of the exclusive right to the fishery according to the limits described in the 12th Article of the treaty of Utrecht. (2) The security of the new settlement. (3) The defence and protection of His Majesty's rights against the encroachments which are carried on in violation of them in different parts of the Province. Each head is discussed at some length. B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 366

(A copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

March 10, Nimeguen. J. P. Robert to Lords of Trade. Reports the progress he is making in his expedition for Swiss emigrants. G. 73, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

March 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Holdernesse. Recommend Dick to His Lordship's favour.
B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 374

1751.
March 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Remarks and directions in relation to foreign Protestants to be engaged to go to Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 376
(A certificate that Dick is in the public service, is at the end of the letter.)
389

March 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to J. P. Robert. Dick has been written to; he has answered that he will be of all the service he can. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 1

March 16, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Reports the progress he is making in procuring settlers. G. 71. B. T. N. S. vol. 11

March 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Henry Fox. The contractor for provisions has been charging for non effectives in Nova Scotia. Suggest that directions be given only to charge for efficients. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 2

March 22, Whitehall. Same to Cornwallis. Their uneasiness at not receiving accounts removed by their arrival but without vouchers. Had been able to satisfy Parliament and to obtain the grant for the service of Nova Scotia; the necessity for making everything clear. How the grant is to be distributed and to what purposes savings may be applied; how these might be effected. Are sending 1,000 foreign Protestants from Holland, to be dispatched earlier than last year. Should send as many as he can spare to the peninsula. Hope also to send 300 Swiss Protestants; all labouring men; the benefit that will arise from the reduction in the cost of labour. Directions respecting provisions; bills drawn have not been protested but the payment postponed. How to preserve the credit of the Province; remarks respecting Kilby the agent. Steps are being taken to prevent illegal trade between the Northern Provinces and the French, &c.
3

March 22, Francfort. J. P. Robert to Lords of Trade. Continuation of the account of his journey. G. 76, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

March 23, Rotterdam. Dick to the same. Complains of the false reports circulated respecting Nova Scotia, and encloses documents in German with a translation on the subject. G. 74.

March 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Respecting the foreign Protestants whom he has contracted to send to Nova Scotia, and the application of Crellius to Holdernesse for his favour and protection which were refused.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 35

March 26, Whitehall. Aldworth to Lords of Trade. The King desires their presence at a Council on the 28th, on matters relating to Nova Scotia.
G. 77

March 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Newcastle). To direct the resident at Frankfort to confute the false reports raised by Crellius to the prejudice of Nova Scotia, and to assist Dick's agents.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 39

March 30, Hague. Holdernesse to Lords of Trade. Shall give Dick all the assistance in his power. G. 75, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

April 4, Boston. Statement, addressed to Phips, by Phineas Stevens, of the designs of the French against Nova Scotia, a party of 500 French and 100 Indians being sent there from Canada. The Governor told him (Stevens) that if he did not get a satisfactory answer from Cornwallis; he would declare war openly. He is trying to get another party of Indians; there are in all the tribes about 600 able men. The Governor of Canada has sent a belt of wampum to the St. François Indians. G. 128, B. T. N. S. vol. 12
Also in A. & W. I. vol. 596, where it is enclosed to the Secretary of State on 6th August.

April 5, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Further respecting the arrangements for procuring settlers for Nova Scotia. G. 84, B. T. N. S. vol. 11.
Other letters from Dick of subsequent dates on the same subject.
G. 85, G. 86, G. 87

1751.
April 11, Neufchatel. J. P. Robert to Lords of Trade. Continuation of the account of his proceedings in relation to emigration. G. 89, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

Other papers on the same subject follow. G. 94 contains a nominal list of the men, of whom there were 74, the total souls 229 shipped on board the "Speedwell"; G. 95 contains an acknowledgment of the sums due by them to Dick; G. 96 is letter to Cornwallis, recommending the captain of the "Speedwell" and stating that other two ships, the "Gale" and the "Jenny" would follow. The documents following the letter are marked G. 90 to G. 96.

April 13, Whitehall. Aldworth to Lords of Trade. The Secretary of State (Bedford) sends for consideration letter respecting commission to Robert and Pasquier for procuring men for Nova Scotia. G. 80, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

April 16, London. The case of Henry Blommart for the payment of money due for the charter of his ship to carry settlers to Nova Scotia. G. 78

April 20, Altona. John Peter Meyer to Lords of Trade. Respecting some German families desirous to go to Nova Scotia. G. 83

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to M. Pasquier (in French). Call attention to his extravagant promises to women and children and to his expressing the desire to enrol criminals among the settlers, to neither of which can their Lordships consent. He is to follow instructions strictly. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 41

April 26, Whitehall. Same to Dick. Respecting his operations for obtaining foreign Protestants for Nova Scotia. 43

April 26, Halifax. Report of the trial of Lieut. Henry Heron for drunkenness, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 31, pp. 199 to 204

April 27, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Is getting a ship ready to carry 220 or 230 passengers to Nova Scotia. Asks that some one may be sent to fix a ventilator. G. 82, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

April 30, War Office. Secretary at War (Henry Fox) to Lords of Trade. The accounts of the contractors for supplying provisions to the troops in Nova Scotia have been examined; their Lordships are mistaken in thinking that any but effectives were charged for. G. 88

April 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Their satisfaction that he has one ship ready to embark 230 people and is preparing anotner for 330 more. Sending out 560 at this season is better than double the number sent later and they trust he will use every endeavour to procure the whole 1,000 as soon as possible. Lord Halifax had received a letter from Pasquier that nine families were at Neufchatel desirous to go to Nova Scotia, whom he might take charge of; using Robert as his agent. Are indignant at the inhumanity of Capt. Spurrier of the ship sent out last year; desire that he (Dick) should proceed against him. In a postscript it is stated that the success of Dick in Germany is a satisfaction to their Lordships. Enclose letter from du Pasquier to Halifax, which gives little reason to believe that he will obtain the 300 people engaged for. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 47

May 8, Whitehall. Same to J. P. Robert. Approve of his prudence and activity; having been informed by Villette of the difficulties of the undertaking, his success has succeeded their expectations. His answer respecting criminals approved of. 51

May 8. Commissioners for victualling the Navy to Lords of Trade. For lists of people landed from the "Baltimore" and the date of their being put on the victualling list, so as to check the master's accounts. G. 98, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

May 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Are satisfied at hearing of the "Speedwell" being ready to sail and approve of his measures to remedy du Pasquier's disappointment. Respecting the payment of freight.—P. S. Word received of the sailing of the "Speedwell." To inform a person at

1751.

Amsterdam offering his services as engineer that the settlement is already supplied. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 53

May 10, Neufchatel. Robert to Lords of Trade. Is about to leave with 25 men. Encloses copy of letter to Villette explaining why so few were obtained. (The copy is attached.) G. 99, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

May 12. Dupasquier to Lords of Trade. Reports his proceedings in Switzerland. G. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 11

May 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Commissioners for victualling the Navy. They have received a general return of the persons debarked at Nova Scotia, but not of those from each ship, or of the time the settlers were entered on the victualling books. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 56

May 17, Neufchatel. Robert to Lords of Trade. The difficulty of getting men, consequent on Dupasquier's proceedings. G. 97, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

May 27, Halifax. Minutes of Council from 9th March to date in the margin. A. & W. I. vol. 31, pp. 193 to 198

June 1, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Respecting the emigrants brought by Dupasquier; has made them sign an obligation which is enclosed. G. 102, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

Correspondence respecting the procuring and shipment of emigrants to Nova Scotia to G. 113 and G. 115 to G. 125.

June 3, Whitehall. Aldworth to Lords of Trade. Bedford sends letter from Villette relative to the proceedings of Dupasquier and Robert. G. 100, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

Enclosed. Villette's letter, Dupasquier and Robert had left about twelve days before with emigrants. Dupasquier is honest and well meaning but wants judgment; he had picked out 50 of the vilest fellows in the country, whom Robert refused to receive; the prudence of the latter; is well qualified for the work. List of 23 men enclosed. G. 101

June 5, Annapolis Royal. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Introduces and recommends Gorham for his services. Applies for leave to go to New England. H. 5, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

June 6, Boston. Information by John Dixey of his meeting a French ship, which sailed up the Bay of Fundy. A. & W. I. vol. 63, p. 191

June 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Report of the agent on the state of the "Speedwell" is on the whole satisfactory, but some defects are pointed out. Charts of Nova Scotia cannot be supplied.—P. S. A person has been sent down to inspect the "Gale" and to examine into the complaints against du Pasquier for shipping goods clandestinely. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 57

June 14, Whitehall. Same to Cornwallis. Are surprised they have received no account of the state of Nova Scotia, since 27th November. His last letter of 1st February, has only a list of bills drawn on the agent. Their uneasiness at reports of attacks by the French and Indians and of 500 troops being sent from Canada to reinforce LaCorne. These reports, as they cannot be contradicted, are believed to the disadvantage of the Colony. The letters sent by Armstrong and posted at Bristol were lost by the mail being robbed. Are also uneasy that bills for £6,000 had been drawn without advice; they must either violate the regulation by paying the bills or else throw discredit on the Colony by postponing payment. Further on the subject of payments. 60

June 14, London. King Gould to Lords of Trade. For repayment of sums he had advanced for the regiment under the command of Cornwallis. G. 114, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

June 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Is sorry for the great excess of expenditure but it could not be helped. Had there been only 300 or 400 Indians to contend with, he would have been ashamed of the exceedings, but the French have not only incited the Indians but have joined them

1751.

and behaved as if there were open war. Will retrench, though with regret. Failure in recruiting. Wishes the foreign Protestants may arrive in time as he believes he can settle them at Minas. Kilby's neglect to answer letters. The French give a reward to the Indians for every prisoner or scalp taken, and the Indians have threatened the inhabitants if they assist the English; had sent a detachment to Minas and Piziquid to bring the deputies but it had not yet returned with them. Has no force to stop the proceedings of the French, and is doubtful if he can prevent them from fortifying St. John and Beausejour. Were the Province secured settlers of substance would come, so that at present 1,000 regular troops would be better than 3,000 settlers. Is distracted between his desire to lessen expense and fear of losing the Province. Warns their Lordships that the £18,000 odds will by no means meet the cost of defence, if the expense is to be limited recommends that at least Halifax should be secured for the fishery as it is the best harbour in North America. Encloses Kinselayh's proposal for working a colliery.

G. 126, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

(Compare with copy sent by Lords of Trade to Secretary of State on 6th August. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

Enclosed. Resolution of Assembly of Massachusetts not to send men to Nova Scotia at present.

(Calendared after message of 11th February).

Statement by Stevens, 4th April.

Cornwallis to Phips, 26th January. These two papers are calendared at their dates.

Message by Phips to the Assembly of Massachusetts. Calendared 11th February,

June 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Report received of the death of the Prince of Wales and of peace with Spain. Orders sent by the Governor of Canada to the Governor of Louisbourg to seize four sloops in reprisal for the French vessels seized for illicit traffic. The French building forts at various points in the Province; their evasive answers on the subject of the Indians, but through LeLoutre a premium is given to them for every scalp taken. Phips reports that a French ship of war of 36 guns and 300 men had gone to the Bay of Fundy.

A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 205

June 25, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Bills drawn, amounting to £8,018 10s. 10d.

G. 136, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

June 29, Halifax. Same to the same. He has been obliged to draw on Kilby for £3,000 on account of expenses for the expedition to Chignecto.

H. 6, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

June 30, Rotterdam. Notarial declaration by the master and mate of the "Ann" that the German emigrants to Nova Scotia had not been ill-treated on the voyage.

G. 138, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

July 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Had been obliged to draw for £500, for the hire of the "Anson" and "Warren," employed on Government service in the Bay of Fundy and at Chignecto. H. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

On the same date he advises that he has drawn for £429 8s. 3d. for the hire of the snow "Fair Lady," also on Government service.

H. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

July 9, Whitehall. List of bills drawn by Cornwallis on Kilby, for the service of Nova Scotia, £6,498 sterling.

B. T. Journals, vol. 59

July 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Arrival of French ships of war off Louisbourg, but no British fleet. As he cannot understand the design of sending such a force in time of peace, is uneasy about the sloops cruising in the Bay of Fundy. The "Albany," arrived from there, reports seeing a 56 gun ship and a frigate steering for St. John River. H. 3, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

The intelligence of the movements of the French fleet follows the letter.

1751.

A letter on the same subject and same date to Secretary of State, with enclosure. A. & W. I. vol. 31, pp. 206, 207

July 30, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Sends Journal of H.M.S. "Tryal," containing information of the movements of the French fleet. A large French ship cruising off the harbour, supposed to be surveying the coast. H. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

The Journal of the "Tryal" is in the same bundle. A copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 596.

August 1, London. Dick to Lords of Trade. For payment on account of emigrants sent to Nova Scotia. G. 137, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

August 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Holdernesse. Transmit letter of 24th June from Cornwallis, with enclosures. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 65

(The papers are in B. T. N. S. vol. 12, marked G. 126 to G. 130. They also follow copy of letter in A. & W. I. vol. 596, and are calendared at their respective dates).

August 18, Louisbourg. Raymond to Cornwallis. Enclosed in letter of 1st September, which see.

August 27, Falmouth. Mascarene to Cornwallis. Had met the Indians at St. George, where everything was satisfactory. The Norrigwocks not being there the treaty with them was not concluded; the Penobscot Indians are to bring them in six weeks. The chief, Monjarrett, of the St. John Indians, promised to go to Halifax to conclude a peace, to bring in the Micmacs and to cease hostilities. H. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

August 27, Halifax. Cornwallis to Raymond. Enclosed in letter of 1st September, which see.

September 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Bedford). Observations on a letter from the Board of Ordnance; how expense had arisen. Sends copy of letter from the Count de Raymond, Governor of Louisbourg, and answer. The ships of war not arrived. Asks to be relieved of his command. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 208

Enclosed. Raymond to Cornwallis, 18th August. Asks that New England fishermen be prevented from drying their fish on the Canso Islands. The commissioners are at work to settle the boundaries so that everything should remain quiet. 209

Answer, dated 27th August, calls attention to the fact of the French fishing at the Canso Islands, and even at Whitehead, these being undoubtedly within the limits of British possessions, and also that a French ship of war has been cruising off these coasts for ten or twelve days in succession. 210

Minutes of Council, 2nd and 11th July. 211

(A duplicate of the letter is at p. 214, but dated 4th September, followed by duplicate of the correspondence, pp. 215, 216.)

September 4, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Note of bills he has been obliged to draw since the 31st of May. H. 7. B. T. N. S. vol. 13

September 4, Halifax. Same to the same. Defends himself against the charge of neglecting to send information to their Lordships. The skirmishes between the force at Chignecto and the Indians, supported by the French, were not new, and refers to letters on that point of which originals and duplicates were sent. Had a reinforcement been sent from Canada to La Corne, he would at once have written, but he did not hear of such a report till May, when he at once wrote. Calls attention to his demands for sea and land forces not attended to, whilst the French have had a fleet cruising off the coast all summer. A conference is to be held with the Indians in New England, at which Mascarene is to represent the Province; has a glimmering of hope for peace. The St. John Indians have accepted a belt, a sign of accommodation. The French inhabitants have great crops this year, which will be a benefit to the settlement. The Germans to be settled on the peninsula, where they will be in secu-

1851.

rity. Dupasquier has brought only 20 Swiss, instead of 300 promised. Only one ship with Germans arrived who look better than the last; Dick says two more ships are coming, but they will be late. Has heard nothing of a settlement of the limits. The prospects of the fishery, for which, as well as for building ships, a bounty is offered. A great quantity of land cleared about the town and everything promises well. The great difficulties he has met with, asks leave to resign.
H. 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

September 4, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Townsend cannot fulfil his contract for provisions; has ordered Baker's agent to supply for the winter, and will draw on Townsend. H. 9

Enclosed. Letters (two) from Townsend's agents, Levy and Franks that they will not ship provisions on account of Townsend, unless their bills are guaranteed. H. 10

Account of the quantity of provisions to be supplied by Townsend according to his contract, and statement of what has been actually received and shipped. H. 12

September 12, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Advices of bills drawn for public works. There are 13 letters extending to the 26th. H. 23

Another letter of advice of 28th September. H. 24

September 30, Rotterdam. Account current of Dick in respect to the emigrants sent to Nova Scotia. H. 34

September 30, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has drawn for £60 in favour of Jackson and Usher for public works. H. 50

October 1, Louisbourg. Raymond to Cornwallis, enclosed by Cornwallis on 1st November, which see.

October 7, London. Memorial of Kilby, agent for Nova Scotia, for leave to apply to the Treasury for the payment of £11,008 0s. 7d. applied as stated.
G. 139, B. T. N. S. vol. 12

October 14, Boston. Malachy Salter to Lords of Trade. Transmits letter of advice that Cornwallis had drawn for £200 in his (Salter's) favour. Is drawing himself for £40 9s. 3d. damages of protest, &c. The letter of advice and notarial protest accompany the letter. H. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

October 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send account of the money granted by Parliament for Nova Scotia, with the application by Kilby, the agent, for authority to pay certain claims, so as to show the Treasury the true state of affairs. The governor has drawn more than was allotted to him. Send extracts from letters on the subject (see March 22nd, vol. 35, B. T. N. S. p. 3, and answer G. 126, vol. 12). Townsend has completed his contract, but is willing to accept in the meantime a sum to account.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 67

October 24, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has drawn for £100, in favour of Josiah Peirse, on account of public works. H. 51, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Other advices follow of £100 in favour of John Dick and £50 in favour of John Rundle. H. 52, H. 53

October 31, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has drawn on Kilby for £300 on account, for the hire of the schooner "Cornwallis." Shall send account and in the meantime suspends payment of the rest of the claim.
H. 19

Enclosed. Memorial of owners of the "Cornwallis" for payment.
H. 20

November 1, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Sends copy of letter from the Governor of Louisbourg respecting the French claim to the Canso Islands. He (Cornwallis) has agreed to ransom the prisoners from the Indians. The late arrival and speedy departure of the ships of war make their visits of little service. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 217

1751.

Enclosed. Count Raymond, 1st October, setting out the incontestable title of France to the Canso Islands. 218

(Duplicates at 219, 220.)

Certificate by Cornwallis of the deficiency of provisions under Townsend's contract. H. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

An estimate follows. H. 38

November 3, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has heard nothing from the Indians; since Mascarene's letter (27th August), no acts of hostility have been committed; the French inhabitants would become good subjects, could the French missionaries be prevented from coming amongst them. Shall limit expenses; in that case the progress of the works must be slow. Has repaired the poor forts and raised some picketed works on George's Island. The report that the French were making a fort on the Cape Sable shore is groundless, but they lay claim to the Island of Canso, which he refuses to admit. The French building forts at various places, which they could not do unless by the assistance of the King's subjects in the Province, who supply them with everything. Merchants in New York, through their agents in Boston, are supplying Louisbourg with flour in large quantities. They and the merchants at Rhode Island taking their pay in rum and molasses, which they run into the colonies without paying duty. All the colonies, indeed, are carrying on this trade, without which Louisbourg could not subsist. Recommends the payment of Gould's bills for the subsistence of his (Cornwallis') regiment. Le Loutre having agreed to ransom Lieut. Hamilton and the other prisoners with the Indians, had accepted bills for their subsistence and ransom to end a cruel captivity. A difficulty has arisen from appointing a foreigner not naturalized to be a justice of peace; the exclusion of the Germans from such an office would include the prohibition to their holding lands; asks for a remedy. Ships ought to arrive early in spring, to be of use. They might safely winter in Halifax. Reminds their Lordships of his request for leave to resign. H. 16

Enclosed. List of expenses for the forts at Chignecto, Minas and Piziquid for 1752 signed by John Brewse, engineer. H. 17

List of bills drawn in September and October. H. 18

(An extract from the letter was sent to the Secretary of State on 14th January, 1752).

November 18, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Is surprised at having no letters by Capt. Ball, though he carried several dispatches. H. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

(Attached to this is an undated letter reporting that Little, the commissary, had been suspended and Saul appointed in his place).

November 18, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Holderness). Congratulates his Lordship on his accession to office. Thanks for leave of absence, of which he will not make use so long as his services are required. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 221

November 20. Memorial by Alexander Charles, for payment of costs incurred in defending two groundless actions brought against him by the master of the "Baltimore". H. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

November 26, London. Memorial and letter from Baker for payment of a bill drawn by Cornwallis on Townsend for provisions, acceptance of which is refused. H. 32. H. 33

November —, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade, (undated, but the contents show the month). Report of the seizure of contraband goods, the resistance of Joshua Mauger and an impertinent letter, copy of which is enclosed. H. 26

Enclosed. Memorial for leave to land molasses and rum, taken in payment for goods sold on the evacuation of Louisbourg, with permit. H. 27

1751.

Letter (undated) from Mauger, declining to acknowledge the authority of the Court of Vice Admiralty, or to allow his store houses to be searched. H. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Application for, and copy of, warrant to search the sloop "Sally" for contraband goods, as well as places in which the goods may have been secreted. H. 29

December 18, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Enclosing, for the consideration of their Lordships, memorial from the Board of Ordnance for repayment of money paid for the services of Nova Scotia. H. 31

December 19. Estimate of the charges for supporting and maintaining the settlement of Nova Scotia. The amount is £40,450 0s. 10d. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 69

December 19, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has drawn for £168 7s. 6d. in favour of Webb & Ewer, for public works. H. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

December 19, Whitehall. Verbal statement of Townsend, that provisions can be bought at Boston with the King's mark, cheaper than they can be bought otherwise. B. T. Journals, vol. 59

December 20, Whitehall. Statement by Powell, that the provisions spoken of were exchanged by the settlers for rum, and that he could purchase them at a cheaper rate. A. & W. I. vol. 604

December 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Suspend measures for sending further settlers this year to Nova Scotia. Would be again employed when the measure was resumed and compensated for the trouble and expense already incurred. Kilby, the agent, directed to accept his bill. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 71

1752.

January 7, Whitehall. Verbal account by Dick of the present position of the proposed settlement in Nova Scotia of foreign Protestants, and the difficulties that would arise should an immediate stop be put to their emigration. B. T. Journals, vol. 60, p. 1

January 8, Whitehall. Resolution of Lords of Trade on Dick's representation. 5

January 9, Halifax. Cornwallis to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Sends copy of answer to the Governor of Louisbourg. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 222

Enclosed. Letter to Count Raymond, reiterating the claim of the British to the Canso Islands. 223

January 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Send extract from letter from Cornwallis, dated 3rd November, respecting the settlement made by the French in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 73

Enclosed. Extract. The letter is calendared at its date. Duplicates of letter and extract are in A. & W. I. vol. 596.

January 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send copy of letter from Cornwallis (undated) respecting the insolent conduct of Mauger, agent victualler to the navy, in reference to a search warrant for illicit goods. Point out the fatal consequences to an infant colony should a subordinate officer be suffered to obstruct the Governor and his Government in the proper execution of the law. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 74

Enclosed. Letter and documents. These are calendared in November.

January 14, Whitehall. Verbal statements by Townsend and Alderman Baker, respecting the contract for provisions to settlers in Nova Scotia. B. T. Journals, vol. 60, p. 15

January 15, Whitehall. "State of Townsend's provision contract for the settlers at Nova "Scotia, in order to see whether he ought to pay Governor Cornwallis's "bill of 1st November, 1751, to W. Baker, Esq., for £2,250 for 224,000 "pounds of bread, which he has drawn in consequence of orders he gave "to Mr. Saul, Mr. Baker's agent, on 22nd August, 1751." 22

January 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send extract from letter from Cornwallis, dated 3rd November. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 76

1752.

(The whole letter is marked H. 16 in vol. 13, B. T. N. S. and is calendared at its date).

January 22, London. Townsend to Lords of Trade. His reasons for accepting bills for provisions drawn by Cornwallis. Sends documents in support of the reasons. H. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

The documents follow. H. 40 to H. 46

January 22, Rotterdam. Memorial of John Dick respecting the proposed stoppage of German emigration to Nova Scotia. H. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Relative to the supply by Townsend of provisions for the settlers in Nova Scotia and to the disputes between him and Baker. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 79

(The documents transmitted are marked H. 32, H. 33, H. 37 to H. 39 in B. T. N. S. vol. 13.)

February 6, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Desire their opinion whether Mauger should receive the stipulated warning that his contract is to cease, on account of his reported violent conduct. H. 49, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Propose to give the troops in Nova Scotia an allowance of three pence a day instead of provisions; state the saving that would be effected and the amount of specie that would be put in circulation in the Province; how the settlers would be affected, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 93

February 16, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Has not heard of any hostilities by the Indians since the attack on Dartmouth, nine months ago, but they have not yet come in to make peace. Has heard nothing from Chignecto for three months, owing to the severe weather. In spite of this severity the harbour has never been frozen over. Has appointed two Councillors, Collier and Fotheringham, in room of those who went to England. H. 60, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

A similar letter, of the same date, was written to the Secretary of State (Holdernesse). A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 224

February 20, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit memorial of Chauncey Townsend for payment of £4,609 7s. 6d. remaining due for victualling the settlers in Nova Scotia. The memorial is enclosed. H. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on the memorial by Townsend and recommend that he should be paid the amount he claims, that being "defalked" by the repayment of the advance made him. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 107

(The obsolete word to "defalk," means to cut off or diminish.)

February 20, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To consult with Hopson as to the best means for carrying out the proposals for supplying with provisions the settlers in Nova Scotia. H. 55, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend the payment to the Paymaster General, of the two-thirds of the provisions not deducted from Cornwallis's regiment. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 110

February 28. Whitehall. Same to Dick. Respecting the transportation of settlers. 112

February 29, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Believes he can this year secure 1,000 settlers for Nova Scotia. May he try to send some to Georgia. H. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

March 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. Parliament has voted £21,069 19s. 6d. for last year's "exceedings" and £40,450 0s. 10d. for this year's expense in Nova Scotia. Their concern at having again to apply to Parliament for a grant for "exceedings," although circumstances rendered the expenses unavoidable, as the country can ill afford large additional expense; the want of minute information regarding the expenditure, had made it impossible to present the case fully before Parliament. Remarks on the method of preparing the accounts. Complaints have been

1752.

received of irregularities in issuing provisions, which should be reduced and care taken that the instructions are complied with. Some of the irregularities are stated. The unjustifiable profits taken by Saul make him an improper person to be appointed commissary. If public labourers and artificers are now receiving provisions besides pay, the provisions should be struck off. He is to make a rigid examination into the system of distribution and to check abuses. Remarks on the excess on the charge for labour and materials; he is to make an effort to reduce the expense for civil officers, for the hospitals and for rangers. Approve of his proposals to settle the foreign Protestants at Minas. Had referred to the Secretary of State his report respecting the reward offered by the Governor of Canada for scalps and his other proceedings, but as he (Cornwallis) has never given the strength and number of the French a judgment cannot be formed of the force required. Should an allowance of firewood to the officers be required, it should be made in the most frugal manner. Respecting ordnance, fortifications, &c. Discourage the opening of the collieries, in case that should encourage manufactures. Reason for the complaint made on the 14th June, of not receiving information. The prospect of peace with the Indians and French; the trade between Louisbourg and the Northern Colonies; the impropriety of paying a ransom for prisoners taken in time of peace; foreign Protestants, not having resided seven years, ineligible for offices of trust; how they should have lands; the case of Mauger represented to the Admiralty. (These subjects are all discussed fully). A postscript calls attention to the arrival of bills, which with others, whose amount is not stated, will amount to £12,000, which is £2,000 more than Parliament has voted for the ensuing year, leaving a whole year's service without any fund to draw upon, so that no matter what may be the exigency he (or his successor) will not have a single shilling to meet it. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 114

March 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Shall inquire of Cornwallis whether the nature of Mauger's offence is such as to require the discontinuance of his contract. 169

March 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Holdernesse) to Lords of Trade. Commission and instructions to be prepared for Hopson as Governor of Nova Scotia. H. 58, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

March 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit proposed commission to Hopson, with remarks. Change made respecting the power of calling general Assemblies of the freeholders. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 170

March —, Whitehall. Same to Treasury. For directions to be issued to pay the Ordnance for expenditures on account of Nova Scotia. 173

April 14, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. In compliance with representation of Cornwallis, the "Torrington" is ordered to proceed forthwith to Nova Scotia, the "Jason" to follow next month. H. 61, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

April 4, Whitehall. Order in Council, on the proposed Commission to Hopson, revokes the power to appoint twelve persons to the Council of the Province, and there are added to the power in former Commissions to call a General Assembly the words: "In such manner and form as you in your discretion shall judge most proper, or according to such further powers, instructions and authority as shall at any time hereafter be granted, or appointed you under our signet and sign manual or by Our order in our Privy Council." The Commission with these amendments, approved of. H. 85

Instructions approved of by Order in Council of 7th May. H. 86

April 20, Halifax. Cornwallis to Lords of Trade. Certifies that Lieut. Young, whose bills have been protested for the provisions to passengers by the "Nancy" did hire the schooner and did well by the passengers whom he brought from Terceira. H. 77

1752.

Enclosed. Young's memorial with accounts, &c. H. 78

April 21, Whitehall. Minute of the Lords of Trade on the affairs of Nova Scotia and the disposal of the grant for its settlement to the end of paragraph "for the use of settlers." B. T. Journals, vol. 60

April 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Transmit proposed general instructions to Hopson, as well as those relating to trade and navigation. B T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 174

Instructions proposed. 177

Instructions relating to trade and navigation are identical with those to Cornwallis, enclosed in letter from the Lords of Trade of 29th April, 1749, in B. T. N. S. vol. 34, p. 391.

April 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send copy of that part of Hopson's instructions which relates to the allowance of money to the settlers instead of provisions. The proposal to the same effect for the troops cannot now be adopted. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 327

April —, Halifax. List of bills drawn by Cornwallis from January to April. H. 80, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

May 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Are concerned that the number of emigrants exceeds that stipulated for; trust he may endeavour to avoid this. Their Lordships commend the steps he has taken to discover the author and publisher of the false information respecting Nova Scotia. Hopson will take care to enforce the terms by which foreign Protestants are to work out the expense of their passage. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 331

May 18, Whitehall. Minute of Lords of Trade on the liquidation of Martin's demand, which Kilby is ordered to pay. B. T. Journals, vol. 60

May —, Rotterdam. Letters and documents from Dick to Lords of Trade, chiefly undated, respecting settlers for Nova Scotia, lists of those shipped &c., received in May. H. 62 to H. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

June 1, London. Kilby to Lords of Trade. He can obtain 200 tents for Nova Scotia from the Ordnance at a cost of 200 guineas, if their Lordships approve. H. 69

June 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. To carry into execution the proposal to allow three pence per day to each settler, instead of provisions, had shipped £4,562.10s. in dollars and copper half pence. This money is to be applied to no other purpose, and the boxes are not even to be opened till Townsend's contract shall have expired. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 334

June —, Rotterdam. Further from Dick, with lists of passengers, bills of lading, &c. H. 70 to H. 76, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

July 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Their satisfaction with the manner in which he has executed his engagements respecting settlers. A decision is suspended respecting the people from Hartz desirous of going to Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 337

(An extract is in A. & W. I. vol. 604).

August 10, Halifax. Hopson to Raymond, Governor of Louisbourg (in French). Friendly greeting. Calls attention to the seizure by Indians of two fishing vessels at Canso, carried into St. Peter's, with their crews of 15 men, and a canoe with six men; asks for his good officers to have the men set at liberty and the schooners and canoe returned. (Enclosed in Hopson's letter of 16th October, a copy sent to the Secretary of State on 21st December is in A. & W. I. vol. 596.

August 30, Louisbourg. Raymond to Hopson (in French). Takes the first opportunity of showing his good will by sending to Halifax the prisoners taken by the Indians mentioned in his (Hopson's) letter. The Indians killed none of the men nor asked for any ransom. Does not know what has become of the schooners, but is making inquiry. There is a third schooner which he (Hopson) does not mention; she was taken in little Degrat harbour so can be demanded gratis and will be restored unless she has been carrying merchandise. In the meantime is returning the three

1752.

crews. (Enclosed is Hopson's letter of 16th October, a copy sent to Secretary of State on 21st December is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

September 28, Halifax. Hopson to Raymond (in French). Thanks for his good offices on behalf of the vessels and crews seized by the Indians. (Enclosed in Hopson's letter of 16th October, a copy sent to the Secretary of State on 21st December is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

October 16, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Had arrived on 24th July, landed on the 27th and on the 3rd August called the Council, when he took and administered the oaths. Found Cornwallis distressed by the presence of the emigrants of 1750 and 1751, whom he could not settle for want of means, nor carry out the promises of Dick, as contained in the printed paper enclosed Is under the same distress with this year's emigrants and has built boarded barracks to shelter them from the weather; transmits minutes of Council on the means to provide for them. There was no possibility of sending the emigrants from Halifax, as there were no provisions sufficient in store to supply them with those necessary for nine months; believes that, before they can raise enough to subsist on, fifteen months more provisions would be required. Can obtain no satisfactory account of the provisions in store under Townsend's contract. Refers to Cornwallis for an account of the province. The emigrants sent this year complain of Dick's ill treatment of them, which occasioned the death of many. Of those that arrived, many were old and decrepit, both men and women, fitter for almshouses than to be sent to work for their bread; above 30 of them last landed could not stir from the beach and in 12 days time 14 orphans were taken to the Orphans' house. The settlers have become uneasy, some have gone to the Island of St. John and more will follow. Asks that no more foreign settlers be sent over. If those arrived are settled among the French inhabitants the latter will leave, which at present they have no intention of doing, nor does he wish them to go. Sends estimates with remarks; provisions ordered from Messrs. Apthorpe, of Boston, and Delancey & Watts, of New York, both good houses. Sixty deserters from the French fort at Beauséjour sent to Boston; how they are to be disposed of. The repairs necessary to forts and barracks besides which additional barracks must be built. Transmits proposals from Capt. Scott for negotiations with the Indians; recommends that he be employed. About the 10th of August two schooners were captured by the Indians as they were fishing near Canso, the vessels and crews were carried to St. Peter in Cape Breton, but returned on payment of a large ransom for the vessels; none of the men were killed or kept prisoners; sends copy of correspondence with the French Governor on the subject. Large expenditure has been unavoidable on account of the circumstances of the settlement. Asks that ships of war may be sent so as to arrive early in spring; April is a good month to arrive on these coasts. An Indian chief has been at Halifax to propose peace; sends copy of his proposals. The inconvenience of making the settlers pay their passages by labour. Stores mentioned in requisition will be required early in spring. Want a laboratory for small arms, filling cartridges, &c. Sends plan of Musquodoboit. (This plan is in Board of Trade maps, vol. 9, No 18). H. 88, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Enclosed. Documents mentioned in the letter.

Report of survey from Dartmouth round the sea coasts to a deserted French village called Shillencook. H. 92

Answer of the Governor in Council to the proposals of the Micmacs for peace, with the acceptance of the chief. H. 93

(An extract from the letter and copy of the correspondence with the Governor of Louisbourg, sent to the Secretary of State on the 21st December, are in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH

A49 p395 #7

1752.
October 16, Halifax.

Hopson to Lords of Trade. Has received dispatches and shall observe instructions. It is, however, impracticable to comply with the directions in some of the minutes of the board. (1.) The expense of the work on St. George's Island. (2.) Three pence to each of the foreign settlers and instructing them in military exercises. (3.) The three pence to the troops in lieu of provisions. He has had a further investigation into the management of the provisions, &c. The services of the rangers; there are now only 100 under Captain Goreham with six subalterns. Encouragement has been given to clearing land. No inhabitant allowed to leave the Province without a pass. Steps have been taken to prevent the excessive use of rum. No attempt will be made to open a colliery. Cornwallis shall take with him an account of expenses. Vessels for the service of the Province and how employed. Green has resigned the office of Secretary to the Council; it is not inconsistent with his other employment. The German settlers have applied for an orthodox minister; sends their memorial. Jeffray has drawn on the Board of Ordnance for £50. H. 94, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Enclosed. Report of Council against the allowance of three pence a day to soldiers in lieu of provisions. H. 95

Order by the Board of Ordnance that the Artillery are to have the same privileges as other corps. H. 96

Memorials by German settlers (three). H. 97

Captain Charles Brown, respecting an order not to enlist for the Artillery, pointing out that if part of the detachment is to be sent to Newfoundland, there will not be enough to do duty in Halifax; sends return of the number in garrison. H. 98

List of officers and soldiers of Hopson's regiment victualled in Nova Scotia. The companies were: Col. Hopson's, 79 men; Lieut.-Col. Laurence's, 75; Capt. Handfeld's, 80; Capt. Frothingham's, 77; Capt. Floyer's, 78; Capt. St. Loe's, 75; Capt. Amherst's, 77; Capt. Scott's, 77. The name of each man is given, showing 618, given as 619 in the abstract, but Hopson's is counted as 80, the full list giving only, 79 H. 99

October 18, Halifax

Hopson to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). His arrival and entering on his duties. Has sent to the Lords of Trade copy of his correspondence with the governor of Louisbourg. Sends copy of agreement with the Micmacs; from their treachery can place little reliance on them; sends copy of circular signed Paul Doiron, an inhabitant of St. John Island, intended to entice the inhabitants of Nova Scotia; it is the work of some one of more consequence; the inhabitants are inclined to stay. The French at work on the fort at Beaubassin. No change in affairs since Cornwallis left. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 225

Enclosed. Agreement with the Micmacs, in French and English. 226

Copy of circular signed by Paul Doiron. 227

October 18, Halifax.

Israel Abrahams to Lords of Trade. Has sent samples of potash made in the Flemish manner. The advantage this industry would be to the Province. His experiments have reduced his finances to a low ebb; prays for encouragement. H. 87. B. T. N. S. vol. 13

Hopson to the same. Recommends Saul, commissary of stores and provisions. H. 104

October 20, Halifax.

Saulusbury to the same. Sends extract from the register of the North and South suburbs, with the fish lots. H. 105

(The letter is undated but appears to have been written on the same day as the preceding letter by Hopson).

Enclosed. List of the lots in the south suburbs.

The same for the north suburbs.

German and Swiss lots in the north suburbs.

Proprietors of fish lots, from the fresh water brook to Point Pleasant.

1672.

The same on the North West Arm.

The same at Gorham's Point.

To Ephraim Cook a lot measuring on the beach 400 feet, on Bourne and Arceneau 340 feet on the landing place and 100 feet on the German street.

The name of every proprietor is given, with the letter and number of his lot.

December 6, Halifax.

Hopson to Lords of Trade. Sends correspondence with the governor of Canada respecting the reciprocal restitution of deserters. Sends minute of Council, containing the treaty with one tribe of Micmacs; has allowed them provisions at great expense, but should there be a general peace with the Indians the expense for rangers could cease and agriculture would supply the markets, which would enable the fishery to be carried on. Duport appointed clerk of the Council at a salary of £100. Survey of provisions ordered. Asks for fifteen months provisions as previously requested. Sends petition from the officers of the various corps, which he recommends should be granted. The action of the Council to prevent the circulation of cut silver money; asks for half pence to the value of £1000; how specie may be raised. Encloses list of bills drawn. The estimates provide for vessels to carry the foreign settlers to their proposed settlements. Capt. Cottrell appointed to the Council in room of Fotheringham, who has gone to England. The French have ceased to incite the Indians, so as to save the expense which is to be used to strengthen themselves for a decisive blow; advantage should, therefore, be taken of this to gain over the Indians and to clear the lands, so as to increase the quantity of provisions and the number of families. H. 119, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

A postscript of the 10th, says that if small change does not arrive by the middle of May, there will be entire destitution. Desires to know the form of oath to be offered to the French inhabitants; it is impossible to force the present oath on them; the inhabitants of Chignecto made it a pretext for throwing off their allegiance and leaving their lands; they are now in a better disposition and likely to amend. Will his silence on that head be approved of? It is impossible to supply their place if they leave. Sends victualling rolls of the settlers and of his regiment; had been obliged to order a supply of provisions from Apthorp & Handcock, as he could get no satisfaction from the contractor's agent. Arrival of the "Bower" from Liverpool with provisions and convicts for South Carolina; the master wished to land the latter, but was not allowed, and he has protested. The Council desires that no more than £1,000 of half pence be sent yearly. H. 120

Enclosed. Correspondence with the Governor of Canada respecting a cartel for the exchange of deserters. H. 121, H. 122

Copy of the cartel. H. 123

Report of survey of salt pork under the care of Thomas Saul, commissary. H. 124

Memorial from the officers of the corps doing duty in outlying parts of the Province, for the continuance of their allowances. H. 125

List of bills drawn on Kilby, the agent. H. 126

Extracts from letters from German settlers (translated) desiring their friends to join them. H 129

Lists (two) of bills drawn by Cornwallis. H. 132, H. 133

Report of general court of Assizes and gaol delivery. H. 134

A similar, not identical letter of 6th December, written to Secretary of State, with treaty with Micmacs enclosed (p. 229, A. & W. I. vol. 31 compare with enclosure at p. 226); the other enclosures are the same as those sent to Lords of Trade. A. & W. I. vol. 31, p. 228

December 14, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Enclose extract from letter from Hopson of 16th October, on the necessity of having the same number of

1752.

ships of war as last year, and that they should arrive early on the station. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 339

December 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Dick. Send copy of complaint from Hopson, respecting the foreign Protestants sent by him (Dick); desire an answer, and that he stop proceedings towards obtaining more this year. 340

December 16. Memorial of John Lonus for payment for coals supplied to the block house on the peninsula. H. 144, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

(An affidavit is attached to the memorial.)

December 16. Memorial of Leonard Anton Treber, foreman over the Germans at the blockhouse, for the additional pay promised him. H. 145

December 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Send extract from letter from Hopson, which enclosed copies of the correspondence with Raymond, Governor of Louisbourg, relative to the seizure by Indians at Canso of some fishing vessels, which they carried into St. Peter, Cape Breton; the documents to be laid before the King. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 343

(A duplicate of this letter but dated the 22nd is at p. 380 of the same volume, and a copy in A. & W. I. vol. 596. The enclosures, dated 10th & 30th August and 28th September are calendared at their dates.)

December 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hopson. His letters and public papers received. Their concern for the large estimate for the coming year, the more so as the exceedings for this year, to the time his estimate begins, amount to £30,000. Commend the particular manner in which he has stated the services; have framed estimates which they enclose. Had hoped the rangers could have been dispensed with, but find that that cannot be done. He is to effect such savings as may be possible, and point out in detail where these may be effected. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 345

(The estimates, &c., are in the same volume, p. 383 to 391; they include the amounts paid from 1749 to Christmas, 1752. The summary is dated 23rd January, the other papers 9th January, 1753).

December 22, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit memorial from Townsend for repayment of customs duties paid in Ireland on provisions. The memorial and relative documents follow the letter. H. 38 x 39. B. T. N. S. vol. 13

December 22, Rotterdam. Dick to Lords of Trade. Defends himself against charges made in respect to the class, treatment, &c., of emigrants sent to Nova Scotia. H. 106

Enclosed. Certificate of the proper fitting of Dick's ships for emigrants. H. 107

List of ships cleared at Gosport with German settlers for the several British colonies in America. H. 108

Letter from Capt. Warden of the "Betty," reporting the contentment of the emigrants to Nova Scotia during the voyage. H. 109

Dick's account current. H. 110

No date. Sketch of a memorial to the King, by Mascarene, with remarks. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 55*b*. 56

(The memorial, undated, seems to have been prepared in 1752, according to the letters sent by Mascarene's son towards the end of that year).

1753. January 8, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit memorial from Townsend for £844 13s. 7½d. for the additional expense of supplying bread instead of flour to Nova Scotia. The memorial is attached to the letter. H. 111, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

January 14, Halifax. Hopson to the same. All is tranquil without. The chief with whom peace was made went to Chignecto to bring in the other Indians, but was obliged to return, having met with an accident. This tranquillity

1753.

does not exist within, accusations of partiality having been made against Justices of the inferior Courts, which he will investigate.

H. 140, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

January 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Customs. Desire an account of the quantity, species and value of the exports from Great Britain to Nova Scotia, from Christmas, 1749, to Christmas, 1752, distinguishing those of each year.

B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 382

January 23, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Claim for repayment made by the Board of Ordnance is transmitted for the consideration of their Lordships. The application from the Ordnance, with the account, is enclosed.

H. 114, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 12. Memorial of John Duckworth for pay as surgeon on board the "Nancy", emigrant ship. A similar memorial to Cornwallis is attached.

H. 146, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

February 13, Customs. Commissioners of Customs to Lords of Trade. Send account of exports to Nova Scotia from Christmas, 1749, to Christmas, 1752.

H. 117, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hopson. Dispatches received and shall be answered shortly.

B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 392

February 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Holdernesse) to Lords of Trade. For extracts from all correspondence with the Governors of Nova Scotia, pursuant to an address from the House of Lords. The address is attached.

H. 118, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Paymaster General. Desire to have a distinct account of the expense of the military establishment of Nova Scotia, to form part of the return asked for by the House of Lords.

B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 394

A letter of the same date and to the same purport was sent to the Ordnance.

395

February 27, Ordnance. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. In answer to the order for a return of the expenses of the military establishment of Nova Scotia, the Board can only say that it has no establishment there, either civil or military, but sends list of the persons in their pay there, except the detachment of Royal Artillery, whose expenses have never been charged to the settlement.

H. 135, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

February 27, London. Dove, late master of H.M.S. "Hound" to Lords of Trade. Complains that he is unable to obtain certificate for his pay from the Board of Ordnance, on the ground of his having lent to the brigantine "Eagle" certain arms and ammunition for which he is charged and asks for redress, the arms being lent for the good of Nova Scotia. Encloses his reasons for the loan and receipt for the arms, &c. These are attached.

H. 143, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

(See 12th April, for action of the Lords of Trade.)

February —. Memorial of Lieut. William Martin for payment of £667 6s. 9¼d. due to him on his public accounts.

H. 139

Report by Kilby on the claim.

H. 142

(A recommendation by Cornwallis for the payment is attached to the memorial.)

February —. List of papers laid by the Lords of Trade before the House of Lords, in pursuance of address to His Majesty.

B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 397

March 12 Distinct account of the annual expense of the civil establishment of Nova Scotia.

422

The same of the military establishment.

423

The civil establishment cost £ 3,397 5s. 0d.

The military £67,363 15s. 11d.

March 27, London. Memorial of German ministers in London on behalf of the German Protestants in Nova Scotia for help to build a church and maintain a

1753.

minister. (Undated; received by Lords of Trade on the date in the margin). H. 230, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

March 28, Whitehall. • Lords of Trade to Hopson. Parliament has granted £47,167 6s. 6d. for the support of NovaScotia for 1753, and £47,448 5s. 10d. for the exceedings of 1752. Send account of the whole expense of Nova Scotia from the beginning, as a guide to the proper proportioning of the grant, and earnestly request him to confine himself to the sum voted. Should an excess in one particular be unavoidable, he should make a proportionate saving elsewhere. Hope that the disagreeable task of asking from Parliament votes for exceedings may be avoided in future. Their concern that Cornwallis had not placed the foreign Protestants in the outsettlements and that some of them had deserted to the French. Are surprised at their unfounded complaint of being drawn in to sign an agreement to work out their passage, that being a voluntary act on their part. Approve of his intention to send them to outsettlements in spring; orders have been given to send provisions for them; the allowance may be modified. The settlers should be sent to places of security and where the soil is good; Musquadoboit appears to be a suitable place. They should go by land if possible, but, if not, the Provincial sloop might be employed to carry them by water. How the labour for the settlement of Dartmouth should be provided. Approve of the cartel with the Governor of Louisbourg for the mutual exchange of deserters. The correspondence on that point and on the seizure of vessels has been sent to the Secretary of State. His reasons for not forming a militia are well founded; the advantage, however, of such a force. Approve of his conduct in the inquiry respecting the issue of provisions and of his determination in respect to granting lands. Saulusbury to have leave of absence. Recommend a reduction in the expense of the civil establishment. Satisfaction at the peace made with the Indian tribes; hope others will follow; provisions to them must be expensive but necessary. To consider if the allowance of provisions to the troops cannot be taken off for the summer, so as to balance the allowance to the Indians. Are surprised that peace was made by New England with the St. John Indians without the presence of a delegate from Nova Scotia which is more immediately interested. To consider the plan proposed by Scott for a truck house for trade with the Indians, which cannot be carried out until there is a general peace with the tribes; to keep an exact account of that trade. Respecting the purchase of provisions, the cost of firewood and his method of drawing bills. The French inhabitants are not to be forced to take the oath, although it is desirable they should do so; their willingness to pay quit rent should be examined and only the amount taken for lands to which they are justly entitled. Have referred to Council the refusal to receive convicts. Are sorry for the accident to the Indian chief and approve of his inquiry into the complaint against the justices at Halifax. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 425

March 28, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Sends result of the inquiry into the conduct of the justices; the complaints, he thinks, arise from the jealousy between the settlers from England and those from other countries. Gives a history of the case; the want of a proper administration of the law. Two soldiers have been found scalped in the woods of Chignecto; the Micmac Indians disown the proceeding. Everything is quiet and the other Indians promise to come in. H. 151, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

Enclosed. Copy of the commission by Cornwallis to Cooke, one of the justices complained of. H. 152

March 28 Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Sends audited accounts of stores and provisions. His orders for provisions have been completed at Boston and a quantity has been received at Chignecto; Townsend should make this good. A considerable sum due to Baker. Damage to provisions from

1753.

New York; note sent of the amount to be recovered from the insurers. A postscript of the 3rd April states that, by advice of Council, he had sent to Boston for transports to settle the foreign emigrants.
H. 159, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

Enclosed. General account of provisions received and issued for the settlers. H. 160

Account current between Saul, Commissary, and John Cunningham for provisions, audited. H. 161

Account of provisions received and issued to the augmentation of Hopson's regiment. H. 162

Contingent account of provisions to the settlers. H. 163

The same to the troops. H. 164

Return of stores for the use of settlers. H. 165

Report on audit of the accounts. H. 166

List of artificers and labourers receiving provisions. H. 172

List of inhabitants victualled in Halifax. H. 173 to H. 175

Invoice of provisions by the "Charming Hannah," shipped by Delancey & Watts. H. 176

Notarial protest of the master. H. 177

Report on the state of the hatches, &c. H. 178

Report on the state of the provisions. H. 179

Account sales of damaged bread. H. 180

Account for surveys. H. 181

No date. Memorial from King Gould for an account of the payment of the four pence a day allowed to the troops for provisions and that the balance be paid him for the use of the 40th regiment. H. 138, B. T. N. S. vol. 13

March —. Report by Kilby on the account of the money paid for the stoppages on provisions refunded, and on the claim of King Gould, agent for the 42nd regiment. H. 141, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

(In King Gould's memorial the number of the regiment was originally written 42, but changed to 40. In Kilby's report it is called the 42nd regiment.)

April 6, Ealing. King Gould to Lords of Trade. He is unable from illness to wait on their Lordships, but will answer their commands in writing.
H. 147, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

April 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Ordnance. The stores lent by Dove to the "Eagle," ordered to be returned. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 450

April 14, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. The arrangements he is making for the settlements of foreign emigrants; the necessity for provisions. Sends copy of correspondence with Green for his resignation of either the position of naval officer or that of judge of Admiralty.
H. 153, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

Enclosed. Hopson to Green. He is to resign one of the two offices he holds. H. 154

Answer by Green that he resigns that of naval officer. H. 155

List of bills drawn. H. 156

List of lots laid out on the peninsula of Halifax for the inhabitants, with letters and number of the lots and names of grantees. H. 157

April 16, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Two soldiers have brought in an Indian scalp; their deposition enclosed; security taken for their appearance.
H. 182

Enclosed. Deposition. An attack was made by the Indians on the vessel they were in, the crew were made prisoners and some killed, they had killed the Indian in self defence. H. 183

April 17, ce. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. The stores lent to the "Eagle," as per letter from Lords of Trade of 12th April, having been taken cannot be returned. Will pay Dove if the charge be allowed. H. 150

1753.

April —. Whitehall. Lords of Trade to King Gould. Send copy of Kilby's report on his memorial, to be answered in writing. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 452

April 19, London. King Gould to Lords of Trade. Corrects Kilby's report on account for stoppages. H. 149, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

April —. Halifax. Records of the General Court of Assizes and gaol delivery for the Hilary term, 1753. H. 217

May 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Ordnance. Have no objection to the stores lent by Dove to the "Eagle", brigantine, being charged to the account of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 453

May 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Hopson having asked for 500 muskets for the foreign Protestants who are to be sent to the outsettlements, recommend that they be selected from the arms at Castle William, Boston, deposited there after the proposed expedition to Canada. A. & W. I. vol. 596

May 22, Ordnance. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. Representing that Jeffray, Commissary, and Loyd, clerk of Ordnance stores, both at Halifax, should continue to receive the allowances for fire, &c., previously granted. H. 184, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

The memorial is attached.

May 26, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Sends note of reductions he has made in the expenses, with remarks. Proposes to send out in three days the foreign settlers to Merleguash, about 1,600 persons. Has sent for 500 bushels of potatoes and some seeds to distribute to them. Colonel Lawrence goes with them to see them established; he is in command of a regiment of militia raised from the foreigners. Capt. Sutherland will succeed him; has appointed him Lieut.-Colonel and *custos rotulorum* of the township to be called Lunenburg. Zouberbulher and Creighton are to go with the foreigners as justices of the peace. Rudolph, formerly in the Sardinian service, is to be major of the militia and to discipline them. A letter from the Governor of Canada shows he had sent back all the deserted foreigners he could secure; this, it is said, is due to the want of provisions. Refers to their Lordships the application of the inhabitants of Cobequid to be excused from paying the arrears of quit rents. H. 185

Enclosed. Report of Cottrell, Secretary, on the reductions in his office, with account of the duties to be performed in it. H. 186

List of reductions. H. 187

Abstract of the proceedings of the General Court. A list of the judgments in cases tried. H. 188

Governor of Quebec, acknowledging receipt of the cartel for the exchange of deserters, which he has signed. Has given orders accordingly and now returns 44 persons, men and women, who had deserted from Chebucto last autumn, before the cartel was published. H. 189

May 29, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Has received report that a body of Indians is prepared to oppose the settlement of Merlegash, as soon as, by intercepting the courier, they learn when the settlers are to sail. Has written letters, intended to fall into their hands, that the sailing is deferred, until a report has been received from Cobequid of the feeling of the Indians. The first detachment will, however, sail with the first fair wind, 450 persons well armed, including soldiers. The rest will follow when he hears the first have got a footing. His reasons for suspecting the French have ill designs. The only ship of force here is H.M. Sloop "Albany", Capt. Rous, who is to countenance the new settlement. H. 190

(A copy of this was sent to the Secretary of State on the 3rd July. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

1753.
May —. Martin Armstrong, for the payment of £12 4s., cost of the hire of a postchaise to bring dispatches from Plymouth on his landing from Nova Scotia.
H. 148, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

June 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Ordnance. The allowance of provisions &c., to officers of Ordnance, which had been discontinued, will be restored.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 454

June 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Holdernesse) to Lords of Trade. Leave of absence has been granted to Hopson.
H. 191, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

July 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Holderness). Have prepared and transmit warrant granting leave of absence to Hopson.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 457

(A copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 596).

Same to the same. Sends copy of Hopson's letter of 29th May respecting the threatened attack of the Indians on the Merligash (Malagash) settlers and the apprehended designs of the French. 458

July 4, Whitehall. (A copy is in A. & W. I. vol. 596. Hopson's letter is calendared at its date —— 29th May).

July 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Transmit memorial from the French inhabitants of Cobequid to be released from the payment of the arrears of quit rent.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 459

Same to Admiralty. Transmit extract from letter from Hopson respecting apprehended designs of the French and the state of the naval force in Nova Scotia. 461

July 9, Whitehall. (Hopson's letter is calendared at 29th May).

Lords of Trade to Hopson. Dispatches received. Their concern that complaints should have arisen respecting the administration of justice; approve of his method of dealing with the complaints. The good effect of the addition to the commission of the peace. Call attention to the litigious spirit; its bad effect on the people. Approve of his dismissal of Little and restoration of Monk. How copies of the Acts should be transmitted. The audited accounts for provisions sent to the agent for report. Transactions respecting Townsend's contract should be reported to the Treasury. Stores ordered for the settlers sent early in spring. Approve of the reductions in the civil establishment. Allowance to the Commissary and Clerk of the Ordnance stores to be continued. How the settlers sent to Merligash might be supplied with provisions; approve of the settlement being put in charge of Lawrence and of the arrangements; desire him (Hopson) to send an account of the duties of the overseers sent to Merligash, and other particulars. The arrears of quit rents relinquished. The insufficiency of the naval force; have informed the Admiralty of the force needed. Leave to his own judgment the manner of meeting any attempt of the French. To send an account of the expenses at Merligash. Leave of absence sent.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 462

July 10.

Memorial from Robert Campbell, dismissed from his office of commissary in consequence of reductions ordered; prays for another office.
H. 192, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

July 12, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Certificate by Cornwallis of Campbell's efficiency, &c.

Lords of Trade to Hopson. Not to make grants to people who are not prepared to settle; if any such have been made the lands are subject to re-occupation for non-fulfilment of conditions. To send account of the settlement at Dartmouth. Shoes (1,200 pairs), sent for the settlers at Merligash and public labourers at Halifax; no account received of the distribution of those sent last year. To send account of the proceedings of the French at St. John River, Beausejour, Baie Verte or elsewhere. Refer again to mischief caused by the litigious disposition of the people; he is to take every private as well as public means to suppress proceedings arising out of this and party factions. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 484

1753.

July 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lamb. Refer for his opinion papers relating to the damage on the cargo of the sloop "Hannah." B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 491

July 12, Whitehall. Same to Treasury. Send extracts from a letter from Hopson that Townsend had failed in the execution of his contract. 492

July 23, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. The utility of the services of the vessels for the use of the colony; cannot reduce the expense, the service is hard and the masters thoroughly qualified. Had been obliged to allow two chainmen for the survey of Merlagash. The necessity for the expenses in receiving provisions. The Orphan house and hospital absolutely necessary; remarks on the economy in other services. Explains his course in referring to the Council the question of the three pences for provisions to settlers. As to 5,000 persons being subsisted in Halifax, there has never been at any time half that number. Cannot dispense with any of the surgeons. A barrack master is an officer absolutely necessary in all garrisons and especially at Halifax. The services of the pilot schooner cannot be dispensed with; had struck off the *douceurs* to officers of Ordnance at Annapolis. (These statements are in answer to orders for reduction of expense). Receipt of dispatches of 20th March. Is glad to hear that Parliament has provided so handsomely for the support of the Colony. Encloses proclamation for the calling out the militia; 692 appeared, very few of whom were unfurnished with arms and ammunition as ordered; has since formed them into a regiment of two battalions, twelve companies in the first, ten in the second and one for Dartmouth, the large number of the companies being partly to conceal the numbers, partly to grant commissions; is now endeavouring to discipline them. Had selected Merligash for the foreign settlers instead of Musquodoboit, there being no harbour at the latter, and he being obliged to send them by sea. The French have sent vessels to the Bay of Fundy to trade and to decoy away the French inhabitants. Has sent as many troops (including rangers) as he could spare to the new settlement. Arrival of ships of war. Collier to succeed Saulsbury (as commissary). Has not yet considered the question of supplying Chignecto with coal from the colliery near it; shall send the best account of it he can procure. The provisions too dear for a soldier to purchase. The want of a commission to act with the commissioners from New England in treating with the Indians. Is glad the appointment of Cottrell to the Council is approved as well as his conduct in appointing justices. Sloop sent with Indians attacked, and all but one of the crew killed. Can obtain no definite information about the Indian trade. Remarks on the supply of provisions, on the result of surveys and on miscellaneous subjects.
H. 193, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

Enclosed. Proclamation for forming a militia. H. 193

Statement of Anthony Casteel, taken by the Indians on the 16th of May. H. 195

Surveys and other papers respecting provisions. H. 197 to H. 200

July 23, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Respecting the expenditures for the Province, entering into details. H. 201

Enclosed. Papers on the subject. H. 202, H. 203

July 23, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Sends memorial from John Burbidge for an increase of salary, which he recommends should be granted. H. 219

Enclosed. Memorial. H. 220

September 3, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; owing to the state of his eyes, will sail in the "Torrington". Thanks for the approval of his conduct. H. 204

September 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. Send extract from letter from Hopson.
B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 493

(The letter from which the extract is taken is dated 23rd July, which see).

1753.

October 1, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. The people appear to be satisfied. Has no doubt the judges will administer the law impartially, but a lawyer is wanted, with no interest in the Colony, to advise with in difficult cases. Shall take care before leaving that no expense shall remain that is not absolutely necessary. The settlers at Merliguash have not yet been disturbed by the Indians; there are about 650 inhabitants and troops well armed. It has been found desirable to make some of the foreigners overseers to attach them and influence the others, as they are apt to waver and fall into the same sort of neutrality as the French inhabitants. About £2,000 spent on cows and breeding swine for the inhabitants would save great expense hereafter for provisions, but at present no saving can be effected in that article. Duties of the English speaking overseers; their services highly necessary. The French inhabitants have behaved tolerably well since his arrival, but their apprehensions from the French and Indians have prevented them from showing attachment. Describes the forms and methods of judicature. The German minister has not arrived and the Germans are uneasy at having neither church nor minister; the Swiss have a French minister, M. Moreau, who behaves well. Has put a sum in the estimates for a church; hopes that a German minister speaking a little English may be sent as soon as possible; a schoolmaster is also wanted. The discouragement caused by the German settlers having to work in payment for the freight money. Will make no grants of land. There are only five families in Dartmouth, a small town well picketed and protected by a detachment of soldiers; there is no fishery and the inhabitants are afraid to cultivate outside of the pickets for fear of the Indians. The French have a strong fort at Beauséjour to which they are adding; owing to desertions it is reported that there are not above 60 troops in the garrison; in the fort at Gaspareau there have never been above 12 or 14 men. The number of inhabitants cannot be ascertained, but on their festivals 300 have been counted at the mass house, coming from a circuit of six or seven miles; all are armed and have ammunition; they are ordered to repair to the fort on any alarm; they are all well settled. Encroachments are openly avowed and abetted by the Governors of Quebec and Louisbourg, which he has no means to resist, as he has only a force to protect the settlers from Indians with whom, he is informed, the French unite in committing hostilities. Has appointed Lieut.-Colonel Monckton to be a member of Council. H. 221, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

(An extract was sent to the Secretary of State on 7th December. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

October 1, Halifax. Cottrell to Hopson. Summary of proceedings relative to the oaths tendered to the French inhabitants, taken from the records of the Province. H. 232, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

October 18, Halifax. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Is informed by Shirley that since the arrival of a French missionary at St. John River the conduct of the inhabitants has altered for the worse; that the French have 100 families settled on that river, have greatly strengthened the old fort at its mouth, with guns and men, have built a new fort 20 miles up the river, armed with 24 guns and 200 regulars; that a French frigate of 30 guns has been behind Partridge Island waiting for a cargo of furs, so that the French seem to be entirely masters of the St. John River. The French inhabitants who left Chignecto have asked leave to return; terms have been offered to them. H. 222

(An extract was sent to the Secretary of State on 7th December. A. & W. I. vol. 596).

October 18, Halifax. John Collier to Lords of Trade. Has been appointed Registrar of the Province and receiver of His Majesty's rents. H. 224

1753.

Enclosed. Transcript of the register from 17th April to 18th October, 1753. It contains the names of grantees with descriptions of grants. H. 226, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

October 20, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Thanks for his appointment during Hopson's absence. He shall endeavour to discharge the duties properly, &c. H. 223

October 22, Halifax. Hopson to the same. Sends public accounts and vouchers. In two or three days he will embark in the "Torrington" and bring duplicates with him. List of the papers sent accompanies the letter, followed by estimates for all the services, including the cost of forts, &c. H. 205

November 27. Account by Pownall of French settlements before the treaty of Utrecht and of the forts built and settlements made in Nova Scotia since the settlement of Halifax. A. & W. I. 596

(There are three copies of this paper, the first containing a few lines of introduction, which is the only difference).

November 28, London. Answer by Chauncey Townsend to the charge of having failed to carry out his contract. H. 229, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

December 5, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. People at Halifax quiet; those at Lunenburg improved, the spirit of mutiny and violence having subsided; it is desirable, however, to mix English settlers with them. The French inhabitants quiet but very litigious among themselves; the difficulty of dealing with these disputes; shall try to send some proper person in spring to settle their differences. French emissaries continue to perplex the inhabitants as to the taking of oaths, so that the question should be settled one way or other as early as possible. Has not heard from Chignecto; if the deserted inhabitants accept the terms offered (see Hopson's 18th October) it would lessen the difficulty the other inhabitants make about taking the oath. Proposes to let the fort at Minas drop and apply the expense of repair to contingent services; the bad situation of the fort, the advantages of uniting the garrisons of Minas, and Fort Edward. Should the French inhabitants at Minas relapse, troops could be lodged in a little redoubt, which could be built at a trifling cost. Proposes to discontinue the allowance of rum to the troops at Chignecto and to apply the saving to the Orphan house. Shall send duplicates of the Acts when copied. Has received proposals for peace from the Cape Sable Indians. The "deserted inhabitants" have not returned to Chignecto, because of some scruple about the terms, they insisting on a clause that they shall not be compelled to take up arms. List of priests and mass houses in the Province. Provisions sent by Livingstone & Alexander from New York, are greatly damaged; the damaged part sold at auction. Sends surveys, returns, &c. H. 235

A54
p 221

Enclosed. Protest of the master of the sloop "Phebe and Polly," loaded with provisions from New York. H. 236

Reports of surveys. H. 237, H. 238

Protest of the master of the "Patience," loaded with bread & flour. H. 239

Estimate of the expenses of Nova Scotia. H. 242, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

December 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Holdernesse). Send account received from Hopson of the state of the French forts and settlements at Beauséjour and Baie Verte. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 494

On the same day a representation on the subject was sent to the King, through the Secretary of State. 495

The representation. 496

(Copies of these letters, &c., are in A. & W. I. vols. 596 and 597).

1753.
December 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend the repayment to Chauncy Townsend of the Customs duties charged to him on the provisions shipped from Ireland for settlers in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 35, p. 501

December 17, London. Memorandum by Kilby on claim by Chauncy Townsend for repayment of duties charged on provisions shipped to Nova Scotia.
H. 227, B. T. N. S. vol. 14

A short memorandum; the report follows. H. 228

December 29, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Refers to minute of Council for account of insurrection among the foreign settlers at Lunenburg, which they appear to have been long hatching and only waited till the armed vessels were laid up. However, they were refitted and sent off with 200 troops under Monckton, who arrived safely, took possession of the block house and measures were taken to disarm the mutineers. The unruly temper of the settlers at Lunenburg who desire to throw off subjection to any government, believing that they would thus escape disturbance from the Indians, an idea promulgated by French emissaries. Has just received word of the disarmament without violence. The mutiny was so universal that no ringleader can be found. The number of troops sent prevented any resistance. H. 243, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

1754.
January 15, Halifax. Same to the same. The disturbance at Lunenburg has subsided; Monckton is leaving 40 men to man the block-house. A man named Hoffman arrested as a ringleader. Monckton's good management in putting an end to the affair; there will be some additional expense, but it will be trifling. Asks for instructions as to granting land. The French are hard at work in settling on the St. John and are offering great encouragements to the French inhabitants to join them. Cannot prevent some families from going, but the greater part are too much attached to their lands to leave them. Arrival of a cargo of bread and flour from Philadelphia, on which the surveyors report a great deficiency. Sends victualling bills for the settlers. Asks for copies of the Statutes and Chancery reports. Return of Monckton; Lunenburg quiet.
H. 244

(An extract was sent to the Secretary of State on the 29th of March. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 4.)

January 24. Orders for returns of expenditure on Nova Scotia for 1753 and estimates for 1754, to be laid before the House of Commons.
H. 231 & H. 231-2. B. T. N. S. vol. 14

January 29. Estimate (£47,054 15s. 3d.) for supporting and maintaining the settlement of Nova Scotia for 1754. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 1

February 1, London. Total value of the exports to Nova Scotia, from Christmas, 1751, to Christmas, 1752, £19,310 13s. 11d. No details of any kind are given.
H. 234. B. T. N. S. vol. 14

February 26, London. Memorial from Hopson and Cornwallis, for payment of the balance due to their regiment on account of stoppages for provisions. H. 233

March 1, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The instructions he had given for the delivery of dispatches sent by the "Elizabeth," Roger Dearing, master. Sends vouchers for payments on Government account to the end of the year; the savings may cover the expenses caused by the unruly Germans and the extraordinary expenses at Chignecto. The people at Lunenburg are quiet and have cut roads through their great lots; the want of money there, the settlers being so poor that they cannot buy clothes; has distributed shoes to them. There having been no disturbance from the Indians this winter, surveys were made and the head of the river Chibenacadie (Shubenacadie) discovered; it runs from its source about nine miles from Fort Sackville to Cobequid, the route the Indians have always taken to molest Dartmouth. Report that LaCorne, on his retreat from the Ohio had been attacked and cut off by Indians. To

1754.

revenge this, the French threaten to attack Nova Scotia, but this he regards as only a "puff" to keep up their people's spirits. Several French inhabitants have been over to the north side of the Bay of Fundy, have cleared up lands and intend going there in spring. Hopes that the year's provisions may be here by the middle of June at farthest, or it may be of bad consequence. Sends victualling list of Hopson's regiment. H. 250. B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. Abstract of expenses in Nova Scotia, to 31st December, 1753. H. 251

March 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on the claims of Townsend on his contract for flour and bread, and recommend that for the first part of it, pending a decision on the other, he may be paid, the evidence being sufficient to warrant this. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 2

March 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hopson. It is intended, on his leaving Nova Scotia, to appoint Lawrence Lieut.-Governor and to pay him the salary now paid to him (Hopson) as Governor. 11

March 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Robinson). Send extract from letter from Lawrence, dated 15th January, giving an account of the proceedings of the French, &c., on the St. John River. 13

Enclosed. Extract. The letter from which this is taken is calendared at its date. A copy of letter from Lords of Trade is in A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 2.

March 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Brewse. He is to proceed to Halifax to erect a battery on the Eastern shore of the harbour. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 9

March 29, Whitehall. Same to Albinus, one of His Majesty's German chaplains, that a German minister is to be selected and sent to Nova Scotia for the foreign Protestants. 10

March 30, London. Hopson to Lords of Trade. Thanks their Lordships for informing him of the intentions respecting the appointment of Lawrence and of their approbation of his own services. The disorder in his eyes still continues. H. 245, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

April 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Mascarene. Instructions have been sent to Lawrence to furnish him with the amount required for negotiating with the Indians and for the necessary presents. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 14

A55 P41047

April 4, Whitehall. Same to Lawrence. Dispatches received. Parliament has granted £11,392 6s. 9d. to pay the exceedings of last year and £11,392 15s. 3d., for 1754; estimate enclosed with remark on each article. The good effect of frugality; their good opinion of him, &c. Their pleasure at his account of the Germans at Lunenburg; the good policy of having English speaking people mixed with them. Regret to hear of the litigiousness of the French inhabitants; its bad effects; their only claim to the land depends on their taking the oath of allegiance. The difficulty of taking judicial action towards settling their disputes. The danger of the French inhabitants leaving and adding to the strength of the French settlements. From the ruinous state of the fort at Minas, it may be abandoned and the garrison added to that at Pisiquid. Approve of striking off the allowance of rum to the troops at Chignecto; the saving can be applied to the Orphan house. Their satisfaction at the application for peace of the Cape Sable Indians; hope other tribes may follow. Their concern at the attacks by Indians; he is to consider the best method of checking them; Capt. Rouse's plan for attacking them by water. Their Lordships are at a loss to guess what could have induced the people at Lunenburg to mutiny, considering how liberally they had been dealt with; he is to make a close investigation and report on the origin of the mutinous disposition and what punishment should be inflicted. He has mistaken the instructions as to grants of land sent to Hopson; they were meant to restrain extravagant grants to people

1754

A 55 p 51

unable to cultivate the lands, but it would be detrimental to the Province to stop all grants which, indeed, could not be done. The importance of having the battery on the Eastern shore of Halifax speedily completed. His proposed appointment to be Lieut.-Governor with the salary attached. *He is to empower Mascarene to draw for expenses connected with the negotiations with the Eastern Indians.*

B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 15

April 4, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. The necessity of erecting a battery on the Eastern shore of the harbour of Halifax, with list of materials required.

45

April 30. *Endorsed.* "Proposal for building forts, &c., upon the Ohio & other rivers in North America." (The proposal is to build forts from Nova Scotia and contains a list of the French forts in Nova Scotia and other situations.)

A. & W. I. vol. 604

April —, "The proceeding of the French in America, of which Great Britain has cause to complain."

vol. 604

June 1, Halifax Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The French strengthening themselves at Baie Verte and Beauséjour between which places they have made a very fine road and are doing all in their power to seduce the French inhabitants to go over to them. The Indians quiet, as the French have their hands full elsewhere. Is encouraging the inhabitants to outsettle and is giving them all the protection he can. Sends minute of Council on petition for a grant of 20,000 acres to be settled at the expense of the grantees; advantages of the proposal. The first petition dismissed, the conditions being refused by the petitioners, but a second was granted, the conditions being modified; sends copy of the grant with alterations marked. Reasons for making the grant and its advantages. Settlers already sent, who are at work and troops have gone to protect them, who have cut a road; will shortly withdraw the troops and send rangers to garrison the block-house within the picketing. Sends plan of the place. (Among B. T. maps, vol. 9, No. 20, Lawrence town). Lunenburg quiet, the inhabitants almost incredibly industrious and have already planted 700 bushels of potatoes and sown some flax seed, which will supply them with sufficient seed for future planting; town and garden lots cleared and cultivated, a vast quantity of timber, staves and hoops has been cut, and a great number of boats and canoes built. Has had a proposal from a company of 20 of the richest people in New York to form a settlement at Mahone Bay; had written giving every encouragement except provisions to their settlers. Other proposals for settlement. Sends report of the trial and conviction of Hoffman, ringleader at Lunenburg. Sends survey of part of the Province (Among B. T. maps, vol. 9, No. 5), which shows the advantage a fort would be on the Shubenacadie River; it would soon be settled as there are fresh and salt water fisheries and the land of good quality. Assistance asked by Shirley to reduce a strong fort built by the French behind the hills at Mount Desert. In spite of the conduct of the French, the Boston merchants continue to supply Louisbourg with provisions in great quantities. Grants made entirely in name of the Governor, although with consent of the Council as required by the commission. The people in Halifax quiet and more industrious than before. Arrival of provisions for the settlers; the expense of landing and reshipping them; asks that the port of landing may be fixed by the Governor. Returns sent. Cannot give information of the state of affairs at St. John River.

H. 252, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

A55 p 140 p 110

Enclosed. Copy of grant of Musequedaboit (so endorsed, but in the body of the grant it is called Lawrence town).*

H. 253

State of the Orphan house at Halifax and abstract of the last general court of Assizes.

H. 254

1754.
June 14, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; shall, as ordered, reduce the quantity of provisions at Lunenburg, but would be sorry to put the settlers there out of humour, as they are now very industrious; they are supplying the Boston vessels with cordwood. Stone's detachment at Musquodoboit has met with no disturbance from the Indians. The inhabitants have picketed the place and will soon be in a position to defend themselves. H. 255, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

June 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send warrant appointing Belcher Chief Justice. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 51

(The warrant is in B. T. Plantations General, vol. 52, p. 36).

On the same day the Order in Council passed for Belcher's appointment to be Chief Justice. H. 246, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

July 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. What is the nature of quit rents for which a remission of arrears is asked? H. 249

July 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that Belcher be appointed one of the Council of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 52

(He was appointed by order of 6th August, see below).

August 1, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Thanks for approbation. The people's spirits raised by the handsome grant made by Parliament for the Colony and the arrival of the Chief Justice. The settlement at Lunenburg continues to do well; a few Germans have deserted, but as they were dregs, it is no loss. Will try to mix natural born subjects with the Germans; if the proposal from New York is carried out, it will answer that end. The lenity of the British Government has had no good effect towards attaching the French inhabitants but the reverse. Enters into long details and suggests that if they refuse to take the oath they should be sent away, or by building a fort or block-house on the Shubenacadie their communication with the French could be stopped, desertion of the Germans prevented and the principal Indian pass cut off. Minute details of the state of the Province. Seizure of a Boston vessel in the Bay of Fundy engaged in illicit trade; but for the supplies from Boston, the French could not have supported themselves or supplied the Indians. Report of the proceedings of the French on the North side of the Bay of Fundy. Arrival of families from Cape Breton, who report the people there to be starving; after some demur, they took the oath without reservation and were allowed to remain; in the meantime they have been sent to Lunenburg where they will receive provisions. Miscellaneous news.
H. 256, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. W. Kinsey, master of H.M.S. "Vulture". Reports the chase and capture of a Boston schooner, loaded with contraband goods.
H. 258

Journal of a march by the Shubenacadie, and discovery of its source.
H. 259

August 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit warrant to appoint Jonathan Belcher, junior, one of the Council of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 56

(The warrant is in B. T. Plantations General, vol. 52, p. 45).

August 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit proposed commission to Lawrence, to be Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 53

Commission follows. 54

The order passed the same day. H. 248, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

(There are duplicates of Orders in Council of 21st June, appointing Belcher, Chief Justice, and of 6th August, appointing Lawrence to be Lieut.-Governor and Jonathan Belche, junior, to be a member of Council.
H. 266, H. 267, H. 268

August 9, Halifax. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Robinson). Send plan of concerted action by all the Colonies in America, to resist the encroachments of the French. A. & W. I. vol. 604

1754.

(There are two copies of the plan, the correspondence being partly in one bundle and partly in another).

August 29, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Return of person sent to bring an account of French affairs on the North side of the Bay of Fundy. He reports that they have a fort of five bastions at Beauséjour mounted with 32 small cannon and a mortar, besides eight 18-pounders not yet mounted, with a garrison of regulars; though not large the fort is very strong; at St. John they have a small fort with three bad old guns, one officer and 16 men; of Indians, there are 160 fighting men. An augmentation is expected shortly from Canada; when he passed Beauséjour, there were 400 Indians collected at Baie Verte, and it appears that in forty-eight hours the French could collect 1,400 or 1,500 Indians from the different districts—Beauséjour, Bay Verte, St. John's Island, Chippudy, Petcaudiack, Memramcook, Gedaique, Ramsheck and neighbouring settlements. (The names are given as in the original).

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 9

September 10, Halifax. Same to the same. States the nature of the documents sent by the last ship; cannot now send duplicates. Death of William Steele, a member of the Council, since that of Major Fotheringham already advised.

H. 261, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

September 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Ask for estimate of the amount required for the service of Nova Scotia for 1755.

H. 262

September 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Refer to letter of 4th July, 1753, for account of the nature of the quit rents due by the French inhabitants to the Crown, but it is impossible to ascertain the amount.

B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 57

October 2, Whitehall. Pownall to the same. In absence of the Lords of Trade, certifies that the amount which Kilby has asked for authority to pay is correctly stated.

58

October 14, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. His commission as Lieut.-Governor received. Belcher has arrived and been sworn into the Council; his patent as Chief Justice ordered to be prepared; his objections to some of the laws shall be considered. Sends duplicates of the dispatches forwarded by H.M.S. "Wasp." Brewse pushing forward the work on the new battery; more 24-pounders wanted; will in the meantime mount seven 12-pounders. No provision made in the estimates for the German settlers, after the 1st of July next; recommends that at least bread should be provided for them during the following winter; the pains they have taken to provide for the live stock. Reasons for urging that they should receive an allowance. Five saw-mills are built and building in the outlots; quantities of timber are cut, sufficient to load several vessels. The weather has not been remembered to have been so dry as this fall; this has hurt the growth of turnips, cabbages and other garden stuff. Sends resolutions of Council respecting supplies to the French; hopes by the help of the cruisers the traffic may be stopped, which will help to draw the Indians, when the French can no longer supply them. Before the arrival of the Chief Justice, had appointed Capt. Rous to the Council. Arms wanted for the rangers; bedding much required. Is sorry to hear that their Lordships had received few letters from him as he has written often. Victualling rolls of Hopson's regiment and list of settlers are sent. Commissary's accounts not yet examined.

H. 263, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. List of papers sent by the "Wasp." H. 264

List of bills drawn on Kilby. H. 265

October 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. His letters have relieved anxiety and given great satisfaction. The long cessation of hostilities by the Indians and industry of the settlers cannot fail to give stability to the colony. Remarks on the new settlements and on the terms of the grants he had

1754.

issued. The good policy of erecting a block-house for defence. The great improvement in the feeling and conduct of the settlers at Halifax and Lunenburg; the bad policy of granting provisions which only encourages idleness and sloth; the good effect of its discontinuance. The advantage of the large reduction in the cost of cordwood. The well deserved punishment of Hoffman; after his release he should leave the Province. The advantages of the proposed fort on the Shubenacadie discussed at some length as well as the position of the French inhabitants by the conditions of the Treaty of Utrecht. Respecting fortifications; the mutual assistance that could be rendered by him and Shirley. The pernicious nature of the trade carried on between the Northern colonies and Louisbourg, &c., and the difficulty of preventing it.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 59

October 31. Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Robinson). Transmit report from Lawrence of the strength and proceedings of the French at their forts and settlements of St. John, Beausejour and Baie Verte; have already represented the dangerous consequences of these encroachments. Nova Scotia flourishing and no Indian hostilities committed for two years. The almost incredible industry of the German settlers, but the Province can never be free from hostilities, whilst the French possess the north side of the Bay of Fundy and incite the Indians to attack the settlers. 83

(There is a duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 7, with enclosures, extract from Lawrence, 29th August, 1754, and representation, dated 7th December, 1753, on Hopson's letter of the previous 18th October, which are all calendared at their respective dates).

November 5, Halifax. Lawrence to Shirley. Had received dispatches respecting his treaty with the Indians and the encouragement he had received from Sir Thomas Robinson for the removal of the French from Chignecto and St. John River. Had sent Monckton to propose raising 2,000 men, which, with the regular troops he can add should be sufficient to do the business; the cost of these to be borne by Nova Scotia. The advantage of attacking the French first, whose attention is at present directed to the Ohio and the division of their forces may lead to the defeat of both. The scarcity of provisions prevents the French from collecting large bodies of Indians near them, lest they should cause a general famine. The propriety of the attack for the security of New England. Proposes that Monckton should command the expedition, the choice of the other officers to be left to him (Shirley). Has given unlimited credit to Monckton on Apthorp and Handcock, but before presenting it, they must be engaged to the profoundest secrecy. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 24

A copy was sent to the Secretary of State on the 5th March, 1755.

November 19, Whitehall. Minute of Lords of Trade on proposals by Hopson for an increase of salaries to certain officers in Nova Scotia and resolutions of the Board to "charge them as contingent expenses." B. T. Journals, vol. 62

November 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Send application by the Board of Ordnance for repayment of expenditure on account of Nova Scotia, with application and account enclosed. H. 291, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

November 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send estimate for Nova Scotia for 1755. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 86

Estimate follows. 87

November 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit estimate sent by Lawrence of ordnance required. 89

Estimate follows. 90

November 25, St. James's. Instructions to Braddock, to be commander-in-chief in America.
A. & W. I. vol. 604

Secret and private instructions follow.

1754.
November 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Send observations on the items of the estimate he has transmitted. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 92

Observations follow. 93

December 3, Boston. Mascarene to Lords of Trade. Respecting the treaties with the Eastern Indians, negotiated at Casco Bay. Sends account of expenses for Nova Scotia and applies for an allowance whilst attending the commissions. Represents that during the time of his government at Annapolis he received no compensation and asks for a consideration of his case. H. 275, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

A56 p227

December 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send representation by Lawrence respecting the want of guns to complete the battery in Halifax harbour. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 106

December 24, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Shall write by every opportunity as ordered. All quiet; the Indians have made no attempt to disturb Lawrencetown; above 100 Lunenburg families have gone out to settle their country lots. New York merchants propose to make a settlement at La Have; has not given them a positive answer till he shall hear from their Lordships. H. 290, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

"Information préalable pour servir d'introduction au Narré." Respecting the disputes in North America between Great Britain and France, discussing the treaty of Utrecht and its interpretation. It is an argument in support of the claims of Great Britain and gives an account of the attacks made on Nova Scotia by the French. A. & W. I. vol. 597

1755.
January 3, London. Order of the House of Commons that an account of the expenses of Nova Scotia be laid before the House. H. 269, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

(The account is printed in the journals of the House).

January 12, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The Colony still tranquil; Lunenburg thriving; the new settlement at Musquodoboit goes on well, but can make no great progress till the arrival of more inhabitants in spring. Shall encourage out settlements and make proposals to the New York gentlemen to proceed with their scheme. His proposal to build a fort on the Shubenacadie to protect Halifax from the Indians, but finds it would have no effect till the French Fort at Beauséjour and all the French settlements on the Bay of Fundy are absolutely extirpated, as he had good intelligence that as soon as the fortifications at Louisbourg were put into tolerable condition the French were determined to make themselves masters of the Bay of Fundy. Had, therefore, determined to attack them and had sent Monckton with a letter to Shirley with plan of the undertaking. The risk he ran in not waiting for instructions but is now relieved by their arrival, desiring him to consult with Shirley. Is assured from Boston that the men will be ready early in spring and hopes that arms will be received by that time. The battery on the eastern shore has guns mounted; what remains to be done is for defence on land side. Had consulted with Brewse as to the erection of a battery in front of the town, but that is so extensive, with deep water everywhere, that three batteries were found to be necessary. These will be ready, but guns are wanted of which he sends list, and list also of military stores. Urges that everything should be sent out early in spring. The necessity for another powder magazine. If the naval force is ordered off, the idea of attacking Beauséjour must be dropped; has written Keppell on the subject. Another armed sloop wanted for the service of the Province. Has referred to the Chief Justice the question of the rights of the French inhabitants; shall transmit his report. Has also referred the question of the authority of the Council; impossibility of calling an assembly under present circumstances. Sends returns, &c. H. 277, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. Proposals to Shirley mentioned in the letter. H. 278

List of ordnance, &c., wanted for the forts. H. 279

1755.

(Extracts were sent to the Secretary of State on 5th and 12th March, with requisition for ordnance, A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 18, and a duplicate of requisition at p. 37 following the letter of 12th March in A. & W. I. vol. 597, pp. 33, &c.).

January 12, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Sends victualling rolls and reports of the audit of accounts for provisions and stores. H. 286. B. T. N. S. vol. 15

January 13. Memorial of John Grant on the injustice in the present medical service in Nova Scotia, by which he and other surgeons are prevented from making a living. H. 270

Enclosed. Copy of a memorial to the Governor and Council of Nova Scotia on the same subject, with affidavit that he was refused an answer. H. 272

Affidavit of Sarah Dunlop that she worked in the hospital without receiving any reward. H. 273

Expenses of the hospital (items given).....	£1,173 1s. 6d.
Under the contract system proposed for the same number of patients (30)	780 0s. 0d.
Saving annually	£ 393 1s. 6d.

By certain restrictions, the number of patients could be reduced to ten; the saving in that case would be annually £963 1s. 6d. The restrictions and proposed rules are given. H. 274

January 16, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Had arrived at Halifax, after a passage of 26 days; his reception, &c. The impossibility of calling an Assembly at present. The proceedings at the assizes; recommends Nesbit, Crown Attorney, for a salary. H. 282

Enclosed. Copy of Belcher's Commission. H. 283

Observation on the power of the Governor and Council to make laws for Nova Scotia. H. 284

Abstract of the record of the Supreme Court, Michaelmas term, 1754. H. 285

January 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Robinson) to Governors in America (circular). The King intends to augment the forces in America, including Nova Scotia, for the support of the colonies, &c. Men to be levied from among the inhabitants, to whom arms, &c., shall be issued. A. & W. I. vol. 605

A similar letter to Braddock of same date.

January 28, London. Memorial of Thomas Stephens for payment of materials sent to Halifax for erecting a work for making potash, with certificate and account of materials. H. 276, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

January 31, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Transmit memorial of John Grant, surgeon, complaining of the management of the hospital at Halifax, with remarks and instructions to have the complaint investigated. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 108

February 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Robinson) to Braddock. Authority given to Braddock to raise 2,000 men. A. & W. I. vol. 605

March 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State. Transmit Lawrence's letter and papers respecting the proposed expedition to dislodge the French from the Peninsula. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 110

(There is a duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 597, p. 16. The enclosures 5th November, 1754, and 12th January, 1755, are calendared at their dates).

March 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Robinson). Transmit Lawrence's requisition for ordnance and stores for three batteries at Halifax. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 111

Representation to the King on the subject follows. 112

(Duplicate of letter and enclosures. A. & W. I. vol. 597, pp. 33, &c.)

1755.
March 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Board of Ordnance. They have purchased a vessel to carry ordnance, &c., to Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 113

March 14. Memorial (undated) from John Taggart, for the sale of the sloop "New Casco" under his command and the purchase of another better suited for the service. (Received on the date in the margin). H. 280, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

March 17, Ordnance. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. As soon as orders are received for the issue of ordnance their Lordships shall be informed. H. 281

March 18, Ordnance. Same to the same. The ordnance and stores applied for have been ordered to be made ready for shipment. H. 289

March 26. Memorial (undated) of Henry Newton for payment of his services, as surgeon on board of the "Winchelsea." (Received on date in margin.) H. 292

March 31, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Attorney and Solicitor General. For opinion whether the Governor and Council of Nova Scotia have power to enact laws. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 114

April 11, War Office. Secretary at War (Henry Fox) to Lords of Trade. In consequence of the augmentation of the regiments of Lascelles, Warburton and Hopson, requests that directions may be given for providing additional barrack accommodation in Nova Scotia. H. 287, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

April 15, Ordnance. Ordnance to the same. Passages and provisions required for officers and men of the Artillery to complete the company at Halifax. H. 288

April 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to John Taggart. He is to take command of the "Halifax" purchased for the service of Nova Scotia, in room of the "Casco," and to proceed to Halifax. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 116

April 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Robinson) to Governors (circular). To co-operate with Boscawen commanding the fleet and to send him all obtainable intelligence. A. & W. I. vol. 605

April 16, Whitehall. Same to Braddock. To co-operate with the commanders of the fleet. To prevent illicit trade with the French, Pennsylvania and New York being notorious guilty of supplying them with provisions. vol. 605

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Board of Ordnance. The four officers and 14 recruits will be ordered a passage in the "Halifax," but not provisions. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 117

April 29, London. Opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General that the Governor and Council have not power to enact laws for Nova Scotia, but must act under the authority of commissions and instructions. Laws cannot be passed till an Assembly is called. H. 293, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

May 7, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. All quiet. A French schooner taken at Port La Tour by the "Vulture" and condemned, which will facilitate Monckton's expedition against the garrison up the Bay. Prospect of a rupture with France; has been actively employed for defence. An account of disbursements for public works is enclosed. H. 296

May 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Had received report of measures taken to dispossess the French of the forts at Beauséjour and on the north side of the Bay of Fundy and also account of ordnance, &c., necessary for defence. His justification; he shall not want for any assistance their Lordships can afford in any just measures for the welfare and security of the Province. The mischievious effects of the French forts; the active steps taken by their Lordships to send the ordnance, &c., asked for by Shirley and him (Lawrence). Their satisfaction at the improvement at Lunenburg and Lawrence Town, but their concern that the fishery is not properly followed; are doubtful of the reason for this; he is to use his utmost endeavours to revive a disposition in the settlers toward this industry. Send copy of opinion of the

1755.

Attorney and Solicitor General on the power of the Governor and Council to pass laws. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 118.

(For opinion see 29th April.)

May 13, Whitehall. Order in Council to forward ordnance, &c., to Nova Scotia. The estimates accompany the order. H. 298, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

May 15, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends copy of evidence and arguments (enclosed) upon the trial of Street and others, for the murder of two men belonging to H.M.S. "Vulture." H. 311

June 17, Edinburgh. Memorial of William Jeffray, for an extension of his leave of absence. Prefixed is a letter from the Board of Ordnance that there is no objection provided the Lords of Trade consent. H. 295

June 19, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To report by what authority Lawrence has drawn bills on the Paymaster General or otherwise. H. 294

June 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. They have no information by what authority Lawrence has drawn bills for which Kilby requests payment, but that they presume it arises from letter of Secretary of State mentioned in Lawrence's dispatch of 12th January.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 129

June 28, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Surrender on the 16th of the French fort at Beauséjour and of the fort on the Gaspareau next day. The account of the large quantity of stores and provisions captured is not yet ready for transmission. Beauséjour surrendered after four days bombardment, before a single gun was mounted on the batteries. Monckton has called the fort Cumberland; he has been ordered to attack the fort at St. John. The deserting French are giving up their arms; they are to be driven out of the country, but if their services are needed they are first to be used. The possession of the isthmus will bring over the Indians. The expedition has cost more than was expected, but on the other hand are the large quantities of stores taken. Sends minutes of Council respecting Grant's charges (see 13th January); his bad character, the trouble he has given to other Governors and is nowgiving. Sends plan of the three batteries upon the beach before the town of Halifax, of which a description follows. Accounts sent of the year's expenses; after the battery and other works are completed, the excess of expenditure over the vote will not exceed £1,400. Sends also accounts of provisions and stores. The orders received to put a stop to victualling settlers at Halifax and Lunenburg; they have been acted on; but in consequence of representations the Council thought it necessary to order a partial allowance. Has retained the commissary and issuer of provisions. The good effect of Boscawen's capture of French ships with troops for Canada. Cannot now enter into consideration of the estimates, but shall do so as soon as he has a little leisure.
H. 300, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. Copy of correspondence with the Governor of Louisbourg.
H. 301, H. 302

Proposals for the capitulation of the French fort at Beauséjour and the terms granted. H. 303, H. 304

Return of barrack bedding. H. 305

Minutes of Council and other documents relating to the memorial of Grant respecting the management of the hospital. The papers show in detail the expenses of the hospital. H. 306

(An extract was sent to Secretary of State, A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 39).

July 1, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Forwards dispatches by a vessel hired by the month; what is to be done if she is not wanted for service by their Lordships? H. 299, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

July 5, Edinburgh. Jeffray to the same. Further respecting his leave of absence. H. 297

1755.
July 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Robinson). To instruct Braddock to report what forts should be built to protect the frontiers of America. A. & W. I. vol. 605

July 18, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The French have abandoned their fort on the St. John and demolished it, so far as they could. Rous sailed for the river; found no ships there; on his arrival the French burst their guns, blew up their magazines and burned everything they could. The Indians give strong assurances of their desire to make peace. The French inhabitants were offered the oath of allegiance and warned that if they refused to take it and to become British subjects, they would be sent to France and till then must be kept prisoners on George's Island, to which the deputies were at once taken, where they offered to take the oath, but were not admitted till it should be seen how the rest of the inhabitants were disposed. Is determined to bring the inhabitants to compliance or rid the Province of such perfidious subjects. Gives result of the conference with Boscawen and Mostyn on the defence of the Province. H. 307, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

July 28, Halifax. Minutes of Executive Council of the 3rd, 4th, 14th, 15th 25th and 28th July, containing the conferences with the deputies of the French inhabitants; the representations of the inhabitants (in French); the remarks of the Council and their resolution respecting the disposal of the French inhabitants. A. & W. I. vol, 597, p. 66

(A copy of these was sent to Secretary of State on 26th November).

July 28, Halifax. Opinion of Chief Justice Belcher on the removal of the Acadians. Opposes the admission of the Acadians to take the oath of allegiance; gives details of their conduct from the date of the treaty of Utrecht onwards; states the proportion of the French to the English speaking population. Of French there were:

"At Annapolis	200	families	at	5 each	1,000
" Mines	300	"	"		1,500
" Piziquid	300	"	"		1,500
" Chignecto	800	"	"		4,000
					8,000
" English	600	"	"		3,000

"Balance of the French against the English inhabitants 5,000

"Besides the French at Lunenburg and the Lunenburgers themselves "who are more disposed to the French than to the English."

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 101

August 6, Whitehall. Report by Pownall of the steps taken to supply the 1,000 beds applied for by the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. 44

August 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Transmit for directions therefrom, return of barrack bedding required. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 132

August 11, Halifax. Lawrence to the Governors (circular). The refusal of the French inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance; the help they constantly give to the French and Indians. The necessity for their removal and division among the colonies, from the probability that they would otherwise largely strengthen Canada, to the danger of all the Provinces. H. 312, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

August 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords Justices. Send report of the number of white inhabitants in the colonies of North America. A. & W. I. vol. 605

The return, enclosed, shows the number in Nova Scotia in 1754 to have been 4,000 with 1,200 of a militia.

September 8. Translation from the Spanish of a letter published in the Utrecht *Gazette* of 8th September, "with some remarks upon a Piece entitled "a brief Examination of the ancient Limits of Acadia."

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 46

1755.

September 9, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Congratulate him on the reduction of the French forts of Beauséjour, Baie Verte and St. John. Had they known Grant's character, they would not have given trouble about his memorial. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 133

October 18, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade (Extract). The necessity of building forts at Chignecto and on the St. John. The duties of surveyor and paymaster of works described. The necessity of having a surveyor of woods. The French deputies refuse to take the oath of allegiance or to acquiesce in any measures consistent with His Majesty's honour, or the security of the Province, although sufficient time was given them to deliberate. The Council therefore resolved that they should quit the Colony and consulted as to the best means of effecting this. The danger of driving them to Canada or Louisbourg, as it would reinforce these places with a body of men who were inveterate enemies of the religion and government of the Province; the only safe course was to distribute them in the Colonies from Georgia to New England; by the end of next month not one will remain. Every care taken to lessen the expense of transportation. Shall, on their removal, encourage settlers from the continent, so as to raise provisions, &c. The evacuation will furnish a supply of good land for the new settlers, deprive the Indians of provisions and intelligence and destroy the hopes of the French of possessing a Province which they regard as already peopled for them.
H. 311, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

(Two extracts were sent to Secretary of State on 26th November, which see. The extracts are in A. & W. I vol. 597, pp. 60, 66).

October 18, Halifax. Estimates for works, building supplies, &c., for Nova Scotia for 1756.
H. 313, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Estimates for other expenses. H. 314

October 18, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had submitted the question of a House of Representatives to the Chief Justice, who would report direct.
H. 316

October 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Robinson) to Governors (circular). To assist Pepperrell and Shirley in raising troops for the projected expedition.
A. & W. I. 605

October—(?) Situation of affairs in America. (Undated. Braddock's defeat mentioned took place on 9th July. Letters containing private accounts from Boston, are down to 18th August). Lawrence has resolved to remove the French inhabitants from Nova Scotia and was preparing vessels for the purpose. vol. 605

November 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Owing to Hopson's resignation from ill health, recommended that Charles Lawrence be appointed Captain General and Governor-in-Chief and Robert Monckton Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p, 135

November 26, Whitehall. Same to Secretary at War (Henry Fox). Send extracts from Lawrence's letter on the necessity of fortifying the isthmus of Chignecto and of building a strong fort on the St. John to secure them against future attempts of the French, also on the proceedings of the Council to induce the French inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance. 136

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 58. The enclosures, 28th July and 18th October, calendared at their dates.)

December 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend Robert Grant to be appointed a councillor for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 138

December 3, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Certain ordnance expenses to be inserted in the estimates for Nova Scotia that are to be laid before Parliament.
H. 317, B. T. N. S. vol. 15

Enclosed. Letter on the subject from the Board of Ordnance. H. 318

1755.

The account follows.

December 8, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Transmits report from the Chief Justice on the manner of convening an Assembly, on account of the laws. None were passed except for the good regulations of Halifax and encouragement of commerce, at the request of the people, as was done in Virginia on its first establishment. The promise to call an Assembly, made to the first settlers, has not been broken, as Halifax is the only township qualified to send two members and they alone could not form an Assembly. The inconvenience that will arise from calling twelve members in the form of a county election. The necessity for a house to meet in, for the salaries of a clerk and other officers, as the people are not in a position to meet these expenses. I. 5, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. The report. I. 6

December 18, St. James's. *Order in Council to appoint Charles La[illegible] Governor-in-Chief of Nova Scotia in room of Hopson, resigned. I. 1

Same date, Monckton to be Lieut.-Governor. I. 2

Same date. Robert Grant to be a member of Council. I. 3

Same date. Warrant to Lawrence to admit Grant approved of. I. 9

December 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit commission, in the usual form, for Lawrence to be Captain General, &c.; shall have instructions prepared. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 139

December 18. Whitehall. Same to the same. Lay before His Majesty the warrant appointing Monckton Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. 140

The warrant is in B. T. Plantations General, vol. 52, p. 77.

December 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit warrant directing Lawrence to swear in and admit Robert Grant to be a member of Council. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 141

The warrant is in B. T. Plantations General, vol. 52, p. 76.

December 22, St. James's. Commission to Lawrence approved of. I. 7, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Monckton's commission approved of on the same date. I. 8

December 24, Elizabeth-town. New Jersey. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Had sent proceedings of the Supreme Court and laid before the Governor his views in relation to the calling of an Assembly. Submits his views as to the propriety of removing the French inhabitants. Urges an increase to the salary of the Clerk of the Court, who is not allowed to solicit cases as was done by his predecessor. I. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Reasons for the removal of the French inhabitants. I. 11

(The reasons cover five closely written pages of large foolscap, each page divided into two columns).

Proposals for convening an Assembly in Nova Scotia. I. 12

No date. "Instances of Encroachments made by the French upon the Rights of the Crown of Great Britain in America." These include the erection of forts, &c., in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 605

1756

January 15, London. Memorial of Chauncey Townsend, for repayment of £350, on his contract for provisions. I. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

January 20. Estimate for the expenses of the settlement of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 142

January 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend payment of the claim of Townsend for £350. 144

March 2, Whitehall. Same to the King. Transmit proposed general instructions and those relating to trade. In the latter there are no alterations. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 147

Instructions follow. 150

March 25, Whitehall. * Lords of Trade to Lawrence. He has been appointed Captain General of Nova Scotia; commission and instructions are sent. Had received dispatches with enclosures. An estimate has been laid before Parliament, amounting to £55,032 19s. 0d., which sum has been

1756.

voted. (The estimate is at p. 142 of vol. 36). To proceed as rapidly as possible with works of defence, as war with France seems now to be inevitable. Have submitted that part of his letter respecting the removal of the French inhabitants, which will no doubt be approved of. Notwithstanding the difficulties of calling an Assembly, yet it is a less evil than the illegal passing of laws by the Governor and Council. The first Assembly must consist of people in trade, yet for both elected and electors there must be a landed qualification, however small; the precise form must be left to his discretion. Recommend that the form of the writ, its execution, election of a speaker, &c., should be modelled on that of New Hampshire as the best (regard being had to different circumstances); reference should also be made to copies of instructions to the Governor of Georgia and to the minutes of Council of that Province. He is to guard against fixing the period of the first Assembly to three years, as circumstances may require its early dissolution and long sessions must also be guarded against. How he is to act in the first Assembly; to report the defects of the plan and their cause. The Earl of Loudoun to be Commander-in-Chief in America and Governor of Virginia; two battalions ordered to be sent; four to be raised in the country.

B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 273

(The form of the New Hampshire writ and proceedings of Council and Assembly are in vol. 2 of B. T. New Hampshire, marked A. 39. The instructions, not dated, but sent in letter of 6th August, 1754, are in B. T. Georgia, vol. 14, p. 106; the commission, which is local to Georgia, is in the same volume p. 68. The minutes of the first legislature in Georgia are in B. T. Georgia, vol. 35, being the minutes of both Houses from 7th January to 21st February, 1755).

April 7. Memorial of Thomas Ainslie for payment of his expenses in bringing dispatches. I. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

April 7, Whitehall. Minute of Lords of Trade on the number of French inhabitants of Nova Scotia sent to England by the Governor of South Carolina with warrant for their removal. B. T. Journals, vol. 64

April 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Henry Fox). The six French inhabitants of Nova Scotia sent over by the Governor of South Carolina, charged with a crime of which there is no proof should be sent to France; to return them to America would expose them to almost insurmountable difficulties. The opinion of Chief Justice Belcher on the removal of the Acadians is enclosed. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 284

(Compare with copy in A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 99).

For opinion of the Chief Justice, see 28th July, at which date it is calendared.

April 28. Halifax Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Little of moment has occurred; the New England troops have demanded their dismissal on the expiry of their term; some have already sailed. Recruiting has met with little success; it will be impossible to send troops to St. John river this summer. The different Provinces have received the French inhabitants sent them. Capt. Preble has destroyed the French settlement at Cape Sable and carried off the inhabitants as ordered. Sends list of bills drawn which include cost of transport for the removal of the French, for the expedition to the Bay of Fundy and other services. Sends also commissary's accounts, victualling rolls, &c. I. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

April —, Memorial of Mrs. Lockman, for payment to her husband, Leonard Lockman, surgeon, for the medicines supplied by him to the settlers, with relative documents. I. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

May 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. To examine and, if found correct, to pay Mrs. Lockman's claim for medicines purchased by her husband for the settlement. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 286

1756.
May 25, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicate and minutes of Council, the latter showing the appointment to Council of Montague Wilmot and Charles Morris. French inhabitants and Indians have been killing and scalping in different parts of the Province. To put a stop to this, has offered a reward for prisoners and scalps, and already three parties of volunteers are out besides troops. I. 23, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

June 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Henry Fox). Send copy of letter from Lidderdale, Harmer & Farrel, dated 14th, that a ship of theirs had been chartered to bring from Virginia 300 of the French that had been transported there from Nova Scotia. What orders are to be given for their disposal? A. & W. I. vol. 598, p. 110

The letter follows. 112

July 6. Memorial by Samuel Waldo for grant of lands in Nova Scotia, acquired from the heirs of Sir Thomas Temple. I. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

July 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Have received dispatch with accounts; vouchers wanted. Are concerned at the withdrawal of the provincial battalions and of the insufficiency of the force even to keep the posts already held. Approve of his having written to the Secretary of State on the subject; have no doubt he (Lawrence) will be properly supported. Hope he has carried into effect the directions of the 25th March for calling an Assembly. The want of information prevents them from making further observations on the state and progress of the Province. Notwithstanding his report that the Acadians had been received in the Colonies, several hundreds had been sent to England and instructions had been given to secure and maintain them. The withdrawal of the New England troops puts an end to their expected settlement of Nova Scotia. The importance of making settlements; there should be no difficulty in obtaining settlers from the other colonies and he should take means to this end. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 287

August 5, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Commodore Holmes having had an engagement off Louisbourg is sending the "Hornet" with dispatches to the admiralty. His commission, intructions, &c., as Governor received; returns thanks. The French fleet driven back to Louisbourg was much superior in force to that of Holmes; cannot learn whether these ships were from Canada or France, nor the strength of the enemy in North America, but there is no doubt it is greatly increased since last year; is sending a flag to Louisbourg to ascertain. Is carrying on the work at St. George's Island with all dispatch. Will go to New York to meet Loudoun with the other Governors. French inhabitants sent to Georgia and South Carolina have been assisted at the public expense and are making for Nova Scotia; is taking precautions to prevent their return. I. 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Order in Council. Approving of the commission to Lawrence as Governor of Nova Scotia. I. 18

(The commission cannot be found).

Circular to Governors, 1st July, to prevent the return of Acadians from Georgia and South Carolina. I. 24

October 3, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Nothing extraordinary has happened since his letter by the "Hornet," except the loss of a few men at the outposts by Indians and French inhabitants lurking in the woods, to fire upon parties and make off. Seizure of Oswego, by the French which may delay Loudoun's expedition to Crown Point and facilitate sending detachments to Chignecto. Had agreed with the Council to demolish the small forts at Baie Verte and Chignecto and concentrate the forces at Fort Cumberland: orders sent to Scott accordingly.

I. 19

(A duplicate of this letter is enclosed in that of 14th October, with a postscript dated the 6th, not in the original).

1756.
October 9, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Lawrence. His letter of 25th May not received; he should always send duplicates. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 296

October 11, Halifax.

Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Sends accounts and estimate, the latter of which contains explanatory remarks on the differents heads of expenditure. Victualling rolls forwarded. Accounts for the expedition to the Bay of Fundy and the removal of the French inhabitants shall be sent when the payments are completed. This letter enclosed in bundle marked. I. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

October 14, Halifax.

Same to the same. Accounts for the expenses of 1755 were sent on the 11th, with the estimate for 1757, of which he sends duplicate. Nothing unusual has happened; is preparing to leave for New York.

Enclosed. Duplicate of letter, with postscript (new) dated the 6th, also of the 11th, which is calendared at its date.

I. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

November 3, Halifax.

Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had sent off accounts before receiving their Lordships' letter. The impossibility of sending them sooner owing to the multiplicity of affairs, some of which are enumerated, besides the illness of Cottrell, the Secretary. Is gratified that he is to receive a reinforcement, which may enable him to establish a fort at the month of the St. John River and to dispossess the French who are on that river and at Chignecto, which they were able to keep because he had no force available for the undertaking. Encloses minutes of Council showing the efforts made to retain the New England troops. Ships of war, on his request, have visited Baie Verte and the North side of the Bay of Fundy, so that the French have not attempted to re-establish the old fort. Minutes of Council sent by the "Hopson," which was captured but retaken; as the master had orders to throw the dispatches overboard these must have been lost; duplicates sent. Had laid aside his design to visit New York, owing to letters from their Lordships. The Chief Justice has returned; as soon as he concludes the business of the Supreme Court, the proposals of their Lordships shall be taken up. The difficulty of making alterations in the present form of Government, under which no one has been injured. A House of Representatives at this moment would create heats, animosities and disunion. Defends himself against the charge of not sending sufficient information. Since hostilities began the fishery and settlements are at a stand; the duties on spirits, to be applied to bounties on fish and oil and for clearing land, have been unable to meet them and the fund is in debt £1,000, so that the bounties had to be stopped until the fund from the duty shall clear the debt; the abuse of the bounty on the part of the New England fishermen; shall try to rectify this. Lawrencetown being on the frontier is exposed to attacks from Indians; still some small progress has been made, owing to the protection afforded by the troops. Lunenburg will soon become very valuable if not interrupted by the enemy to whom it is greatly exposed, the inhabitants are very quiet and industrious, a good part of their farm lots being under cultivation. As the work of clearing is going on, the settlers must still have a small allowance of provisions, which has been made from the savings effected by Saul. The New York proposal for a settlement at La Have is dropped. The French inhabitants and Indians, by lying in wait on the roads, have been able to kill and scalp some of the people passing. Hopes when troops arrive from Ireland to be able to hunt them out of the peninsula. Had represented by circular to the Governors of the Provinces the fatal effects of the return of the French inhabitants to Nova Scotia from Georgia and South Carolina; in consequence, parties have been stopped at New York and Boston. His efforts to settle the evacuated lands not settled by Shirley. What can he do to encourage people to settle on frontier lands, where they run the risk of having their throats cut by inveterate enemies, who easily effect their escape from

1756.

their knowledge of every creek and corner? Nothing can be done to settle until the country is possessed in peace and he cannot spare troops to defend settlements. His force is little enough for defence against an enemy largely strengthened from Europe. Shall set about convening an Assembly, so soon as the Chief Justice has finished his present work. I. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Letter from Lawrence of 25th May, calendared at its date.
Circular to Governors. I. 24
Remarks on convening an Assembly. I. 25
Abstract of account of duties and bounties to September. I. 26
Abstract of the state of the Treasury on acount of ordinary services. I. 27
Estimate of expenses for 1757. I. 28
"A fair representation of His Majesty's right to Nova Scotia or Acadia in answer to 'Discussion sommaire sur les anciennes limites de l'Acadie'." A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 114

1757. January 7, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Order to be obtained authorizing the Board of Ordnance to insert the sum of £536 18s. expended for the settlement of Chebucto, in the estimates to be laid before Parliament. I. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

January 20, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends account of a trial for counterfeiting Spanish dollars, &c. I. 31
Enclosed. Opinion of Justices of Nova Scotia on the case. I. 32
Record of the trial and conviction. I. 33
Questions of law arising during the trial. I. 34

February 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send copy of requisition for ordnance for Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 298

February 8, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To prepare estimates for Nova Scotia for 1757, to be laid before Parliament. I. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 16
Enclosed. The order of the House of Commons for the estimates. I. 30

February 10, Halifax. Memorial of the inhabitants of Halifax on grievances from want of an Assembly. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 51
The signatures were acknowledged before Chief Justice Belcher on the 14th March. 52

February 16. Estimate of the charges for the settlement of Nova Scotia for 1757, amount £28,789 5s. 1d. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 299

March 5, Halifax. Complaint by John Grant that Lawrence had ordered the destruction of a house built on his (Grant's) wharf. I. 52, B. T. N. S. vol. 16
Other complaints against the Governor. I. 53 to I. 58

March 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. The exportation of grain and other victual from the Colonies is prohibited, except to Great Britain, Ireland or other colonies. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 146
(A circular letter to all the Governors.)

March 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Dispatches and vouchers, &c., received; the large amount of the exceedings; hope when the items of the account are received they may be found recoverable. The insufficiency of the vouchers for provisions under the present arrangement; the expense for victualling the troops and ordnance has been transferred to the Secretary at War and Board of Ordnance. No alteration has been made in the estimate he sent, except that the sum of £40 has been added for the rent of a house to Brenton, a missionary. An increase to the Attorney General's salary is left to his discretion. Their satisfaction at the favourable account of Lunenburg; provisions to be allowed. Approve of pay to 30 Germans for military service in the fort, &c., at the back of Lunenburg, and the opening of a road between there and Halifax. The advantage to Halifax of out settlements; regret the little progress of Lawrencetown owing to its exposed situation. Regret that so many of the French in-

1757.

habitants are left, who have it so greatly in their power to molest the out settlements. The blamable conduct of the Southern colonies in allowing these people to coast along from one Province to another, till they could reach Nova Scotia; had they not been stopped by the Governors of New York and Massachusetts, there is no attempt, however desperate and cruel, that might not have been expected from them, exasperated as they must have been by the treatment they had met with. The difficulty of inducing people to settle in a country exposed to hostility, but this does not prevent the calling an Assembly; their desire on this point does not arise from complaints of injustice; had the petition on the subject of an Assembly contained any such complaint, he would have been communicated with before any steps were taken; the decision as to an Assembly was come to long before the petition was presented; they have entire confidence in his justice and integrity.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 309

March 18, London. De la Rochette to the Acadians (in French). DeNivernois has informed him that the treaty of peace has been signed and that preparations are to be made by the Acadians to leave for France. B. M. add. 19069, fo. 62

April 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Attorney and Solicitor General. Transmit papers for opinion on the case of two persons convicted in Nova Scotia of counterfeiting and uttering Spanish dollars and pistereens.
314

(Another paragraph of the letter relates to matters in Jamaica of a local nature).

May 3, Halifax. Presentment of the Grand Jury on the inconvenience caused by the want of a civil Government in Nova Scotia. I. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

May 18, London. Opinion of Attorney and Solicitor General on the law points raised on the trial for counterfeiting Spanish dollars (See letter from Belcher of 20th January). The law relating to counterfeiting did not extend to Nova Scotia. I. 35

June 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Send opinion of the Attorney and Solitor General on the case of John Young for conterfeiting Spanish dollars.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 316

July 6. Annonymous letter to Lords of Trade, complaining of the Governor and Lieut.-Governor delaying to call an Assembly and advising their recall. (Undated. Received on the date in the margin). I. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

A letter from Jonathan Belcher, John Collier, Robert Grant and Charles Morris, members of the Executive Council, dated 12th March, received at the same time as the preceding, complaining of the delay in calling an Assembly and of other grievances. I. 38

Resolutions of Governor and Council, contained in letter from Belcher, &c., for convening an Assembly, to consist of 22 members, with their constituencies. These, it was complained in Belcher's letter (I. 38), had not been carried into effect. I. 39

July 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend the payment to Kilby of £6,648 8s. 11d. to discharge bills of exchange drawn on him.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 317

October 13. Monckton to Lords of Trade. Lawrence sent to command the troops for the relief of garrisons on the Bay of Fundy. Has received dispatches with estimates laid before Parliament. The public and commissary's accounts shall be sent with the admiral, as also the minutes of Council. The few inhabitants remaining at Lawrencetown to be withdrawn, as they are in continual danger from the enemy. No attempts have yet been made to manufacture iron from the ore, which he has no doubt exists in the country. The number of troops and where posted. I. 42, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

October 13, Halifax. Same to Pownall. Letters received. Major Lockman appointed an overseer of works. Lawrence will write from Jamaica on the subject of the claims. I. 43

1757.
October 15, Halifax. Monckton to Lords of Trade. Wrote on the 13th. Had written to the admiral on the want of ships of war. A cruiser reports that 17 French line of battleships are in Louisbourg harbour. I. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Letter to the admiral, that ships should be left to protect the harbour. I. 41

November 2, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Has returned to Halifax, after putting the posts at the Bay of Fundy in a state of defence. I. 44

November 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Recapitulates contents of previous letter. It is reported that all the French ships, except two and a frigate, had left Louisbourg. Sends accounts and estimate, with remarks. Enters at some length into the reasons for the continuance of provisions to the Lunenburg settlers. The necessity for opening the coal mines near Chignecto in order to maintain the posts; the saving that would be effected by continuing to work them; other advantages in clearing and cultivation that would follow the use of coal instead of firewood. The proposal from New England for a settlement on Cape Sable abandoned. Were hostilities to cease, settlers would flock into the lands, particularly those in the district of Chignecto, so that there would soon be abundance of provisions. From his own observation is certain that 20,000 families could be commodiously settled in the districts of Chignetco, Cobequid, Minas, Pisiquid and Annapolis. Has no information respecting the lands about Cape Sable, but believes from the eagerness of the people of Cape Cod, that it is better situated for the fishery than any other part of the coast. Is glad to find that their Lordships agree that the circumstances of the times operate against calling an Assembly; the best informed agree on this point. Remarks on the reports circulated against him on this subject. If, however, their Lordships order the calling of an Assembly, he shall not delay a moment in doing so. The work of clearing has not advanced so rapidly as could be wished, owing to the people engaging too rashly in the work of privateering; the want of success may remedy this. Remarks on items in the estimate. Certificates respecting the accounts of Saul, the commissary, cannot be given, as Hopson had carried off all books and papers relative to his administration; reference may be made to the audited accounts. Sends minutes of Council, list of bills drawn, abstract of expenditure, victualling rolls and audit of Saul's accounts. The admiral will sail in two days, leaving eight ships to winter for the protection of the colony.

Enclosed. Estimate for 1758. I. 46

Letter from Saul respecting accounts. I. 48

(An extract was sent to Secretary of State on 8th February, 1758, relating to clothing for the rangers, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 597).

November 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Complain that he has not sent account for the expenses of 1756, which has caused great inconvenience and may affect the credit of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 319

1758
January 12, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The delay complained of in transmitting the accounts for 1756 was due to his absence from Halifax for the defence of Chignecto; had sent them immediately on his return. I. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. List of bills drawn. I. 63

January 27, London. Freeholders of Halifax, by Ferdinando John Paris, stating their grievances.

Enclosed. Statement of facts. I. 49

Appendix to the statement. I. 51

January 27, Whitehall. Minute of Lords of Trade respecting the charges made by the Freeholders of Halifax, with summary of argument, to end of paragraph: "Cotterell, Secretary of the Province of Nova Scotia, now in England."

1758.

Also minutes of 3rd and 7th February on the same subject, down to "satisfied with and then withdrew." B. T. Journals, vol. 66

February 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Dispatches received with account of the state of the Province, accounts for 1756 and estimate for 1758. They had hoped from the account of the settlement at Lunenburg that the people there would no longer require the provisions for which so large a sum is asked. The allowance was only to be for a year or two, and they cannot ask Parliament for a continuance unless it be clearly shown that the settlers cannot raise enough for their own support, which is not the case, as they have been able to send a large part of their produce, to the market at Halifax. The amount cannot be put in the estimate, but should any unforeseen misfortune happen they do not wish to tie his hands from affording assistance. The great expense of fuel for the garrisons seems a cogent reason for working the colliery, but that must be done under regulations and restrictions, the nature of which they indicate. Respecting settlers from New England; the arrangements for an Assembly, &c. The steps they have taken on the complaint of Paris against the proceedings of the Governor and other officers.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p 323

February 8, Whitehall. Same to Secretary of State (Pitt). Send extract from Lawrence's letter of 9th November, for bedding and clothing for the rangers and with estimate sent by him for other military services. If the demands are complied with the expenses should be defrayed as is done with the other military services in America. They are, therefore, omitted from the estimate for the civil establishment in Nova Scotia, they being unauthorized to give directions thereupon, and, are incompetent judges of the nature of the demands. 343

The estimate for military services, amounting to £12,561 2s. 11½d., follows. 346

The same for maintaining the settlement of Nova Scotia, £9,962 5s. 0d. 347

(See also A. & W. I. 597, pp. 149, &c.)

March 7, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To prepare estimate of the charges for the settlement of Nova Scotia to be laid before Parliament.
I. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Order of the House of Commons for the estimate. I. 60

March 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Send estimate for the charge of supporting the settlement for 1758 and copy of letter to Pitt on the military estimate. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 348

April 26. Memorial of Ann Wenman for a salary as matron of the Orphan Home, Halifax. I. 61, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

May 9, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Shall lose no time to execute orders about a House of Assembly, when the more immediate service on which he is engaged shall give him liberty. I. 64

May 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends abstract of the expenses for the expedition to the Bay of Fundy, removal of neutrals and public works at Fort Cumberland. The accounts for the works are not yet completed.
I. 65

Enclosed. Abstract. I. 66

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 155).

May 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Send copy of petition from Ann Wenman for a salary as matron of the Orphan House at Halifax (see 26th April); to give such relief as the nature of the case may require.
B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 350

May 20, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Sends account for the ordinary expenses, for which he has drawn. I. 67, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Abstract. I. 68

1758.
May 22, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Cannot send details of transactions as promised as he had been charged with preparations for the expedition. His arrangements for an Assembly; has issued writs calling it for the 2nd October. Has communicated to the Council the dispatch relating to seating settlers on the vacated lands, and for opening the colliery; it will be impossible to carry out the latter, owing to the small number of troops, which is insufficient to protect the workmen. Sends minutes of proceedings respecting provisions for Lunenburg. I. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Minutes of Council respecting provisions for Lunenburg; calling an Assembly, &c. I. 70

June 5, Halifax. Monckton to Lords of Trade. Had received at sea the dispatches for Lawrence, being delivered by H.M.S. "Dublin," which joined the fleet off the harbour, bound for Cape Breton. Shall transmit to Abercrombie orders respecting articles for military service, transmitted by their Lordships, with estimates laid before the House of Commons. Shall in future distinguish between civil and military services.

August 14, Halifax. Same to the same. Has sent abstract of accounts. I. 71

September 26, London. Paris to the same. Sends caveat on behalf of Belcher, for a precedence over Green, in event of the death or absence of the Governor or Lieut.-Governor. I. 72

On the same date a caveat was sent in case complaint was made against Belcher, Collier, Grant and Morris, that he might have notice before proceedings were taken, I. 73

(For the reason of the second caveat see 6th July, 1757). I. 74

September 26, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had sent resolutions respecting a House of Assembly before he left for Cape Breton. Had obtained leave from Amherst, so that he could be present at the first meeting of Assembly, at which he hopes there may not be delay, so that he may rejoin the army. The chief business after the necessary forms are settled, will be to sanction the legislation of the Governor and Council and preparing the proposed laws. Hopes the members will show no disposition to obstruct the services, but fears that some of those selected are not remarkable for promoting unity or obedience. Hopes that laws may be passed for restricting the liquor traffic. The estimates for 1759 are made conformable to their Lordships' orders. Remarks on the rent for a second personage, fuel for the hospital, &c., and provisions for Lunenburg. Twenty Protestant German families found at Louisbourg sent to Lunenburg. The weights and measures and the stationery sent had fallen into the hands of the French. The advantages of the reduction of Louisbourg towards settling Nova Scotia. Shall publish a description of the lands and invite proposals from settlers. I. 75, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Estimate for 1759. I. 76

October 5, Lunenburg. Moreau to S. P. G. Letter and books received. Bailly's scholars are few on account of the dread of the Indians. Has united the three persuasions among the Germans and administered the sacrament to them. His French congregation is regular in attendance, but the number small, half of the men being continually on guard. Had in the last six months baptized 69 children, married 13 couples and buried 17 persons. Lambeth MSS. 1124—1 fo. 34

October 12, Halifax. Memorial of Mary Magdalane, widow of Edward How. For payment of the balance due to her late husband, barbarously murdered at Chignecto. I. 77, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Warrant to audit the accounts of the late Edward How. I. 78

Report on the accounts. I. 80

1758.
December 18. Halifax. Memorial of Ann Catherwood, midwife, for leave of absence on account of her health. I. 82, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

December 26, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had sent estimates and other papers by Boscawen's fleet. The Assembly met on the 2nd October and passed several laws, list of which is enclosed: hopes to get through with less altercation than he expected. When the session is closed shall send fair copies of the Acts, Journals, &c. Encloses proclamation showing that he had taken advantage of the presence of the troops to reduce the enormous cost of labour. Has no doubt that the proclamation relating to settlement will have a good effect. The Indians still attacking Lunenburg and have killed a family in so bloody and barbarous a manner as to terrify and drive three fourths of the people from their country lots. Owing to the long absence of Cottrell, has appointed Bulkeley to be Secretary of the Province. Loss of the provincial sloop "Ulysses," proposes to have the loss made good from the contingencies of the army. I. 85

Enclosed. List of Acts passed. I. 86

(Misplaced; this should be I. 92, and that should be placed here).

Proclamation 12th October, for proposals by settlers and description of the lands. I. 87

Another, 14th November, to encourage the troops to work for the inhabitants at specified rates. I. 88

1759.
February 5, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. In consequence of doubts with regard to the extent of the terms in the proclamation to settlers, has, with the advice of Council, issued an additional proclamation of which copy is enclosed. The necessity for action, as delay would be very detrimental to the peopling of the Province; hopes, therefore, their Lordships will approve of the terms of the proclamation. The slow progress of the Assembly, owing to jealousy of the Council. I. 89

Enclosed. Additional proclamation. I. 90

February 7, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To prepare estimates for the service of Nova Scotia, to be laid before Parliament. I. 81

February 8, Whitehall. Estimate (£9,902 5s. 0d.) for the service of Nova Scotia for 1759. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 351

February 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Reasons for striking out of the estimate the military expenses and provisions for the settlers at Lunenburg; for the latter the sum of £800, has been allowed in the contingencies to enable him to make good engagements, into which he had too hastily entered. Their impatience for accounts of the new Assembly and for the effect of the proclamation respecting the lands vacated by the removal of the French inhabitants. A copy of that proclamation should have been sent. Transmit copy of Mrs. How's memorial (see October 12, 1758) and authorize him, if he shall find it just, as they believe, to make proper satisfaction to her and charge the amount to contingencies. 352

February 15, Whitehall. Same to the same. Send copy of letter to Mrs. Catherwood, midwife, that she may have leave of absence, on condition of her putting a person in her place, approved of by him (Lawrence). 359

Letter to Mrs. Catherwood of same date follows. 360

April 18, Lunenburg. Moreau to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Has in the course of the year administered the sacrament to all the Germans. On Easter day the French partook of the sacrament in great numbers. In the last half year he baptized 63 children, married 7 couples and buried 11 persons. Bailly behaves extremely well, but the number of his scholars is few from the fear of the Indians. Lambeth MSS. 1124—1, fo. 56

April 20, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Arrival of agents from Connecticut and Rhode Island to examine the lands on the Bay of Fundy on behalf of some hundred associated families in these colonies. Is sending them in

1759.

a Provincial vessel with the principal surveyor and has no doubt they will return pleased. The first session of the Assembly ended on the 17th; the extravagant length of time it has taken. Shall forward the laws and journals when copies are ready. One of the laws is for the erection of a lighthouse on Sambro Island. The Indians have committed fresh murders at Lunenburg; these and the loss of their root crop have discouraged the settlers; if their allowance is withdrawn does not know how they are to subsist. Five soldiers have also been killed and scalped. Shall exert himself to the utmost to protect the inhabitants.

I. 91, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

List of Acts passed to 21st December. I. 92

(There are two lists. I. 92 should be I. 86 and *vice versa*).

July 4. Memorial from Charles Gould for payment of a balance due to his late brother King Gould, agent to the 40th regiment, commanded by Cornwallis.

Enclosed. Account showing the balance. I. 83

(Memorial is undated; it was received on the date in the margin). I. 84

August 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. The proclamation respecting lands vacated by the removal of the French received: its terms in respect to these are proper, but mixing them with the regulation respecting grants of uncultivated lands was irregular, as the two classes are on a different footing and his general instructions were framed when the dereliction of the lands occupied by the French inhabitants was not foreseen. His duty with respect to them was simply to receive and transmit proposals but not to make grants of them. He is to defer all further proceedings until His Majesty's pleasure can be known. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 361

September 20, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. His reasons for urging the continuance of provisions to Lunenburg, recommended in his letter of July. Had according to instructions stopped the allowance, but the Council found it necessary to grant £500 to the settlers, from the savings on the duty on spirits; since then the Indians and neutrals, especially the latter, have infested the Province more than ever and have turned pirates, sixteen vessels having already fallen into their hands. Has notified Admiral Saunders; the difficulty the poor settlers have to keep their ground and maintain their farm lots scattered over little less than forty miles. Other men have been murdered on the eastern shore. These will be accepted as reasons, he hopes, for continuing the allowance. The minutes of Council will show that Widow How has been paid the balance due. The delay in forwarding the proceedings of the Council and Assembly; some reflection on the conduct of the Council in the minutes of Assembly are without foundation; the petulance of the Assembly has caused the laws to be passed in an imperfect form. The minutes of Council show what has been done towards settling the Province from the other colonies; believes all the cleared lands and the whole coast to Cape Sable will soon be peopled. The reason for giving bounties, to which their Lordships might object. Improvements to the town of Halifax. The settlers at La Have and Port Senior are fishermen from Plymouth and dealers in lumber, and will enter immediately on their branches of business, those for Cape Sable are likewise fishermen. The Council minutes show the reason for the delay in the settlement of Minas, Canard and Pisiquid. Has added three new Councillors, a number necessary to make up a quorum. Reasons for inserting in the estimates the charge for the hospital.

I. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Enclosed. Proclamation forbidding money to be charged by agents to people obtaining grants of land. I. 94

Copy of the grant of township. I. 95

Extracts, showing the grants of townships lately erected. These show the old names of the districts, the names of the townships, the

1759.

number of families to be settled and the time and number of the settlement of the first, second and third parties of settlers. The total number of families to be settled is 2,550. Of these 650 families or 3,250 souls to be settled in 1760; 1,300 families, or 6,000 souls in 1761; and 600 families, or 3,000 souls in 1762. I. 96, B. T. N. S. vol. 16

Estimates for 1760. I. 99

October 16, Halifax. Wood to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Encloses copy of the collation of Breynton as Rector and of him (Wood) as vicar of St. Paul's church, Halifax. Lambeth MSS. 1124-1, fo. 72*a*

Enclosed. Collation. 72*a*

October 17, Halifax. Breynton and Wood to the same (joint letter). Have applied for an addition from the people to the £70 granted by the society; enclose recommendation from the people to that effect; an annual tax to be laid on the pews. fo. 72

Enclosed. Recommendation. 72*a*

November 3, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicates of letter and papers, except of the laws, &c., which could not be got ready. Sends by transports 151 of the Cape Sable inhabitants who had been very mischievous. The lighthouse will soon be ready; sends chart of the harbour and entrance, with sailing directions. (The chart is among the Board of Trade maps, vol. 9, No. 8). K. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 17

December 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cornwallis. To report on that part of Mrs. How's claim which was referred to him. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 367

December 10, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. His mortification at the disapproval of his conduct in relation to peopling the lands; had believed, on the contrary, that it would be highly approved of. Quotes the instructions of their Lordships of 8th July, 1756, as his justification and this, he believed, was supported by the letter of 7th February, 1758, which he also quotes. When the letter of the 1st of August reached him, the fertile lands which will form the frontier had not been granted, so that they will be available as a reward for the officers and soldiers on a peace taking place. Great damage caused by a violent storm of wind and rain, raising the tides; the dykes that guard the marsh lands being particularly damaged. K. 7, B. T. N. S. vol. 17

December 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Dispatches received. The proceedings in the grant of Horton, and laying out other ten townships approved of, subject to confirmation by the King who, they remind him, may determine to reserve part of these lands as a reward to disbanded officers and soldiers; desire him to point out how this can best be carried into execution. Their letter of 1st August was written before full information was received as to the disposal of the lands. They now approve of the steps taken by him and the Council; their satisfaction would have been greater could the settlement have been effected without expense to the public; they shall provide for it in the estimate, but hope it may not be extended to other townships. In reference to the reported contentious behaviour of the Assembly, believe both Houses were at fault from various causes. Have referred the documents for opinion of counsel and shall transmit it when received, with instruction. Shall write fully on the estimate for 1760 and the accounts for 1758. The expense for the hospital is to be charged to military contingencies and provisions for settlers at Lunenburg to be discontinued. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 368

December 19, Whitehall. Same to Lamb. Send journals of Council and Assemby and the laws, for opinion whether the proceedings have been regular. 379

December 20, Whitehall. Same to the King. Representation on the terms and conditions proposed to a number of inhabitants of adjacent colonies to settle upon lands vacated by French inhabitants in Nova Scotia. 381

1759.
December 27, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had sent papers relating to the settlements erected into townships. Transmits address from the Assembly on the damage done by the storm for the consideration of their Lordships. K. 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 17

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly for assistance to poor settlers for the damages caused by the storm.

Memorials for relief. K. 9

1760.
January 12, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Transmits address from the Assembly, the object of which is to unite the people at Lunenburg with the Church of England. Thinks an English will be better than a German minister, or one speaking both languages, as the old people are sufficiently acquainted with English and the young speak little else. The satisfaction given by the lighthouse; proper glass wanted. K. 10, K. 11

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly, respecting a Church of England missionary and schoolmaster for Lunenburg. K. 12

Number and dimensions of panes of glass wanted for the lighthouse. K. 13

January 28, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Estimates for Nova Scotia to be prepared to be laid before Parliament. K. 15

January 29, Whitehall. Estimate (£11,785 6s. 10d.) for maintaining the settlement of Nova Scotia. K. 6

February 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. He is to send each law separately and sealed, instead of in a book under one seal. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 393

February 16, Audley Square General Townshend to Gorham. Offers of service, when it is in his power. 394

March 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Send minutes of their proceedings in the case of Mrs. How. Have ordered publication of chart sent; glass for the lighthouse ordered. Dartmouth papers.

March 7, Whitehall. Same to the same. Parliament has voted £5,851 4s. 9d. for the exceedings of 1758 and £11,785 6s. 10d. for 1760. Send copies of the estimates for 1758 and 1760, with remarks. Strong recommendations to economy to prevent a constant recurrence to Parliament for excess of payments over the estimates. Respecting the arrangements for the settlement at Annapolis; he is to make inquiry into the complaints of the settlers there and into the demands of the fishermen at Liverpool, who could not have been affected by the inundation, the effects of which were complained of by the fishermen at Annapolis. To report on various points in the terms of settlement, which are set out in minute detail and at considerable length. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 395

March 12, Whitehall. Minute (last paragraph) of Lords of Trade, with respect to cattle and stock left by French inhabitants of Nova Scotia. 398

Continued on 13th, with the substance of Grant's information. B. T. Journals, vol. 68, p. 79

Continued on 18th with Winslow's information. 80

March 15, London. Report of Sir Mathew Lamb on the minutes of the Governor, Council and Assembly of Nova Scotia during the first session of the Legislature. 86

March 17, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Has drawn for £8,427 13s. 6d. in favour of Hancock & Apthorp, giving his reasons. K. 19, B. T. N. S. vol. 17

March 21 Memorial (undated) of Jonathan Bernard, administrator of the estate of Captain John Gorham, for payment of arrears, &c., due to him, with statement of the account. K. 25

A report on the accounts by Cumberland, da d 28th March. K. 27

M 24, Lo Richard Cumberland to Lords of Trade. credit has been given for the proceeds of cattle or stock belonging to the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia. K. 23

K. 18

1760. March 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Respecting the disposal of a large quantity of live stock, forfeited to the Crown by the removal of French inhabitants of Nova Scotia, to ascertain its disposal and if the amount for which it was sold had been credited by the contractors and others. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 428

March 27, London. W. Adair to Lords of Trade. Requests that Benjamin Green may, as desired by Hopson, be brought from Halifax to pass the General's accounts. K. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 20.

Documents follow. K. 21, K. 22

March 31, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. To allow Green to come to England for the purposes stated in Hopson's memorial (enclosed) to the Treasury; a reasonable allowance is to be made to a person officiating during his absence. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 433

(Hopson's memorial marked K. 21, and minutes of the Treasury, K. 22, are both in vol. 17 of this series).

May 8. Memorial of Robert Grant to be reinstated as a member of the Council of Nova Scotia, from which he has been improperly dismissed. K. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 17

May 11, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. His satisfaction at the approval of his conduct in settling the Province. The prospects continue good, but as they may be wanted for the reduced troops, he has ceased to give grants of cleared lands. Morris sent to survey and lay out townships for the fishery; he is then to proceed to Annapolis, Minas and Pisiquid. Had brought about 300 prisoners from St. John River, who are detained till he has an opportunity to send them to England. Peace concluded with several tribes of Indians. Discusses the question of the fur trade. Steps taken to set aside grants of land at Minas and Chignecto made in 1736 by the Lieut.-Governor and Council to themselves on which no duties had been done nor quit rents paid. Sends list of places suitable for settling disbanded soldiers; how they may be settled; thinks, however, that the soldiers would do better near old settlements. Sends list of laws passed. K. 26

Enclosed. List of places in Nova Scotia, where disbanded soldiers might be settled. K. 27

List of laws passed in the General Assembly. K. 28

May 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Enclose memorial from Robert Grant (see May 8) respecting his removal from the Council. If the statements are true, his removal was not warranted. B. T. N. S. vol. 36, p. 434

June 16, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. Had received estimate for 1760 with abstract of accounts for 1758, for comparison, with approbation, for settling the evacuated and other lands in Nova Scotia. Shall be guided by a comparison of the respective expenditures for 1758 and 1760; the only excessive exceeding appears to be that for provisions at Lunenburg, which was unavoidable. The deplorable situation of the settlers there is now improving, and he hopes they will make amends for the support they have received. Is happy at the approbation given to his conduct and that of the Council in the settlement of the evacuated lands. The first settlers have arrived at Liverpool (N.S.) bringing live stock and 13 fishing schooners, now employed on the Banks; the people on shore are preparing houses for their families and had erected three saw-mills on a fine river, which flows through the settlement; its banks form a fertile valley, abounding with oak and white pine, which can be cultivated with one-tenth of the labour required at Lunenburg; the harbour is safe and commodious for vessels of 400 tons and upwards, so that the people have the prospect of carrying on at once agriculture, lumbering and fishing, besides having discovered marsh land sufficient for the support of their present stock. Has received flattering accounts from Morris of the settlers at Horton, Cornwallis and Falmouth. Explains why he was

1760.

unable to send exact details of the damage caused by the storms of last fall. Had forwarded the address of the Assembly on the subject, and directed Morris, Surveyor General, to examine and report, so as to obtain evidence to lay before Parliament, should an additional charge be necessary. Intended himself also to go to examine into the state of affairs. The change at Quebec has made an alteration in military matters; the peaceable state of the Indians and the report that the siege of Quebec has been raised leads to hope he may be at liberty to take his tour. Respecting the quantities of land granted to the settlers at Annapolis. The extent of the help to repair the dykes and give assistance to the settlers, was to help the most needy to transport themselves to the country and to prevent the sale of their stock to meet the cost of their passage; this indulgence would be of exceeding service in accelerating the progress of the country. The question of granting additional lands to make up for the damage to the marshes; the difficulty of making such grants; will endeavour to satisfy the people and effect the establishment of the colony in such manner as to please their Lordships. Sends documents, including laws, treaty with the Indians, &c.

L. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

A64820
07178

Treaty of peace and friendship, concluded with the delegates of the St. John and Passamaquody Indians at Halifax, February, 1760. L. 2

Record of the Court of Office, held for escheats and forfeitures at Halifax, 21st April, 1760. The trial was on account of the non-fulfilment of conditions in respect to a grant of land to Philipps and others on the south side of Chignecto.

L. 3

Record of the trial of John Ludowick Bayard and Martha Orpen, 27th May.

L. 4

June 23, London. Memorial of Robert Grant for relief against an action in Nova Scotia for the payment of duties on rum, imported for the navy. L. 6

June 24 Halifax. Breynton to S. P. G. Application made by Lawrence for an itinerant missionary. Want of ministers of any kind in the townships. He (Breynton) would have accompanied the Governor in his progress but Wood having lost his voice, could not take the duty.

Lambeth MSS. 1324—1 fo. 118

July 24, Halifax. Lawrence to Lords of Trade. The settlements go on well, and has no reason to apprehend a check, as affairs in Quebec have had a happy event. Has just returned from Liverpool and Lunenburg with much satisfaction. Is preparing to visit the townships of Minas and Piziquid and the country round them.

L. 5, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

September 1, Halifax. Same to the same. Remarks on Grant's memorial in relation to his seat at the Council. They are very acrimonious, the closing paragraph being: "His Majesty's Council think in general so unworthily of Mr. "Grant that it would mortify them extremely to do any business with "him either in Council or out of it."

L. 7

October 15, Lunenberg. Moreau to S. P. G. Dominick Dulaurier has publicly abjured the errors of the Church of Rome and received the sacrament with about 100 other communicants. He (Moreau) has received no answer to the memorial to the Governor and Council and to the Assembly for the finishing of the church, which is open to the weather, causing great suffering. Arrival of 200 Scotch Highlanders as a garrison, to whom he will preach in English once a fortnight. Baptized 57 children, married 17 couples, and buried 11 persons in the preceding year.

Lambeth, MSS., 1124—1 fo. 156

October 19, Halifax. Benjamin Green to the Lords of Trade. Death of Lawrence, the previous night (18th). Sends account of the expense of the civil establishment (the abstract is marked L. 9, see also L. 14), with estimate for 1761. His late avocations, sudden sickness and death had prevented

1760.

Lawrence from perfecting them. Expects to sail soon and will bring with him the accounts and vouchers. L. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

Enclosed. Estimate for 1761. L. 13

Abstract of civil establishment. L. 14

(A duplicate of L. 9.)

October 26, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Death of Lawrence on the 19th (see Green 19th, who says the 18th, which seems to be correct as the letter was written next day). Sends estimate for 1761, approved of by the late Governor, and the state of the civil establishment. The intimate knowledge of Bulkeley, the Secretary, will enable him (Belcher) to lay speedily before their Lordships the present state of the Province and the proposals for its advancement, which he would closely adhere to. L. 8

Abstract of the state of the civil establishment in 1759. L. 9

(This and L. 14 are duplicate).

Estimate for 1761. L. 10

(Only the title, the estimate is marked L. 13; see also 13th January, 1761).

October 26, Halifax. Breynton to S. P. G. Reports his visit to East and West Falmouth, Horton and Cornwallis. Death of Governor Lawrence.

Lambeth MSS. 1124—1, fo. 148

(The society granted £10 for the expenses of the above visit. fo. 148).

November 12, London. Sir Mathew Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to the bills passed in Nova Scotia (titles given).

L. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

November 18, Halifax. Gerrish to Belcher. Had been authorized by Lawrence to establish truck houses; the sums of £450 and £500 were advanced; the rest of the supply to be obtained on credit. Sends account of expenditure and returns, showing due to him £2,000 currency, about £1,900 sterling. Asks that application on the subject be made to the Lords of Trade.

L. 22

Invoice of goods wanted for the Indians next year. L. 23

Other accounts. L. 24 to L. 26

A64
p 258

December 12, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Had summoned the Council on the death of Lawrence and issued the usual proclamations. Prosperous state of the townships of Horton, Cornwallis and Falmouth, which had been protected against the attacks of Indians and Acadians, the fate of Canada being then undecided. Reports of their crops of hay and repairs to the dykes; the road has been finished from Halifax to the settlements, beginning at Fort Sackville. Most of the inhabitants are rich; the poorer are provided for. The prosperous state of Liverpool. The settlers at work for next year in Annapolis, Granville, Chester and Dublin. The obstacles thrown in the way of settlement, but the peace will stop these. Attention called to the necessity of providing funds for the Indian trade. Reinforcements sent by Amherst; detachments from these have been sent to the outposts. The thriving condition of Lunenburg. Calls attention again to the case of Mary Webb, convicted of murder in 1759. Recommends Capt. Taggart and sends copies of the laws passed last session. L. 17

Abstract of expenses for 1760. L. 18

State of the new settlements. L. 19

Cost of repairing dykes; estimate for the transportation of settlers from the continent. L. 20

Capt. Taggart's account for transporting inhabitants, stock, &c., into the Province. L. 21

(Extract relating to the case of Mary Webb, sent to the Secretary of State on the 11th February, 1761, A. & W. I. vol. 597).

December 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Report of the death of Lawrence received; had no doubt that he (Belcher) would adhere to Lawrence's measures

1760.

for the establishment and prosperity of the Province. Point out objections to some of the laws passed by the first Assembly, so that a report of the circumstances may be sent before their lordships advise either confirmation or disallowance. The objections are stated to the various bills; No. 2, "For the better discovering and suppressing unlicensed "houses;" No. 4. "For confirming the title of lands and quieting pos-"sessions;" No. 5, "For putting in force several Resolutions of the "Governor and Council;" No. 8, "For directing the proceedings against "forceable entry or detainer;" No. 13, "For establishing the rate of "Spanish dollars"; No. 24, "Concerning marriage and divorce." In their general remarks their Lordships observe that most of the laws where they differ from those of England are taken from those of Massachusetts and that the Royal approbation of these might be taken as a precedent, but point out that "many of them were passed in the very infancy "of the Charter, when the administration of Government here at home "was too well employed in settling the principles upon which the pre-"sent happy constitution of this country rests, to attend to the lesser, "tho' important Consideration of what might be the principles of Colony "Constitution and Government." B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 1

December —, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicates of his dispatches. Loss of the Provincial brigantine "Montague" in the river Canard. Will it be necessary to keep up the same number of vessels? The expense could be better employed. Asks for instructions as to the prevention of infectious disease, in consequence of the arrival of a vessel with small-pox on board; a bill on the subject had been prepared but rejected by the Assembly; his want of power; the measures he is taking to keep off such vessels. L. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

1761. The proposed Act. L. 30

January 12, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. For estimate of the expense for the settlement of Nova Scotia, to be laid before Parliament. L. 15

January 12, London. Sir Matthew Lamb reports that he sees no objection in point of law to the Acts passed in Nova Scotia last session. L. 37

January 13. Estimate of the charge for supporting and maintaining the settlement of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 16

January 14. Memorial (undated) of Robert Sanderson, late speaker of the Assembly of Nova Scotia, respecting grievances and abuses in the administration of the Government of Nova Scotia. (Read by the Lords of Trade on the date in margin). L. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

January 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Sanderson to attend their Lordships in support of his memorial. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 17

January 23, Whitehall. Same to Charles Hay and others, desiring them to appear in support of Sanderson's memorial. 18

On the 27th the meeting was postponed on account of the death of the eldest daughter of Lord Halifax. 19

On the 5th February another day was fixed. 20

February 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Pitt). Send extract of letter from Belcher respecting the case of Mary Webb, sentenced to death for the murder of her child, but respited. 21

(Duplicate and extract from Belcher's letter of 12th December in A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 172.)

February 11. Report of the agent and treasurer of Nova Scotia and the captain of the snow "Halifax" in the Provincial service, that the vessel should be sold at Cork, to avoid the delay and risk involved in sending her to London for sale. L. 27, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

February 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Pitt). Have prepared a warrant for continuing Morris as agent for Newfoundland, Cape Breton and Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 605

1761.
February 24. Note by McNutt of proposals for making further settlements in Nova Scotia. L. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

March 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Dispatch of 12th December with enclosures received. Owing to complaints of mismanagement against Lawrence, transmit instructions to enable him to execute, agreeably to his own wishes and the expectation of the public, the trust devolved on him. The charges against Lawrence were that he encouraged and protected the disorderly part of the military; that he had been implicated in abuses respecting contracts; that he granted lands contrary to his instructions. These are discussed at length and rules laid down, so that even suspicion may be prevented. The value of the lands to be settled, the reductions to be made in the estimates for reasons given. Abuses in the management of the Orphan house and the inordinate expense for superintending the children. The abuses in respect to the Indian trade in which Lawrence is charged with being engaged; no public money should be expended on the trade, but rules should be made for its regulation. The letter concludes: "The whole of that we desire may be referred to "these two heads; to restrain with the strictest vigilance all excesses "of the military, and to use the exactest economy in the application of "public money." B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 23

March 4. Answer by Benjamin Green to the charges made against him by Sanderson. L. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

(For charges see 14th January, marked L. 16.)

March 5, Whitehall. Report by Lords of Trade on McNutt's proposal to establish seven townships of 100,000 acres each by the introduction of colonists from the Northern parts of Ireland; recommend that his proposals be accepted and that the Governor of Nova Scotia be authorized to grant lands on the terms therein set forth. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 59

(For proposals see 24th February, marked L. 28.)

March 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. To obtain repayment of money advanced by Lawrence, on the request of the Council and House of Representatives for bounties for the encouragement of cultivation and the fishery. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 65

March 11, Whitehall. Same to the King. Recommend that Belcher be confirmed in the office of Chief Justice for Nova Scotia. 67

March 12, Whitehall. Same to Belcher. The necessity for measures to prevent the spread of infectious disease; cannot understand the motive which led the House of Representatives to reject the bill. He is again to recommend the measure strongly. 68

March 17, Whitehall. Same to the King. Recommend that Henry Ellis, now Governor of Georgia, be appointed Governor of Nova Scotia in room of Lawrence, deceased, and that James Wright, Lieut.-Governor of Georgia, succeed Ellis as Governor. 70

March 18, Louisbourg. Edward Whitmore to Lords of Trade. Had issued proclamation of the accession of George III, and published the other arrangements consequent thereon. L. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

March 20, St. James's. Order in Council appointing Henry Ellis to succeed Lawrence as Governor of Nova Scotia. L. 32

On the same day, Belcher was appointed Lieut.-Governor. L. 33

On the 17th he had been confirmed in the office of Chief Justice. L. 34

March 21, Cork. Account sale of the snow "Halifax." L. 35

March 31, London. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to Lords of Trade. Send extract from letter from Moreau, their missionary at Lunenburg, calling attention to the unfinished and exposed state of the church there. L. 36

April 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send proposed commission to Ellis to be Governor of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 72

1761.

(The commission is at p. 108.)

On the same day proposed commission was forwarded for Belcher to be Lieut.-Governor. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 73

Commission follows. 74

Warrant to Belcher to be Chief Justice. 77

Commission follows, 78

April 9, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Manach, a French missionary, has been exciting the Indians and Acadians to rebellion; has had him apprehended and sent on board H.M.S. "Fowey," to be delivered to their Lordships for disposal. L. 55. B. T. N. S. vol. 18

(Copy sent to Secretary of State on 6th July. A. & W.I. vol. 597).

April 10, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Duplicates, &c., received, including notice of the death of George II, with proclamations and other documents relating to the accession of George III, on which he had acted. Writs have been issued for a new Assembly, dissolved by demise of the Crown; copies sent of the returns. Account transmitted of the proceedings regarding the settlements, since his last report. Note of the expense has been transmitted; a considerable sum remained due at the death of the late Governor, which can only be discharged by a further grant from Parliament. The means he has taken to reduce expenses. Has purchased a vessel in room of the "Montague," lost in the Bay of Fundy. Sends as good an account of the financial position as can be made without the Treasury books, &c. The debt incurred by the Indian trade; measures for its management and control; the result of the trade has been the continuance of peace. Has sent vouchers for expenditure in discharge of debts on the establishment and for contingencies; remarks on the items. The want of a quorum of Council led him to appoint Alexander Grant, subject to approval. Shall send proposals for reducing the expense in the service; has appointed two persons at the one salary allowed for midwifery, the office being vacant by the absence of Mrs. Catherwood. L. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

April 14, Halifax. Same to the same. The danger from the presence of Acadians, about 1,540, who with Indians, have not yet submitted and are fitting out armed vessels to cruise on the trading vessels. Sends opinion of the Council on the method to be followed with them. L. 43

The report of the Council states the danger of settling the Acadians by themselves, or near the frontiers; it recommends that they should be settled in the townships between Halifax and Annapolis, where they would be least capable of mischief. These would not accommodate all and those removed would require the assistance of Government for two or three years. L. 44

(The numbers given in the report are:—

At Ristigouche, Miramichi, &c., 220 families, 1,300 persons.

At Chignecto, 60 families, 240 persons.

At Halifax, 90 families, 440 persons.

Copies were sent to Secretary of State on the 19th June, in A. & W. I. vol. 597, pp. 178, 180).

April 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. To recommend the Council and House of Representatives to grant money to repair the church at Lunenburg, used by the missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. If they refuse, the repairs are to be made and charged to the services provided for by Parliament for the settlement of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 80

April 15, Whitehall. Recommendation by Lords of Trade for disallowance of "An Act to prevent the importing disabled, infirm and other useless persons into the Province" (Nova Scotia). 82

April 15, Halifax. Belcher to Amherst. The hostile designs of the Acadians at Restigouche and neighbouring ports in fitting out piratical vessels to cruise

1761.

against His Majesty's subjects. Is apprehensive for the safety of the settlements to be established at Chignecto, as the Acadians have induced the Indians to refuse to make peace and are forming desperate designs. Not one of the Acadians has ever made a voluntary submission, that has only been done through the influence of want or terror. At the village of St. Anne, (Fredericton?) there are forty who have made no submission, being subsisted by the Indians. Other reasons for apprehension respecting the settlement at Chignecto, as in event of an attack the loss of two or three lives would drive away the settlers.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 47

(A copy was sent to the Secretary of State on 19th June. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 184. Another copy is marked L. 52 in B. T. N. S. vol. 18.)

April 16, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Further respecting the Indian Trade; sends copies of documents relating to it. Had appointed Grant to be contractor for the supply of goods to the truck houses for one year, so that the contract might be terminated if disapproved of. His reasons for rejecting other proposals. L. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

A65 P124

Enclosed. Grant to Belcher. Respecting the goods for the Indian trade now on hand and his proposals for contract. L. 46

Offer by Michael Francklin for the contract. L. 47

Report by the committee that Francklin's offer is the cheapest. L. 48

Articles of agreement with Grant. L. 49

Bond for fulfilment of contract. L. 50

April 17, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. In accordance with the desire of the Council, he had written to Amherst to take measures for the protection of Nova Scotia against the malignant designs avowed by the Acadians on His Majesty's subjects. Sends copy of the letter which contains the full state of the facts. (See 15th April). The Acadians who were expelled and termed "prisoners in New England" by Vaudreuil, when he desired in the capitulation that they should be restored to Nova Scotia, a proposal rejected by Amherst, had not so openly defied His Majesty's authority as those at Restigouche and Miramichi. L. 51

(For enclosure see 15th April. Copy sent to Secretary of State on 19th June, A. & W. I. vol. 597).

April 21, Whitehall. Recommendation by Lords of Trade to disallow the Act to enable proprietors to divide lands held in common. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 88

April 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Objections to Acts passed in 1759. Have recommended disallowance of "Act enabling proprietors to divide lands held in common" and "Act for preventing the importation of disabled, infirm and useless persons." The "Act for preventing private trade with Indians," is an improper and unreasonable restraint upon trade. Their Lordships entirely disapprove of raising by lottery money for public purposes. 84

May 8, Whitehall. Same to the same. Send Orders in Council for the disallowance of Acts mentioned. 92

June 6, London. Sir Matthew Lamb reports that the laws (titles given) passed by the Legislature of Nova Scotia are not objectionable in point of law.

L. 53, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

June 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Pitt). Have received letters from Belcher, dated 14th and 17th April, representing the danger to Nova Scotia from the numbers of French Acadians still remaining in the Province, who, with the Indians, are fitting out armed vessels to cruise on the coast. They also send the opinion of the Council on the danger from this cause and the possibility of distributing the Acadians in different parts of the Province, and a copy of the application made to Amherst.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 93

(The enclosures; Belcher to Lords of Trade and report of the Council, both dated 14th April, Belcher to Amherst, 15th April, and to Lords

1761.

of Trade, 17th April, are calendared at their respective dates. Copies of letter and enclosures are also in A. & W. I. vol. 597, beginning at p. 176).

June 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that Alexander Grant, Edmund Crawley, Henry Newton and Michael Francklin be appointed to complete the number of the Council for Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 96

On the same date, the disallowance of Acts relating to the Indian trade, and that to enable proprietors of lands held in common was recommended. 103, 106

(For the last mentioned Act, disallowance was recommended on the 21st April).

June 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. April dispatches received. They had already sent instructions respecting settlers and the Indian trade, and regret he had not waited for answer to inquiries sent by Taggart before taking measures on these subjects. Hope, however, that the letters will arrive in time to prevent the plan of unlimited expense for the introduction of settlers and to put an end to the contract for the supply of Indian goods. Shall recommend the disallowance of the Act respecting the Indian trade; how it could be regulated without inconvenience. Have transmitted to the Secretary of State the papers relating to the Acadians.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 97

July 6, Whitehall. Pownall (for Lords of Trade) to Robert Wood (under Secretary of State). Sends copy of letter from Belcher that one Manach, a French priest, having behaved insolently and incited the savages and Acadians to disaffection, had been apprehended and sent off in the "Fowey" man-of-war. Asks that orders be given for the disposal of Manach. 140

(The enclosure from Belcher, 9th April, is calendared at its date. Copies are in A. & W. I. vol. 597).

July 7, Whitehall. Wood to Lords of Trade. The Secretary of State (Pitt) is of opinion that Manach should be sent to France with the other prisoners.

L. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

July 24, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Send Baker's explanation of the transaction respecting the cattle of the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia.

Baker's letter (attached) states that the cattle were used for victualling the troops in the neighbourhood of the forfeited cattle and that an equal quantity was delivered at Halifax, of all which an audited account was sent to the Lords of Trade. L. 57

Answer by Saul, late commissary of stores, &c., to the complaints against him. An explanation respecting the cattle forfeited by the Acadians, as in Baker's letter and of other charges made by Sanderson. (See article 15 of Sanderson's memorial, 14th January). L. 58

September 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher, with Orders in Council disallowing Acts.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 142

October 20, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received, which he shall answer by one of His Majesty's ships. Sends only estimate for 1762 by this conveyance. L. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

Estimate for 1762. L. 60

November 3, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Will obey, so far as possible, the instructions received. Regrets that their Lordships think he has entered too extensively and expensively into the measure for new settlements and refers to letter of 12th December, 1760, from their Lordships, approving of his resolution to carry out Lawrence's plans; explains the reasons for incurring the expense of transportation for the first three townships. Shall endeavour to confine the expenditure within the amount granted. Many of the original contractors (grantees) had transported themselves to their lands at their own expense, and it may be expected that the rest will follow the example. Onslow and Truro, in the district of

1761.

Cobequid, Cumberland, in Chignecto, Annapolis Royal and Grenville, have been settled this summer with 150 families. The dykes at Horton have been repaired by the town; those at Truro and Onslow are repairing by the same means; about 150 acres in Onslow and double that in Truro are enclosed and fit for cultivation. Bonds have been taken for the repayment of provisions to the settlers. Sends three maps of the places actually settled, of those where settlements are speedily expected and of lands on the River St. John. (Maps are in vols. 9 and 43 of Board of Trade maps; vol. 9 contains two copies, Nos. 6 and 7, but the second is a copy of the first, with some details omitted; in vol. 43 are Nos. 23 and 24). The example of McNutt, just arrived, will stimulate settlement; he has brought 200 persons from Londonderry and other parts of the north of Ireland. Assistance to be given to McNutt by Vance and Caldwell, of Londonderry, towards sending out several thousand settlers without expense to Government. McNutt is now on a tour to examine the lands. The industrious character of the settlers he has introduced. The measures he is taking to reduce the expenditure and hopes to effect a saving of £3,000 between June and January. Remarks on the Orphan house, on the trade with the Indians, &c. The Assembly has amended laws objected to; had himself objected to the plan of a lottery for building a market house. Shall obey orders for the repair of the church at Lunenburg; sends return of German children in want of proper instructions. L. 62. B. T. N. S. vol. 18

Enclosed. Memorial of Vance and Caldwell referred to in letter. L. 63

Report on the state of the Orphan house from 1752 to 1761. (The names of the children are given). L. 64

Return of expense of Orphan house for 1760. L. 65

Act to amend the Act for the limitation of actions and for avoiding suits at law. L. 66

(The original Act was passed in 1758 and is in the printed collection in which the amending Act does not appear.)

• List of Acts passed from 1st July to 15th August. L. 67

December 16, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To prepare an estimate for Nova Scotia, to be laid before Parliament. L. 61

December 22, Whitehall. • Estimate of the civil expenditure of Nova Scotia for 1762. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 144

A·67

1762.

January 9, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Subscription for an organ for St. Paul's Church at Halifax, to be added to the amount of the sum formerly subscribed and placed in the hands of the agent of the congregation for the purchase of the organ. L. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

Enclosed. Certificate that the sum of £105, raised toward erecting an organ in St. Paul's Church, was delivered by the late Rev. Dr. Tutty to Hugh Davidson, secretary of the Province, and by him used for the public service. L. 80

January 9, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). A considerable body of Acadians has withdrawn from allegiance and retired North to the Gulph of St. Lawrence. These people have taken up arms and by means of small vessels are infesting the navigation of the river and committing depredations on His Majesty's subjects. Had equipped two small vessels to check the mischief, putting on board troops under command of Capt. Roderick Mackenzie, who had surprised the Acadians and taken 787 souls prisoners, of whom 335 were brought off, as many as could be carried at that season; the rest made submission and promised to come in when it shall be thought proper. Success due to secret arrangements of Mackenzie, otherwise they would have retired to the woods and the plan have miscarried. There are many other Acadians in the Province,

1762.

watching an opportunity to obtain assistance from the French, or to stir up the Indians, so as to distress the new settlements; for this reason they cannot again with safety, become inhabitants of the Province. Sends documents relating to the brigantine "Polly," carrying on illicit trade with the enemy.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 1

Enclosed. Copies of two letters exhibited at the trial of the "Polly," engaged in illicit trade.

5. 7

January 11, Halifax. Breynton to S. P. G. Complains he has had neither letter nor abstract since April, 1758. Calls attention to his extra services in 1760 and 1761, which entitle him to a gratuity. Buchanan dismissed from his office of schoolmaster. The Church of England flourishing; St. Paul's is almost finished and is well frequented; subscriptions given, even by dissenters, for the erection of an organ. Lambeth MSS. 1124–2. fo. 42.

January 11, Halifax. * Belcher to Lords of Trade. Had received commission as Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice. Had examined the charges against the late administration and found there was no evidence to support them. The charges against members of Government considered in detail. Respecting doubtful grants; had increased the extent of the common at Halifax by 17 and ¾ acres, so that it is now 257 and ¾ acres; sends plan. Part of the common may be required for fortifications. * Meeting of Assembly called, but the members did not attend for the purpose of defeating the proposal for opening the Indian trade to private enterprise, the author of the plan, which is for his own private benefit, being a member of Council. Narrative of the proceedings, to show that the public good was made subordinate to private interest; with this exception the Province has been quiet. Surrender of Acadians to Mackenzie. (As in letter of 9th). Sends report of the settled townships in the Province with maps and plans. (These appear to be duplicates of those sent on 3rd November, 1761, of which only the one numbered 7 in vol. 9 of Board of Trade maps has been preserved). The peace of the Province from the quiet disposition of the Indians. Sends return by Rev. M. Vincent of the number of German children (596) under 12 years of age; how the money voted for their education has been applied. Had requested the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for the allowance for a missionary to be paid to Vincent as the minister and schoolmaster to the Germans. Had received and acted on *mandamus* to receive Alexander Grant, Edmund Crawley and Henry Newton to be members of Council. Respecting estimates and accounts of expenditure for the Province.

L. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

Enclosed. Descriptive state of the new settlements in Nova Scotia.

L. 70

Account of the lands, called the commons, near the town of Halifax.

L. 71

State of the measures pursued by some members of the Assembly to prevent its meeting between the 17th and 30th November, 1761. L. 72

Return of births and burials at Halifax 1761. Births, 150; deaths, 90.

L. 73

Return of children under twelve years of age in the township of Lunenburg. The numbers at each place in the township are given. L. 74

Objections by Edmund Crawley, to the Act, as it applies to the Colonies, for granting a bounty to whale fishing, dated 9th January, 1762.

L. 75

* Ceremonials at concluding a peace with the several districts of the general Micmac nation of Indians in Nova Scotia, with copy of treaty.

L. 76

Abstract of the state of the civil establishment for 1760. L. 77

Estimate of stationery required for 1762. L. 78

1762.

January 11, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends the original law of Bermuda for preventing contagious diseases. Asks for directions in regard to the interpretation of the clause in the patents for granting lands in the Province, which provides against alienation by the grantees without the license of the Governor or Commander-in-Chief. L. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

January 14, Halifax. Belcher to S. P. G. The respect in which the Church of England is held; The General Assembly though chiefly composed of dissenters, has passed a law to establish it and voted £1,200 for finishing St. Paul's. Want of ministers for the new townships; recommends that a missionary be appointed for Horton and that a place of worship be built there, of which dissenters may have use. Has appointed Vincent to be English minister and schoolmaster at Lunenburg, but the amount allowed is not sufficient, asks therefore, that he be appointed the Society's missionary and schoolmaster. The church of Halifax has not yet received the usual bounty of plate, books and church ornaments; the good qualities of Breynton. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2 fo. 41

A minute follows of the appointment of Vincent to be missionary at Lunenburg, in room of Bennett, appointed to Horton, Falmouth, Newport and Cornwallis. fo. 41*a*

January 18, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Has received intimation of the disallowance of three Acts. L. 82, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

March 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Respecting the proposed fishery on the eastern coast of Nova Scotia and the application for liberty to carry salt from Europe for its use. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 145

March 16. Memorial of McNutt, for assistance to obtain transports for settlers to be sent to Nova Scotia and for certain (specified) privileges and encouragements to settlers. L. 83, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

March 17, London. Commissioners of Customs to Lords of Trade. They see no objection to extend to Nova Scotia the liberty of importing salt from Europe. L. 84

March 30. Audit of the public accounts of Nova Scotia for 1760 and part of 1761. L. 85

March 31, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State. (Egremont). Had received intimation of the King's marriage and coronation, and of his (Egremont's) appointment. Sends memorial for the respite of a soldier convicted of murder and certified copy of the proceedings at the trial. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 10

Enclosed. Certified copy of the record of the trial, signed by Gibbons junior, preceded by certificate of his being clerk of the Court. 12, 13

Memorial. 15

March 31, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Had represented the cause of members absenting themselves; had prorogued to the 17th instant, when the Assembly met, and are carrying on the public business. Sends account of appropriations and surrender of lands in Margaret's Bay. Forfeited lands thrown open to settlement. Accounts of expenditure sent, with remarks. Respecting the case of a soldier convicted of murder and reprieved and of that of Mary Webb, to which attention is again called. L. 88, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Enclosed. Business under consideration of the Assembly. It includes the Governor's speech, addresses by Council and Assembly, replies; message from the Lieut.-Governor respecting the Indians. L. 89

Proclamation for settling lands forfeited from non-fulfilment of conditions. L. 90

Report of the trial of William Reach, soldier. L. 91

Memorial on behalf of Reach. L. 92

April 6. Act for importing salt from Europe into Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37. p. 147

1762.
April 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Dispatches received, of which a list is given; they have been taken into consideration. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 150

April 8, Whitehall. Same to the King. Have examined McNutt on his report on the state of the settlements and find that in 1760, he had shipped 300 persons from the north of Ireland to Nova Scotia, a committee of whom went to examine the reserved lands, the others were employed as day labourers at Halifax, reducing the wages from four shillings to two shillings a day. Satisfaction with the lands to be settled. McNutt's return to Ireland to obtain additional settlers. The wisdom and propriety of the plan adopted, which has been ably and faithfully executed by McNutt. The question of the large emigration from Ireland of His Majesty's most loyal and useful subjects should be seriously considered if McNutt's plans are to be largely extended and government help, or at least encouragement, asked for. If emigration to Nova Scotia is discouraged, the North of Ireland people are eager to go to the other American Colonies, and in this will be assisted by McNutt, should his present proposal fail. Their Lordships recommend that all McNutt's engagements should be confirmed and that grants should be made to the persons he has introduced, or may introduce under his new arrangements. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 153

April 20. Memorial of Sir Allan McLean for a grant of 200,000 acres on the St. John River, to enable him to plant a colony there. L. 86, B. T. N. S. vol. 18

April 29, Whitehall. Order in Council respecting McNutt's proposal to obtain a large number of settlers from the North of Ireland for Nova Scotia; the danger to Ireland of withdrawing so many of the population. No lands to be granted in Nova Scotia to people from Ireland, except to those who have lived there or in another Colony for five years. L. 87

May 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Send proposed instructions to the governor of Nova Scotia not to grant land to any one who has not been a resident in one of the colonies for five years. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 161

May 24, London. Instructions follow. 162
Green, treasurer of Nova Scotia, to Lords of Trade. Requests that he may be allowed to deposit a sum of money in the Treasury at Halifax, to be paid to him in London, as no bills of exchange can be obtained at Halifax. L. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

May 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Egremont). Remind him of the application on behalf of Mary Webb, condemned to death but respited, and enclosing letter on the same subject from Belcher. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 164
(For previous letter see 11th February, 1761. Belcher's letter is dated 31st March, 1762. Duplicates of letter and enclosure are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 18, 19).

May 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Report on the Act of Nova Scotia for establishing the rate of Spanish dollars. Remarks on the terms of the Act, showing the material objections to its becoming law and recommending its disallowance. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 165

June 10, Whitehall. Same to Belcher. Dispatches received; hope that the Assembly will deliberate and conclude on his recommendations with unanimity. He will receive Order in Council annulling the act relating to Spanish dollars; that respecting the protection from foreign debts expires by its own limitation. Their Lordships approve of his inviting settlers for the forfeited lots, but regret that the expense incurred by his predecessor should have so far exceeded what was allowed. The difficulty this will cause in Parliament, which has hitherto been so liberal; strict economy urged, though this has been observed by him (Belcher) to their Lord-

1762.

ships' satisfaction. Had laid the case of Mary Webb before the King and he would, no doubt, hear respecting it, and that of the reprieved soldier. Send copies of Act to allow the importation into Nova Scotia of salt from any foreign European port. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 169

June 11, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Had received and published proclamation of war with Spain; will prevent provisions, ammunition or stores from being carried to the enemy. Sends address of the Assembly on the King's marriage. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 1, p. 20

July 1, Halifax. Minutes of the Council of Nova Scotia, from 19th November, 1761, to the date in the margin, relative to the granting of lands. The names of applicants are given. L. 140, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

July 2, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Dispatches with instructions received. Until the arrival of Ellis shall pay obedience to the orders. Had also received instructions respecting the appointment of judges and the encroachments on the rights of the Indians, into the latter of which he had inquired and issued a proclamation, an investigation of complaints by the Indians having been made. Applies for the removal of Acadians, who are trying to incite the Indians to acts of hostility. The weak state of the regular force made it necessary to call out the militia; sends returns. Sends copy of bill from the Assembly for regulating the Indian trade, to which he had withheld his assent, as he had also done in regard to a bill to legalize the marriage of Joseph Fairbank. The disposition of the Assembly in respect to private debtors retards the business. Arrival of settlers with effects. Proposal received from Massachusetts to settle the boundaries of the Provinces. L. 94

Enclosed. Proclamation to prevent encroachments on Indian lands. L. 95

Return of the militia of Halifax. The name of the captain of each company is given. L. 96

Address from Lieut.-Governor to the Council and Assembly respecting the treaties of peace with the Indians. L. 97

Act for regulating the Indian trade. L. 98

Act for confirming the marriage of Joseph Fairbank. L. 99

Other documents relating to the Fairbank application. L. 100 to 102

Neither of these two Acts is among the printed statutes. A short Act was passed in the previous session, 2 Geo. III. cap. 3.

Report on the boundaries of Nova Scotia and Massachusetts, including the report of the Surveyor General and correspondence. L. 103

July 7, Halifax. Colville to Belcher. In consequence of information from Brooks respecting the proceedings of the French at Newfoundland, he would have taken his ship there, but for the representation of the Council. Definite information being now received, he is absolved from his promise, and shall proceed to Newfoundland to protect His Majesty's interests. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. p. 27

July 8, Halifax. Meeting of Council. The deposition of Brooks respecting the landing of the French at the Bay of Bulls and letter from Colville submitted; the Council, in view of the danger to the Province, desire that the "Northumberland," ship of war, be allowed to remain for the protection of the town, harbour, magazines, &c. 29

July 8, Halifax. Belcher to Colville. Transmits resolution of Council and affidavit of Brooks respecting the intelligence from the Bay of Bulls. 31

(The paper which follows is not the affidavit of Brooks, but declaration by Capt. William Cockeran, which, with other papers, was enclosed in letter of 9th July, where it will be found).

July 9, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Capture of the island of Newfoundland by the French; is taking measures for the reception of the enemy. L. 104, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

1762.

(For the opinion of Amherst, &c., on this attack, see Canadian Archives series. Q. vol. 1, pp. 203, 204*a*, 213, 214, 216, 222; report of the recapture with articles of capitulation and names of officers killed and wounded, is at p. 223.

Enclosed. Report of Captain William Cockeran of the operations of the French at Newfoundland. L. 105, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Resolution of Council asking Lord Colville to leave ships of war for the protection of Halifax (see meeting of Council 8th July).

Deposition of Henry Brooks respecting the attack on the Bay of Bulls. L. 107

July 9, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Ships of war, supposed to belong to the enemy, seen off Newfoundland, reported on the 1st, report confirmed on the 7th; measures taken to resist attack. Report since received that St. John's is in possession of the enemy. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1 p. 21

(The enclosures are the same as those in letter to the Lords of Trade of same date).

August 12, Halifax. Belcher to Amherst. Letters of 18th and 29th July received; had no doubt he (Amherst) had now such information of the relative strength of the enemy and of the Province as to lead him to approve of the precautions taken by Colville and the military commanders. The Council of War thought it necessary to strengthen the defences, although not entertaining needless apprehension. The regular troops are all that can be relied on; the unarmed and undisciplined state of the militia. Had applied to Governor Bernard to collect a further force. Colville gone with a fleet to Newfoundland; shall send any other man of war that may arrive to join him unless it be requisite to detain her for the defence of the Province. Would have been glad of his answer to letter of 10th July, respecting the Acadians. The opinions enclosed (see resolutions of Council and documents of various dates, enclosed to the Secretary of State, 20th October, 1761) will show the reasons for the removal of the Acadians, which he (Amherst), no doubt approves of, from the tone of his letters of 22nd March and 28th April, 1761. It is impossible to confine them on account of their numbers, which, added to that of the Indians and the weakness of any force to oppose them, makes the people of the new settlements fear for their own fate as well as for that of Halifax. The effect of an alarm from the enemy's ships, now that there is no ship of war to protect the harbour. Shall give orders to the transports to proceed to Boston and remain with the people on board, till his (Amherst's) decision be known. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 111

August 15, London. Sir Mathew Lamb. Report on Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1761, to which there is no objection in point of law, except in the Act for granting divorce, there being no authority provided for carrying it into effect. L. 142, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

August 30. Amherst to Belcher. The Acadians, he thinks, might have been kept in proper subjection whilst the troops remained in Nova Scotia, but he is glad the measures for removing them were taken, as they might have become troublesome when the Province was drained of the forces. Shall write to Bernard to dispose of them as he thinks proper, taking care to separate them. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 118

August 30, Halifax. Memorial from Alexander Hay and other officers, for land on the St. John River. L. 131, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

September 7, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Had received pardon for the soldier convicted of murder. Sends intelligence of the operations of the enemy at Newfoundland. Col. Cor. N. S. p. 33

Enclosed. Copies of letters addressed to Capt. Douglas, of H.M.S. "Syren," from Walter Ross, commanding at St. John's.

1762.

Nathaniel Brooks, a Magistrate at Ferryland, reporting the arrival of French ships. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 36

Deposition by James Brooks of the steps he took to communicate with Capt. Douglas of the "Syren," the capture and destruction of the Bay of Bulls &c., by the French. 37

(See also letters from Belcher of 9th July.)

September 7, Halifax.

Belcher to Lords of Trade. Measures taken for the defence of the Province and declaration of martial law, which was countermanded on more favourable news and the militia sent to their settlements after being paid for their services. New Militia Act proposed by the Council. The insufficient number of the regular troops; the militia employed to mount guard largely over the Acadians, who have now been sent Boston, until Amherst's orders shall be received. Naval and military movements for the recapture of Newfoundland. Uneasiness of the new settlers on account of the Indians and Acadians is removed by the steps taken to check hostilities. Loss of crops by the drought and grasshoppers. Arrival of new settlers. Sends chart of the coast of Cape Sable, Torchu and Cape Negro, drawn by Morris. (The chart is among the Board of Trade maps, vol. 9, No. 54). The inconvenience caused by the introduction of settlers by McNutt, without previous notice, and their settling on reserved lands. Proclamation prohibiting such settlements issued, but as these are desirable settlers, they have been allowed to remain on the land till the decision of their Lordships is known. The bad consequences of alienation without license; good effects of roads. Sends the public accounts. The saving on the death of Maitland; two persons appointed at £50 each, a saving of £50. No excess of expenditure for the Orphan house. Estimate for repairing and finishing the church at Lunenburg; only the necessary repairs to be made. Memorial from the Attorney General for an increase to his allowance. The course followed by the members of Assembly to continue the session. L. 108, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Enclosed. Additional representation by the Council to Colville to leave a ship of war for the defence of Halifax. The deposition of Henry Brooks and correspondence with Colville are attached. L. 109

Councils of war (12 reports). L. 110

Belcher to Col. Denson. Owing to the well grounded apprehension of an attack by the Indians on Lunenburg, he is not to weaken his force by sending a detachment to Halifax from Lunenburg. Letters from Lunenburg on the situation of affairs there are attached. L. 111

Return of the regiment of militia for the County of Halifax. The names of the Colonel and of the captains of each company are given, with the number of officers, non-commissioned officers and privates L. 112

Address of the Assembly for the removal of the Acadians. L. 113

Message from the Lieut.-Governor to the Council and Assembly to examine into the wants and grant relief to the new settlers. L. 114

Answer by the Assembly that any balance remaining of the old duty money may be applied to relief. L. 115

Return of inhabitants and stock in the Township of Yarmouth, 21st June, 1762. The names of heads of families and number in each family are given. L. 116

The same for Barrington, 1st July, 1762. L. 117

The same for those settled between the two townships in June, 1762. L. 118

Abstract of the three returns. L. 119

Proclamation to prevent alienation of land without license. L. 120

Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1763. L. 121

Abstract of the exceedings of the grant for 1760. L. 122

Return of children remaining in the Orphan house from 1st January to 30th June, 1762. L. 123

1762.

Estimate for repairing and finishing the church at Lunenburg. L. 124
Memorial from the Attorney General for increased allowance. L. 125
Address of the Assembly for leave to adjourn. L. 126
Gerrish to Belcher. Urges him not to call an Assembly hurriedly to pass an Indian law. L. 127
Bulkeley to Lieut.-Governor. Had informed Gerrish and Binney that they were not to act any longer in their employment under Government, on account of their withholding their attendance at the Assembly. L. 128
Remarks upon the conduct of the gentlemen dismissed from their employment for not attending in general assembly. L. 129

October 20, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Has received pardon for Mary Webb. The conduct of the Acadians had rendered it necessary to represent the case to the Lords of Trade to Pitt and to him (Egremont). Sends copy of letter on the subject sent to Amherst, who had hoped for a reformation of their conduct. On the first report of the invasion of Newfoundland by the French, their insolence broke out afresh to the terror of the inhabitants. To protect the Province the Acadians were removed to Massachusetts, but they were refused permission to land and sent back with great precipitation. Lays before his Lordship the resolutions of the Council on the subject for his consideration how the province is to be freed from the attempts of the Acadians and Indians to distress the exposed settlements. The measures taken are represented in the minutes of Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 44

Enclosed. Belcher to Amherst, 15th April, 1761, calendared at its date.

Resolutions of the Council, 26th July, 1762, stating the conduct of the Acadians and the danger to the Province, recommending that they be collected and removed to Massachusetts. 50
Resolution of the Assembly to the same effect. 54
Council of war, held on the 10th July, on the measures that should be taken for the defence of the Province. 59
Other Councils with the same object on the 12th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 19th, 21st, 23rd and 30th July, and 10th, 15th and 17th August. 62 to 93
Message from the Governor of Massachusetts to the Council and Assembly of that Province, relative to the Acadians sent from Nova Scotia and the resolution of the two Houses that they should not be allowed to land, dated 16th September. 94
Report (18th October) of the committee of the Council of Nova Scotia appointed to inquire into the motives which occasioned the return from Boston of the transports with the Acadians. 98
Declaration (12th October) by James Brooks of what took place at Boston in relation to the Acadians sent there from Nova Scotia. 103
Extract from letter (14th August) from Belcher to Thomas Hancock to defray the expenses of the Acadians at Boston, charging the same to Nova Scotia, until Amherst's pleasure be known. 108
Belcher to Bernard, Governor of Massachusetts, (13th August) giving the reasons for sending the Acadians. 109
The same to Amherst (12th August). 111
Amherst to Belcher, (30th August). 118
(These two letters are calendared at their dates).
Bernard to Brooks (23rd September). The General Court will not permit the Acadians to land; he must conform thereto. 119
Hancock to the same (27th September). Has no orders respecting the Acadians, except to pay any expenses he (Brooks) might incur. Advises him to return with them to Halifax. 120

1762.
October 21, Halifax.

Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends laws enacted last session and other papers. Approval by Amherst of the measures taken for the defence of the Province and the removal of the Acadians who were precipitately returned by the Massachusetts Government, thus frustrating the object. Transmits resolution of the Council on the subject with the documents on which it was founded. Quotes the opinion of their Lordships on a previous occasion and further remarks on the danger of leaving the Acadians in the Province. Transmits the journals of the Council and Assembly and other documents. Reasons for refusing his assent to bills for imposing certain duties. L. 134, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

(The report of the Council enclosed covers the documents sent with letter to Secretary of State of the 20th).

Reserved bills for amending the Acts for duties on liquors L. 136 and L. 137 and relating to insolvent debtors L. 138.

(The two bills L. 136 and L. 137 are not among the printed statutes; L. 138 is 3 Geo. III. cap. 3).

October 27, Halifax.

Wood to S. P. G. Letter received by Breynton, brought by Bennet, who arrived with Murray and Treadwell; they have gone to their missions. He (Wood) and Breynton are constantly employed; St. Paul's well filled. Are also holding services for the Germans. He (Wood) has visited the townships; a missionary might be usefully employed at Annapolis. Death of Abbé Maillard, French Missionary and Vicar General of Quebec; the day before his death, he (Wood) read the office for the visitation of the sick to him in French, but according to the form of the Church of England, in presence of all the French, whom Maillard had ordered to attend his funeral; the funeral service according to the form of the church of England read over the body. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2, fo. 120

October 28, Halifax.

Belcher to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received with Act for admitting salt and disallowance of that respecting Spanish dollars; has published the Act relating to seamen and the repeal of the Act on Spanish dollars. Gives list of the contents of box sent by the "Minerva". L. 144, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Enclosed. Proclamation of the repeal of the Act on Spanish dollars. L. 145

November 3, Halifax.

Bennett to S. P. G. His arrival; will set out for his mission next day (14th) asks for books. Lambeth, MSS. 1124—2. fo. 132*a*

November 12, Halifax.

Belcher to Lords of Trade. Is having duplicates prepared. Sends minutes of Council to 18th October. Monk, Solicitor General, makes application for consideration; he has been voted £50 by the Council; recommends that he should have an allowance on account of his services. L. 146, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Enclosed. Letter and memorial of Monk to Lords of Trade and memorial to Lieut.-Governor in Council. L. 147, L. 148, L. 149

Minutes of Council to 18th October. L. 150

December 2, London.

Memorial of Joshua Mauger attacking Belcher for incapacity and representing that from his unpopularity he ought to be removed. L. 130, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

December 3, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to———. There is nothing to prevent Nova Scotia from imposing excise duties on goods from Great Britain.

(Enclosed in Fishery's letter of September, 1762, which see. See also 23rd December).

December 4. Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Egremont). Transmit petition from officers for grants of land on the St. John River on which they desire to settle. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 174

(The petition dated at Halifax, 30th August, 1762, is at its date. It was signed by Captains Alexander Hay, John Sinclair, Hugh Dibbeig, Alexander Baillie, Capt. Lieutenant Robert George Bruce and Lieut. J. F. W. DesBarres on behalf of themselves and 54 other officers).

1762.

Duplicates are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1.

December 27, Bremen. Memorial of Capt. Lieutenant Johnson, stating his services and asking for a grant of land. L. 132, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

(Duplicate sent in letter of the Board of Trade, 14th January, 1763. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 121).

December 31, Whitehall. Privy Council to Lords of Trade. Refer for consideration and report Gridley's petition for land. Memorial is attached. L. 133, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

Description of the several towns in Nova Scotia and of the lands comprehended within and bordering on them. Drawn up by the Surveyor General on the order of Belcher. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 179

1763.

January 4, Fort Edward. Bennett to S. P. G. His settlement in King's County has prevented the inhabitants from sending to New England for dissenting Ministers; hopes in time to reconcile them to the Church. Books wanted. Begs that application may be made for an allowance for house rent. In Horton there are 670 persons, 375 being children; in Cornwallis 518, of whom 319 are children; in Falmouth, 278, of whom 146 are children; in Newport, 251, of whom 111 are children. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2 fo. 159*a*

January 10 London. * Lamb. Report on Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1762, to which there are no objections in point of law. L. 143, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

January 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Egremont). Transmit copy of petition from Alexander Johnson, Capt. Lieutenant of Artillery, for a grant of land on the north shore of the Bay of Chignecto, to be settled at his own expense. Recommend that the grant should be made. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 176

(The petition, dated Bremen, 27th December, 1762, is at its date. Duplicates of letter and memorial are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 121, 123).

January 17, Whitehall. * Lords of Trade to Johnson. Cannot take up the consideration of his application till the whole of the petitions have been referred to them. Part of the lands applied for, those of Tantamar and Musquash have been laid out into two townships called Sackville and Cumberland, and settled by 400 families from New England; those upon Patcoote Yeak (Petit Codiac) and Momremcook (Memramcook) are not yet settled but are appropriated for officers and privates who desire to settle on the conclusion of peace. The improveable lands are, however, much greater in quantity than he states, there being on the Petitcodiac and Memramcook rivers sufficient land for six townships. It is a matter of policy to guard against granting too much land to one individual. An engagement (enclosed) will show the most favourable terms for settlement they can recommend. The rule laid down, should he wish to hold the title to the lands in his own name with tenants under him. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 178

January 17. The case of Archibald Hinshelwood, with relation to the office of Collector of the impost duties at Halifax. L. 139, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

January 19. Memorial (undated) from McNutt, that he is threatened with ruin by the discontinuance of his agreement with the Lords of Trade, having made engagements on the faith of that agreement and praying for relief. L. 141

January 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Had recommended the disallowance of the Act respecting divorce. An amending Act having been passed removing the objectionable clause, recommend that it be assented to. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 185

January 21, Whitehall. Same to the same. Transmit memorial from McNutt, that no orders having been received by the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia to grant lands to the settlers brought out, he is in danger of utter ruin from the violation of his engagement. Recommend the case for favourable consideration.

1763.
January 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. Dispatches received; transmit minutes of the proceedings on the contents. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 191

(For dispatches referred to in this letter, see 9th July, 7th September and 21st October).

Estimate (undated) of the charge for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1763. 192

January 24, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received. Has had some Acts passed, but not as many as he could have wished, owing to the opposition of some of the members. The proclamation to invite persons to settle on the forfeited lots in the new townships has had a good effect; had directed the Surveyor General to prepare a return of the new settlers. The public accounts are in course of preparation, which will show that economy has been observed. Cannot obtain from Gerrish an account of his management of Indian Affairs; it is believed that he has a large sum in hand. M. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

January 24, Halifax. Same to the same. Is sending duplicates. Asks favourable consideration for the case of Hinshelwood, dismissed to make room for Malachy Salter, since dismissed for opposition to Government. Transmits report from Bruce of the cleared lands on the river St. John; requests consideration for proposal to have them settled; estimate of the cost shall be sent when received. Had represented the precipitate action of McNutt in bringing, without notice, settlers to occupy lands reserved for disbanded troops. The expense incurred for McNutt's settlers, contrary to agreement with their Lordships. Sends returns of the Orphan's house, to show how unnecessary it was to have continued it on so extensive a scale. Sends duplicate of laws and calls attention to requisition for stationery. M. 6

Enclosed. Report by Bruce of the cleared lands on the St. John. The first settlement was at Beau Bear Fort, the next Grinrace (Grimross). The first real settlement is where the Rumuctu (Oromocto) falls into the St. John, the last and principal settlement is at St. Ann's (Fredericton). It is supposed there are altogether about 1,500 acres clear, but a survey is necessary. Describes the land. M. 7

Return of children in the Orphan house, 20 in all. M. 8

January 24, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Congratulations on the birth of a Prince (afterwards George IV; he was born in August, 1762). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 126

January 25, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared, between 1st July and 31st December, 1762. M. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

(The returns 1st January to 30th June and 1st July to 31st December are among the Board of Trade Naval Office lists, vol. 61).

February 3, Halifax. Belcher to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Refers to previous letter with subscription and gratitude for the appointment of Bennett; recommends his proposal for the appointment of two Schoolmasters for Horton, Falmouth, Newport and Cornwallis. The inhabitants of the latter thought of sending to New England for a dissenting minister, but have given up the idea since the arrival of Bennett and propose to build a church. At Horton a subscription has been opened to buy a house for a church and to make some provision for a schoolmaster. His thanks for removing Bennett to King's County and establishing Vincent at Lunenburg, which he hopes will conciliate the foreigners. Vincent has applied for an allowance for an assistant schoolmaster, as the Germans are unwilling to have an English education for their children if it is to cost them anything. Breynton represents his parishioners to number about 1,300, besides the military, of whom 850 belong to the Church of England, including 250 French and Germans, and 250 suspected Roman Catholics, whose children are brought up in the Church of Eng-

1763.

land. The bigotry of the Indians has abated and at their request Wood and Breynton held a service with them, which they (the Indians) have asked should be continued monthly. Lambeth MSS. 1124–2. fo. 156*a*

February 14, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade, for estimate for Nova Scotia to be laid before Parliament. L. 151, B. T. N. S. vol. 19

February 26, Halifax. Wood to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Reports that Breynton and he had last year baptized 160 and buried 120. The number of inhabitants is about 1[illegible] 200 being French and Germans; between 300 and 400 are [illegible], the rest Church of England, but upwards of 200 are suspected to be Roman Catholics, though many of them come to church. The Church is neatly finished and the addition of an organ is expected. Lambeth MSS. 1124–2 fo. 158

February 27, Halifax. Belcher to the same. Breynton and Wood desire to contract the Society's expenses, proposing that Wood should serve the parishes of Annapolis Royal and that the duties at Halifax should be wholly discharged by Breynton, but this plan being opposed by the churchwardens, he fears that a further application may be made from Annapolis, where a missionary is much wanted. Necessity for building; has applied to Pownall for a sum to be placed on the estimates for this purpose. fo. 157*a*

A Minute, in three paragraphs, is appended to the letter, recording the decision of the Society. 157*a*, 158

February 27, Halifax. Breynton to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Refers to Belcher's letter for details. Thanks for gratuities for 1760 and 1761; this would be the last time of applying for extra payment, Bennett's constant residence in the townships rendering future visits unnecessary. 158

February 28, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends treasurer's account, &c. The causes of and remarks on the excess of expenditure. Correspondence and documents respecting the transportation of the Acadians; how the expense should be met. Sends statement of the total debts to be defrayed by Parliament; also documents relating to the Indian trade and statement of all the debts due under Lawrence's administration. Calls attention to Acts now under consideration and to the necessary measures for raising funds. M. 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Extract from letter to Amherst, 22nd October, 1762, respecting the removal of the Acadians to Boston and other documents on the same subject. M. 18

Extract from a paper by Capt. Bruce, with notes on the information to be obtained on a survey of the St. John. M. 19

Instructions by Lawrence to Gerrish, as commissary for the Indian trade, 18th February, 1760, followed by letter from Gerrish and by a report of Council and reference. M. 20

Abstract of the civil establishment for 1762. M. 21

Return of debts due to sundry persons. M. 22

February 28, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Proclamation of cessation of arms received and published. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 137

March 3, Whitehall. Order in Council. In reply to the memorial of McNutt (19th January) it is referred for a report on proposed instructions for a grant to him and also what, if any, grant should be made to him for the loss and damage he has sustained. M. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

March 4, London. Memorial of George Taylor, complaining of delay in the courts of Nova Scotia and praying for a remedy. M. 11

March 5. Chelsea. Mauger to Lords of Trade. Offers to meet bills drawn by the Government of Nova Scotia at the rate of £100 for £105 currency for an amount not to exceed £10,000. M. 2

March 15. Memorial of Denys de Bredt, on behalf of Gridley, with papers in support of Gridley's application for a grant of the Magdalen Islands.

M. 3

1763.
March 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Belcher. When dollars are required he is to apply to Mauger or his agent at Halifax, drawing on the Treasury in his favour. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 193

(For Mauger's offer, see 5th March).

March 16, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends account of the expense attending the transportation of Acadians; he had been obliged to charge the cost of provisions besides that of transport to the civil expenditure, the military allowance to the Acadians being stopped when they were shipped. The saving to be made in the current year. The unseemly clamour for provisions for the new townships. Encloses the opinion of the Council in relation to Gerrish's complaint against him. M. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Letter from Gerrish to the Council respecting his accounts for the Indian trade, complaining that he was denied access to the Lieut.-Governor. A resolution of the Council contradicts this statement. M. 15

Accounts connected with the transport of the Acadians to Halifax. M. 16

March 18. Further memorial by McNutt for compensation for the loss he has sustained by the withdrawal of permission to transport settlers to Nova Scotia. M. 4

Another memorial on the same subject. M. 5

March 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the formal appointment of members of the Council in whose favour no warrants have issued. The names are: Jonathan Belcher, Benjamin Green, John Collier, Charles Morris and Richard Bulkeley, appointed by his late Majesty; Alexander Grant, Edmund Crawley, Henry Newton and Michael Francklin, sworn in by virtue of a mandamus; Joseph Woodmas and Sebastien Zouberbuller, in room of Robert Grant and Thomas Saul, who have left the province. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 194

March 24, Whitehall. Same to Montague Wilmot, Lieut.-Governor. Send Order in Council confirming the Act and amendment concerning divorce, with copy of representation showing the reasons. 197

March 26, Lunenburg. Moreau to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Enumerates his services and asks that the Board of Trade be requested to increase his allowance. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2 fo. 158*a*

April 12. Memorial of McNutt, with letters from members of the Council of Nova Scotia, respecting obstructions placed in his way by the Lieut.-Governor (Belcher) in his plans for settling the province. M. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 20.

A7. April 27. Petition (in French) from Jacques Robins for a grant of land at Miramichi. M. 13

April 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Send proposed instructions to the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia to grant lands to McNutt and the people introduced by him from the North of Ireland, in accordance with their Lordships' proposals of 5th March, 1761. McNutt has produced no full proof of the loss or damage he has sustained, but as he was very diligent and has been at considerable expense, recommend he should receive a grant of land; they are not, however, in a position to fix the quantity until the number of settlers he has introduced shall be known. The commander in Nova Scotia should be instructed to ascertain this. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 198

Instructions follow. 202

April 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Second recommendation of persons to be appointed councillors in Nova Scotia. In the first list the name of Joseph Gerrish is added after that of Bulkeley; in the third list, the name of William Nesbit is substituted for that of Joseph Woodmas. (For these lists, see March 23). 211

1763
April 27, Lunenburg. Vincent to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Refers to previous letters (not received). The Lutherans and Calvinists seem perfectly united and constantly attend. From 1st January to 3rd April he had baptized 28 in the German congregation, buried 2, married 4 couples and had 73 communicants at Easter; asks for books.
Lambeth MSS. 1124—2, fo. 159

May 3, Halifax. * Belcher to Lords of Trade. The steps that have been taken to meet the debts secured on the revenue from the duties on spirituous liquors, which have been found insufficient. Is preparing accounts of the Indian trade; regrets the great loss on this account. Other accounts shall be sent.
M. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Speech on opening the Legislature: addresses, &c. M. 26

May 16, Versailles. Choiseul de Nivernois (in French). The French inhabitants at Isle Royal desire to return, to sell their lands and properties. As so many returning might give umbrage, suggests that three or four principal men, furnished with powers of attorney proceed to the island to negotiate the sales for the others. No mention is made of any arrangements of this kind in the treaty, either to allow or prohibit, but the power is claimed by virtue of natural law.
Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 1, p. 127

A note (in English) follows pointing out that according to the capitulation the inhabitants sent to France had nothing left to sell, and that were Choiseul's proposals assented to, compensation might be claimed by these people for property destroyed from military considerations. 129

Another short note on the position of the removed inhabitants with respect to the lands.
130

* Extract from the treaty of Utrecht respecting the Acadians, who by remaining had become subjects of Great Britain, and instead of being removed to the Colonies, might have been executed for high treason. 133

(These three memoranda are neither dated nor signed).

May 24, London. Jacques Robins to the Governor of Nova Scotia. (Translation from French). That he is a French Protestant, about to settle at Miramichi; encloses letters to be forwarded to the French neutrals; if any should be willing to join him asks that they be admitted to take the oath of allegiance. Those who refuse to take the oath shall not obtain lands from him. Expects to leave in a month and shall wait on him (the Governor) on his arrival.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 196

May 24, London. Same to Guiguinen, Halifax (in French). Encloses letter from Manach. Is about to settle at Miramichi and offers land to the Acadians. Although a Protestant, he will protect the Roman Catholics and live with the priest as with his own brother. Hopes that Manach will come himself, he having asked the British Government to allow him to return to Acadia. Hopes he (Robins) may succeed in his project, the success of which depends on fidelity to England. He (Guiguinen) may converse on the subject with Brousard *dit* Beausoleil, to whom he has written from London, he having been foolish enough to leave without saying good bye. Thinks he (Robins) will leave in a month, landing at Gaspé or Pabos and hopes on his arrival to find all the Acadians and French ready. Has written to the Governor. Asks him (Guiguinen) to bring some salmon nets and save hay for a few cattle to be fed during the winter.
198

May 29, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Sends congratulations of the general Assembly on the birth of the Prince of Wales.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 139

May 29, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Will, as directed, give bills to Mauger for dollars.
M. 27, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

May 30, Treasury. Treasury to the Same. Refer for consideration and report a memorial of McNutt with proposal to transport foreign Protestants to South Carolina, on condition of receiving a grant of land. The memorial,

1763.

attached, asks for a grant in the island of St. John (P. E. I.) then part of Nova Scotia. M. 23, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

June 1, London. Memorials (two) of Hutchison Mure and others for lands in St. John Island, for settlement and the establishment of a fishery. M. 48, M. 50

Memorial from Robert Mackoren, of London, (undated), for grants in Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, received by the Lords of Trade at the same time as the preceding. M. 49

Memorial of John Greg, for lands in St. John Island and Cape Breton, with a map. M. 51

Memorial from McNutt, for land in Cape Breton. M. 52

June 10, London. Robins to Louison Petitpas (in French). Manach has desired him to say that he would sail this Autumn to be their priest and asks that the people repair to Miramichi; they will all be satisfied if they settle on lands granted there by the King. Will follow his advice as to the site of the house, &c. Has written to James Vignau *dit* Jacob Maurice, now at Boston, to come to Miramichi, so that the news might be communicated to the Acadians at Halifax and elsewhere in America, &c. A note at the end, addressed to Vignau, states that this is a copy of the letter to Petitpas. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 199

June 10, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; shall attend to instructions respecting correspondence. Returns are in course of preparation. M. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

June 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on a proposal by McNutt to carry foreign Protestants to South Carolina, on condition of receiving land on the island of St. John. If the proposal is to carry over foreign Protestants without limitation, it cannot be approved of and the situation of St. John Island is too valuable for the fishing to warrant so extensive a grant as McNutt asks for; he may have a grant in any other Province. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 213

June 10, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). Has received information of the definitive Treaty of Peace being signed at Paris on the 10th of February; assented to by Portugal and ratifications exchanged. The event communicated within the government of Nova Scotia, to the joy of all. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 140

June 20, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Refer for consideration and report the memorial of McNutt for a grant of land. M. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

June 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the Act to enable creditors to recover from absent or absconding debtors, be assented to. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 215

July 8, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends accounts, &c., with remarks. M. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Account of supplies for the Indian commerce shipped to Gerrish by order of Lawrence. M. 32

Proceedings and accounts in the course of the public Indian trade in Nova Scotia, with remarks upon the several accounts. M. 33

State of Indian corn purchased for the new settlements. M. 34

July 14, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send copy of resolutions respecting McNutt's proposal to carry foreign Protestants to South Carolina. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 217

(McNutt's proposal, agreed to by the Lords of Trade, was that on procuring a certificate from the Governor of South Carolina, he should obtain a grant of land in Nova Scotia as payment. (See minutes of Council in Trade papers, vol. 71, p. 173, dated 6th July, 1763).

July 20. Memorial (in French undated) from Capt. Stumpel, for a grant of land in North America and to be employed in his military capacity. (Received on the date in the margin). M. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

A second memorial, dated 20th July, for land in Nova Scotia. M. 29

1763.
July 28, Falmouth, N.S. Bennet to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. His success has been beyond his expectations; has given up fees to avoid the appearance of lucrative views. Has taken a house and land at £40 a year, which he hopes the Board of Trade will allow him. Has baptized 16, married 3 couples and buried 3 persons; his communicants are 18.
Lambeth MSS. 1124—2, fo. 178a

July 30. Proposals for the effectual settlement of the valuable Colony of Nova Scotia, by J. F. W. Desbarres, of the 60th Regiment, acting engineer.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 2

Approbation of the Lieut.-Governor and Council and of the commanding and principal officers of the troops, dated 30th July, 1763. 1

August 2, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State (Egremont). The news of peace had been communicated: the authentic proclamation received and published.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 141

August 3, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared to 30th June M. 35, B. T. N. S. vol. 20
(The returns are in Naval Office lists, vol. 61).
(A duplicate of the letter is marked M. 83).

August 4, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Accounts to the 30th June sent. The arrears for transportation of Acadians are paid and will be insisted in this quarter. The only demand beyond the estimate will be for the loss on the Indian trade, of which full accounts of the expenses are sent.
M. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. State of the Parliamentary estimate. M. 37

August 5, Halifax. Charles Morris and Henry Newton, a Committee of Council, to Mauger. The officers and disbanded soldiers from New England, settled on reserved lands on St. John River, should not be removed. They will be of great use and their removal would cause their total ruin. M. 53

Memorial from the settlers follows. M. 54

August 8. Memorial (in French) from the inhabitants of the River St. John, to be allowed to gather their crop and remain for the winter.
B. M. add. 19071, fo. 203

August 10, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends estimate for 1764, which he hopes will cover all expenses. M. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Estimate. M. 41

August 13, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Transmits additional accounts for the Indian trade, with remarks. M. 45

Enclosed. Expenses omitted in the report of Auditors. M. 46

August 25, Halifax. Belcher to Secretary of State. Sends resolutions of Council respecting measures directed in name of the Duke de Nivernois for inviting the Acadians to remove to France. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 145

Enclosed. The resolution of Council, containing copies of the letters to and from the Acadians, which, it was recommended should be sent to the Secretary of State "being of opinion that such correspondence "between His Majesty's subjects and those of the French King, without "the knowledge of Government, may be prejudicial to His Majesty's "interests." 146

August 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the petition of Stumpel for two townships of 100,000 acres each for the settlement of foreign Protestants should be granted, on the ground of defence.
B. T. N S. vol. 37, p. 219

Referred again for re-consideration, especially with regard to furnishing the settlers with arms, &c., at the public expense.
M. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Stumpel's petition for lands between the St. John and the St. Croix.
M. 44

September 3, Halifax. Memorial of Michael Francklin and others for a grant of 100,000 acres in Nova Scotia.
M. 65, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

1763.

Estimate of the expense. M. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Memorials by Samuel Smith, John Cathcart, John Mill, Hutchison Mure, George Spence, W. Ridge and others, and Admiral Saunders and others. M. 67 to M. 74

September 13, Halifax. • Belcher to Lords of Trade. Sends account of the extraordinary expenses for the last and current years, to this date, showing that there are no arrears except in the course of the public Indian commerce, a statement of which has been sent. M. 84

The account. M. 85

(Duplicates marked N. 2 and N. 3 in vol. 21).

September 13, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. His Majesty's confirmation of two Acts received. A day of Thanksgiving ordered. Shall deliver papers to Wilmot on his arrival. M. 86

September 20, London. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to the same. For allowance of house rent to Bennet, missionary in Nova Scotia. M. 38

September 27, St. James's. Secretary of State to the same. Montagu Wilmot has been appointed Governor of Nova Scotia and a commission is to be prepared to include Cape Breton and St. John, with such alterations respecting the government of Nova Scotia as their Lordships had proposed on the 8th of June. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 143

(An unsigned document).

September 27, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax) to Lords of Trade. To prepare commission and instructions to Wilmot, Governor of Nova Scotia. M. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

September 27, Halifax. Wilmot to the same. Had arrived on the 24th and entered on the administration on the 26th. Transmits the estimates prepared before his arrival; sees no necessity for any alteration. Sends minutes of Council. M. 47

September 28, London. • Mauger to the same. Memorial on behalf of the settlers of Nova Scotia for continuance of the Protection Act, for repeal of Indian reserves on the coast and that the Act for imposing a duty on spirituous liquors may be approved of. M. 42

A77 # 41

October 5, Whitehall. • Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit proposed instructions for Montagu Wilmot, Governor of Nova Scotia. These are conformable to what has been approved in respect to the Southern boundary of Quebec, and include Cape Breton and St. John Island. The report continues: "We have made the river St. Croix the boundary to the westward, for "although it be true that the antient bounds of this Province, as it was "possessed by France under the Treaties of Breda and Ryswick, and ceded "to Great Britain by the Treaty of Utrecht, under the name of Acadia, "did extend as far west as the River Pentagoet, or Penobscot, yet as it "appears to have been determined in the year 1732, upon full examina-"tion of the claims of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, as well by "the Attorney and Solicitor-General as by this Board and finally by His "Majesty's Council, that the said Province had a Right of Jurisdiction "and Property under the limitation of the Charter of the Country, "between the rivers Sagadehock and St. Croix, and as in consequence "of this examination, the Instructions given to Colonel Dunbar and to the "Governor of Nova Scotia to make settlement within that tract were "revoked, and it was ordered that the Province should not be disturbed "in the possession they claim to have of this Country, it does not appear "to us that this question is for the present open to a new Discussion. "But as we conceive there are many material circumstances in favour of "Your Majesty's Rights to the Country as far Westward as the River "Penobscot, which were not stated in the case laid before the Attorney "and Solicitor General in 1732, upon which case their Opinion and the "Opinion of the Council were founded, We do not think it advisable that "this restriction of the Western Bounds of Nova Scotia to the River St.

1763.

"Croix shall pass without some reservation of Your Majesty's Right to "the Country between that River and Penobscot, being entered upon the "Council books."

Commission follows. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 220

October 7, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Egremont). Had waited some time at Quebec for a passage and arrived at Halifax on the 24th of last month, entering on the administration on the 26th. Shall as instructed, co-operate with the navy, in checking illicit traffic. The use made of the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon for the purposes of this trade and, by making them free, the French are able to carry on this traffic to the detriment of British trade, which might be prevented. 224

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 153

October 12, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. He had already reported his arrival and sent estimates. M. 87. B. T. N. S. vol. 20

October 14, Halifax. Wood to S. P. G. Has visited Annapolis Royal and Grandville, in which are 800 souls without church or minister; their joy at the prospect of his coming among them. Has engaged Wilkie to read prayers and act as catechist; books wanted. He (Wood) is willing to remove to Annapolis next spring, as soon as he shall receive instructions; asks that the Lords of Trade be requested to send instructions to the Lieut.-Governor to have a new church built and that he receive £70 a year like the other missionaries. Asks for the reimbursement of his travelling expenses. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2 fo. 212

October 15, Halifax. Return of families settled in the townships of Horton, Cornwallis, Falmouth and Newport, in King's county, with number of persons, and amount of stock and crop, signed by Joseph Deschamps. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 213

October 16, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). Had written of his arrival and sent copy of letter addressed to Egremont. The unhappy divisions in the Province have in a great measure subsided; his connection with His Lordships's family had contributed to this, as they look up to him (Halifax) as their patron. They are a worthy people, and want only countenance and protection, many of them having had a hard fate. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 214

October 25, Louisbourg. Tulleken to Secretary of State (Egremont). Shall do all in his power, according to instructions, to put a stop to clandestine trade; the difficulties of making seizures. Had granted liberty for fishing last season; the success of the fishermen convinces him of the importance this new acquisition would assume, if legal grants of land and fisheries could be given to such persons as should apply for them. 165

October 29, Halifax. State and condition of Nova Scotia, with some observations signed by Charles Morris, Surveyor General, and Richard Bulkeley, Secretary of the Province. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 207

November 18. Memorial of Sir Alexander Grant for payment of money advanced by Mr. Alexander Grant on account of the Indian trade of Nova Scotia. M. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Accounts of Alexander Grant, showing a balance due him of £7,329, 1s. 4d. (There are two copies). M. 80

November 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Had received letter reporting his arrival at Halifax as Lieut.-Governor and congratulate him on being appointed Governor in Chief, for which office his commission and instructions shall be sent. He is to guard against any excess in the expenditure over the amount voted by Parliament. The exertions he is to make on account of the fisheries of the islands of Cape Breton and St. John; he is to report fully respecting their extent, condition, &c., as well as the most eligible plan for their settlement, but is not to grant any lands, or any privileges that may act as a monoply. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 229

1763.

November 22, Halifax. Breynton to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Has taken the whole duty at Halifax, that Wood may remove to Annapolis. Harmony in the congregation. Lambeth MSS. 1124—2, fo. 218*a*

November 24, Halifax. Address of Assembly to Wilmot. Owing to the division into counties and increase of settlements, ask that Superior Courts of judicature may be held in the several counties for the trial of civil actions, felonies, &c., conformable to the constitution of the court at Wesminster, with several judges skilled in law, which would give more satisfaction than having the decision depend on the opinion of any one man. N. 5, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

November 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Report on Gridley's petition for the Magdalen Islands, that whilst every encouragement should be given to seal and sea cow fishery, they cannot recommend in the meantime that the grant should be made. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 254

November 26, St. James's. Secretary of State to Wilmot. Had desired the Ambassador at Paris to remonstrate against the extraordinary proceedings of Nivernois respecting the Acadians. He is to keep a watchful eye on these secret negotiations; at the same time steps should be taken to put the Acadians in proper settlements, a matter under consideration by Amherst, Murray and the Government of Nova Scotia, in 1761. Sends copies of letters between the Governor of Quebec and Belcher, that a resolution was taken to remove all the Acadians remaining in Nova Scotia to a distant part of Canada; has heard nothing of the execution of the measure and desires to know the reason of the delay. "What is the number and present "situation of the French Acadians within your Government? What are "the present intentions of yourself and your Council with respect to "these people? Whether, in your judgment, they may with equal safety "and greater satisfaction to themselves, be settled in any other Province "than that of Quebec?" The importance of his information about the illicit trade from St. Pierre and Miquelon; cutter and shallops to cruise between Anticosti and Isle Aux Coudres to stop the contraband trade with Canada. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 158

December 8, London. Mauger to Lords of Trade. Complains that bills drawn in his favour on the agent for Nova Scotia have been refused. M. 81. B. T. N. S. vol. 20

December 10, Halifax. Wilmot to the same. Sends copies of letters from Jacques Robins, who says he has possessions in Mirimichy (Miramichi) and has issued an invitation to all Acadians to come and settle there, where they will obtain lands and provisions; urges them to cultivate intercourse with the Indians, assures them of freedom of religion and that he will bring with him a French priest named Manach. He (Wilmot) reports that Manach was formerly arrested and banished from the Province for turbulent conduct. Objections to such a settlement as that proposed by Robins. The House of Assembly has conducted its business with unanimity, zeal and success. Transmit application of the Assembly for the appointment of two assistant judges. Reports the condition of the new settlements; intends to make a tour through the country after which he will report more fully. M. 104, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Copies of letters from Robins, mentioned in the preceding letter. M. 105 to M. 107

December 10, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). Information substantially as in letter to Lords of Trade respecting the proposals of Robins, but entering into greater detail as to the danger to be apprehended from such a settlement. A chief of the Cape Breton Indians, when refused provision at Louisbourg, applied to the French and has been three months at St. Peter's. The plan proposed by the Admiralty of paying off the seamen annually at their stations would be of great advantage to the Province, as the pay of six men of war would be spent there, beside the benefit derived from the visits of the squadron for repair, cleaning, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 217

1763.
December 10, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Respecting obtaining priest for the Indians. 271

(Wilmot sent an extract from this letter to Secretary of State (Halifax) on the 18th December, 1764).

December 15, Whitehall. •Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the modified petition of Stumple for a township of 20,000 acres be granted on the river St. John, or between it and the St. Croix, on conditions stated. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 254

December 16, Halifax. Belcher to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (two letters one dated 16th the other 29th). Again recommends the establishment of schools in several towns. An Act to restrain the means of instruction and the institution of schools was rejected by a great majority, but an Act vesting in the nominees of freeholder's powers belonging to parish churches and vestries unfortunately passed; hopes to have it repealed. Wood removed to Annapolis with the consent of the vestry of Halifax and the leave of the Lieut.-Governor; Breynton has now the sole care of Halifax. Lambeth, MSS., 1124—2, fo 242*a*

December 20. John Cathcart to Lords of Trade. For a grant of 20,000 acres on the island of St. John. M. 55, B, T. N. S. vol. 20

A similar application from John Mill. M. 56

A similar application from George Spence. M. 57

A similar application from Hutchison Mure. M. 58

(These four applications are in the same writing (signatures excepted) undated and received on the same day, the date in margin).

December 20, Whitehall. • Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that a grant be made to Marteilhe, of Quebec, of a tract of land to the south of the Baie des Chaleurs and the mouth of the river Caraquet in Nova Scotia, for the prosecution of the fishery on conditions stated. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 259

(The memorial from John Marteilhe and François Mounier, which should follow, is among the Board of Trade papers, Canada, Quebec, vol. 1, marked A. 19; it is in French and gives the bearings of the lands asked for).

• On the same date, the Lords of Trade recommended that the memorial of the disbanded officers of the Provincial forces be granted, and that they be confirmed in possession of the lands on which they have settled, on or near the St. John River. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 262

(For memorial, which should accompany the above recommendation, see B. T. N. S. vol. 20, M. 54; it is by Francis Peabody, John Carlton, Jacob Baker, Nicholas West and Israel Perley, on behalf of themselves and other disbanded officers).

December 23, Whitehall. Memorial by Pownall and others for land in St. John Island. M. 59, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Two memorials from Thomas Greg and John Greg, senior, for land in the same island. M. 60

One from Charles Lee and 20 others for 20,000 acres each on the same island. M. 61

(These were undated and read at the Board of Trade on the date in margin).

December 29, Whitehall. Edward Sedgwick to Edward Weston (under secretaries, Sedgwick for the southern and Weston for the northern department). The capitulation of Quebec does not show whether Cape Breton was, or was not, in the commission of the French Governor of Canada; he believes not. "It is abundantly clear that the French at Cape Breton cannot have a shadow of right to sell their houses and lands.

•(1) "Because there is no such liberty given by the capitulation of Louisbourg in July, 1758.

(2) "Because the capitulation of Quebec, made 14 months after" (in September, 1759), "in giving that privilege to the Canadians, says not a word of Cape Breton.

1763.

(3) "No such liberty is stipulated for them in the definitive treaty." Has sent for information to ascertain whether the King might grant as a favour what is denied as a right. Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 1, p. 163

No date. Answer that the Governor will redress any grievances, but can take no notice of the memorial from Annapolis respecting the disposal of lands. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 205

A73

1761. January 13, St. James's. Sedgwick to Lords of Trade. Has, by order of Lord Halifax, sent extract from a letter from Col. Tulleken, commanding at Louisbourg, reporting the frequent applications made to him for grants of land in Cape Breton and St. John Island. M. 75, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Extract follows. M. 76

January 16, Admiralty. Egmont to Secretary of State. Asks that his memorial be presented to the King. Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 1, p. 169

• *Enclosed.* Memorial for a grant of the whole island of St. John, to be held in fief of the Crown for ever, as one entire county, the terms of the tenure being to find 1,200 men for its defence and under certain conditions which are given at length. 170

(This memorial will be found among those relating to Prince Edward Island).

January 18, St. James's. Halifax to Lords of Trade. Transmits for consideration and report, memorial of Lord Egmont for grant of the island of St. John. M. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Memorial marked M. 63, duplicate of the enclosure in Egmont's letter of the 16th January.

January 20, Whitehall. Estimate of the charge for civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1764. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 265

January 23. Memorial of Samuel Holland, Joseph Peach and Benjamin Hallowell for lands on the St. John River. M. 64, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

January 28, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). Reports that the Acadians have sent a memorial to the King of France for their removal and if this shall meet with an unfavourable reception, they will take the oath of allegiance. Asks instructions how to act and repeats his opinion that they would be most useful in the conquered islands of the West Indies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 223

January 28, Halifax. • Same to Lords of Trade. Dispatch received. Had published proclamation at Halifax relating to the new conquered countries in America; this would also shortly be done in the distant parts of the Government. It shall be his zealous care to suppress prohibited and clandestine trade. Had been lately informed that the Acadians had sent a memorial to the King of Franc be removed. If unfavourably received they will take the oath of allegiance. Asks for instructions in that event. N. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

A73

January 31. • Mure, Mills, Spence and Cathcart to the same (undated). Withdraw previous application and desire to be admitted as associates with Lord Egmont to the lands in St. John Island. M. 77, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

February 4. Memorial of Richard Cumberland, agent for Nova Scotia, reporting that there is a large excess of expenditure over the grant and asking from what fund the creditors are to be paid. M. 78

February 11, London. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to Lords of Trade. For allowances to missionaries in Nova Scotia. M. 82

February 11, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax) to Wilmot. In answer to inquiry through the ambassador to France, the Duke of Nivernois denies that he had taken any part in the attempt alleged to be authorized by him to seduce the Acadians; de la Rochette, reported to be the agent, says he never wrote a letter to any Acadian, although he had been engaged in respect to the transport of some who had been brought to France by leave of the King of Great Britain; hence probably the use of his name. The

1764.

situation of the Acadians stated in a memorial by the French Ambassador, who asked that they should be allowed to return to France, answered by Hartford, in whose opinion the French ministry agreed, that the King of Great Britain had a right to dispose of these people and that they (the French ministry) did not pretend in any degree to interfere. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 200

February 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Halifax). Transmit representations on the memorial from Egmont for a grant of the island of St. John, and, in addition if it contains considerably less than two millions acres, a convenient district in Dominica. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 204

A report to the King of the same date follows, stating the reason they have for considering it inexpedient to recommend the grant prayed for by Egmont, either from a political or commercial point of view and recommending that the island be settled on the same principle as Nova Scotia, of which it forms a part. 206

(Duplicates in B. T. N. S. vol. 37, pp. 266, 268).

For Lord Egmont's plan of governing the island of St. John, see Prince Edward Island papers.

February 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. There is not enough of money granted to build a church at Annapolis, but directions shall be given to put Wood on the same footing as other missionaries; provision made for an allowance to Bennet for house rent. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 274

February 25, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received. Shall regularly transmit papers and accounts; sends reports, &c. The advantages of the Act that "Foreign debts shall not be pleadable in the Province, except "for goods imported into it," as by the protection it afforded them, distressed debtors had been able to pay off their debts, instead of having all their goods seized by the first creditor. The Act, which had expired, is prolonged for three years; in accordance with the opinion of their Lordships, it only protects those who were in the Province before the 28th of August, 1762. N. 6, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

The papers sent were

Records of Council, entitled "Records of His Majesty's Council from 28th July, 1763, to the 15th September following." B. T. N. S. vol. 48

Naval Officers' returns in naval office lists 1761 to 1765 (old number 52)

Journals of Assembly. B. T. N. S. vol. 49

Copies of Acts. These are in the printed collection in the Archives.

March 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit general and trade instructions, proposed to be given to Montague Wilmot, with remarks on the different clauses. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 275

The general instructions follow. 279

(The instructions for trade and navigation are in B. T. New Hampshire, vol. 9, p. 163, addressed to Benning Wentworth. The address to the Governor of Nova Scotia, to be substituted, will be found at the beginning of the general instructions, noted above).

March 9, St. James's. Order in Council, referring, for consideration and report, memorial for lands in St. John Island. The memorial, signed "Egmont," is attached with a list of the associates. M. 88, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

March 9, London. John Henniker to Lords of Trade. Applies for 100,000 acres of land in Nova Scotia. M. 100

A letter of same date, signed by John Major is identical in its terms. M. 101

March 14, London. Mauger to Lords of Trade. That with the representation of the 11th February (this does not appear to be among the papers), he had waited on the Secretary of the Treasury, but was told it would have no effect,

1764.

as something much stronger was required. Hopes that their Lordships will themselves apply to the Treasury on his behalf. If not, he shall petition Parliament, one good effect of which, if there is no other, will be to warn people against advancing money on account of Government.
N. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(Endorsed as received and read on 5th March).

March 19, Whitehall. Privy Council to Lords of Trade. Refer petition from Hon. William Howe and others for land in Cape Breton to be used for opening coal mines. The lands asked for were on the east side of Cape Breton from the point on the north side of Miré Bay to the south-east side of the entrance into the Labrador (Bras d'Or) and seven miles inland, containing 55,000 acres. The memorial is attached; the memorialists are Brigadier Generals Howe and Williamson, Colonel Dalling, Lieut. Colonels Oswald, Moneypenny and Smith, Captains Williamson, Garth, Marsh, Leslie, Foster and Hayes, and Messrs. Wier and Porter.
M. 94, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

In a letter dated 11th April, Howe writes that if the offer to pay the usual quit rent for the coal lands be thought inadequate, he and his associates would pay besides two shillings on every chaldron of coal exported, but urges that from the risk of the undertaking the additional charge should not be made. The memorial accompanying this letter is a duplicate of that enclosed in the Privy Council's letter of 19th March, except that the extent of land is given as 80,000 instead of 55,000 acres.
M. 95

March 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Wilmot. His duty under the recent treaty, by which every obstruction to the settlement and improvement of the American Colonies has been removed. His attention is directed to the following points. 1. The appropriation and application of the money granted by Parliament for the support of the Colony for the year 1764. 2. What is necessary to be attended to in the execution of His Majesty's instructions respecting granting lands and making settlements within the colony, and 3. The measures to be observed in respect to the Indians and the regulation of commerce with them. These points are dealt with at some length.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 365

Financial statements to show Belcher's extravagance. 389

Estimate for 1764. 392

March 22, Halifax. Wilmot to the Secretary of State (Halifax). The proposal to remove the Acadians to Quebec was that made by Murray and referred only to those beyond the isthmus. With those in other parts, particularly at Halifax, no steps could have been taken except by orders of Amherst, they being prisoners of war. The Government of Nova Scotia has always been apprehensive of these people; and in 1762, when the French had taken Newfoundland, their conduct was so menacing and they were so active in stirring up the Indians, that by advice of a Council of War, they were collected and sent to Boston to prevent the imminent danger to the Province. It was then, for the first time, that Amherst referred to the proposals made by Murray to remove them to Quebec. Sends list of their number, which he describes as considerable; how they are supported. They are inflexibly devoted to France and the Romish religion and by intermarriage with the Indians their power and disposition to be mischievous is more to be dreaded; flattering themselves with some favourable revolution from another war, they will never sincerely submit. Were the country filled with people well established and the Acadians judiciously distributed, they might be kept in subjection by the ordinary attention of Government. The doubtful policy of settling them in the neighbouring provinces of New England. After the expulsion in 1755, many returned from as great a distance as South Carolina and not only opposed but actually attacked the King's troops. They

1764.

would not go to Canada, for some who went there in the late war were not only treated with the utmost neglect, but also with contempt and dislike by the Canadians. Repeats his recommendation to send them to the West India Islands. Shall use every effort to neutralize the efforts to seduce them.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 230

Enclosed. The number of families and persons, of French Acadians in the different parts of the province.

239

The numbers are thus given:—

	Families.	Persons.
At Halifax and environs	232	1056
King's County, Fort Edward	77	227
Annapolis Royal	23	91
Fort Cumberland	73	388
	405	1762

March 23, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received. Shall keep within the limits of the public money voted. Had, therefore, only drawn for one quarter's salary to the public officers, at which time no money was left in the Treasury. Had deferred action respecting the Island of Cape Breton and St. John, except by temporary arrangements. Since receipt of dispatch shall have survey made, so as to form plans for settlements. Owing to delay in the post office, asks that his letters may be sent to the care of the Governor of New York, as some of them had only been discovered by accident.

N. 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

March 23, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Having considered the reference with memorial from Earl of Egmont for a grant of the island of St. John, to himself and military and naval officers, recommend that separate grants should be made, each of not more than 20,000 acres and a whole parish to the Earl of Egmont for himself and his nine children, and that the lands should be laid out in townships of 20,000 acres each reserving gold, silver, copper, lead and coal, and a sufficient beach above high-water mark for the accommodation of the fishery.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 394

March 26, St. James's. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report, the memorial of the Duke of Richmond and others for a grant of the island of Cape Breton, to be settled in such manner as shall appear most proper to His Majesty.

M. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

April 26, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. He sees no objection to the Acts passed in Nova Scotia in point of law, except to No. 3. "An Act for regulating the proceedings of the court of judicature," which should not be confirmed.

N. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(The titles of the Acts are in the report, but the numbers do not agree with those of the chapters in the printed collection).

April 21. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Transmit letter from Capt. Thompson, of H.M.S. "Lark," with application from two Indian chiefs of Cape Breton for goods (presents). Ask for report whether it would be proper to gratify the Indians; if so, will order the presents to be sent by H.M.S. "Tweed"

M. 89, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

Enclosed. Letter from Thompson with list of the goods asked for. M. 90

April 25, Portsmouth. Thompson to Lords of Trade. Urges that the Indians should be gratified, as it will induce them to do everything in their power to promote His Majesty's interest.

M. 91

May 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Admiralty. The proper channel of dealing with the Indians is through the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of the Colony in which they reside. The Mic-macs should therfore be directed to apply for their presents to the Governor of Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 405

1764.
May 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Thompson, of H.M.S. "Lark." Thanks for his attention to the public service. Send him copy of letter to the Admiralty.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 407

May 2. • Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Have received letter respecting presents for the Cape Breton Indians and directions shall be given accordingly to Capt. Percival of H.M.S. "Tweed". M. 92, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

May 8, Whitehall. • Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Send copy of correspondence respecting the Indians and instructions how he is to meet their demands.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 408

May 9. Memorial (undated) from Richard Byron for a grant of land in Nova Scotia.
M. 103, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

May 9, St. James's. • Order in Council that no lands shall be granted except on the conditions stated in the report of the committee of Council attached to the order.
M. 108
(The report attached is dated at Whitehall, 23rd March).

May 10. Memorial (undated) from Sir Thomas Fludyer, Adam Drummond and Ant. Bacon, that they are willing to treat for a lease of all the coals in Cape Breton.
M. 96

May 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Sir Thomas Fludyer. Request him to attend in respect to his memorial for a lease of the collieries in Cape Breton.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 410

May 11. Memorial from Florentius Vassal, undertaking to settle the island of Passamaquidda (Passamaquoddy) and 40,000 acres on the continent adjoining the upper part of the bay and river Tatamagushe (Tatamagouche).
M. 97, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

A similar application from Lord Catherlough for the Grand Manan and 40,000 acres on the continent.
M. 98

A similar application from Lord Falmouth for Isle Madame and 40,000 acres.
M. 99

(These three memorials, except the signatures, are in the same handwriting).

May 11. Memorial (undated), from Humphrey Bradstreet, stating his services and soliciting a grant of land to which he is entitled as a reduced officer.
M. 102, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

May 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the quit rent be a farthing an acre, payable annually at the feast of St. Michael.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 411

May 14, Whitehall. • Order in Council that the Lords of Trade prepare instructions for the Governor of Nova Scotia respecting the quit rent.
M. 109, B. T. N. S. vol. 20

May 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. In reference to the application of the Duke of Richmond for a grant of Cape Breton, cannot recommend that the principle previoulsy laid down shall be departed from.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 414

May 15, Whitehall. Same to Wilmot. Owing to the questionable proceedings of Robins, as stated in his (Wilmot's) letter of 10th December last, and subsequent confirmation of suspicion against him, he is not to be permitted to make an establishment of the nature and in the situation he proposes. He (Wilmot) is not to encourage the return of the Acadians to settle in the Province from which the public security made it necessary to expel them, but if any should return in consequence of the unwarrantable proceedings of Robins, he may grant them small lots amongst the other settlers, provided they take the oath of allegiance and are dispersed in small numbers, so that they cannot create disturbance and annoyance.
416

May 16, Whitehall. Same to Privy Council. Transmit proposed additional instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia respecting quit rents.
419

1764.
May 16. Memorial (undated) of Sir Samuel Fludyer, Sir Thomas Fludyer, Adam Drummond and Anthony Bacon, for 100,000 acres in Nova Scotia, and proposal for a lease of all the coal lands within the grant.
M. 110. B. T. N. S. vol. 2

Scheme for improving the coal mines, with a map. M. 111

May 17. Memorial (undated) of M. d'Arrigrand for the confirmation of a grant in Cape Breton, made to him by the Most Christian King. M. 112

A second memorial. M. 113

May 23, St. James's. Order in Council approving of the report which recommended a grant to be made to the Duke of Richmond and others, of the island of Cape Breton, on the same terms as the island of St. John was granted to the Earl of Egmont. N. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

June 2, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Acknowledges receipt of dispatches by Gerrish. N. 13

June 2, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Halifax). Has taken measures to rectify the mistaken notions of the French Acadians as to their dependence on France and to clear the character of the Duke de Nivernois from any suspicion of interfering in their behalf. Sends memorial from them in which they have declared their sentiments and infatuation with a considerable degree of insolence; they are joined in this by 300 in the island St. John. N. 42

The memorial to Wilmot (in French) begins: "Les Prisonniers "habitans Acadiens ont eu L'honneur de representer à son Excellence le "29me d'Avril dernier que ne reconnoissant d'autre Souverain que le Roy "de France." They ask, therefore, for vessels and provisions for their transport to their country, to prove to their Prince their devotion to his service, for which they are willing to lay down their lives. N. 43

(The original of the letter is marked N. 44 and another copy of the memorial is marked N. 45, both in the same volume; other copies are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 240, 242).

June 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit the names of applicants for lands in Nova Scotia, which they recommend should be granted on the terms and conditions stated. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 422

June 9, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax) to Wilmot. Agrees in the danger of a collected settlement of Acadians and that they should be dispersed in small numbers among the other settlements in Nova Scotia; their removal to Quebec would not be eligible or agreeable to themselves nor can that to the ceded islands (West Indies) take place. The King of France will give no encouragement to their application. The King considers the Acadians in the same light as his other Roman Catholic subjects in America; if they are willing to take the oath of allegiance they are to be settled in places agreeable to themselves; if not, the liberty of removing out of the Province, or the King's dominions cannot be denied them as subjects, but he is not to allow them to be carried away by the open attempts, or secret practices, of any foreign power.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 224

June 19, Halifax. Breynton to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Books received. The answer to Mayhew gives great satisfaction. Wood, by going to Annapolis, has left him (Breynton) fully employed; the numbers rather lessen at Halifax, owing to the increase of farming, &c., but the country grows apace. The inhabitants in and about Halifax are 1,300; members of the Church of England (including 250 Irish suspected Roman Catholics and 250 German and French Protestants) 900; Protestant dissenters 350; constant English communicants 100; French and German 60; births 150; burials 80. Lambeth MSS. 1124–2, fo. 272

June 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Halifax). The Governor of Nova Scotia writes that the Acadians in Nova Scotia have applied to

1764.

the King of France to move them thence. Should this application be refused and the Acadians be willing to take the oath of allegiance, the Governor asks for instructions. Transmit the letter to the King for consideration. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 427

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 228).

Lords of Trade to the King. Report that the Acadians be permitted to become settlers upon taking the oath of allegiance, that they be dispersed in small numbers and at a distance from St. Pierre and Miquelon, and that they could hold no intercourse with the French there. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 430

June 20, Whitehall. Same to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. For missionaries to be sent among the Indians of Nova Scotia. 430

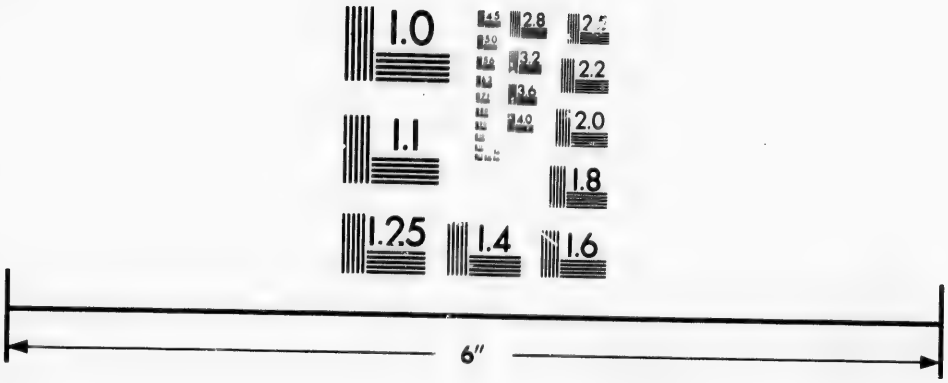
June 20, Whitehall. Same to the King. Recommend that the Act for regulating the proceedings of the courts of judicature be disallowed. 432

June 20, Whitehall. Same to the same. That Jonathan Binney be appointed councillor in Nova Scotia. 434

June 20, Louisbourg. Moreau to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. His health being somewhat restored, he will not use the leave of absence, as those unacquainted with English must be left destitute while he is away. Has applied to the Lords of Trade for an increase to his allowance. His pains with the Indians since the death of Abbé Maillard have not been in vain; he had baptized six of their children and hopes to give most of the Indians the sacrament after he has prepared them. In the last six months, he had baptized 27 children and at Easter had 62 communicants. Lambeth, MSS., 1124–3, fol. 38

June 24, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Remarks on the items of the expenditure to which his attention has been called; explains the cause of the expenditures, urges that the whole of the allowance to Lunenburg should not be withdrawn and that assistance should be given towards building a church at Annapolis. Other charges explained. Has no funds to meet emergencies, and the people will not give credit on the uncertain event of an application made in England for the payment; the Province is scarcely able to pay the interest on its debt of £12,000. The zeal of the Assembly to encourage labour, presuming on a fluctuating revenue. Enumerates the payments of bounties; the works the Assembly had undertaken and the salaries they had engaged to pay. To make up for the deficits the Assembly had borrowed and the debt had now accumulated to £12,000. The principal object of the contingent expenses is to supply the Indians with presents to destroy French influence, and the practice has been so long in existence that it cannot be discontinued; if that were attempted, it would produce enmity to the ruin of the new settlements. It is only since the end of the Indian and French wars that the Province has made any advancement. Any renewal of hostilities would drive the people away; the total number of troops is only 500, dispersed in different posts and garrisons, and the Indians exceed 600 fighting men, small parties of whom could carry terror and devastation through the country before the troops could be warned. Recommends the establishment of trading posts. The expense of the survey of Cape Breton and St. John "by the proper officer," with a map. (The map appears to be that in the B. T. collection, vol. 9, No. 35; *in pencil* it is ascribed to H. Coates, but no authority is given. "The proper officer" was Charles Morris). Remarks on the system ordered for the confirmation of grants of land, which is, "That an entry shall be made of the Docquett of every grant in the Auditor's Office, otherways such grant shall be void." There is no such office and never has been, so he desires instructions on this point, on which so much depends. There is, besides, no direction to prevent alienation, a clause which had been hitherto inserted in all grants. Points out the objection to entry money and the pay-

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.0

1764.

ment of quit rent at the end of two years and after that annually, under penalty of forfeiture, instead of, as formerly, the first term of payment being ten years and forfeiture for non-payment for three years; other objections are stated. The registrar asks for an allowance for a clerk, which he (Wilmot) recommends should be granted. Respecting the Indians, the illicit trade carried on and the impositions practised on them by the people of New England; to check this, proposes the establishment of truck houses at convenient points. Writs of error refused in cases for small amounts; two associated Judges appointed to sit with the Chief Justice. The increase in the fishery at Canso; the necessity for a light house. Sends duplicates of laws, journals of Assembly and minutes of Council, forwarded on 25th February, with similar documents since that time; the naval officer's returns, Treasury vouchers with abstract of the Provincial funds, description of the island of St. John; letters from the Treasurer and from Moreau, missionary at Lunenburg.

N. 73, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Reports, estimates, &c. N. 74 to N. 84

The naval officer's returns are in B. T. Naval office lists 1761 to 1765

A.75 July 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Report on the proposals to work the coal mines in Cape Breton from Joseph Gerrish (M. 111); William Howe and associates (M. 95); and Sir Samuel Fludyer and associates (M. 110). Recommend the acceptance of the last offer. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 435

July 10, Whitehall. • Same to the same. Recommend that Sieur d'Arrigrand, in consideration of his age, &c., receive a grant of not more than 20,000 acres, although under the treaty for the surrender of Cape Breton he has no claim in virtue of the grant made to him by the King of France. 441

July 10, Whitehall. Same to the same. Recommend that Hon. Archibald Montgomery, colonel of the late 77th regiment, receive a grant of 20,000 acres for the settlement of men of his regiment. 443

July 10, Whitehall. Same to the same. Recommend a grant of 20,000 acres to Capt. Thomas Newton and to Philip and John Newton for settlement on the same terms as recommended for previous grants. 445

July 11, St. James's. • Order in Council approving of the recommendation of the Lords of Trade, that should the Acadians take the oath of allegiance, they should be allowed to settle in Nova Scotia and that they should be dispersed in small numbers and in situations where they could not communicate with St. Pierre and Miquelon. N. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 11, Dearham. Townshend to Halifax. Introduces and recommends Gorham to be appointed Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. Dartmouth Papers.

July 13, Whitehall. • Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Dispatches received, Protestant missionaries to be sent to the Indians; he is simply to tell them (the Indians) that the King will attend to their situation. Making presents to the Indians appears to be necessary, but they should be taught to depend on their own industry. Intercourse between them and the French at St. Pierre and Miquelon is to be prevented; the cost of presents to them to be limited to £200 or £250. The question of the admission of Acadians has been submitted to the King. The propriety of appointing assistant judges, when suitable provision for their support shall have been made by the Assembly. Remarks on the Acts passed in 1763.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 446

(An extract was sent to the Secretary of State on the 18th December. See Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 275).

July 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Have submitted to the King the proposal of Howe and associates for the grant of lands in Cape Breton for the establishment of coal mines. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 453

1764.

July 16, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit proposed instructions relative to the permission to Acadians to remain and become settlers in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 456

Instructions. 457

July 18. Duts (in French, undated) to Lords of Trade. He and others had been deceived by Stumpel, who had absconded from London, without paying any one, with money advanced by himself and nine others; prays that they may be substituted for Stumpel in the grant for lands in Nova Scotia. N. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 20, London. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to the same. Thanks for communication of the application by Indians for priests and of the rejection of the scheme. Directions shall be sent to the missionaries to give the Indians such instruction as is possible, consistent with their own immediate cures. (The rest of the letter deals exclusively with affairs in North Carolina). N. 12

July 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Duts, Damase and associates. No provision having been made for the expense of passages of emigrants to Nova Scotia, it is unnecessary, in the meantime, to consider their proposals. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 460

July 28, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. The case of Joseph Pernette, bills in whose favour for £500 had been returned protested. N. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 30, Halifax. Wood to S. P. G. Acknowledges receipt of letters, gratuities, &c. Wilkie has read prayers and sermons at Annapolis till he (Wood) can settle there; will catechise the children whom Wilkie has taught. The insufficiency of church accommodation; if a proper church could be begun, the people, he thinks, would contribute to finish it. He proposes to study the Micmac language and to translate the Prayer Book, arranging it in three columns, Micmac in the middle, English and French or English and Latin on each side. As soon as he is able he intends to preach in Micmac; has lately acquired Maillard's manuscripts, which are a help; Governor Wilmot has promised to assist by sending a Frenchman, who is a perfect master of the language. The good effect on the French and Indians of Maillard's friendly intercourse with him (Wood). Lambeth, MSS. 1124-2, fol. 301a

A 75
p 47

July 30, London. Memorial of John Mascarene. No compensation had been received for his father's services; money compensation having been refused, prays for a grant of 20,000 acres in Nova Scotia. N. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 30, Halifax. Acadians of Halifax to the Acadians at Pigiguit (in French). A deputation of five or six men is to be sent to France to know if they can be afforded protection; ask that all should unite in this demand. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 200

August 10, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Had drawn in favour of Joshua Mauger for £1,897, 3s. 6d. sterling, for expenses of Government from 1st January to 30th June last. N. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

August 29, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Halifax). Several families of Acadians (about 150 persons) residing about Canso, on being refused leave to go to the island of St. Peter had immediately departed for it. Sends copy of paper from the French Governor of the Leeward Islands to show the method used to withdraw these people. The mortality at Cape François has, however, had a great effect; shall strictly watch their intrigues and motions. On the ineffectual application of the chief of the Indians of Cape Breton for provisions, &c., he had gone to the Isle of St. Peter and is still there with his tribe, where they have been well received; the use that may be made of them by the French. Terms cannot be kept with them in the neighbourhood of the French without expense. N. 46

1764.

Enclosed. Proclamation (in French) of Destamp, Governor of the Leeward Islands, offering a passage, provisions and maintenance till they can support themselves, to all Acadians willing to go to St. Domingo. N. 47 B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(Duplicates are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 245. 247).

September 8, Lunenburg. Vincent to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. From March to date in margin he had baptized 22, buried 2 and at Whitsuntide had 157 communicants. Cannot be sure of the number of children in school, as they are frequently taken away to assist on the lands. Three years ago, there were 564 children under 12; he has since baptized upwards of 200, exclusive of some on Moreau's register; has only buried three under that age. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3. fol. 18*a*

September 11, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax) to Lords of Trade. Transmits letter from the Governor of Nova Scotia, with petition from a great number of Acadians, declaring that they acknowledge no other sovereign than the French King and demanding to be conveyed to some part of the dominions of France. The King desires that their Lordships take the petition into consideration and report what measures should be taken for the peace and safety of the Province. N. 41, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(For enclosures, see 2nd June).

September 17, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Dispatches and documents received. Had represented the application of the chief of the Indians of Cape Breton to the officer commanding at Louisbourg; on being refused the chief had gone to the Island of St. Peter, where he and his tribe still remain. (In this letter it is stated that this had been reported on the 10th December, but no letter of that date contains such a report; it is in letter of 29th August, 1764). Has published proclamation of fees in the public offices. N. 85, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

September 18, Falmouth, N S Bennett to S. P. G. Refers to previous letters (not received) insisting on the great want of schoolmasters. He now officiates at five places. Thinks the people of his mission in a good degree divested of their prejudices and his congregations daily increase. The extent and difficult situation of his parishes; he rides nearly 200 miles a month to perform his stated duties on Sundays, besides occasional calls. Since March he had baptized 53, one, an adult, and is preparing others. Asks for books and tracts. Lambeth MSS. 1124-2 fol. 303

September 29, Lunenburg. Moreau to the same. Since his letter in June, he had christened four more Indian children, married two couples and expects three more. Numbers of the Indians have promised to receive the sacrament at Easter; the expense attending his work among them. Joseph Pernett will give full information of the state of the mission. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 38*a*

October 1, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Has drawn in favour of Mauger for £928 9s. 9d. sterling. N. 18

October 2. Memorial of Mary Magdalen, widow of Edward How, praying that her account be audited and relief ordered. N. 19

October 4, Halifax. Memorial by Zouberbuhler. The circumstances under which he was appointed to guide and direct the settlers at Lunenburg; the danger of his removal at the present juncture. N. 28

October 10, Halifax. Representatives of Lunenburg to Mauger. Orders have been given by the Lords in Trade to strike Zouberbuhler and Creighton from the civil list of Lunenburg. Request him to represent to the Lords of Trade the danger, under the circumstances of the place, of leaving the settlers without leaders. N. 27

October 29, Halifax. Belcher to Lords of Trade. Calls attention to the case of Charles Procter, a bill for £500 drawn in his favour having been protested. N. 25

1764.

List of bills drawn upon the agent for Nova Scotia unprovided for by the estimate for 1763. N. 26, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

November 5, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Dispatches respecting Robins received; the pretensions of Robins show his character; he is now at Louisbourg. The plan for Indian trade should have a good effect; proposes two new posts; their situation and those of the posts already established. Had taken measures for assigning places of settlement for the Acadians, where they could do least mischief, and had prepared an oath of allegiance not liable to the charge of being equivocal; this was refused and those about the town were preparing to leave for Cap François, thence to the Mississippi and on to the Illinois, where they are forming a settlement. They have met with difficulties in executing the first measure and are likely to meet with more; will use every proper method to get them to take a true sense of their interest. Encloses the proposed oath. Is having an abstract of the grants prepared. Sends list of the laws passed last session, surveyor's report and memorial of the King's Attorney. N. 48

Enclosed. Lands assigned to the French Acadians with oath (in English) proposed. N. 49

List of laws. N. 50

Report of the Surveyor General on the Eastern coast of Nova Scotia, and Western parts of Cape Breton. Each place is described. N. 51

Memorial of the Attorney General. N. 52

(There is an imperfect copy of the surveyor's report marked N. 53, several gaps being filled up in the report marked N. 51, in different ink from the rest of the report and there are errors in copying.)

November 9, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). Has received dispatches the subjects of which he enumerates. According to instructions had prepared a form of oath of allegiance and arranged for settlements, but the French Acadians have refused the oath and demanded ships and provisions for the purpose of removing to Cap François. On this being declined, they were obliged to use their own means, for which they were sufficiently able, having amassed a considerable sum from the profits of their labour. Cannot say what course they will take; in going to the Illinois the lives of many will be destroyed, as lately happened to those from the Southern Colonies going to Cap François, but their removal will be a great relief to the province, and the inhabitants will act with fresh vigour. The French at St. Pierre have nearly completed 300 houses, with other preparations for the fishery, for which they have 300 shallops, besides quantities of fish brought from Newfoundland by fishing boats, 10 or 12 of which were taken; in spite of the vigilance of the King's ships, American traders are carrying supplies to St. Peter. Transmits papers. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 251.

(The enclosures "Lands for French Acadians" and "Oath of allegiance" are duplicates of those in letter to Lords of Trade of 5th Nov., marked N. 49.)

November 12, Halifax. Belcher to S. P. G. Thanks for the means taken to advance the interests of religion. Government has withdrawn the allowance to Vincent, so that he has only the £5 allowed by the Society. Urges an increased allowance, as the means at his disposal do not allow Vincent to engage an usher and the allowance for rent has been suspended; asks the Society to interpose for its restoration, so that Vincent may be put on the same footing as other schoolmasters. The extension to Wood from £40 to £70 leads to the expectation that the Lords of Trade will extend the same favour to Breynton, whose zeal deserves acknowledgment. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 36*a*

November 17, Halifax. List of papers issued from the Secretary's office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 259

1764.

(The list gives the titles of the forms, with the number of the sheets required, thus: "Commission of the Peace, sheet of parchment," &c., &c.).

Return of law instruments from the King's Attorney. 261

(These are given alphabetically).

November 20, Lunenburg. Vincent to the Society for the Propagation of Gospel. His surprise at his salary of £20 as schoolmaster being cut off, without notice and a shilling a day taken from the assistant. Requests that his house rent may be allowed him. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 38*a*

November 28, Annapolis Royal. William Shaw to ——— The Acadians have resolved not to take the oath of allegiance, though aware of the distress this will cause them.

B. M. add. 19071, fol. 266

December 5, London. Mauger to Lords of Trade. Will petition Parliament for payment of the bills drawn in his favour for money advanced for the service of Nova Scotia, but hopes that their Lordships will themselves make the application. N. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

December 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Transmit order repealing the Act for regulating the proceedings of the Court of Judicature.

B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 461

December 17, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Had sent particulars of the disposition of the French Acadians after the oath had been tendered to them and a settlement offered. No reasonable proposals would overcome their zeal for the French and 600 persons had left for the French West Indies in vessels hired at their own expense, where they are to settle on and cultivate lands unfit for the sugar cane. In spite of the mortality, the rest have determined to join in spring; thus the Province will be rid of those who have been its bane and the terror of the settlements. The Council, for reasons stated, gave them free liberty to depart. Had leave been refused, they would have gone to St. Peter and Miquelon, where they would have been a most valuable acquisition and a danger to the Province; their removal to the West Indies would prevent that danger. Had lately reported that a settlement was forming at Canso, which would revive the fishery. Last season 35,000 quintals of fish were cured and shipped. Sends reports on the Courts of Judicature and table of fees. Sends charts to show the progress made in the survey on Cape Breton and Canso, the Treasurer's account, the laws passed last session and abstract of the grants of land to 1760.

N. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(The chart of Canso is in B. T. Maps, vol. 9, No. 75; the three maps (76, 77, 78) which should follow have been removed, evidently at an early date).

Enclosed. Accounts of the Courts of Judicature: N. 55

Export of the productions of Nova Scotia for 1764. N. 55 x. 56

The abstract of the grants of land is in Plantations General. vol. 57

December 18, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). To the same effect as the letter of 17th to Lords of Trade.

Enclosed. Extract from letter to Lords of Trade respecting a priest for the Indians; for letter see 10th December, 1763. Extract from answer that no priest should be sent; Protestant missionaries may wean them from their prejudices; for letter see 8th May, 1764, (in French).

December 20, London. Baron Behr (in French) to Secretary of State (Halifax). Encloses commission granted to Stumpel to form a settlement on the St. John River. Stumpel has been arrested on the territory of the Margrave, of Anspach, who has been obliged to give him up on the requisition of the King's minister at Hanover, to save Stumpel from further ill usage.

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 190

1764.

(This is not an exact translation, but is apparently what the writer meant. The French in which the letter is written is very bad).

A-75

A-76

Enclosed. Order in Council, dated 10th February 1764, granting to Stumpel, described as an officer in the Hanoverian service, 20,000 acres on the St. John River for settlement. A. & W. I. vol. 597. p. 191

1765. January 9, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. He sees no objection in point of law to the Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1763. (The titles of the Acts are given). N. 89. B. T. N. S. vol. 21

January 23, Treasury. Treasury to the same. Refer memorial by Alexander Grant for relief in consequence of the disallowance of the Act passed in Nova Scotia on the Indian trade, on the faith of which he had supplied goods N. 16

Memorial. N. 17

February 1, London. Mauger to Lords of Trade. Sends list of bills drawn in his favour but unpaid. N. 21

The list, showing the amount due on bills to be £4,200, on which he considers four per cent interest should be allowed to the date of payment. N. 22

Certificate by Belcher of the amount of the bills he had drawn in favour of Mauger. The bills having been returned protested, he, as the drawer, has been called on for payment. States Mauger's case. N. 23

February 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. In reference to memorial of Grant, contractor for the supply of goods for the Indian trade, give an account of the transactions and recommend, if Grant have suffered loss, he should receive equitable consideration, although the transactions of Lawrence and Belcher in conducting the Indian trade had not been sanctioned by their Lordships. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 462

February 9, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax). Had received from Governor Bernard a copy of the manifesto of the Governor of the French Leeward Islands; his course has been entirely disavowed by the French Court. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 248

March 4, Whitehall. Order in Council referring for consideration and report the petition of Hutchison Mure and others for grants of land in St. John Island, on the faith of which they had incurred large expense, for such relief as might seem meet to His Majesty. (Copy of the memorial is attached). N. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

March 4, Whitehall. Estimate of expense for civil government in Nova Scotia for 1765. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 467

March 8, Whitehall. Memorial (undated) of Richard Cumberland for orders to pay sums amounting in all to £725, for the service of Nova Scotia. (The order for payment was made on the date in the margin). N. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

March 11, London. Certificate by Cumberland, that he had examined Mrs. How's account and recommends payment, she having lost many vouchers, the possession of which would have enabled her to claim a much larger sum. The account given in detail is signed by Mrs. How, dated 27th February, 1765. N. 30

March 11, London. Hutchison Mure and others for one township, instead of the four previously offered, their acceptance of Lord Egmont's plan being held to have broken the first agreement. N. 32

March 14, Lunenburg. Vincent to S. P. G. Has received instructions relative to the Indians, which he has distributed to the different missionaries. The reduction of his salary by the Council at Halifax has made his position difficult; as he can now only superintend he is willing to resign as schoolmaster and the salary of £20, but implores that the house rent may be allowed him. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 66*a*

1765.
March 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Privy Council. Recommend the rejection of the prayer of the petition of Hutchison Mure and others, for compensation in respect to loss on proposed settlement of the island of St. John.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 468

March 20, Whitehall. Same to Treasury. Transmit account of expenses for Nova Scotia, in the years 1750, 1751, 1752, 1762 and 1763, not provided for; if approved, their Lordships desire to submit the expenses to Parliament.
471
Account. 472
See also pp. 519 to 522, in the same volume.

March 21, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. They are to lay the amounts unprovided for in the estimates for Nova Scotia before Parliament.
N. 33, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

March 23, St. James's. Secretary of State (Halifax) to Wilmot. The 29th and part of the 59th Regiment to relieve the 40th in Nova Scotia and part of the 45th at Louisbourg. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 263

March 23. Memorial of the inhabitants of King's county, that the Acadians may be allowed to remain for the summer, to assist in carrying on agriculture and improvements. B. M. add. 19071, fol. 215

April 1, Annapolis Royal. Wood to S. P. G. His rapid progress in the Micmac tongue; is preparing a grammar; has been able to read prayers in Micmac, so that the Indians understood. Good conduct of Wilkie, catechist. Wilmot is to recommend the Lords of Trade to grant help towards building a church. Lambeth MSS., 1124-3, fol. 87*a*

April 29, Halifax. Vincent to the same. Two letters, one dated 29th April, the other 31st May, at Lunenburg. The Germans desirous to introduce a German minister and have prepared timber for a meeting house, but the young people seem averse to the scheme and the Governor discourages it. Neumann continues to do his duty in the school. He (Vincent) from Michaelmas, 1764, to Lady Day, 1765, baptized 29, buried 6, and married one couple; his communicants at Christmas were 38, at Easter, 107. On the last Sunday in May he preached to an audience of about 500 and had 127 communicants. His ill-state of health. fo. 89

April 30, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Arrival of persons from Pennsylvania and southern colonies on behalf of associations, to view the land for the settling of Germans and on behalf of the merchants to obtain products to exchange for British commodities. They have engaged the services of McNutt, who had produced a grant to the terms only of which the proposers will agree, but it differs from his (Wilmot's) instructions, so that he will do nothing till he has their Lordships' directions, whether the accession of a beneficial class of people would not be of more advantage than any that could be derived from the difference in the terms. Has in the meantime reserved land; his condition, that one-fourth of the people shall be settled each year, has been accepted. The settlers McNutt has introduced have been of great utility, a frugal and industrious people. N. 66, B. T. N. S. vol. 21.

Blank form of grant, with the Governor's remarks. N. 67

(A copy, with interlineations, apparently by McNutt, is marked N. 65. They should both be available for comparison).

Application for lands by McNutt and others, for 21 townships of 100,000 acres each.
N. 68

A76 p.2

Regulations in West Florida for the Indian trade. N. 68 x 69

Export of the productions of Nova Scotia for 1764.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 286

(Compare duplicate of letter with enclosures in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, beginning at p. 280).

May 2, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). The first part is similar to the letter of 30th April to Lords of Trade. The growing importance

1765.

of the fishery at Canso: a town laid out; is it to be put in a state of defence? Sends account of what was done last year, and of the exports during that time. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 277

(Enclosures as in letters to Lords of Trade, 30th April).

May 29, St. James's. Order in Council, referring for consideration and report, petition of Otho Hamilton for the grant of 100,000 acres. O. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

(*Endorsed.* "Received and read 15th May, 1765," apparently an error for 1767, all the other papers in the volume having been considered in 1767 and 1768. The petition and other documents accompany the reference).

May 30, London. Memorial of Cumberland, agent for Nova Scotia, for authority to receive the amount voted by Parliament (£4,911 14s. 11d.) to be applied to the service of the Province. N. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

A similar application was made for £7,000 for the service during former years. N. 35

May 31, Lunenburg. Vincent to S. P. G. See 29th April.

June 14, Halifax. Bennett to the same. The inhabitants of King's County are much more reconciled to the mode of worship; need of a resident clergyman. Since his last he has baptized 27 infants and is preparing two families of 13 persons, mostly adults, for baptism. In twelve months he has married 14 couples, and has had only six burials since his arrival. Hears that two young gentlemen are to be ordained among the dissenters at New Haven for Horton and Cornwallis, who would soon have to retire were a missionary sent. Ineffectual attempt to get schoolmasters, owing to the small allowance. Is Windsor, formerly Falmouth, under his care? The Indians in King's County are few and behave well, and if no Romish priest be suffered amongst them they are not likely to be troublesome; is learning French to be of greater use to them.

Lambeth, MSS. 1124-3, fol. 89*a*.

June 14 18, Halifax. Breynton to the same. Thanks for gratuity for his services in 1762. Opportunity has arisen to make a favourable impression on the Indians, the Acadians being removed. A young single gentleman of good constitution, who would learn their language and converse freely with them would be of great service. Hears that they have been promised a Romish priest. Ill state of Vincent's health; his successor should be a German, able to officiate also in English; this is recommended by Belcher and approved by Francklin and Bulkeley. Recommends that Francklin be made a member of the Society and asked to look after the conduct of the missionaries. fo. 88

June 17, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Halifax). Has received dispatches respecting the relief of the 40th and part of the 54th regiments.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 287

June 20, Whitehall. Memorandum by Cumberland (undated) of the manner in which he proposes to distribute the £7,000 voted by Parliament for unprovided items for Nova Scotia. The proposal was approved of on the date in the margin. N. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

June 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Send estimate of expenditure and distribution of money voted for the civil government of Nova Scotia. It may be necessary to incur some additional expense, especially as regards the Indians which should be met by the Province. As, however, the Provincial funds are mortgaged for a heavy debt, his bills on account of expenditure for the Indians shall be honoured. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 473

Distribution. 476

June 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cumberland. Send him estimate and distribution of expenses for Nova Scotia, to guide him in his payments. 478

July 5, St. James's. Order in Council for report on the petitions of Lewis Morris, of New York for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia. O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 23, No, 6

1765.

The same on petition of Michael Kearny, Captain R. N., for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia. O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. No. 3

September 21, Lunenburg. Bailly to S. P. G. Sends certificate of his faithful discharge of the duties as schoolmaster to the French; attendance from 10 or 12 to 20 or more; reading, writing and church catechism taught. Moreau is satisfied with the instruction of the young persons presented for communion. Lambeth, MSS., 1124-3, fol. 153

September St. James's. Conway to Lords of Trade. Sends for consideration and report extract from letter from Gage, enclosing petition from Stephen Landry, one of the late neutral inhabitants of Nova Scotia. N. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Extract from Gage, dated New York, 10th August. N. 39

Memorial from Landry on behalf of himself and his countrymen in Maryland and Pennsylvania, for leave to settle in Nova Scotia or Quebec, but by preference in Gaspé or the Bay of Chaleurs. N. 40

October 8, Lunenburg. Moreau to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. At Lunenburg there are at least 500 Indians, besides those of the River St. John; the expense on account of the numbers who gather at a marriage or christening; the precautions taken whilst they are in Lunenburg. This year they have mostly retired to the island of St. Peter, to meet the French priests, but are beginning to return; he (Moreau) is doing all he can to bring them to the knowledge of the true religion. Vincent left for London on the 17th September, having been unfit for duty for six months, during which time he (Moreau) did all he could for him. The Germans propose to build a place for public worship and are more averse to the services of the Church of England than formerly; the French, on the contrary, entirely conform to them; asks for French catechisms. His French congregation consists of 46 families, having 151 children under 15 years of age and between 50 and 60 communicants; has also several English and German families. In the last six months he has baptized 19 children, German and French, married 7 couples, buried two children and three grown persons. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 127

October 9, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Transmits Acts and journals of Assembly. One of the Acts restricts the number of representatives to one for each township. Arrival of 20 German families from Philadelphia, to settle on the north side of the Bay of Fundy; such a settlement is necessary to overawe the Indians and to maintain the tranquillity of the internal parts of the Province. Expects a number of disbanded soldiers to settle on the St. John. These settlements are undertaken by persons of sufficient circumstances. Gathering of Indians on the Baie Verte to meet the priests, to have marriages and baptisms celebrated and to receive absolution. The influence this gives the French priests; the necessity of having priests on whom Government can rely; any attempt to convert Indians by Protestant missionaries will only exasperate them and may be fatal to the settlements. Sends memorial from Breynton, the oldest missionary in the Province, also an estimate for the ensuing year. N. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Memorial from Breynton. N. 70

Estimate for 1766. N. 71

October 10, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection to the laws passed in Nova Scotia in 1764, but remarks on the Act to amend the Act to enable the Treasurer to borrow an additional sum to that authorized by the original Act which had not been submitted to him. N. 90

October 11, Halifax. Breynton to S. P. G. Sends copy of memorial to Wilmot, that he (Breynton) should be put on the same footing as other missionaries. Repeats his recommendation that the missionary to Lunenburg should be qualified in German as well as English, which would preserve 1,200 Germans to the Church of England, besides thousands daily expected.

1765

Asks for a grant for the organ. Reports the death of Vincent on 15th November (*sic*) and recommends his widow.

Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 152*a*

(Vincent left for London on 17th September, according to Moreau's letter of 8th October).

October 12, Halifax. Wilmot to H. S. Conway. Has received notice that he (Conway) has been appointed Secretary of State. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 288

October 15, Annapolis Royal. Wood to S. P. G. Thanks for the £10 and for the Greek and Hebrew lexicons and grammars. Asks for the assistance of Roma, who had lived many years with Abbé Maillard and can decipher his characters; he could then make greater progress, but even without this he will go on with the grammar. Were Roma and his family allowed a ration each, that would bring him to Annapolis. Cannot ascertain the number of Indians as they seldom stay a month in a place. The principles they have imbibed from the French will wear off, if no more French priests are allowed among them. Wilkie is going on well with his school. Morrison has opened a school at Grandville; recommends that he be engaged as one of the Society's schoolmasters.

Lambeth MSS. 1124—3, fo. 151*a*

October 24, Halifax. Grant of part of an island on the South side of the Miramichi to William Davidson and John Cort. A. & W. I. vol. 597

(The grant is endorsed as made by Governor Wilmot. The seal attached is broken in pieces and the inscription obliterated).

October 28, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Has drawn in favour of Mauger for £1,504 16s. 1d., as by abstract sent. N. 57, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

November 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Conway). Transmit copy of their representation to the King on the petition of Stephen Landry, late one of the neutral inhabitants of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 479

The representation follows, giving the history of the refusal of the French Acadians to take the oath of allegiance and their determination to adhere to France. They have now all left but a few families who have retired to Gaspé and the Bay of Chaleurs, where they keep up an illicit commerce with the French. It would not, therefore, be desirable to permit Landry and his associates to return to Nova Scotia, or to settle in Quebec; steps should also be taken to remove the settlers at Gaspé, &c., further inland, to prevent them from continuing their connection with the French. 480

(Landry's memorial was sent by the Secretary of State (Conway) to the Lords of Trade in September,——, with extract from letter from Gage. A letter from Murray, dated 9th March, 1764, referred to in letter from the Lords of Trade is among the Canadian Archives, Series Q. vol. 2, p. 78).

November 19, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. By the death of Vincent, missionary to Lunenburg, another is necessary, who should know German and English, so that the distinction, arising from difference of customs, &c., may be forgotten. The laying on of the stamp duties has taken place here without opposition or objection. Has heard, however, of marks of discontent at a place called Liverpool, settled by New Englanders, but without violence or outrage. N. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(An extract respecting the stamp duties was sent to the Secretary of State on 7th January, 1766).

November 20, Lond[illegible] 976 Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to the additional laws passed in Nova Scotia in 1764. N. 91

1766.

January 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Conway). Transmit extract from letter from Wilmot respecting the reception of the Stamp Act, dated 19th November, 1765, which see for extract.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 1

1766
January 24, London. Memorial (undated) from Cumberland to Lords of Trade for approbation of payment of salaries to the Governor, &c., of Nova Scotia.
N. 58, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

January 27, Windsor. Bennett to S. P. G. Arrival of two dissenting ministers from New England for Horton and Cornwallis. There being no church family at Horton, he has given up his visits there, in accordance with notice from the inhabitants. At Cornwallis, he and the dissenting minister take the services alternately. Has baptized 20 children and four adults; the latter admitted among the communicants making an increase of 30. Has not received his salary; if it be withdrawn he must ask for removal.
Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 181*a*

January 27, Halifax. Belcher to the same. Laments the death of Vincent; agrees with Breynton as to the necessity for a missionary at Lunenburg qualified in German as well as in English; recommends Vincent's widow for consideration. The smallness of Breynton's allowance and the refusal to pay Bennett deserve the attention of the Lords of Trade. Bennett's arduous labours; there is no schoolmaster in his cure, so that the £20 appropriated for King's County might be transferred to Halifax. fol. 192

January 31, Halifax. Memorial (undated) from Joseph Bennett, missionary for King's County, for payment of two years' salary (recommended by Wilmot on the date in the margin). N. 87, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

February 9, Halifax. Wilmot to Secretary of State (Conway). Had received instructions as to his conduct in Nova Scotia, should the example of outrage and violence gain influence there. His singular satisfaction that the subjects there have submitted without opposition to the authority of Parliament. Governor Bernard has not yet made any application for assistance, but he shall not be wanting in prompt obedience should there be any occasion. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 4

February 10, St. James's. Order in Council referring for consideration and report the petition of Benjamin Franklin, LL.D., for 20,000 acres in Nova Scotia.
O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 23, No. 2

February 13, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. Shall attend to instructions to reserve more lands for fuel. The scarcity of specie renders it impracticable to obtain cash for bills of any considerable value to pay the salaries. Can only obtain money for bills of small value, so that he cannot draw as directed for the quarter's expenses. Will, therefore, draw for each officers salary, taking care not to exceed the amount voted. Complains of delay in the delivery of letters. Recommends William Spry to succeed Alexander Grant in the Council. N. 86, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

February 19, Treasury. Treasury to the same. Refer memorial of Gerrish, for payment of his account, for consideration and report. N. 60

Memorial follows, with documents in support of his claim, as commissary for the Indian trade. N. 61

February 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. The amount stated in Gerrish's memorial to be due to him is correct, according to the audit; the Treasury to give such orders for the payment as may be considered proper.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 489

March 4, St. James's. Secretary of State (Conway) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Recommends to his good offices Hutchison Mure and others who have applied for grant of St. John Island. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 3

March 6, Whitehall. Estimate of the charge for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 492

Particulars follow. 494

March 10. Memorial of McNutt to Lords of Trade. He has now 12,000 settlers ready to enter upon lands. The terms settled by the Board in 1763 and confirmed by His Majesty were, that they should have liberty to choose their own representatives and town officers annually by ballot and in giving evidence those who shall choose may be permitted to hold up

1766

their hand instead of any other form. Applies for a charter for a city he intends to build at Cape Sable. He has been surveying parts of Nova Scotia at a cost of £1,400. Has a vessel waiting at Liverpool and has three other vessels with whale boats, which will remain unemployed till he returns to America; asks, therefore, for a speedy decision. Dartmouth papers.

April 5, Lunenburg. Moreau to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Since the death of Vincent, the Germans, a few old people excepted, appear disposed to join the Church of England, particularly if a missionary is supplied able to preach in German. A fit of the gout prevented him (Moreau) from celebrating the Communion at Easter, to the great disappointment of many Germans; his arrangements in consequence. Baptized an Indian child in October, but is afraid that will be the last as two French Acadians have taken it on themselves to baptize, marry, &c., among the savages. Good character of Bailly the French schoolmaster. In the last six months he (Moreau) baptized 47 children, married 12 couples and buried five aged persons and some small children.
Lambeth MSS. 1124-3, fol. 221

April 10, Lunenburg. Bailly to the same. Had last winter from 26 to 30 scholars, who were taught reading, writing, psalmody, and twice daily repeat the catechism, which he has been obliged to transcribe for want of printed copies. In summer the elder children attend to husbandry. 222

April 8. Memorial (undated). Ann, wife of James Doble, for self and husband. Complains of Governor Francklin that he has prevented her and her husband from obtaining a grant of two lots, which they had cleared in virtue of the proclamation. N. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

April 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Wilmot. Transmit memorial of Mrs. Ann Doble, for a grant of two lots at Halifax, improperly withheld. If, on examination, he finds the facts to be as stated, he is to pass a grant for the lots without further directions. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 523

April 14, Whitehall. Same to the King. Recommend that Joseph Gorham should succeed in the Council Alexander Grant, who has resigned. 491

April 17. Memorial of McNutt respecting his proposed settlements in Nova Scotia, and the obstructions he had met with from the Governors, since the death of Lawrence. N. 63, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(Duplicate among the Dartmouth papers).

Enclosed. Proclamation by Lawrence in 1759, of the conditions for settling the lands. N. 63x64

Liabilities of McNutt. N. 64

Blank form of grant. N. 65

April 18, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. To prepare a statement for Parliament of the money expended by Gerrish for the service of Nova Scotia. N. 88

April 28. Proposals from Alexander McNutt for introducing settlers into Nova Scotia. N. 72

(Undated. The date in margin is on a copy among the Dartmouth papers).

May 1, Devonshire Street. Alexander Hay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth.) His services during the rebellion of 1745, when he was the means of saving the life of the Duke of Cumberland. His losses on account of his zeal for the King's service, which compelled him to fly from Scotland, and come to London to the protection of the Duke of Cumberland. Desires to settle lands in Nova Scotia. Recommends Francis White, a chairman to Lady Dartmouth, for employment in the Customs. Dartmouth papers.

May 6, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. The inhabitants of Louisbourg wish that the Rev. Mr. Kneeland, now chaplain to the 59th regiment, be appointed missionary to Cape Breton. N. 97, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

1766.

(A copy of this letter was sent to the S. P. G. See Lambeth MSS. 1124-3 fol. 219 *a*.)

May 6, Halifax. Wilmot to Lords of Trade. For leave of absence on account of ill health. N. 96, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

May 6. Proposals from McNutt, suggesting that if it be desired to postpone a settlement of the privileges asked for by him till the wishes of the people interested are known, he should be authorized to collect and transmit their sentiments. Dartmouth papers.

May 12, St. James's. Order in Council for report on petition of Richard Williams, late Lieutenant in the 80th regiment. O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 23, No. 7

May 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Transmit plan of the manner in which settlements should be made in Nova Scotia, by associated companies. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 496

May 16, Whitehall. Same to Wilmot. Dispatches received. Their Lordships have sent to the King considerations on the proposals of McNutt and others for settlements; he is to take no steps on these or other proposals until His Majesty's decision shall be known. They regret that grants had been produced by McNutt to himself and others, not resident in the Province, not in conformity with instructions and without reasons given for the deviation. This unwarrantable proceeding should at once be explained and all the steps since the beginning of his administration in respect to the granting of lands, an account which should have been transmitted long ago. Send copy of the estimate and details of the amount voted by Parliament for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1766. Respecting the method of drawing bills. The expediency of allowing a proper number of Roman Catholic priests to be licensed to officiate among the Indians, but the predecessors of the present Board having adopted a different plan and recommended it to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, the matter must rest as it is till further consideration; in the meantime, no priest is to officiate among the Indians without the permission of Government, and they desire to know the extent of the promises made to the Indians on that head. Major Gorham appointed to the Council. 505

May 16. *Endorsed.* "Reasons ag't the reservation of timber." It prevents the clearing of land by the farmers and acts against the fishing industry, as the fishermen are not allowed to use enough to build a fishing vessel and the settlers are entirely at the mercy of informers, ready to swear anything. To the farmers it makes little difference what kind of timber is reserved whether "white pine, gopher, or shittim wood." The reasons are given in by McNutt, acting for the settlers, who also applied for two ports of entry and discharge, one at Jerusalem, the other at Pictou, as it is a great loss to the owners of ships to be obliged to go to Halifax and much greater loss to the settler. The obstacles the reservation places in the way of ship building to the advantage of Archangel, where fir ships are built annually for British and Irish account. The effect of the reservation is to drive the farmers to cut down the young trees before they reach the prohibited girth. The caution to be observed in making these reservations; those who have no intention to settle will accept lands on any terms, but settlers must be more careful. Dartmouth Papers

May 26, Halifax. Benjamin Green to Secretary of State (Conway). Death of Wilmot on the 23rd; the Government has devolved on him (Green). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 8

May 26. "Hints" by McNutt to Secretary of State (Dartmouth) for his consideration "as heads of some of the articles of Instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia". The "hints" are to give McNutt leave to survey and lay out townships any where not already under actual settle-

1766.

ment; the grants to be made out to McNutt and his nominees; the fees for each township not to exceed £20. Dartmouth papers.

April 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that two Acts of Nova Scotia be assented to. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 516

May 31, Halifax. Green to Lords of Trade. Death of Wilmot, &c., as in letter to Secretary of State on 26th. N. 93, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

May 31, Annapolis Royal. Wood to S. P. G. His son-in-law, Lieutenant Shaw, of the 40th, who was educated for holy orders, would willingly resign his commission, be ordained and appointed to a mission; recommends he should be sent to Grandville, being first ordained at Waterford, Ireland, where he is now stationed. Lambeth, MSS. 1124-3, fol. 220*a*

Minute of the Society refusing the application. fo. 221

June 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Richmond) to the Governor of Nova Scotia. On a representation from Colville, commander of the fleet on the North American station, of the evils caused by the number of licensed houses in causing desertion, &c., among the seamen, he is to revoke the licenses in the neighbourhood of the dockyards. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 6.

June 18. Memorial (undated) of McNutt for additional privileges to settlers, to those he asked for in April last. (For this letter see 17th April marked N. 63). N. 92, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

June 23. Thomas Day to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Applies for a situation; is willing to go any where. Dartmouth papers.

June 30, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to the Act passed in Nova Scotia for the issue of small notes. O. 7, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

July 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Richmond) to Lords of Trade. To prepare commission and instructions for Lord William Campbell, appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, in succession to Wilmot. N. 94, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 10, Louisbourg. Kneeland to S. P. G. Reports the state of religion in Cape Breton, the total population of which is 1,060 of whom 500 are in Louisbourg, 120 being under 14 years of age. There has never been a resident clergyman but an army chaplain, nor a properly qualified schoolmaster. Half of the inhabitants are papists, but even they express the desire for a clergyman and a schoolmaster. He (Kneeland) has 30 catechumens and holds regular services. The Council of Nova Scotia is ready to give a parsonage house and glebe. Lambeth, MSS. 1124-3, fol. 253*a*

July 14, Lunenburg. Neumann to the same. Reports the state of his school; 26 pupils. There is no other school near except Bailly's. fol. 254*a*

July 17, London. Memorial (undated), with statements, by Cumberland for a warrant to pay the sums specified. N. 95, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

July 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send draught of commission to Lord William Campbell, the only alteration being in what relates to the oaths of abjuration and allegiance. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 1

Commission, 11th August, follows. 2

July 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lieutenant-Governor Francklin. Send Order in Council, with assent to two bills. B. T. N. S. vol. 37, p. 525

July 27, Halifax. Wood to S. P. G. Has sent some Micmac papers to be printed, remarks on the character of the language. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3 fol. 241*a*

August 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the same. Send copy of letter from the late Governor of Nova Scotia, and ask the Secretary to recommend it to the Board. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 130

(The letter referred to is dated 6th May, which see.)

August 5, Halifax. Green to Secretary of State (Conway). Had received dispatch of 31st March, with copies of two Acts, which he had communicated to the General Assembly, sends their address in acknowledgment to be laid before the King. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 85

Enclosed. Thanks for repeal of the Stamp Act. 87

1766.
August 24, Halifax.

Green to Lords of Trade. Sends report on the state of the Province, with documents. Abstract of population in the new settlements; their progress has been as great as could well be expected; their experiments in the culture of hemp, &c., their experience has now enabled them to take advantage of the soil and climate. The fishery at Canso and at the towns on the western coast is well established; the fish cured for exportation this year will not be less than 30,000 quintals; vessels for fishing and the foreign trade are being built. Agreement come to with promoters of German settlement; abstract of land granted, &c. Indians complain of the want of means to carry on their religion, which is the cause of their keeping up communication with St. Peter and Miquelon, and the refusal of presents would probably drive them to fatal extremities, in which case the troops (450 in number) could not defend the settlements. Has given presents to the amount of £102 15s. 9¾d. of which account is sent and an estimate of articles wanted for this service. Already the presents have put the Indians in good humour, and a western tribe has turned its attention to fishing and agriculture, in dependence on the friendly disposition thus shown. States the reasons alleged by the Assembly for their inability to provide for contingent expenses. Their revenue is £4,000, their expenditure £2,500, leaving only £1,500 for the reduction of the debt. Transmits the proceedings of the Court of Quarter Sessions for Halifax County. Transmits Naval Officer's returns. Liabilities on account of the Indians during the administration of Belcher and Wilmot are still unpaid. Has refused grants of land on terms inconsistent with instructions. Remonstrance by the principal inhabitants against the repeal of the Act for preventing all the scum of the Colonies from being admitted to the Province; since the repeal it has been inundated with persons who are not only useless but burdensome, subjecting the inhabitants to a grievous tax, the passages of persons from gaols, hospitals and workhouses being paid by other Colonies. Dispatches received which he had transferred to Francklin appointed Lieut.-Governor. N. 98, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Report of the state of the townships, with the number of inhabitants given separately in each county. The total population 11,272; about 50 persons come annually to Passamaquoddy to fish; about 500 neutral French are scattered through the country and along the sea shore; of Cape Sable, Micmac, St. John and Passamaquoddy Indians about 1,500, of whom 550 were fighting men. N. 99

Goods supplied to the Indians. N. 101

Estimate of goods required for next year. N. 102

A.77 Proceedings of Quarter sessions. N. 103

The Naval officer's returns are in Naval Office list 1761 to 1765.

A-78 The state of grants of townships with the number to be settled in each. The return shows the names of the grantees, the date of grant and quantity; in what part of Nova Scotia; the number to be settled in each of four years (1766 to 1769). There are two copies of this return, one in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 28, the other in Plantations General, vol. 57. A duplicate of the letter from the Lords of Trade, with enclosures, is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2 beginning at p. 9).

August 24, Halifax.

Francklin to Lords of Trade. Sends schedule of bills drawn. N. 104. B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Schedule. N. 105

(Duplicates are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, pp. 60, 61 where is an estimate of the civil establishment for 1767, p. 65).

August 30, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to the King. Send draught of general instructions to Lord William Campbell, which are not altered from the usual form, except as respects the transmission of correspondence and the manner in which the state oaths are to be taken. The instructions on trade must

1766

be reviewed, owing to changes in the three last sessions, so that they cannot be sent till a report be received from the Customs.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 32

Instructions follow. 35

September 2, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Has received his commission as Lieut.-Governor and the papers from Green. Explains the circumstances complained of in the memorial of Mrs. Ann Doble (see 8th April); encloses advertisement and minutes of Council on the conditions prescribed, also proceedings of Council on the matter of Doble and the valuation of the improvements. Details of the negotiations with McNutt and the reasons for finally making grants, with a reserve of coal lands the inclusion of which in the grants had been asked for but refused. Sends a formal representation on McNutt's memorial, which will show a different state of affairs from that represented. His (McNutt's) refusal to produce a list of the persons settled, although he had received 15,000 acres on that account at St. Margaret's Bay, 10,000 acres at Chigonois (Chigonaise or Ishgonish); 2,000 acres at Petit Passage and 9,000 acres in the county of Cumberland; he complained of the reservation of the coal mines, but the list of grants transmitted will show he had great encouragement. (For this list, see Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 28, or Plantations General, vol. 57). Asks as to the enforcement of rules for granting lands; complaints of the inhabitants of Louisbourg of suffering from the want of grants and that they are subject to duties without being represented in the Assembly, as on the island being annexed to Nova Scotia they were represented by members for the county of Halifax. The difficulty of finding suitable persons to make judges of the Court of Common Pleas and to form juries. Sends copies of laws and of the journals of Assembly, also memorial just received, relating to Doble's proceedings.

N. 106, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Memorial of Hinshelwood for Lieut. Trevor Newland, in reference to Newland's lands, which it is proposed to declare forfeited for non-fulfilment of the conditions, and other documents relating to Doble's claim. N. 107

Report of the Committee of Council on McNutt's claim. N. 108

Form of a grant of land in Nova Scotia. N. 109

Estimate of the civil establishment in Nova Scotia for 1767. N. 110

List of laws passed at the last session. N. 110 x 111

September 3, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Had dispatched various returns, &c., by H.M.S. "Romney" on the 5th instant. The nature and extent of the promises to the Indians respecting priests. The influence the French exercise over the Indians, who were last summer collected in a body on Isle Madame, near the head of the La Brador (Bras d'Or). As they passed on their way, they declared they were to meet French forces and threatened to destroy the out settlements on their return. The alarm of the inhabitants who were under arms part of the time; how the Indians were dispersed. This year they again assembled, but not to the same number; some of them have declared they will allow no settlement at Pictou or along the coast nearest to the island of St. Peter, but they dispersed on the arrival of a Canadian priest from the Bay of Chaleurs. They are determined to have priests, whether permitted or not; by their communication with Miquelon and St. Peters, they will, if that is not prevented, continue their attachment to the French and be under their directions to fall on the settlements, whenever the French are ready to support them. The destructive effects of having a rupture with the Indians at this time; asks, therefore, for permission to apply to the Governor of Canada to select one or two priests for them. Had written to Palliser to try to stop communication between the Acadians and the French at

1766.

Miquelon. Respecting the payment of presents for the Indians, a large part of which is still unpaid. N. 111, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Abstract of unpaid demands. N. 112

Abstract of demands for the Indians. N. 113

(Another copy is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 67 and at p. 118 is another, dated the 13th, which appears to be the correct date, as the "Romney" sailed on the 5th, as reported in letter ostensibly written two days before that date).

September 4, Halifax. Wood to S. P. G. Respecting the Micmac grammar. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3 fol. 254

September 4, Halifax. Breynton to the same. Books, &c., received. The inhabitants pleased with the steps taken with regard to the Indians, who, he is persuaded, will soon be brought to listen to instruction. The Germans delighted that they are to be instructed in their own tongue. His (Breynton's) mission is in a prosperous state; manner of conducting services. Population 1450; members of the church of England, including Germans, French and Irish, 950; navy 700; army 500; Protestant dissenters 350; constant communicants 60; births, 140; burials, 50. fol. 263*a*

September 10, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Richmond). Had been informed of His Grace's appointment. Had received copies of Acts for opening free ports in Jamaica, and Dominica and indemnifying persons who have incurred the penalties of the Stamp Act. Had punctually observed commands respecting persons retailing spirituous liquors near the dock yard; the means taken to support the discipline, preserve the health and prevent the desertion of seamen. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 90

September 10, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Dispatches with Acts of Parliament received. N. 124, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

September 11, Halifax Same to Palliser. Gathering of Indians last summer and this to the alarm of the people. The Indians had received holy water, relics, &c., so that it is evident they hold communication with St. Peter and Miquelon, if they do not receive priests from there. Asks him to direct the cruisers to prevent communication by the Indians with Miquelon, or even with Newfoundland. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 105

September 29, Lunenburg. Moreau to S. P. G. (in French). Administered the communion at Whitsuntide to over 100, English, German and French, to each in their own language; his congregation is increasing; thanks for the catechisms. Some of the Savages have returned and had 12 children baptized and one couple married; they have shown him a letter from the Bishop of Lucon, in France, alleged to be written by Jesus Christ, which has been ordered to be distributed among them; each of them has a copy, worn in a little bark bag next his heart; the absurdities contained in the letter. During the last three years he (Moreau) has baptized 15 Indian children and married seven couples; has lately baptized a negro and in the last six months has baptized 33 infants, French and German, and married eight couples. Lambeth, MSS. 1124-3, fol. 264*a*

September 30, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. In view of applications for coal lands in Cape Breton, sends information respecting their state, the buildings, &c.; the extent of the vein is about 12 feet thick and half a mile wide; the coal at the mines, ready for transportation, can be sold for 12s. 6d., the cost of working about five shillings, leaving a profit of about seven shillings and six pence if worked for the public benefit. Proposes that all the coal should be shipped to Halifax, so that vessels arriving, which now return in ballast, might load with coal for the return voyage and thus encourage investment in shipping by the merchants of the Province and add to the light dues now insufficient for the support of the lights. Other advantages, among them the opening of roads would be the result of the increased revenues. Gives an idea of the general direction of the roads thus proposed and the manner in which they might be executed.

1766.

Of these, 30 or 40 miles might be made every year by the revenues from the coal mines. N. 114, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

(Two copies of this letter are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, pp. 93 and 131).

October 1, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Sends schedule of bills drawn for expense of the civil establishment. N. 115

Enclosed. Schedule. N. 116

(Duplicates are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, pp. 102, 103).

October 2, Lunenburg. Bailly to S. P. G. Thanks for French catechisms; the scholars few, being employed by their parents; it is expected that the number will increase in November. The young persons presented to Moreau had been received as communicants. Lambeth, MSS. 1124-3, fol. 265*a*

October 2, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Applies for Mediterranean passes. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 2, p. 112

(A similar application but dated the 6th, is marked N. 117, B. T. N. S. vol. 21).

October 5, North End. Cawthray to Secretary of State (Shelburne) complains of Francklin. The complaints are given in detail. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 79

October 7, Halifax. Belcher to S. P. G. Has had no account yet of the selection of a suitable missionary for Lunenburg. Thanks for the Society's liberality to Vincent's widow, for their recommendation of Bennett and Breynton to Lords of Trade and for allowance to Lynch, schoolmaster at Halifax. Lambeth MSS. 1124-3 fo. 263*a*

October 9, Halifax. Lynch to the same. Thanks for the bounty to him as schoolmaster. 264*a*

October 15, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Had received notice of His Lordship's appointment and letter with Act repealing certain duties. Sends copies of his letters to the Lords of Trade respecting Indians and the coal trade. Had received letters for Palliser at Newfoundland, which he was unable to forward. The delays of the mails; suggests that two small vessels might be employed for carrying dispatches. Is preparing statements of the settlements, population, cattle and effects of the Province. O. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

(A duplicate is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 114).

October 16, St. John's, Newfoundl'd. Palliser to Francklin. The report of the motions of the Indians of Nova Scotia is alarming, but only what he expected from the baneful effects of communication with the French. Their object in contending for these two insignificant islands, whose uses were the least part of their view; the preservation of their influence over the Indians and the rebellious and more dangerous Acadians was a more important part of their object. Had communicated to the ministry his apprehension that the fishery would be greatly prejudiced and the Colonies on the continent be disturbed by this measure. The intercourse is carried on by the clandestine traders, especially from Cape Breton and by Port Dauphin, and by passports inconsiderately granted to Indian chiefs of which he ought to have been informed, so that he might have known how to act. Had written in 1764, to have these passes recalled, which was done, but last year above 200 arrived with fresh passes, dated at the Secretary's office, Halifax, from the gentleman who held a congress with them at Nerickshag and from Louisbourg; under sanction of these they went directly to St. Pierre and afterwards scattered through the country to the great terror of the inhabitants of Newfoundland. Had taken away their passes, but despairs of getting them out of the country. Miquelon is full of inhabitants, chiefly Acadians, furnished with passes from Nova Scotia. Disposition of the cruisers for winter and spring. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 107.

October 29, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to the Acts submitted to him. O. 8. B. T. N. S. vol. 22

1766.
October 31, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Meeting of the General Assembly on the 22nd, their attachment to the laws and interests of the mother country. Sends copy of his speech and the addresses in reply. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 143

Enclosed. Speech. 145
Address of the Council. 149
Address of the Assembly. 152

November 19, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Had received letter respecting the violence and murders lately committed on the Indians under the protection of His Majesty and also of settlements made, beyond the limits prescribed by the Royal Proclamation. (1763). In Nova Scotia there is perfect peace with the Indians and measures are taken to prevent any injuries against them and to redress any slight offences committed through ignorance or indiscretion; no settlements have been made on Indian lands in the Province. O. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 22
(A duplicate is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 156).

A 78
F 173

November 21, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). There are no manufactures carried on in the Province, unless distilling rum from molasses and making loaf sugar can be so called. The only encouragement to distillers and sugar bakers is an import duty of five pence a gallon on rum and a penny a pound on loaf sugar. The inhabitants work up the wool for their own use and the flax is made into coarse linen. The townships of Truro, Onslow and Londonderry, whose population is chiefly from the north of Ireland, make their own linen and have a little to spare; this year 7,254 pounds of flax were raised: when the people are in better circumstances the making of this linen will probably be abandoned, as when they have more stock to attend to, the exportation of the flax and hemp will be more profitable than weaving. No encouragement has been given by Government to manufacturing and there are no associations for this purpose. O. 3, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

Enclosed. State of manufactures. There were two distillers, Joshua Mauger and John Fillis; one sugar house by Malachy Sutton; two hatters, John Walter Wendal and Samuel Bligh. O. 4

November 22, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). General Assembly prorogued, the harmony that existed in the different branches. The debt exceeds £22,000, the sum of £16,250 being in Treasury notes, with interest at six per cent; and the Governor has been empowered to issue warrants for £3,648 4s. 0d., at the same rate of interest for the unfunded debt. The Assembly has prepared a memorial on the want of specie, &c., praying for relief; recommends the prayer of the memorial, in which liberty is asked to issue a paper currency. Reports the case of four young officers, fined £50 each, and recommends that the fines may be remitted, owing to their subsequent good conduct and the services of the regiment. O. 5

Enclosed. Address from the Legislative Council and Assembly, respecting the want of specie, asking for the revenues of the coal mines and quit rents and for leave to issue money bills for £40,000. O. 6
(Duplicate of letter is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 158, and of the address in vol. 21, B. T. N. S. marked N. 123).

November 22, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Dispatch of 1st August received, which he had answered to the Secretary of State on the 21st instant. Had also received information of two Acts being confirmed. Is sending copy of minutes of Council and docquets of grants of land to 30th September. Sends report by Morris of survey taken in 1765 of the rivers of St. John and the coast of Passamaquoddy Bay and the St. Croix. The care taken by Morris; recommends an additional allowance to him. The harmony in the different branches of the Legislature during last session. Remarks on some of the Acts passed. N. 125, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

1766.

Enclosed. Form of return for the settlement to show the population, stock, produce, &c. N. 126

Report of the survey of the river St. John, and of the coast thence to Passamaquoddy Bay. N. 127

The plan on which this report is founded is in B. T. maps, case 43, No. 20. The docquets of grants mentioned in letter are in Plantations General, vol. 57

(Duplicates of letters and two enclosures are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, pp. 162, 167, 192).

December 1, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Arrival of Lord William Campbell on the 26th ult., taking the oaths next day as Governor. Had delivered to him the letters lately written, with the address of the Council and Assembly, which are to be forwarded.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 193

(For address see enclosure in letter of 22nd November).

December 3, St. James's. Order in Council, that no coal mines are to be worked in Cape Breton and petitions for that purpose are to be dismissed. O. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

(A duplicate is marked O. 17).

December 4, Halifax. Campbell to Lords of Trade. Sends list of bills passed last session and copy of the proposed bill for the partition of lands in coparcenary, joint tenancy and tenancy, for the more effectual collecting of the quit rent. A previous bill was disallowed as being prejudicial to absentees; that has been avoided in the present, on which he sends observations by the Chief Justice, minutes of Council and documents of the grants of land.

N. 118, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. List of Acts. N. 119

Remarks on the bill for partition of lands. N. 120

(For the bill see Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 200, following a duplicate of the letter).

December 5, Halifax. Campbell to Lords of Trade. Had arrived on the 26th, and was sworn in next day. Refers to Francklin for proceedings in the Legislature. Transmits memorial from the Council, Assembly and inhabitants to be laid before the king. Shall inspect every department and report. Had investigated the complaint that Francklin was still deeply engaged in trade, but the evidence was, that he was no more so than being obliged to collect the debts due to him when he gave up business. Should the collection of these debts, possibly extending over many years, give him undue influence and make him unsuitable for Lieutenant-Governor, recommends Major Gorham for the office, a native of America, and resident for greater part of his life in the Province.

N. 121, B. T. N. S. vol. 21

Enclosed. Affidavit by Francklin, that he is not engaged in trade or commerce as reported. N. 122

Memorial of the Council and House of Assembly. N. 123

(The memorial is a duplicate of enclosure in letter from Francklin of 22nd November).

A.78

December 5, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). A similar, but not identical, letter to that sent to Lords of Trade of same date; the enclosures are the same as in that letter. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2. p. 212

A.79

December 31, Halifax. Abstract of the number of inhabitants and produce, &c., of Nova Scotia, to the date in the margin. 442

No date. Memorandum of the boundaries of Nova Scotia, entitled: "Nova Scotia Comm'n, 1766. Lord W. Campbell." A. & W. I. vol. 597

(An extract from Lord William Campbell's commission, which is among the patent rolls, 6 George III. part 4. Patent Roll 3707).

1767. January 2, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send draught of trade instructions with report from the Commissioner of Customs, to show the reason for the changes. B. T. N. S. vol. 38. p. 131

1767.

Trade instructions with form of returns. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 133

January 23, Whitehall. Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1767 (£4,866 3s. 5d). 186

January 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lawrence. Transmit account of expenses incurred for the service of Nova Scotia in 1760, not provided for by Parliament and desire him to send to the Treasury copies of certain documents relative to demands during the administration of Belcher and Wilmot. 188

The unprovided for expenses of 1760, relating to Indian trade. 189

(The documents of which copies are asked are in B. T. N. S. vol. 21, marked N. 98, N. 111 to N. 113).

February 7, Lunenburg. Memorial of the justices and the clerk of the peace, on behalf of the inhabitants, that the Rev. Ebenezer Kneeland of the 59th regiment, be appointed missionary. O. 18, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

(A desire to that effect is reported in Wilmot's letter of 6th May, 1766, marked N. 97 in B. T. N. S. vol. 21).

February 16, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Remarks on Acts of Nova Scotia for partition of lands, which may be sanctioned. O. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

February 19, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Shelburne), to Campbell. The King is well pleased with the behaviour of Nova Scotia, which may always depend on his favour and protection. The bill for the partition of lands in coparcenary, &c., referred to the Lords of Trade. Matters relative to coal mines, Indians, &c., are under consideration. In the meantime, he is to keep the Indians in as good a temper as possible, and to encourage the fisheries and agriculture, particularly the cultivation of hemp and wheat. A grant of 40,000 acres has been made to Messrs. Dumesnil St. Pierre and Le Marchand Dumesnil, who carry 40 Protestant settlers with them; they are to have every encouragement. He is to take measures against clandestine trade and to prevent the tumultuous assemblage of Indians and their annual emigration to Newfoundland. The King approves of the making of roads but cannot consent to appropriate the revenues from quit rents or coal mines for that purpose, in view of the other heavy expenses for American services, of which his Colony of Nova Scotia comes in for a very ample share. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 2, p. 221

February 27, Halifax Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Asks for leave of absence to bring out Lady Campbell and family. Proposes, when the season admits of communication, to visit the settlements and townships; the want of roads and the difficulty of making them from the scarcity of hands; once completed, the Province would be equal to any on the Continent. The number of ports of safety and "inexhaustible mines of fish" at the entrance to the harbours. This ought to be the first nursery of seamen, whilst the upper settlements should furnish the necessaries of life to those who become adventurers in the fishery. The long struggle the Province has had, encumbered with a heavy debt, deserves the attention of those in power. The Mother Country has injured herself with extensive aid to distant colonies, which do not seem to possess the sense of gratitude that might have been expected. If empowered to open and work the coal mines in Cape Breton, the proceeds might be applied to making roads; the advantages thence arising. 225

March 3 Particulars of the estimate for the expense of the civil establishment of Nova Scotia. O. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

March 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords of Council. Report on the memorial of Colonel Simon Fraser and other reduced officers of the late 78th regiment, for land on the Island of St. John. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 227

March 10, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to Acts passed in Nova Scotia submitted to him. O. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

1767.
March 27, Whitehall. Shelburne to Lords of Trade. Transmits, for consideration and report, Lord W. Campbell's letter and papers respecting the Act for partition of lands. O. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

(See Campbell's letter of 4th December, 1766. The enclosures, Act and paper with remarks are referred to in that letter).

Application from Joseph Howard for allowance for bringing Holland's survey of Cape Breton. The enclosures follow Shelburne's letter and are all in parcel marked O. 14.

April 2, Whitehall. Order in Council for report on petition of William Cawthorne for 20,000 acres in Nova Scotia. O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 23, No. 4

The same on petition of John Fletcher, ensign in 56th regiment, for 20,000 acres. No. 5

The same on petition of John Brewer, Captain on half pay from the 95th regiment for 10,000 acres. No. 8

The same on petition of Philip Fall, for 10,000. No. 9

The same on petition of Philip Playstowe, reduced lieutenant, R. N., for 5,000 acres. No. 10

The same on petition of Henry Alt, reduced captain in the 93rd regiment, for 5,000 acres. No. 11

The same on petition of Samuel Graves, Rear Admiral of the Blue, for 20,000 acres. No. 12

The same on petition of Lieutenant-General Robert Armiger for 20,000 acres. No. 13

April 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Recommend that the bill for the partition of land in coparcenary be sent to the Governor to be passed into a law. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 227

(See also B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 190).

April 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Sends Acts, journals, minutes of Council and naval officer's lists. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 229

Enclosed. Journal of Legislative Council from 23rd October to 23rd November, 1766. 230

Minutes of Executive Council between 15th October and 20th December, 1766. 296

Naval office entries and clearances. 340, 372, 380, 384

April 13, St. James's. Order in Council that the petition of Sir Charles Saunders, Admiral Keppel and others, for the Island of St. John be dismissed. O. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 22.

April 24, St. James's. Instructions on Trade and Navigation to Lord William Campbell, Governor of Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 196

April 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Shelburne) to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition from Louisbourg for consideration and report. The petition, attached to the letter, complains of the oppression to which they (the inhabitants of Louisbourg) are subject, and of the grant to a Frenchman, which includes nearly all their improvements; prays for relief. O. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

May 20, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Transmits account of the master of a sloop of the ill treatment he received from the Spaniards at Porto Rico. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 391

Enclosed. Deposition of Jeremiah Rogers, of the ill treatment he received at Porto Rico, into which his vessel was driven in distress. 392

May 20, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Transmits and recommends for consideration memorial of the Attorney General. 402

Enclosed. Memorial. 403

May 21, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). His efforts to open up roads; several have been opened and brought to some degree of perfection, especially one of 45 miles from Halifax to the Bay of Fundy, but they are out of repair, preventing the country people from bringing their produce, to their great disappointment and to the disadvantage of the

1767.

people in the town. The difficulty from want of labour; troops are employed at a shilling a day, but the means for paying them are inadequate. Had allowed merchants in Halifax to raise coal, from which the sum of £500 had been realized. The places whence these coals are taken are on the coast and accessible to vessels; the persons holding licenses will prevent the vessels from carrying off coal. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 406

May 21, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Shall send table of fees, but these have been several times transmitted to the Lords of Trade. 411

May 23, Whitehall. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for inquiry, consideration and report, the following petitions for land in St. John Island:

Lieut.-Colonels Cunningham, Gordon Graham, Gabriel Christie, Henry Gladwine and others, for lands in the Island of St. John, annexed to Nova Scotia by proclamation of 7th October, 1763, for settlement and for extending the whale and other branches of fishery.

From Chauncy Townsend, that he was possessed of land in Miquelon, where he carried on fishery and raised live stock, and prays for 20,000 acres in St. John Island.

From Joshua Mauger, for 20,000 acres.

From John Pownall, for 20,000 acres.

From Richard Cumberland, for 20,000 acres.

From John Tutté, Edward Lewis and Hugh Owens, each, in separate memorials, for 20,000 acres.

From Simon Fraser and other officers of the late 78th regiment, for 146,000 acres in Queen's County, lots 20 to 23, 29 to 32. The names of the officers follow with the amount of the land each is to get.

From Capt. Alexander Macleod, for 10,000 acres in Queen's County, lot 24. (Capt. Macleod's name is in the previous list for 3,000 acres).

From Hon. Capt. Robert Moore, for 20,000 acres.

From Capt. James Smith, R. N., for 20,000 acres.

Brigade-Major Thomas Moncrieffe and Capt. William Shirreff, for a grant, no quantity mentioned.

Col. Richard Wage, late of the 86th regiment, for 30,000 acres in one of several places mentioned on the island.

Col. Stuart Douglas, Captains William and Stair Douglas, in separate memorials, for 20,000 acres each.

Capt. John Saxton, late of the 17th regiment, for 5,000 acres.

Lieut. John Hayter, late 86th regiment, for 10,000 acres in one of several places mentioned.

Major Patrick Gordon, for 20,000 acres.

Captain David Higgins, for 20,000 acres and the small island on the right hand side of the harbour of Malpack (Malpeque), about a mile in length and a quarter of a mile in breadth, where he has made preparations for the fishery.

Capt. Daniel Shaw, late of the 42nd regiment, for 20,000 acres.

Capt. John Cardin, for 5,000 acres.

Lieut. David Forbes, late of the 8th regiment, for 10,000 acres.

Robert Adair, chief hospital surgeon, and Samuel Doggat, each for 20,000 acres.

Zachary McAulay, of H.M.S. "Prince of Orange" for 2,000 acres.

Jacob Nelstrup, for 20,000 acres.

Francis Mackay, Suveyor General of Woods in Quebec, for self and his brother and Hugh Finlay, for 20,000 acres each.

James Montgomery and John Pringle, each for 20,000 acres.

John Dickson for 20,000 acres or upwards.

John Murray of Philiphaugh, for 20,000 acres or upwards.

Colonels Richard and Alexander Maitland and Major-General James Murray, for 20,000 acres each.

1767.

(The memorials are all undated. They were referred to the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin and appear to have been considered on the 5th of June). O. 19, B. T. N. S. vol. 24

May 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Shelburne), to Campbell. Sends copy of report on bill for partition of land to which there is no objection. His Majesty cannot grant the revenues from quit rents and coal mines for Provincial services. Leave of absence granted him for six months, the government to be transferred to Francklin or, in event of his death, to such person as he (Campbell) may select. Recommends Dumesnil St. Pierre to his protection. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 387

May 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Transmit representation to be laid before the King on the memorial of the inhabitants of Cape Breton, complaining of grievances. B. T. N. S, vol. 38, p. 192.

Representation of same date follows, reporting that the complaints are unfounded. 193

(For the memorial, see letter of Shelburne, 28th April, in which it was enclosed, marked O. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 22).

May 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords of Council. Recommend that the petition of Major Otho Hamilton and associates be acceded to, and that a township of 100,000 acres be appropriated of the continental lands of Nova Scotia, not granted to others, or claimed or possessed by the Indians, to be surveyed and on the return of the survey to be granted to them, under conditions stated in the recommendation. 198

May 28, Whitehall. Same to the same. Recommend grants of land to sundry persons, of whom a list is subjoined, in similar terms to the recommendation in favour of Hamilton and associates. 204

The list, the first name on which is that of Benjamin Franklin, L.L.D., for 20,000 acres, follows. 210

(The applications are given at their dates; they, with the order of reference from Council, are marked O. 16 x 17, in B. T. N. S. vol. 23).

June 2, Whitehall. Order in Council, for report on petition of Philip Fall, Captain on half pay from the 95th regiment, for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia. O. 16 x 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 23

June 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Egmont. A plan has been approved for a distribution of lands in St. John Island, in which one parish is granted to His Lordship who is desired to make a selection from the list sent. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 211

The list follows. In Prince County there were five parishes, the townships were numbered from 1 to 19, and 25 to 28, which, with Princetown, 4,000, made a total of 467,000 acres. Queen's had five parishes, the townships number from 20 to 24, 29 to 37, 48 to 50, 57, 58, 60, 62, 65, 67, with Charlottetown, 7,300 acres, made a total of 486,900 acres. King's had four parishes, the townships number 38 to 47, 51 to 56, 59, 61, 63, 64, 66, with Georgetown, 4,000 acres, made a total of 412,000 acres, grand total, 1,366,000. 213

Advertisement that petitions for land in St. John Island will be considered on certain days named. 214

June 6, London. Egmont to Lords of Trade. Thanks for the reservation of a township for him in St. John Island, but declines the offer, as he cannot now do credit to himself, or service to the public by any undertaking there. O. 20, B. T. N. S. vol. 23

A 79
A. 80

June 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Shelburne) to Francklin. In consequence of leave of absence to Campbell, he (Francklin) is to take over the government when Campbell leaves. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 390

June 24, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Dispatch received; will pay attention to directions. 412

June 25, Halifax. Same to the same. Dispatch received with estimate for the civil establishment. 413

1767.
June 26, St. James's. Order in Council, repealing the "Act to establish the number of representatives." O. 32, B. T. N. S, vol. 22

July 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lords of Council. Transmit plan for granting St. John Island, with their proceedings, list of grantees referring to number on the plan by Holland for the lots. Copy of the proceedings should be sent to the Governor of Nova Scotia, with directions to carry out the regulations and to make the grants to persons producing an order from the King in Council. B. T. N. S, vol. 38, p. 216

The proceedings are in Journals of the Board called "Trade papers," vol. 75, beginning at p. 205, in which the names of the grantees are all given, with the conditions, &c. See also same volume pps. 243, 257 (in which is the distribution of the lots by ballot). The map mentioned is in B. T. maps, case 35, No. 5.

August 1, Halifax. Journals of the Legislative Council from 1st July to date in the margin. Col. Cor. N. S, vol. 2, p. 574

Journal of Legislative Assembly for the same period. 636

August 26, St. James's. Order in Council, referring for consideration and report petitions for lands in Cape Breton. O. 23, B. T. N. S, vol. 22

(Five petitions are with the order).

August 26, St. James's. Order in Council, approving a report of the Lords of Trade and ordering that the Governor of Nova Scotia be directed to carry into effect the regulations respecting lands, and to pass grants in St. John Island to the respective persons entitled thereto. O. 33, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

September 7, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Had received letter that Lord W. Campbell had obtained leave of absence and that he (Francklin) is to take command when Campbell leaves. Shall use his utmost ability for the tranquillity and prosperity of the Province. Col. Cor. N. S, vol. 2, p. 414

September 17, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Recommends that John Creighton be appointed to the Council in room of Edmund Crawley, who has asked leave to resign. 415

September 17, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits estimate for the civil establishment, with remarks. 416

Enclosed. Estimate. 421

Estimates compared. 423

September 24, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council from 3rd January to date in margin. 508

October 1, Halifax. Extracts from the registers of grants of land in Nova Scotia, commencing with the settlement of Halifax in 1749. 443

(The first entry is a grant by Cornwallis to Thomas Bloss, dated 22nd September, 1750, the last from Francklin to Anthony Caverley, dated 4th November, 1766. The quantities, townships and quit rents are given but not the description of the lots).

October 1, Halifax. Memorial of Nisbett, Attorney General, for payment of arrears of salary. O. 31, B. T. N. S, vol. 2[illegible]

October 1, Halifax. Charles Morris to Lords of Trade. The increased expense connected with surveys; prays for consideration of his case. O. 28

Memorial to the same effect. O. 29

October 9, Whitehall. Order in Council, referring, for consideration and report, petition of Hannah, widow of Captain Horsey, killed in defending the schooner "Huron," praying for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia. (The petition is attached to the reference). O. 24

October 9, Whitehall. Order in Council referring, for consideration and report, petitions for land in Cape Breton. (The petitions, nine in number, are attached to the reference). O. 22

1767.

October 9, Whitehall. Order in Council, referring, for consideration and report, petition from Simon Fraser and others, for exemption from quit rent in St. John Island for ten years and for additional land in Baie Verte. (The petition is attached). O. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

October 10, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Sailing of Lord William Campbell on the 1st of the month. He (Francklin) has taken charge. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 424

October 24, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends laws passed and journals of both houses. 426

Enclosed. Journal of Legislative Assembly from 17th to 19th October. 427

The same for the Legislative Council. 433

October 24, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Sailing of Lord William Campbell on the 1st instant, having transferred the government to him (Francklin). Meeting and prorogation of the legislature, after passing three Acts. Journals, &c., sent to Secretary of State. O. 26, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

October 24, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Arrival of a schooner from St. Peters and Miquelon, with a number of Acadians, furnished with a passport from the Governor and Intendant. They had gone off clandestinely from this Province about two years ago, and report that a King's frigate of 36 guns had arrived from France, with orders to ship off all the sedentary inhabitants but 40 families; about 1,200 souls in excess of that number were found, chiefly Acadians; 200 preferred returning to the Province, the rest went to France. Some had gone to Canso and taken the oath, those at Halifax desire to do the same and seem resolved to be faithful. Some Indians were also ordered off the islands. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 438

November 15, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law to Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1766. The titles are given. O. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

November 23, Portsmouth. Captain Hughes to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Sends dispatches brought by the "Mermaid." Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 2, p. 441

December 1, Halifax. Francklin to the same. Had received dispatch, with Acts respecting duties, &c., abstract of which he had published in the *Gazette*. Had also received warrant to use the new seal, which came to hand by the same conveyance. The old seal shall be returned. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 16

December 1, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received Order in Council repealing Act for establishing the number of representatives. 18

December 14, Halifax. Cunningham to the same. Forwards memorial to be reinstated in the office of Superintendent of Indian Affairs. 1

Enclosed. Memorial. 3

Certificate of his services by Franklin (6), Bulkeley (8), Belcher (9), Green (10). 6 to 10

December 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend Benjamin Guerish (elsewhere Gerrish) to be appointed to the Council of Nova Scotia, in room of Edmund Crawley, who has left the Province. B. T. N. S. vol. 38. p. 219

December 16, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State. Sends return of the Province to 1st January, 1767, from forms distributed to the magistrates of each township and district. Shall do the same for this year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 19

Enclosed. General return for Nova Scotia, showing names of townships, numbers in each family, total in each county, religion, country, (places of birth), stock and substance, produce of the last year, alteration of inhabitants since last year, with the number of those who were born, died, arrived and left the Province, showing a net increase for the year of 808 souls. 20

December 16, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). As the King has disposed of the lands on St. John Island to several persons and may do the same

1767.

at Cape Breton, sends list of persons occupying lands by license, so that their improvements may be considered and they may not become sufferers when a distribution of lands shall take place.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 21

Enclosed. "Lands on the Island of Breton, for which licenses of occupation have been granted to continue during pleasure only." 23

December 17, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Has sent the old seal of the Province to Walpole, clerk of the Privy Council. Copies of the perpetual Acts of the Province sent to His Lordship. 24

December 17, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Sends returns of the state of the Province to 1st January, 1767. O. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

The returns follow. O. 35

(See letter to Secretary of State of 16th December).

December 18, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicates.

O. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

December 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the disallowance of an Act, now revived, declaring foreign debts not pleadable except for goods imported into the Province, the Act having served the temporary purpose for which it was originally passed. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 220

A. 80

No date. Statement of Lord William Campbell, respecting the duty on spirits, its effects, &c. O. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

1768.

January 17, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Sends audit of the accounts for supplies to the Indians. The audit extends to the 31st of the previous May. Hopes that measures may be taken to relieve the creditors, many of whom are in great distress from the delay in payment.

A. 81

P. 7 x 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

The report of the auditors follows, with the same letters and numbers as on the covering letter.

January 18, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Sends minutes of Executive Council from the beginning of his command to 31st December last.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 42

January 19. Estimate of the expense of the civil establishment, Nova Scotia.

O. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

January 20, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Spry, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, has appointed a surrogate to act during his absence. Doubts of the power to do this, and lays the case before His Lordship.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 43

January 21, Whitehall. Estimate (£3,895 1s. 11d.) for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 224

Particular distribution of the same. 225

January 22, London. Thomas Tyrrell to Pownall (in French). His attachment to Great Britain. Two Acadians have come from St. Malo, as deputies for 500 who are there and who desire to return to Nova Scotia, promising to take the oath of fidelity and to conduct themselves as good and loyal subjects of Great Britain. Vouches for their good faith; they were, besides, not among those who took up arms to defend the fort of Beausejour, when it was taken. Being no longer under mischievous influences, he has no doubt they will become well affected and useful. The deputies state in conversation that more than 1,000 wish to return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 11

Enclosed. Memorial by the deputies, Pierre Duon and Pierre Henri. 14

(Tyrrell, otherwise Pichon, was the author of a work on Cape Breton, published anonymously in 1760. He was employed as a spy by the British commanders).

February 19, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Encloses memorial from the distillers of Halifax for the repeal of the law lessening the import duty on spirits, and his reasons against complying with its prayer. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 31

1768.

Enclosed. Memorial. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 33

February 19, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Calls attention to the ruinous condition of the range of batteries for the defence of the town and harbour of Halifax. 37

February 19, London. Same to the same. Sends new edition of the laws of Nova Scotia. 38

February 20, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Sends copy of proclamation to the Acadians, issued in consequence of several families being driven from St. Peter and Miquelon, and the effect this had produced on the minds of those who were before in the Province. Deputations have come from almost all the Acadians desiring to take the oaths and to have lands granted to them. Proposes to give 80 acres to the head and 40 acres to every other member of the family; has consulted Belcher respecting the tenure and transmits his opinion. Requests to have the matter submitted to the King. On account of their poverty, asks that the condition of improving the lands, which are all wildwood lands, may be extended from three to ten years; the advantage of this change.

Enclosed. Proclamation. 44

Chief Justice Belcher's opinion upon passing grants of land to the Acadians being Roman Catholics. 48

February 23, London. Memorial of merchants trading to Nova Scotia respecting the duty on spirits, enclosing the case of John Butler and other distillers. 49

O. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

February 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Francklin. Dispatches addressed to Shelburne received. His Majesty is pleased to find that the Acadians see that their true interest lies in due submission to his government, every encouragement, consistent with public safety, to be given them; it is His Majesty's intention to compensate them for the deprivation of the benefits they had so rashly forfeited. Due regard shall be paid to the protection of those who have made improvements in Cape Breton on lands held by license. The opening of roads approved of; the granting of licenses for taking coals from Cape Breton to raise money for this purpose was irregular, and the licenses are not to be renewed. Order in Council sent for carrying into execution plan for the settlement of St. John Island. (The directions from the Lords of Trade, attached to the order, are full and precise). How the civil establishment should be settled. Grant made for Nova Scotia of £3,895 1s. 11d; estimate and distribution of the amount sent, as well as the remarks by the Lords of Trade on the estimates for this year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 25

(Duplicate in Col. off N. S. vol. 1, p. 1).

Estimate for 1768. 7

Distribution. 8

Observations on estimate by Lords of Trade. 9

February 29, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Acknowledges receipt of Acts of Parliament. 51

March 4, Whitehall. Phelps (under-Secretary) to Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends Order in Council disallowing an Act passed in Nova Scotia.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 12

Enclosed. Order in Council, dated 26th February. The Act disallowed was for continuing in force a previous Act to prevent the collection of debts by foreign creditors, except for goods imported into the Province. The order recites the report of the Lords of Trade giving the reasons for the disallowance.

The order. 12

The report. 14

March 7, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends memorial respecting roads in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 40

1768.

Enclosed. Memorial for leave to draw £500 to be expended on roads.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3. p. 39

March 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Should an order be sent for £500 for roads, it must be paid to the deputy-governor in his (Campbell's) absence. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 17

March 9, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Asks that the £500 for roads may be sent to himself, as great economy must be observed.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 41

March 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. As His Lordship (Campbell) desires the order for the £500 to be payable to himself, that shall be done when he has embarked for Nova Scotia.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 17

March 29, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Transmits copy of letter from the Speaker of the Assembly of Massachusetts to the Speaker of Nova Scotia, as such correspondence may be of dangerous consequence. No temptation will lead the inhabitants of Nova Scotia to show the least inclination to oppose Acts of the British Parliament.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 54

Enclosed. Copy of letter from the Speaker of the Assembly, Massachusetts. 56

April 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Lords of Trade. Transmits memorial and papers from Mrs. How; it is His Majesty's order that, should the claim be found just, steps should be taken to have the balance paid.
O. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

The memorial and papers follow, not marked or numbered.

(Duplicate and list of enclosures in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 18, 19).

April 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. In respect to the Acts relating to the duties on beer and on rum and other distilled spirituous liquors, recommend that the Governor of Nova Scotia should be instructed to recommend in His Majesty's name, their repeal and the re-establishment of the duties as they existed before these Acts were passed.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 232

May 21, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Had received letter from Hillsborough with estimate for grant, with observations that sundry establishments at Lunenburg were not now necessary and had notified the same to those interested. Sends memorial on the subject from Leonard Lockman, with narrative of his services; Lockman's advanced years make it impossible for him to earn a livelihood and the allowance was considered as a pension. P. 3, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

Enclosed. Lockman's memorial. P. 4

Statement of his services. P. 5

(A duplicate, with enclosures, is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 84; the enclosures, 86, 89).

May 21, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Dispatch received; had already assured the Acadians who had taken the oath of allegiance of His Majesty's favour and protection; others are taking the oaths in different districts. Shall inform the people of Louisbourg that attention shall be paid to their representations respecting improvements. Shall observe the orders respecting coal licenses. Has exerted and shall continue to exert his utmost abilities for the settlement of St. John Island. The surveyors and other civil officers and magistrates have sailed for the island, with the object of securing to the settlers all privileges enjoyed in the continental part of the Province. Has appointed Isaac Deschamps, for the time being, to be superintendent of the affairs of the island. Artificers and materials have gone by the same vessel for the erection of temporary lodgings for the officers at Charlottetown. Has drawn for the salaries to 31st March last.
O. 50, B. T. N. S. vol. 22.

1768.

(A duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 77).

May 21, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received and published disallowance of an Act passed in November, 1766.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 82

May 28, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends copy of the contract for the digging and carrying off coal from Cape Breton, with affidavit of the quantity already removed; had by His Majesty's instructions prevented the removal of the rest. A quantity of coal was mined by order of Sir Jeffery Amherst, and used for the troops. O. 51, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

Enclosed. Copy of contract; memorial of the contractors; account of coals received from Spanish River, with affidavit; letter from the contractors in reference to the prohibition to remove the coal. O. 52

(See also Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, pp. 92 to 106).

May 29, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends in detail the measures taken for the settlement of St. John Island; the reasons for the particular method of executing them; copies of instructions to the chief surveyor and superintendent, to Gage on the subject and four estimates of the various expenses. The supreme magistracy to be in the Lieut.-Governor of the island, who is to reside there constantly, whilst the Governor-in-Chief is in Nova Scotia, and to move to Halifax during his absence. Asks that a permanent allowance be made to the Lieut.-Governor, also for a secretary, for a King's attorney, for an additional surgeon for a few years, and for a clergyman of the Church of England. A small decked schooner and a row boat required; a respectable body of troops and a small ship of war from the North American fleet for defence of the island, the latter would also prevent illicit trade with St. Peter and Miquelon. Has drawn bills for materials and other expenses. The low state of the finances in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 109

Enclosed. Estimate No. 1. Temporary establishment, which the Lieut.-Governor has now carried into execution. 116

Estimate No. 2, expenses to be immediately incurred for carrying on the settlement. 118

Estimate No. 3, for public buildings at Charlottetown and for a small vessel and a proper boat. 119

(The buildings were: House for Lieut.-Governor and offices, £1,000; church, £500; court-house and prison, £500).

Estimate No. 4, for a final and permanent establishment for the island. The sum, leaving a blank for the salary of the Lieut.-Governor, is £2,175 6s. 0d., which includes the expense for the vessel and crew and the barge and bargemen, £250 each, leaving £1,675 6s. 0d. for all other expenses. 120

Letter to Gage, dated 18th May, respecting the settlement of St. John. Proposes to open a road to Tatamagouche of 80 miles long, and to have a subaltern's command placed there to check the Indians in that neighbourhood. The settlement at Cobequid will furnish supplies to the new settlers at Charlottetown. 121

Detail of the measures taken for the settlement of St. John Island. 123

Instructions to Isaac Deschamps, first Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, &c., St. John. 136

Instructions to Charles Morris, Chief Surveyor of Nova Scotia. 143

(See also O. 53, B. T. N. S. vol. 22).

May 30, London. Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law in the Acts of Nova Scotia submitted to him. O. 42, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

June 7, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received notice of His Lordship's appointment to be Secretary of State.

Col Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 148

1768.
June 7, Halifax — Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received report by the Attorney and Solicitor General on an Act passed in New Jersey for preserving the goods of vessels stranded, which he has delivered to Chief Justice Belcher. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 152

June 11, Whitehall. — Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Francklin. Has already written respecting the letter from the Speaker of Assembly of Massachusetts, to the speakers of the assemblies of the other colonies, respecting opposition to certain Acts of Parliament, and is desired by the King to acknowledge his satisfaction at the dutiful disposition of the Assembly of Nova Scotia and that they may rely on his grace and favour in the protection of their interests. 53

(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 20).

June 12, Halifax. — Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Had directed a complete collection of the laws of the Province to be prepared, which is now forwarded. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 150

(Duplicate in O. 54, B. T. N. S. vol. 22. The laws are in printed collection among the Archives).

June 12, Halifax. — Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Is having prepared a return of the state of manufactures in the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 151

June 12, Halifax. — Same to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicates of letters to Secretary of State and enclosures. It will be necessary after a time, to have more clergymen than one on St. John's island; a church, court-house and prison will be required for the other two counties and a sum of money for contingencies. Hitherto trials for capital offences have been held by special commission at the places, where the offences were committed; this method should be avoided, when it can be done with convenience. O. 55, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

June 12, Whitehall. — Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Refers to letter of 26th February, respecting the Acadians. The laws of Great Britain which prohibit papists from taking or holding lands by grant or purchase, do not extend to the plantations; His Majesty's pleasure therefore is that his Acadian subjects who shall comply with the requisition in the proclamation published in November last, shall have grants in fee in Nova Scotia. His Majesty is anxious for the welfare of the settlers in Cape Breton, but no title to confirm them in their possessions can be given till a more perfect account shall have been received of the actual state of the possessions in Louisbourg and country adjacent, a full and particular account to be collected and sent, with his own account of how the houses can best be disposed of. He is also to collect and to transmit a full account of the lands held under license in the island. Col. Off, N. S. vol. 1, p. 21

June 14, Halifax. — Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). For Mediterranean passes. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 154

June 20, St. James's. — Order in Council. In the case of grants of land in St. John's Island, made by the King in Council none shall pass the Great Seal of Nova Scotia, unless presented on or before 1st May, 1769. O. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

June 21, Whitehall. — Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Francklin. Had already signified His Majesty's sentiments in respect to his Acadian subjects; there is nothing to prevent them from obtaining lands in fee and he is therefore, to make grants to such as give testimony of their allegiance and fidelity. His Majesty's desire to give every satisfaction to the inhabitants already in Cape Breton; he is, therefore, to transmit a full account of the state of Louisbourg in respect to the public buildings and private houses, with his own opinion of what is the best plan to be adopted in regard to the latter. To transmit also a full account of lands held under license in other parts of the island. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 63

1768.
June 24, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends estimate of the service intended to be done with the £500 granted for roads.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 68

Enclosed. Estimate for constructing five miles of a road from Birch Cove to Fort Sackville. 69

June 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Campbell. Transmits copies of letters to the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia and petitions from Madame de Chevery, relating to land in Cape Breton belonging to her late husband, and from Forsythe, relative to a grant of land and a colliery near Chignecto in 1732; recommends Madame de Chevery to his protection. 70
(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 25).

June 28, Whitehall. Order in Council to Lords of Trade to prepare instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia, desiring him to recommend to the Legislature the repeal of certain Acts, relative to the import and excise duties on spirits.
O. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

June 28, Whitehall. Same to the same, referring petition for a government in the Island of St. John, separate from that of Nova Scotia, and, if that can be done without additional expense, to prepare a plan for the same. The memorial with signatures is attached.
O. 44

June 28, Whitehall. Same to the same, referring memorials of Lord William Campbell, for a change in the instructions relative to the granting of lands in Nova Scotia. The memorials, stating the change proposed, are attached to the order.
O. 45

June 30, London. Sir Mathew Lamb to Lords of Trade. Sees no objection in point of law, to Acts of Nova Scotia, submitted to him. The Acts were passed in July and August, 1767, and the titles are given.
O. 48

June 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Campbell. Estimate for cost of roads received; orders have been given to the agent to honour bill for a sum not exceeding £500 on this account. How the bill is to be drawn and accounted for.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 72

Of the same date is an order by Pownall to the agent to honour Campbell's bill for £500. 74
(Duplicates of the two preceding in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 26 and 27).

July 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Campbell. Has sent order respecting such grants of lands in St. John's Island as shall not be taken out and produced to the Governor of Nova Scotia before 1st May, 1769. 75
(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 28).

July 6, Ordnance. Ordnance to Lords of Trade. Send report on the state of the fortifications at Halifax and Providence. 76

July 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committe of Council. Send draught of additional instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 237

The instructions direct him to require the Assembly to repeal the Acts relating to imp rt and excise duties and to restore them to the old footing. 238

July 8. Memorial of Lieut.-Colonel Peter Chester, late of the 69th regiment, for 20,000 acres in Cape Breton.
O. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

July 10, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Circular received. The General Assembly met on the 18th June and sat till yesterday (9th July). The most perfect harmony prevailed and no countenance was given to the letter from the Speaker of Assembly of Massachusetts, which was not allowed to be read or answered; a strong note of disapprobation would have been given had it been thought necessary.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 155

July 11, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends state of the manufactures in Nova Scotia. The only encouragement is to distillers, three pence a gallon being laid on spirits from other colonies, but there being one shilling excise duty

1768.

on all spirits, distillers complain of the temptation to smuggling. There are some tan works, but as these are only worked occasionally by the farmers who own them, he has not included them. The country people in general work up their own wool into home spun cloth and in some districts make all their own linen, but this latter will fall off as the people get more stock and grain to attend to. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3 p. 161

Enclosed. State of manufactures, showing two distilleries, one sugar house, one hatter, one tannery, one leather dresser, one rope walk. 164

July 11, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State. (Hillsborough). Has sent the Rev. Mr. Eagleson, intended for Cumberland, to the Island of St. John; asks that he be allowed to apply towards his salary, the grant for a missionary at Cape Sable, as the latter will probably remain in South Carolina with Dumesnil St. Pierre, who having been driven off the coast, will settle in that colony with his people. The advantage of placing Church of England clergymen in the infant settlements. 165

(A duplicate is marked P. 1. in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

July 18. Memorial (undated) from Samuel Wilkinson, for grant of township, numbered 14 on Holland's survey of Cape Breton. O. 46, B.T.N.S. vol. 22

(Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin).

July 20, Halifax. Francklin to Richard Phelps. Has received copies of Acts relating to the colonies. P. 18, vol. 25

July 20, Halifax. Same to the Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Circular received. Thanks for committing the regulation of Indian affairs to the Province; the difference between the manners and customs of the Indians in Nova Scotia and in the interior parts of the continent. Satisfactory meeting with the Indians from the St. John River; necessity for an allowance to defray such expenses. Withdrawal of troops from out posts; the use that can be made of the buildings evacuated. Even if they were withdrawn from the Province, is not apprehensive of being able to keep the country quiet from the Indians, but the danger of a rupture with them is great from the withdrawal of troops from the outposts; states which of these should be garrisoned as soon as possible, owing to the small population in scattered settlements, especially with the difficulties of communication. In event of a rupture with France and their employing Indians, it would be very difficult to prevent the destruction at the out settlements. Proposed measures of defence by raising militia, &c. Act to prevent fradulent dealings in the trade with the Indians was passed in 1762; does not advise confining the trade to a few persons by licenses, &c., but would leave it open. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 168

July 20, Halifax. Same to the same. A priest for the Indians sent from Canada by Carleton, M. Baillie by name; he seems to be a man of liberal education and a good subject, and his influence may have a good effect on the Canadians. Had given him a present of £50 and told him that if his conduct were approved of, he might be assured of the same annually; Abbé Maillard had £100 per annum, the same might be paid to M. Baillie, as a means of inducing him to exert himself in the service of Government. He is to officiate only to Acadians and Indians. 176

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 25, marked P. 2).

Enclosed. Act for preventing fradulent dealings in the trade with the Indians. 180

(In printed collection among the Archives).

Conference with Indians at Halifax 18th July. 181

July 20, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received five Acts of Parliament relating to the colonies and published abstract in the *Gazette.* 184

July 21, Halifax. Same to the same. Encloses abstract of grants made since the last was sent, account of quit rents received and due, and account of moneys received on grants of land. 185

1768.

Enclosed. Account of quit rents. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, 187

Abstract of grants of land registered between the 17th December, 1767, and 7th July, 1768. 189

Account of cash received for fines arising on grants of land. 197

Arrears of quit rents due at Michaelmas, 1767. 198

July 22, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). An alphabetical list of English and British statutes, expressly or virtually extended to the colonies has been prepared by Mr. Justice Duport, under the inspection of Chief Justice Belcher, and is now submitted to His Lordship. 201

Enclosed. Alphabetical table of Statutes to 1764. 203

A similar letter (but the enclosure does not accompany it), written on the same day to the Lords of Trade. P. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

July 31, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Morris, the chief surveyor, Deschamps, first magistrate, and other officials, have arrived on the Island of St John and taken the State oaths. Morris has laid out the land on which Charlottetown is to be built; its favourable situation, except for the want of depth of water for vessels near the town. The officers of government have been hutted and are now building a small house for winter. Sends return of the inhabitants to the 21st instant; a few have arrived since. Morris has laid out Georgetown and will proceed to Princetown to do the same. The risk of a scarcity of provisions has induced him to lay in six months' supply to be paid for. The necessity and utility of the post at Tatamagouche; the services rendered by the troops at Fort Amherst on the island; is afraid of being driven to great difficulties should the proposed removal of the detachment of the 59th take place. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 229

Enclosed. Return of the number of persons residing on the Island of St. John on the 21st July. 234

(The total number given is 68, but as this only included those settled on land, the return is worthless for statistical purposes).

Plan of Charlottetown. 249

August 5, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends minutes of Council and laws passed last session. Sends two reserved bills, one to prevent the importation of impotent, lame and infirm persons, the other to establish the rate of interest. Remarks on these bills. 236

Enclosed. List of Acts. 239

Copies of the Acts mentioned. 242, 245

August 9, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends plan of Georgetown.

Plan of Georgetown. 248

Estimate for the expense of government for one year. 250

August 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Sends additional instructions respecting the laws of impost and excise. 251

(The instructions are in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 30). 91

August 29, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). In consequence of the withdrawal of troops from the island of Cape Breton, all the inhabitants who have property will leave, as the greater part of the people on the island are the dregs of the English and French garrisons, and the same class from Newfoundland and the continental part of Nova Scotia, from whom every irregularity and disorder may be apprehended. The first magistrate also proposed to leave, but has been induced to remain on the promise of a salary of £100. In order to get as many as possible to remain, has allowed them to occupy the houses at Louisbourg. Suggests that such houses as are not destroyed might be given away on certain conditions. Major Milward of the 59th has expended a considerable sum in buildings and improvements on lands in the north east harbour of Louisbourg and asks for a grant of 500 acres.

P. 8. B. T. N. S. vol. 25

1768.

A similar letter written to the Secretary of State (Hillsborough) on the same day. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 252

Enclosed in the latter. The present state of the island of Cape Breton. 256

September 9, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough) Has received copy of the speech of the Commissioners at the opening of the new Parliament and news of the death of Princess Louisa. 263

September 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received notice of the murder of William Odgers, of which Melchisedeck Kinsman is accused. Shall take every legal measure to apprehend Kinsman should he appear in the Province. 264

September 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Every possible assistance and support will be given to the officers of customs, but he knows of no obstruction they have met with in the Province. 265

September 12, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Had arrived on the 10th; was concerned to receive a letter from Gage that part of the troops must be removed to Boston. Is sorry that any part of the American dominions should forget its allegiance. Nothing could happen so prejudicial to the infant Province as the removal of the troops; their withdrawal would expose the thinly inhabited settlements to attacks from the Indians. Hopes that as soon as the service is completed the troops will be returned. 271

September 12, Halifax. Same to the same. The removal of the 59th from Louisbourg will be attended by a total desertion of the inhabitants and the coal mines, ordered not to be touched, will be worked without interruption by any who choose to go there. Since the peace Louisbourg has been the receptacle of adventurers: so long as the troops were there the civil power could be enforced, but now there is reason to fear total anarchy. 274

(There are duplicates of the two immediately preceding letters in B. T. N. S. vol. 25, marked P. 16 and P. 17).

September 12, Halifax. Campbell to Barrington. Was sorry to find that the refractory behaviour of the people of Boston had made it requisite to withdraw the troops from Nova Scotia, a circumstance alarming to the new settlers, owing to the danger from the Indians, who may be stirred up by emissaries from Miquelon and St. Peters. Their unreasoning character; the leaving the chain of out posts without even a corporal's guard must lead them to doubt the strength of Government. Hopes, when order is restored, that some attention will be paid to this infant struggling Province, whose advantages cannot fail to render it considerable hereafter. 277

September 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Has received from Francklin a particular account of the coal contract, which it was understood would expire on 13th December, but which was conditional on the whole 3,000 tons being carried away. The opening this gives for abuse, but as it was part of the contract it is to be fulfilled, but no other contract is to be made or license granted for carrying off coal, except for the use of the troops. The steps taken by Francklin for the establishment in the Island of St. John entirely disapproved of; he was to report what future establishment might be necessary, but only to make temporary arrangements. The bills he has drawn have exhausted the contingent vote for Nova Scotia; should more bills arrive, as seems probable, fears they must be protested and the loss fall on Francklin, as there is no public fund for the discharge of them. The est .blishment to be discontinued and no expense to be thrown upon the Kingdom except for a reasonable allowance to the surveyor for extra trouble in laying out town lots. 157

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 33).

September 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends estimate for civil establishment. 260

1768. *Enclosed.* Estimate for 1769. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 261

(The year is written 1759, but endorsed 1769, which is correct. See letter from the Secretary of State, dated 15th November, 1768, acknowledging receipt of this letter and "estimate for the ensuing year." Duplicates of the letter and estimate are marked P. 6 and P. 7, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

September 14, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The gratification the assembly will feel at the King's sense of their dutiful behaviour. 266

September 15, Halifax. Same to the same. The arrival of Campbell and the departure of the King's troops for Boston are so recent as to prevent him from sending a perfect state of Cape Breton and Louisbourg. 267

September 26, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends plan of Louisbourg, and state of public buildings and other houses, corrected to 10th August, when the troops were withdrawn. How the houses are occupied; no rent to be taken in the meantime, but an acknowledgment so as to encourage the people to remain. Proposes the buildings to be disposed of thus: for houses in good repair, two pence; in tolerable repair, one penny; in bad repair, one half-penny; in ruins, one farthing; each rate for every four square feet the building stands on; lots laid out for yards and garden, one penny for every 100 square feet; the property to be granted in fee simple, but not to be alienated for ten years, with the usual forfeiture clause. For the township of Louisbourg 10,000 acres should be appropriated, with a common near the town, the situation of which is indicated, to consist of 500 acres and pasture lots divided into five acres each. Other lands for a glebe, school and other public purposes. Sends lists of occupants by license now in possession and of licenses of occupation for lands farther from the water than the reservations. 279

Enclosed. State of the town of Louisbourg on the 10th August, showing houses (numbered on the plan which follows); of what material (stone or wood); state of repair; whether previously occupied by the French as private or public buildings; by whom at present occupied. Most of the houses are marked "private"; only 21 names are given as those of occupants. 288

Lists of improvements made on the island of Cape Breton; at Louisbourg (p. 294); Manadou (Main à Dieu?) (295); Le Baleine (295); Caberous (Gabarus) Bay (295); Bras Dor (Bras d'Or) (296); Miré River (296); Petit Degrat (296). The names of the occupants are all given. 294 to 296

List of licenses of occupation. Names of holders given. 297

Plan of Louisbourg; lots numbered. 299

(Duplicates of letters and enclosures are attached to Order in Council of the 22nd December, marked P. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

October 1, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatches stating the King's favourable disposition towards his Acadian subjects who shall return to a due sense of their condition and dependence and directing an inquiry and report on the state and condition of Louisbourg and lands adjacent. 300

October 1, Halifax. Same to the same. Shall transmit remarks on the alterations that may be necessary in the instructions. Why there has been so little improvement in the revenue from quit rents. 301

October 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. The King approves of the steps taken by Francklin, in the appointment of Baillie as priest among the Indians and the continuance of a chief magistrate at Louisbourg, for whom provision would be made. The magistrate at Louisbourg is to be a person of trust and confidence; he is to watch carefully and report the proceedings at Miquelon and St. Peters, the number of the vessels, &c., and whether France conforms to the treaty of Paris, in

1768.

desisting from erecting any fortifications or introducing more troops than are stipulated by that treaty and whether they carry on illicit trade with the colonies. The petition of Major Milward for a grant on Cape Breton, shall be considered when measures are taken for general grants there. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 257

(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 38).

October 25, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). His fears of the evil effect on the Indians of the withdrawal of troops and the danger to the out-settlements. Their situation is different from that of the inland settlements on the continent, which are populous and strong enough to resist Indian attacks, the out-settlements having, in fact, been established for the purpose of resisting any attempt made by the Canadians, when subjects of France, joined to the Indians. Calls attention to the importance of Halifax, where a royal naval yard is in process of construction. 303

November 5, Halifax. Francklin to the same. Campbell embarked yesterday 4th November) for Boston, to remain only for a few days. He (Francklin) will do his utmost for the King's service during His Lordship's absence. P. 19, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

November 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Finds by his letter of 13th September that he had arrived safely; has received enclosed estimate for the ensuing year. Birth of a Princess (Augusta, born on the 8th, died in 1840). Sends the King's speech and addresses at the opening of Parliament. The resolution to maintain supremacy over every part of the British Empire, will, he hopes, defeat the wicked views of those who seek to create dissension between Great Britain and her colonies. The appointment of an agent for Nova Scotia recommended, under the direction of a joint committee of the Council and Assembly. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 268

(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 40).

November 18, Boston. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Explains the nature of the contract with Gerrish, Amesbury and others for taking coals from Cape Breton, the ease with which coals could be carried off by any one, the amount raised for opening roads, his ignorance of the claims to extend the time from 13th December, and the saving of the expenses of overseers on the roads by his own personal supervision. His concern at the disapproval of Francklin's plan for the settlement of St. John's Island; too great zeal had hurried Francklin into the measure; he (Campbell) would have understood the instructions as they clearly mean, but it will be a severe chastisement to Nova Scotia should the Province be deprived of the contingent money to answer the mistaken procedure of Francklin's administration; the withdrawal of the military and naval forces was a sufficiently severe shock to the infant settlement. Is satisfied that His Majesty's care will extend to his most distant and poorest subjects and trusts that the grant for roads will be continued. Had stopped the expenditure on the Island of St. John, and will strictly observe orders respecting that island and all other departments. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 1

(A duplicate, marked P. 20, is in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

November 27, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The meeting and adjournment of the Legislature till the 12th December, by which time he hopes Campbell may have returned from Boston. The usual good temper prevailed during the session. P. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

November 28, War Office. Barrington to the same. Sends copy of letter from Campbell, the disposition of troops in America not being in his (Barrington's) department. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 276

Enclosed. Letter from Campbell to Barrington of 12th September, which see.

1768.
November 29, Halifax. Francklin to Lords of Trade. Contradicts the report in American papers, that murders had been committed in Cape Breton by Indians.
P. 22, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

December 1, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Transmits audited accounts of the expenses for the settlement of the Island of St. John.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 49

December 9, Halifax. *Enclosed.* Accounts, abstracts, &c., (43 documents). 51 to 110

December 10, Whitehall. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has returned from Boston.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 3

Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Campbell. His letters on the defence of Nova Scotia referred to Gage. The troops drawn from Halifax shall be returned when the necessity that calls for them ceases to exist. Shall be glad to receive report on the state of Louisbourg, but the consideration of the promotion of the settlement shall be taken on the report made by Francklin in letter dated 26th September.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 3, p. 307

December 12, St. James's. (Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 43).

Order in Council referring the petition of Colonel John Hale for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report. The petition is attached.
O. 57, B. T. N. S. vol. 22

December 15, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State. Before leaving for Boston had received instructions for the repeal of the Impost and Excise Acts. When the Assembly reassembles shall bring the subject before it.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 5

Enclosed. Address by the Assembly for adjournment to 23rd January.
7

December 20, Halifax. (Duplicates, marked P. 23 and P. 24, are in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Reports on Forsythe's petition for renewal of a grant of lands, made to him in 1732. The lands being long unoccupied and no quit rent paid, were escheated and regranted, a reserve being made of mines.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 8

December 22, Whitehall. (Duplicate marked P. 25, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

Order in Council referring proposal in letter from the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, dated 26th September, with his opinion of the best method of disposing of the houses and lands at Louisbourg, to be considered with other papers relative to granting lands and reviving the town of Louisbourg. (Attached were the letter, plans, &c., for which see 26th September).

December 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Recommend that a grant of 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia be made to Colonel John Hale.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 241

1769.
January 3, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends copies of Acts, journals of Assembly and two reserved bills, for preventing the importation of impotent, &c., persons and for establishing the rate of interest. These were formerly disallowed, but the objectionable clauses are removed and they are very necessary.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p 10

(A duplicate is marked P. 12, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25, followed by the Acts as amended).

January 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Transmits and recommends memorial from the Attorney General.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 13

Enclosed. Memorial from Nesbitt, Attorney General, stating his services in that office since 1753, and praying for payment of his salary of £82 10s. 0d. from 1st January, 1764.
14

January 9, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends reserved bill for empowering the Supreme Court, sitting at Halifax, to try offences committed in other countries.
16*a*

(Duplicate marked P. 26, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25 and an extract in same volume, not marked).

1769.
January 9, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Transmits minutes of Council from 14th July to 26th December and duplicates from 7th January to 30th June, 1768. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 17

(Duplicate, marked P. 27, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

January 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). His fears expressed in his letter of the 12th September, as to the effect on the Indians of the withdrawal of troops have not been ill-founded; they are now demanding provisions in such terms as show they know the weak state of the interior parts of the Province. His attention to make himself independent of assistance so far as is possible. Absence of Gorham, agent for the Indians under Sir William Johnson. Is afraid that the sum of £100, which he had mentioned, will not be sufficient to supply the Indians with blankets, &c. Has on every occasion recommended them to cultivate their land, and hopes that these admonitions may in time have the desired effect. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 18

(Duplicate, marked P. 28, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

January 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends proposals of the officer commanding the troops for the defence of Halifax, which he (Campbell) thinks may now be looked upon as the northern key of His Majesty's dominions. The advantages of its harbour, &c.; the saving effected by Hood in the embarkation of troops by the King's ships, when they were wanted. Hopes the estimate made by Spry of the cost of defence may be approved of. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 22

Enclosed. Report of the state of defence of the town and harbour of Halifax. 25

(Duplicate of letter, P. 29, B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

February 9, Whitehall. Estimate for 1769. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 243

Particular distribution. 245

February 9. Memorial of Sir William Mayne and others, for the grant of a township in Nova Scotia. P. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

February 20, War Office. Barrington to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Encloses extract from representation, that in the absence of the Governor the "Lieut.-"Governor or such of the Council as may happen to be in command, "shall receive a moiety of the salary and emoluments of the Governor, "during the time he may continue in the command." Desires to know the nature and date of the instructions on that head. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 4

February 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Barrington. Sends copy of the 95th Article of instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia, which directs the provision to be made for the support of the Lieut.-Governor, or Commander-in-Chief of that Colony, in absence of the Governor. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 45

Enclosed. Copy of the 95th article. 46

Copy of the declaration of His Majesty's pleasure, made at the Treasury, relative to the salaries of Lieut.-Governor, or other Commander-in-Chief in the Plantations, upon the occasion of the death or absence of the Governor. 46

March 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough), to Campbell. Dispatches, written at Boston, received. The King is satisfied with the attention paid to withdrawing the establishment on the Island of St. John, and gives full credit to him (Campbell) for the public-spirited motive which induced him to give the contract for coal. His Majesty has no doubt of the course that will be followed by the General Assembly in relation to the impost and excise duties. Reserved bills referred to the Lords of Trade for report. The care of the Indians entrusted to two superintendents for the Northern and Southern districts, so that the Governors are to incur no expense on their account. Should any unforeseen occurrence demand expense he is to communicate with Sir William Johnson, who

1769.

has already a deputy in Nova Scotia. Sends estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1769. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 38

(For estimate and distribution enclosed, see 9th February. Duplicates in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 48, 51, 54).

March 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that 100,000 acres on the continental part of Nova Scotia be granted to Sir William Mayne and associates on the usual conditions of settlement. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 256

March 15, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Send memorial from Francklin asking provision to be made for payment of £2,210 12s. 10½d. for the settlement of the Island of St. John for consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 44

Enclosed. Memorial. 45

March 20, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Had received the King's approval of the appointment of Bailley to officiate as priest to the Indians and of the continuance of a chief magistrate at Louisbourg. The good character of the missionary. The importance of having a small vessel to enable the magistrate at Louisbourg to obtain intelligence of proceedings at St. Peter and Miquelon; has hired a small schooner for this purpose, which he hopes will be approved of. 115

March 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Has assented to two bills respecting the import and excise duties. 118

(Duplicate marked P. 30, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

March 21, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatches with estimates, copies of the King's speeches and addresses in reply and report of the birth of a Princess. Shall communicate to the General Assembly the recommendation for the appointment of an agent. The Council and Assembly had in November selected Cumberland for the office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 119

(Duplicate marked P. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

April 4, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatch that attention will be paid to his application for additional troops. The report on Louisbourg as directed in dispatch of 12th June, had been sent by Francklin after his (Campbell's) arrival and with his approbation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 121

(Duplicate marked P. 32, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

For Francklin's letter, report, &c., see 26th September and also Order in Council of 22nd December, both 1768.

April 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the disallowance of the "Act to prevent the importing impotent, lame and infirm persons into "the Province," on the ground of its vagueness and of the improper penalties it imposes on ship masters, and that the act regulating the rate of interest shall not be assented to until a clause be added to protect those who had made contracts previous to its passing. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 247

April 18, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has appointed Captain Goold to be registrar, the office being vacant owing to the death of Collier. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 131

(Duplicate, marked P. 33, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

April 18, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Transmits the account of the expenditure of £500 for roads. Would have continued the road to Fort Sackville, blocking out new and repairing old parts, leaving the new to settle, finishing afterwards, but Francklin had expended the amount by finishing as he proceeded. Has made an agreement to continue the road to Fort Sackville, but waits direction before proceeding. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 144

Enclosed. Accounts of expenditure. 147.148

(Duplicates marked P. 34, P. 35, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

April 18, Halifax. Brief state of the circumstances of the Protestant dissenters in Nova Scotia. B. M. add. 19,071, fo. 218

1769.
April 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Send copies of letters and instructions respecting the settlement of the Island of St. John, containing all the necessary information on Francklin's memorial. Though his conduct has been reprehensible, yet as it arose from mistaken zeal, Lord Hillsborough is of opinion that his case is one for favourable consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 47

April 24 Whitehall. Order in Council, referring for consideration and report, petitions for lands in Cape Breton. P. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

Accompanying the order were the following petitions: Major Edmund Malone, 47th regiment, for lot 17 of 20,000 acres; Lieut.-Colonel Boughey Skey and Lieut. Robert Mackenzie, for two lots, 26 and 27; Moses Franks, 20,000 acres; Capt. Allan McDonald, 25th, 2,500; Jacob Franks, 20,000 acres; Edward Hill, 20,000 acres; Nicholas Turner, 20,000 acres; Benjamin Smith, 20,000 acres; Richard Smith, 20,000 acres; Thomas Martin, lot 55; Capt. Robert Ganham, marines, 10,000 acres; Henry Sayer, 20,000 acres; Anthony Colombies, lot 56; Lieut. George Goodenough, 20,000 acres; Joshua Crump, 20,000 acres; Major Maurice Cane, 75th, 10,000 acres; Richard Shadwell, a township; Lieut. Charles Basset, 47th, lot 20; Lieut. William McMyne, 20,000 acres; William Lavender, 20,000 acres; Isaac Levy for self and Mathias Bush, of Philadelphia, 20,000 acres each; Percival Lewis, lot 22; Colin Drummond, 20,000 acres; Lieut. Walter Steuart, 20,000 acres; Patrick Heron, 20,000 acres; Lieut. Thomas Faunce, two lots; Lieut. Charles Osborn, 49th, a lot; Lieut. James Innis, a lot; Lieut. William Ross, 49th, a lot; Moses Franks for William Emerton, New York, 20,000 acres; Capt. James Stewart, 20,000 acres; Capt. Francis Darks, R. N., 20,000 acres; Napthaly Franks, 20,000 acres; Robert Roberts, 20,000 acres: Thomas Dawkins, lot 19; Capt. George Le Hunter, 20,000 acres; Edward Grace, 20,000 acres; Capt. Thomas Timmins, marines, 20,000 acres; Capt. Richard Stevens, 111th, 20,000 acres; Thomas Lewis, lot 21; Lieut. Richard Gold, 47th, lot 44.

April 24, Whitehall. Pownall to Bradshaw. In answer to memorial from Francklin, enclosed in letter from the Treasury, applying for payment of £2,210 12s. 10½d. expended on account of the settlement of the Island of St. John, sends extracts from correspondence which contains all the instructions on that subject. Francklin's conduct arose no doubt from mistaken zeal, so that his case is an object for favourable consideration. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 55

May 3, Whitehall. Order in Council, disallowing the Act to prevent the importing of impotent, &c., persons, and allowing the Act for establishing the rate of interest, provided a clause be inserted for saving and indemnifying persons who have previously made contracts upon loans at interest. Q. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

May 12, Knight's bridge. Granby to Weymouth. Sends letter from the Ordnance respecting the evacuation of garrisons in Nova Scotia and the removal of the stores to Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 112

Enclosed. Letters from the Ordnance, 1st May. 113

Establishment of the office of Ordnance at Annapolis Royal. 114

May 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. The report on the defence of Halifax has been referred to the proper departments. 111 (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 57).

May 17, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit account of expenses for the island of St. John, for which bills have been drawn, to be examined and reported on. P. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

May 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Report on the account for expenses charged for the island of St. John; the part relating to the hire of vessels, to stores, &c., must be judged on the spot as to its reasonable-

1769.

ness; the other part relates to salaries, &c., of officers; these appear to be much the same as those proposed for other establishments.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 253

May 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Dispatches received, containing approbation of his conduct. Explains his reasons for being absent from the Province, which was censured by the King, as he did not conceive he was prevented by his instructions from going to Boston for a few days.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 149

May 30, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Report on the proposal to erect the island of St. John into a separate government; the plan for the establishment, which is to be constituted without adding to the public expense, and the method of administering the government and dispensing justice.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 260

The estimated annual expense, £1,470, to be raised by quit rents paid by the proprietors.
271. 272

June 1, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Recommends Goold for the vacancy in the Council, caused by the death of Collier.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 153

(Duplicate marked P. 36, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

June 2, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Death of Lockman, missionary. Has drawn for quarter's salary to 31st March, and will draw for quarter to 30th June for his widow. Hopes that the allowance, for which she has applied, may be continued to the end of the year.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 154

(Duplicate marked P. 37, in B. T. N. S. vol. 25).

June 5, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Reports having taken up a schooner and engaged Woodmass to go in her to ascertain whether commercial communication could be kept up with St. Peters and Miquelon by His Majesty's Canadian and Acadian subjects. Sends copy of the instructions given to Woodmass. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 155

Enclosed. Instructions.
157

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Dispatches received. The directions sent to him (Campbell) did not authorize him to hire a vessel to gain intelligence from Miquelon and St. Peter; does not know, therefore, how the expense is to be met. The officer at Louisbourg is to obtain intelligence as he can. His Majesty's satisfaction at the attention paid by the General Assembly to the recommendation respecting import and excise duties.
123

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 58).

June 30, Halifax. Francklin to Pownall. Sends return of the provisions and stores bought with the money expended for the service of the island of St. John. How they are stored and how they are to be disposed of.
125

Enclosed. The return.
127

At the end of the return is a list of the buildings at Charlottetown.
130

July 5, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The French have not erected fortifications on St. Peters or Miquelon, nor have they more troops than were stipulated for by the treaty of Paris. Shall send report on the commerce of the islands.
141

July 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Goold, who has been appointed to succeed Collier as registrar, being an officer of marines, must either resign from that corps or not obtain the other office; the choice is left to himself.
132

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 59).

July 19, Knight's bridge. Granby to Secretary of State (Hillsborough. Had received letter respecting citadel at Quebec and returned plan and estimate. Has sent report from the principal officers of Ordnance on part of the business which had been the subject of consideration.
134

1769.

Enclosed. Report on the defences of Halifax, as an arsenal and place of arms. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 135

July 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Ordnance. Orders are to be given to discontinue the Ordnance establishment at Annapolis. 138

July 29, Whitehall. Same to the same. Sends reports and other documents on the defenceless state of Halifax for consideration, with an estimate of the expenses for carrying into execution the necessary works. 139

(Copies of letters to Ordnance. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 61).

August 5, Whitehall. Same to Sir W. Johnson. Asks him to continue Gorham in his office of deputy agent for Indian affairs in Nova Scotia and to promote him if continued. Dartmouth papers.

August 7, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Had reported his having hired a schooner and sent Woodmass to St. Peter and Miquelon, now sends his report, calls attention to that part of it, which relates to Acadians desirous to return to Nova Scotia. The good effect of the presence of Baillie the missionary. Sends report from Woodmass. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 159

Enclosed. Report by Woodmass. 161

August 23, Ordnance. Ordnance to Pownall. Spry's report on the defences of Halifax, which was sent on 29th July, refers to plans not received. 143

August 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends laws, journals of Assembly and minutes of Council. 173

Enclosed. List of laws passed between 22nd October, 1768, and 6th February, 1769. 174

(Duplicate Q. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

September 6, Whitehall. Pownall to Campbell. Dispatches received. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 63

September 22, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Had advised of his having made a contract for completing the road from Halifax to Fort Sackville; has drawn for £100 on the agent. 181

(Duplicate Q. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

September 25, London. Memorial of Crawley for extension of time to settle his land. See Hillsborough's letter of 17th February, 1770.

September 26, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). On the position of Capt. Goold, recommended to succeed Collier as registrar and councillor; encloses and recommends his memorial. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 182

Enclosed. Memorial from Goold, stating his services, asking for half pay and the appointment to the offices for which he had been recommended. 184

(Duplicates in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 24, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends estimate of the expenses for civil establishment for 1770. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 186

Enclosed. Estimate. 187

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 27, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends remarks and observations on the instructions he had received for his guidance in the government of the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 189

Enclosed. "Remarks and observations on the King's instructions "to the Governor of Nova Scotia, dated 13th September, 1766." In parallel columns are the "Objections stated" and "Alterations proposed."

(Duplicates in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Dispatches received. Reminds him of letter on the subject of the expense for taking up a vessel to obtain intelligence from Miquelon and St. Peter, no provision having been made for its payment; the same remark applies to the pay-

1769.

ment of Mrs. Lockman. Had referred to the Lords of Trade the recommendation that Goold should be appointed to the Council.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 178

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 63).

November 20, Whitehall. Order in Council referring, for consideration and report, petition of Thomas Desbrisay, Lieut.-Governor of St. John's Island, for 20,000 acres in Cape Breton. The petition accompanies the order.
P. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

December 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Had already written about the engagement of Woodmass. Dispatches received and some of them referred to Lords of Trade. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 180

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 64).

December 14, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The General Assembly met on the 10th October and prorogued on the 9th of November; sends list of the laws passed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 3

1770.

Enclosed. List of Laws. 4

January 12, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). His concern at misunderstanding letters respecting intelligence from St. Peter and Miquelon; but for the importance of the object and the inconsiderable expense, he would not have taken the measure [of hiring a schooner]. The allowance to Lockman was voted and he had recommended that on his death it should be paid to his widow. 17

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

January 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Dispatches received; shall obtain instructions to submit estimate to Lords of Trade, but cannot hold out hopes that his proposition as to roads will be adopted. If Goold gives up his military employment and the choice is properly notified, he shall take the King's pleasure to confirm him as registrar. Sends the King's speech and addresses in reply. The great seal to be transferred from Camden to Charles Yorke, who is to be created a peer. (Yorke died suddenly before his patent as Lord Morden was completed).

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 65).

February 5, London. John Greeve, memorial for 20,000 acres in Nova Scotia.
P. 42, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

February 7, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend a grant to John Greeve, of Lurgan, Ireland, of 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia, being half the quantity asked.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 273

February 7, Whitehall. Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia. 276

February 13, Ordnance. Ordnance to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Apprehend that the batteries when repaired can be of little defence to Halifax and that any works on the hill behind the town, cannot be a security for the harbour or dock yard. Send copies of reports made by the engineers.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 5

Enclosed. Report by Skinner, chief engineer, on the reports by Captains Brewse and Debbing on the defence of Halifax. 7

Report by Captain Brewse. 9

February 15. Captain Allan Macdonald. Respecting a previous petition sent to Lords of Trade on 4th April. P. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

(This petition for land was referred to the Lords of Trade, for consideration and report, on the 24th April. It is one of many others referred on that date).

February 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Calls attention to the delay on the part of the officer whose duty it is to furnish copies of the laws, journals, &c., and desiring His Lordship to take notice of it, so as to secure greater diligence. Sends copies of reports and other documents on the defence of Halifax. Death of Yorke; the Great Seal put in Commission. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 13

1770.

(Copy in Col. Off, N. S. vol. 1, p. 67).

February 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Crawley, who had received a grant of land in 1765, prays for an extension of time to fulfil the conditions; the King recommends that the indulgence may be granted him. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 15

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 69; for Crawley's memorial see 25th September, 1769).

March 3. Memorial (undated) representing the condition of the land between Baie Verte and Chaleurs Bay, the most productive of fish of any part of all America and praying for the appointment of a sub-Governor to this district. Read on the date in the margin. P. 44, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

March 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Death of Moreau, French Protestant missionary at Lunenburg; Bryzelius, the remaining missionary, will answer all the purposes of the mission, so that the stipend might be applied for the service of another settlement. Encloses and recommends the memorial of Moreau's widow for relief. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 20

Enclosed. Memorial. 22

(Duplicates are in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

March 7, Whitehall. Pownall to Campbell. Sends estimate. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 72

Enclosed. Estimate for 1770. 73

March 16, Whitehall. Order in Council referring, for consideration and report, the petition of Captain William Baillie, late 17th Dragoons, for 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia. The petition is attached to the order. P. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

March 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Governors of Nova Scotia and New Hampshire. Sends *Gazette* containing remonstrance to the King; with His Majesty's answer and proceedings in Parliament. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 16

March 29, Whitehall. (Copy addressed specially to Campbell in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 75).

April 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Recommend a grant of 10,000 acres in Nova Scotia to Captain William Baillie. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 279

Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. His letter of 12th January, received; there are no contingent services voted for in the estimate for 1770, so that there are no funds to pay the expense he mentions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 19

April 26, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 76).

Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The time for sending copies of the laws is three months after the closing of the Session; they would, however, have been sent by the same vessel as carried his letter, but for the risk to a lumber-laden vessel sailing in winter; the practice is to wait for a sure conveyance. Goold has written resigning his commission. Shall grant to Crawley the indulgence recommended. Has dissolved the Assembly for reasons given. 29

May 4, Halifax. (Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends copies of the laws passed by the Legislature, with minutes and journals. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 32

(The laws are in printed collection among the Archives. In the Record Office, London, the minutes and journals may be found in vols. 52 and 53 of the Board of Trade papers).

May 8, Ordnance. Ordnance to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Send extracts from the storekeeper at Annapolis Royal respecting the buildings, with a plan of the fort. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 24

Enclosed. Extract from Thomas Williams, storekeeper, dated 12th January. 25

May 10, Halifax. Plan of the fort of Annapolis Royal. 26

Goold to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Thanks for the promise

1770.

June 12, London. of appointment. Has written to the Admiralty resigning his commision in the Marines, but asking for half pay. 28

Power of attorney by Hugh Bailley, LL.D., Hugh Bailley, junior, and Allan Auld, to George Walker, empowering him to apply to the Governor and Council of Nova Scotia for 30,000 acres at Caraquet, in the Bay of Chaleurs, in name of Hugh Bailley, LL.D.; 30,000 acres on the south side of the Rustigore (Restigouche?), including the salmon fishery, in name of Allan Auld; the river Menmachee (Miramichi?) with the fisheries above and below those granted to Davidson and Corte, with three miles back and the branches of the river, in name of Hugh Bailley, junior; 10,000 acres at Nepesiquet (Nepisiguit?), with the rivers and fisheries, and 1,000 acres at Belldown (Belledune), with the beach and pond, in name of George Walker, late commander of the squadron of private ships of war, now of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 8

June 12, Halifax. (This application was enclosed in Campbell's letter of 22nd December; a duplicate is in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

June 12. Whitehall. Proceedings of the Executive (called Privy) Council of Nova Scotia from 5th January, 1770, to date in margin. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 8

Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Is sorry for the death of Moreau; the King approves of the salary being paid to the widow and children till a successor be appointed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 27

June 13, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 76).

Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Dispatches, with estimate, received. The General Assembly now sitting has not discovered any of the licentious principles with which the other Colonies are infected. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 36

June 26, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. For report on memorial for payment of £3,394 10s. 1d. due for provisions to the Indians. P. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

(The papers do not accompany the letter; they appear to be the same as those marked P. 7 x 8, transmitted by Francklin on 17th January, 1768, which see).

June 27, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends duplicates of laws passed last session, journals of both Houses, and minutes of Council up to 16th December last. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 37

(The laws are in printed collection among the Archives. The minutes of Executive Council mentioned cannot be traced).

June 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Reports that an inhabitant of Louisbourg had dug 500 tons of coal on Cape Breton for his own advantage. At his (Campbell's) request, troops had been stationed as a guard at the mines. Has offered the coal for fuel to the troops, but if its removal to Halifax be considered too expensive, shall think of some other way of disposing of it. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 38

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

July 5, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The General Assembly, which met on the 6th June, prorogued on the 2nd instant. Transmits list of laws, copies of which are preparing; also reserved Act to raise £1,000 for roads by lottery; is doubtful of its success. Sends copy of a paper comparing the provisions of the Act with those in Acts of Parliament for such purposes. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 40

Enclosed. List of Laws. 42

Reserved Act for raising £1,000 by lottery or lotteries, for building bridges and making roads. 45

Comparison of the law of Nova Scotia for a lottery, with Act of Parliament for the same purpose. 55

(Duplicates of letter and enclosures are in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

July 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. The importance of forwarding as early as possible the Acts of the Colonial legislature which, according to instructions, should be sent within three months

1770.

"or sooner if opportunity offers." Goold's application will be laid before the King, when notice has been received of the resignation of his commission in the Marines. Hopes the new Assembly will take measures to provide for the debt, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 33

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 77).

July 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. In regard to claim for supply of provisions to Indians in Nova Scotia, the expense was incurred without authority, but it is for the Treasury to determine whether those who supplied the articles in good faith on the order of the Governor, of whose authority they could have no doubt, should be precluded from payment of their demands. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 282

July 18, London. Opinion of Counsel (Richard Jackson) on Act to empower the Supreme Court sitting at Halifax to try offenders committed in other counties and amendment to Act for partition of lands in coparcenary. They are suited to present circumstances, but should have been limited in duration. P. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 25

July 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the Act for the trial at Halifax of offences committed in other counties and that for the partition of lands in coparcenary should be assented to. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 287

July 20, Halifax. Journal by William Johns. Enclosed in letter from Admiralty of 9th January, 1771, which see.

July 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Ordnance. Such part of the building materials, &c., at Annapolis as cannot be used for other military services are to be sold. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 35

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 79).

August 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received notice of the King's allowance to the widow of Moreau, late missionary, and copies of Acts relating to America. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 57

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26)

August 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends copies of Acts, minutes and journals. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 56

(The Acts are in printed collection among the Archives).

September 19, Halifax. Table of fees for the Court of Escheats. B. T. N. S. vol. 26, p. 143

September 21, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Dispatches received; copies of the Acts were transmitted but duplicates shall be sent by Commodore Hood. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 59

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

September 25, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends duplicates of Acts, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 60

October 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends estimate for civil establishment for 1771. Two tracts of 100,000 and 150,000 acres granted to McNutt and others escheated after inquiry by a jury on evidence; asks for instructions as to regranting. Other tracts will soon fall under inquiry; proposes to meet the expense out of the quit rents. 61

Enclosed. Estimate for 1771. 64

(Duplicates in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

November 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Has received copies of Acts and other documents which have been referred to Lords of Trade. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 58

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 80).

December 9, St. James's. Order in Council confirming Act to empower the Supreme Court sitting at Halifax to try offenders guilty of felonies in other counties and Act for partition of lands in coparcenary. Q. 41, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(Duplicate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 82).

December 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Dispatches received; the proceedings in respect to the lands of McNutt and others approved

1770.

of, but no regrants to be made until directions have been given, after receiving the proposal for settlement to be laid before the King.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 5, p. 66

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 81).

December 12, Halifax. Proceedings of the Executive (called here His Majesty's) Council from 17th July to date in the margin.
B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 9

December 17, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Cumberland. To attend on the 19th and state the balances in his hands.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 300

December 20, Halifax. Goold to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has asked leave from the Admiralty to resign his commission in the Marines, but has had no answer. Commodore Hood has allowed him to remain in Nova Scotia and he has sent for his family.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 16

December 22, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Transmits and refers for consideration applications for lands and rivers for fishery in the Bay of Chaleurs, his power to grant lands being limited. It is proposed to settle the lands with people from the Orkneys; the value of such a settlement, which would extend government to a locality now occasionally occupied by vagrant Indians.
6

A 86

f 165-166

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

December 22, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Proposals for a settlement of Indians near Halifax, long desired and now brought about by the exertions of Bailly, the missionary. The good effect of such a step, as in time the Indians may become useful and peaceable subjects. Bailly's good qualities and services; recommends him to His Majesty's favour.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 10

A·86

A·87

1771

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

January 4, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). There is no objection in point of law to the lottery Act in Nova Scotia, although it would have been better had it been more specific.
Q. 8, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(The day of the month is torn off; the opinion seems to have been dated on the same day as the one which follows).

January 4, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). The Acts submitted to him are proper in point of law.
Q. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

January 9, Admiralty. Admiralty to Lords of Trade. Send copy of journal and account of timber found in Nova Scotia in the explorations by William Johns, whose report was addressed to Admiral Hood, dated 20th July, 1770.

Enclosed. Journal of Johns. Q. 4
Prices of timber at places named. Q. 5
Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia, for 1771. Q. 6
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 290

January 23, Whitehall.

January 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received secret and confidential letter, to which he will pay attention; other dispatches received.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 15

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

February 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to bill for raising £1,000 by lottery for making roads and building bridges, although there are objections to the principle of it.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 1

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 38).

February 6, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the disallowance of "Act "for taking special bails in the country upon actions depending in His "Majesty's Supreme Court of this Province" for reasons given.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 293

February 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Sends report of the Lords of Trade on bill to raise money by lottery and authorizes him to assent to it.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 3

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 85).

1771.
February 12, Whitehall. Pownall to Campbell. Parliament has voted £5,796 10s. 5d. for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia, but the sum of £1,500 for building a church, court-house and gaol in Charlottetown is to be drawn for and expended by the Governor of that island. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 85

Enclosed. Estimate for 1771. 86

March 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. By the estimate sent him, it will be seen that no provision is made for roads. There is, therefore, no fund by which the £100 expended can be met. The only way His Lordship can be reimbursed is through the Assembly charging it to the amount to be raised by lottery. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 4

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 88).

March 22, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). Sees no objection in point of law to certain of the Acts submitted to him. Points out a contravention of trade policy in the Act for excise on tea, coffee and playing cards, but recommends that it shall pass. The Act for the benefit of the fishery on the coast is void, as the Province cannot legislate on offences committed three leagues from the coast. Q. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

April 8, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). In consequence of instructions he has ordered the engineer to report on the defences of the harbour; sends copy of report with determinations thereon, the purpose being to make the best opposition possible against shipping by means of the batteries and men of war. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 23

Enclosed. Report by Spry, chief engineer, Nova Scotia, on the defences, &c. 25

Resolution on the steps to be taken for the repair of the batteries in accordance with the report. 30

April 11, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). To provide for the augmentation of troops ordered, Gage has allotted to each regiment in Nova Scotia a separate district on the Continent in which to recruit. Has received approval of his course with respect to McNutt's lands; others must follow but there are no funds to meet the expense of survey; asks for authority to use the quit rents or other funds for this purpose. Sends account of the expense and minutes of Council from July to December. 19

Enclosed. Table of fees to be taken in the Court of Escheats. 21

(Duplicate, see 19th September).

April 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Applies for leave of absence on account of his health and sends note of his services. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 38

Enclosed. Note of services. 40

April 18, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Orders received by Lieut.-Col. Bruce to embark the 64th and 65th regiments to Boston, without any intimation being made him (Campbell) of the withdrawal of troops. 31

April 18, London. Francklin to Joshua Sharpe. Has not yet taken out his passage, but will not return to America without the knowledge and approbation of Capt. Hughes. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 215

April 19. Memorial (undated) for land, received by Lords of Trade on the date in margin. George Walker, formerly commander of the "Royal Family," private ship of war; Hugh Baillie, late of Bengal; William Semple, late of Bengal; Hugh Baillie, Doctor of Laws and Allan Auld, merchant in London, for 15,000 acres each in Nova Scotia. P. 10 to P. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(In power of attorney of 12th June, the names given here as Baillie were spelled Bailley).

May 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. The proposals mentioned in a letter to George Walker are before the Lords of Trade on a memorial presented by the gentlemen interested. The importance of

1771.

having the Indians settled near Halifax, if that can be done without expense to the public; shall be glad of an opportunity to promote the rewarding of Baillie and to assist the commendable object he has in view. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 13

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 90).

May 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Ordnance. Transmit letter from Gage on the ruinous state of the batteries in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 14

May 22, London. Memorial by Dr. Breynton, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax, on behalf of the parishioners, for assistance towards repairing the church. Q. 16, B. T. N. S. vol. 26.

May 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Campbell. Point out that he had assented to a law passed last session for an excise on tea, coffee and playing cards. He is not to assent to a law of the like nature, unless an exception be made for the importation of these articles from Great Britain. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 298

June 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Reports the birth of a Prince. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 18

(Duke of Cumberland, born on the 5th June, the day the letter was written; died 21st June, 1841).

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 91).

June 15, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatch that His Catholic Majesty [the King of Spain] has disavowed the expedition against Port Egmont and agreed to restitution. Has also received authority to assent to the lottery bill. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 50

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 26, Q. 18).

June 20, Admiralty. Admiralty to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Send copy of letter from Capt. Gambier, respecting the loss of the "Granby" off Nova Scotia, owing to the want of a light in the lighthouse; he complains of the constant want of a light there. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 32

Enclosed. Letter from Gambier, giving an account of the wreck of the "Granby," with all hands, for want of a light, although the lighthouse is "a great annual expense to government and serves no other "purpose than the shameful one of putting money in the pocket of the "nominee of the Governor, who has long acted with the most barefaced "collusion." Robbery committed on the wreck. 34

June 22, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council, from 30th January to 22nd June. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 10

July 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Approves of the steps taken with respect to the fortifications in consequence of the reported violence of the Spaniards at the Falkland Islands, but he must be cautious about incurring expense for military works without the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief. The propriety of providing for the expense attending escheats; this may be done by selling at auction the escheated lands, but that belongs to the Treasury, to which he has transmitted the letter. Sends copy of report from Wentworth, surveyor, respecting lands containing timber fit for the King's service, which should be reserved. A searching investigation to be made into the management of the lighthouse, the neglect causing, as alleged by Gambier, the loss of the "Granby" and her crew. If the neglect is proved, the officers are to be severely punished. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 41

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 92).

July 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State, (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Leave of absence granted him to go to any other Colony on the Continent of America, for such time as may be necessary for the recovery of his health. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 44

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 95).

July 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Sends memorial from a settler at Lunenburg for the grant of a small lot of land near the

1771.

town, on which a battery was erected and recommends the case of the memorialist. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 45

Enclosed. Memorial from Detliffe Christopher Jessen. 46

(Copy of letter is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 96).

July 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Recommends Scammell, appointed to be inspector of lands and surveyor of white pine in the eastern part of Massachusetts and that part of Nova Scotia to the north of the Bay of Fundy, for such assistance as may be necessary for him in the execution of his duty. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 48

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 97).

July 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Treasury. Recommends, for consideration, the proposal to sell the forfeited lands to meet the cost of the process for escheating. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 49

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 97).

August 7, Whitehall, Pownall to Campbell. Dispatch received and laid before the King. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 99

August 23, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The General Assembly met on the 5th June, and finished the session on the 6th July; sends journals and Acts. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 51

(Duplicate, Q. 28, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

August 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received approval of Indian settlement and information of the death of a Prince, also four Acts of Parliament relating to America. Shall take steps on Bailly's return towards effecting the Indian settlement. Trusts that any unavoidable expense will be sanctioned; he will not exceed £100. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 52

(Duplicate Q. 19, B. T. N. S. vol. 26, in which the month is not given).

September 16, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Dispatches received. Only the most urgent necessity could induce him to enter into measures of military defence; he should have stated that they were recommended by Gage. The sale of forfeited lands would only produce a trifle; were the system pursued a combination would be formed to reduce their value. Shall reserve the lands reported on by Wentworth, so soon as they become forfeited. Suggests that 10,000 out of every 100,000 acres should be reserved for timber, otherwise great delay would be caused, waiting for a survey. Shall have the complaint against the lighthouse keeper investigated. Has appointed Charles Proctor to be Provost marshal to succeed Foye, deceased. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 54

Enclosed. Estimate for 1772. 59

(Duplicates Q. 20 and 21, in B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

September 16, Halifax. Campbell to Lords of Trade. Will attend to instructions respecting the excise duty on tea, coffee and playing cards; no objection has hitherto been made to an excise duty. In the minutes of the Lords of Trade of 3rd December, 1762, the opinion is given "that it was never understood "the instruction against laying duties upon the importation of the "Produce & Manufacture of Great Britain extended to prevent them "being excised in common with the produce of other places, either as a "mode of raising money, or a necessary measure of police." Q. 26, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

September 23, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Corrects misrepresentations respecting the lighthouse to Halifax harbour and gives "a just "representation of what relates to it. The lighthouse is a stone build-"ing 62 feet high, erected on the Tope of a rocky Island, 72 feet above "the surface of the Water, so that the light is 134 feet high from the "Water, and is about 12 miles from Halifax." How the funds are raised for its support and the arrangements with the lighthouse keeper.

Q. 22

1771.

September 27, Halifax. Report of the Council of Nova Scotia on the lighthouse for Halifax harbour.
Q. 23, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

September 28, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends account of the income, expenditure and system of keeping up the lighthouse near Halifax, which shows "that there is no nominee and that the charge is "provided for and paid from an appropriated duty, which is £200 "yearly Halifax currency, equal to £180 sterling.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 61

Enclosed. Decision of Council on the complaint respecting the lighthouse.
64

September 28, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Thanks for leave to go to one of the other Colonies for his health; if that is not re-established, asks leave to go to England.
67
(Duplicate Q. 24, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 8, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Strongly recommends Cunningham for his conduct in the management of Indian affairs during the absence of Gorham, deputy to Sir William Johnson.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 75

October 9, Halifax. Same to the Same. Lieut.-Capt. Jadis, who carries the letter, conducted an Indian trade successfully on the St. John River, until his house, store and everything he had were consumed by fire, which he suspects was done by the Indians, as shown in memorial forwarded. There have been frequent complaints of these Indians since Fort Frederick was dismantled. Recommends the construction of a block house higher up the river to overawe the Indians and protect the increasing settlements.
78
Enclosed. Memorial.
80
Account of the house and effects of Jadis, set fire to and burned by the Indians at Gagetown, Sunbury, 6th February, 1771.
83
At the end of the account is a minute of Council, that a copy of the memorial had been sent to the magistrates on St. John River, for inquiry and report.
85
(Among the Dartmouth papers is copy of memorial endorsed: "The "memorial of Chas. N. G. Jadis Esq., requesting a Reparation from "Government of some Losses & Damages sustained by him from the "Indians in Gage Township in 1771." Depositions and other documents relative to the fire are enclosed).

October 16, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Changes have been made in construction and management of the lighthouse which, it is hoped, will prevent further complaint. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 68
(Duplicate Q. 30, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 18, Maugerville. Israel Perley to Jadis, on the conduct of the magistrates. Enclosed in letter from Jadis of 31st March, 1773, which see.

October 18, Halifax. Green to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Campbell sailed yesterday for Boston. He (Green) has taken the administration.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 69

December 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Francklin. Campbell having gone to the Southern Colonies, he (Francklin) is to proceed at once to Halifax to administer in Nova Scotia.
70
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 99).

December 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Green. Francklin has been ordered to proceed to Nova Scotia to perform the duties of Lieut.-Governor, during Campbell's absence. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 71
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 100).

December 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Hopes the change will improve his health. Owing to the inconveniences experienced, the rule has been laid down by His Majesty that leave cannot be given to

1771.

Governors to come to Europe whilst holding their commissions. Reports the recovery of the Duke of Gloucester. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 72
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 100).

December 4, London. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Shall embark for Nova Scotia by the first conveyance. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 74

December 16, London. Rev. Mr. Majendie to Lords of Trade. Sends papers relative to the case of Martel. Q. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

December 18, London. Richard Jackson reports that there are no objections in point of law to the Acts passed in Nova Scotia in June and July, 1771, except to that relating to wills, legacies, executors, &c., which he recommends should be disallowed. Q. 27

1772.

January 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. It will be agreeable to him should the appointment of Cunningham to be commissary of Indian affairs be confirmed by Sir William Johnson, in whose department it lies to appoint to that office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 77
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 102).

February 5, Whitehall. Estimate for 1772. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 308
(Duplicate, (dated January —) in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 103).

February 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend, with reasons, the disallowance of the Act relating to treasons and felonies and that relating to wills, legacies, &c. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 301

February 14, Whitehall. Same to Francklin. Send copy of letter addressed to Lord William Campbell relative to passing laws in Nova Scotia for granting an excise on tea, coffee and playing cards. 307
(The letter mentioned was dated 22nd May, 1771, which see).

March 11, Charles Town. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). His eyes are no better; asks for leave to go to England. Recommends Goold for any situation that may be vacant. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 95

March 18, Halifax. Green to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The great improvement of the light on Sambro' Island, largely due to the ingenious contrivance of Henry Newton. On account of his (Green's) state of health, asks leave to resign as naval officer in favour of his son Charles. Recommends some allowance to Jonathan Binney, chief magistrate at Canso, on account of his services. 96
(Duplicate Q. 32, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

March 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Changes ordered in the management of the lighthouse service and an allowance for a lighthouse keeper and two servants have been inserted in the estimate for 1772. Mathew Pinnel to be light keeper, giving security; he is to render accounts regularly and act under proper regulations framed either by a committee or by an Act of the legislature. Does not agree with his objection to sell escheated property to pay the cost of escheating; if the land is of so little value, it does not seem worth while to go to expense for forfeiture on the slender chance of receiving a revenue from quit rents. Has, however, referred the question to the Lords of Trade. The method to be adopted in reserving timber lands for the use of the navy. John Fenton appointed Provost marshal in room of Foye; due attention will be paid to the recommendation of Proctor on some other occasion. The claim by Jadis received; his unfortunate situation is not one that arises from causes that make it an object of public consideration. Cannot recommend a military post on the St. John. The sum of £200 is in the estimate for the repair of St. Paul's church at Halifax, Dr. Breynton to be consulted on the plans. Governor Patterson to be permitted (provided it is not private property) to remove the hewn stone from Cape Breton to the Island of St. John for the public buildings. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 87
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 105).

1772.
April 20, Halifax. Green to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatches with enclosures. Sends minutes of Council from July to December last.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 101

Enclosed. Minutes of Council (Executive). 103
(Duplicate Q. 33, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

April 20, St. James's. Order in Council, disallowing Acts relating to treason and felonies and to wills, legacies, &c.
Q. 42, B. T. N. S. vol. 26
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 112).

April 26, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Gives an account of the contraband trade carried on from Miquelon and St. Peter to the coast from Canceau to Baye des Chaleurs. Death of Bryzelius, missionary to the Germans at Lunenburg; his family are left in distressed circumstances; asks that the remainder of his annual salary be paid to the family. Will ascertain if another missionary at Lunenburg can speak and perform Divine service in English; it would be an advantage were the differences destroyed in the settlement by all speaking English.
Q. 50, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

May 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Campbell. Two Acts disallowed; sends report of the Board of Trade, containing the reasons.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 94

June 6, Whitehall. Same to the same. He cannot, as already notified, obtain leave of absence to come to England during his continuance in office as Governor. Should he be compelled to return on account of his health, timely notice should be sent, so as to give time to appoint a suitable successor. In that case, if consistent with his health, it would be preferable that he should not sail till the arrival of his successor.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 98
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 114).

June 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Green. Francklin, Lieut.-Governor, having sailed, all dispatches will be addressed to him. He (Green) cannot be allowed to resign his office of naval officer in favour of his son, as that would establish an improper and inconvenient precedent.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 100
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 115).

June 26, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Arrived on the 2nd instant and found Green very ill, in which state he continues. The present mode of carrying on the lighthouse is to cease, as directed; Matthew Pinnell is appointed keeper. He (Francklin) with two naval officers, is to pay a visit of inspection on the 27th, so as to form a judgment of the regulations required. Instructions respecting reserves of woodlands ordered to be entered on the Council records. The people of Halifax are grateful for the grant of £200 to repair the parochial church, but as Breynton has not arrived, no steps have been taken for laying out the money. Shall take the first opportunity, but that is uncertain, to inform Patterson he is at liberty to use the hewn stone lying on Cape Breton. The General Assembly is now sitting and has continued expiring laws on impost and excise duties, (except that on tea, coffee and playing cards).
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 117
(Duplicate, dated 25th, Q. 34, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

June 26, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The difficulty of obtaining a quorum of Council, owing to the sickness and absence of members. Recommends the appointment of Goold and Butler, in room of Collier, who is dead, and of Gorham, now Governor of Placentia.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 121

Enclosed. List of Council. 123
(Duplicates, Q. 35, Q. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

June 29, Boston. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Will sail for Halifax in a day or two.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 125

1772.

June 30, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council from 4th January to 30th June. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 11

July 9, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The General Assembly met on 9th June and ended the session yesterday (8th July). Sends list of Acts passed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 129

Enclosed. List of Acts passed. 130

Campbell wrote the same day and also sent list of Acts. Q. 37, Q. 38, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(In a previous letter Francklin says the Assembly met on the 10th June, the 9th is the correct date).

July 14, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Arrived on 10th. The obstacle to settlement, owing to the want of a resident surveyor of woods in the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 126

(In duplicate, Q. 39, B. T. N. S. vol. 26, Campbell says he arrived on the 9th, which is, no doubt, the correct date, as he wrote on that day).

July 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that Arthur Goold and John Butler be appointed to the Council in room of John Collier and Benjamin Gerrish, deceased. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 311

July 29. Memorial (undated) of the case of Charles N. Godfrey Jadis, late Capt.-Lieutenant in the 52nd. Preceding the first page is a certificate from various officers in favour of Jadis. Q. 31, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(The last part of the memorial has been lost, by the part folded down being worn through).

July 31, St. James's. Order in Council appointing Arthur Goold and John Butler to be members of Council in room of Collier and Gerrish deceased. Q. 43

August 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Francklin. His attention respecting the lighthouse approved of. Goold and Butler appointed to the Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 124

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 116).

August 28, Lambeth Marsh. Jadis to Dartmouth. Calls attention to his losses and distress; his memorial and case have been laid before the Lords of Trade. Unless speedy relief be granted, he will be cast into prison. Enclosed is his case, giving an account of his birth, services and the destruction by the Indians of his house and effects, with a certificate of his conduct as an officer and gentleman by Col. Clavering and Sir Guy Carleton. John Burgoyne and Philip Skene, each signs as "late major to the 52nd regiment," that being the regiment in which Jadis served. Dartmouth papers

September 2, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Sends copies of the laws passed last session. The Act for repealing two Acts for raising money for the payment of representatives contains a suspensory clause. Has received dispatch disallowing two Acts. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 140

Enclosed. List of Acts, with remarks. 142

(Duplicates of letter and enclosure, Q. 46, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

September 4, Shirburn Castle. Macclesfield to Dartmouth. Recommends Tonge for the appointment of naval officer at Halifax, vacant, or likely to be so. Dartmouth papers.

September 8. Estimate of the number of families in the town of Louisbourg. At the end of the list is the quantity of fish shipped from Cape Breton, distinguishing the places where shipped. The name of the head of each family is given in the list. Dartmouth papers.

September 9, Sandwell. Dartmouth to Campbell. Acknowledges receipt of letter; on his return to town, he shall inquire into the situation of the Province of Nova Scotia. Dartmouth papers.

September 11. Mrs. Jadis, apparently to Lady Dartmouth. Sends copy of the case of her husband, now before the Lords of Trade. Acknowledges the great kindness they have received from Lady Mary Hill. Dartmouth papers.

1772.

September 12, Main au Dieu (*sic*). Proclamation by Governor Campbell to prohibit the illicit taking of coal from Cape Breton. Dartmouth papers.

September 22, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has received dispatch relative to his application for leave of absence. His health is so far restored that he will be able to continue in his office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 134
(Duplicate Q. 47, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 1, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Complaints made of illicit trade, particularly from Canso to the Bay of Chaleurs; it might be prevented by properly stationed armed schooners, which would at the same time protect the fishery. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 136
(Duplicate Q. 48, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 26, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Congratulates His Lordship on being appointed Secretary to the American department; will give his best services. Has appointed Arthur Goold to be naval officer, in room of the late Benjamin Green. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 144
(Duplicate Q. 49, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

October 27, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State. There is no objection to insert a clause in commission to Governors in the Plantations "giving them as "chancellors the necessary powers to issue commissions for the care "and custody of Idiots and Lunaticks agreeable to the usage and custom "in England." The want of such power has already occasioned considerable difficulties. Q. 44, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

October 27, Canso. Memorial by the principal merchants, inhabitants and traders of Canso, stating the great services to the trade rendered by Jonathan Binney, praying that a salary be granted to him and that he be continued as first magistrate and deputy collector of customs. Dartmouth papers.

October 29, Halifax. Mrs. Goold apparently to Lady Dartmouth. On behalf of her husband, that he may be confirmed as naval officer. Dartmouth papers.

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Campbell. No governor in America can have leave to return to Europe, unless he signifies his intention to resign. In consequence of the increase of his disorder, the King has given him leave to return, but it is only to be used in case his health compels it and that he is prepared to resign on arrival. Early notice to be given when he embarks, so that a suitable successor may be appointed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 132
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 118).

December 10, Placentia. Joseph Gorham to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Applies for a situation to enable him to settle the claims against him on account of the losses he sustained in respect to his lands in Nova Scotia. A copy of a recommendation from Townshend to Granby, dated 19th June, 1769, is enclosed. Dartmouth papers.

November 26, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council from 2nd July to 26th November. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 12

November 27, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends estimate for 1773. Earnestly requests assistance for building roads; failure of the plans adopted for raising money. Sends memorial from people concerned in the cod fishery at Canso, and return of this year's catch; summary of the memorial. The services of Jonathan Binney there; recommends that he be allowed an annual salary of £100. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 1

Enclosed. Estimate for 1773. 5
Memorial of the merchants and traders of Canso. 8
(See also Dartmouth papers, 27th October).
List of the vessels cleared and the exports from Canso, from 1st April to 2nd November, 1772. 11

1772.
December 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Campbell. Is glad to hear of the benefit to his health gained by his Southern tour; hopes he will not require to use the leave of absence. Is sorry that the establishment of a valuable fishery upon the North-Eastern coast of Nova Scotia has introduced illicit trade, of which full information is asked for.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 6, p. 138
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 119).

December 12, Clapham. John Thornton to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Agrees in the propriety of refusing the application of John Fenton's brother.
Dartmouth papers.

December 13, Shirburn Castle. Macclesfield to the same. Acknowledges receipt of letter stating that Tonge is appointed naval officer at Halifax. Dartmouth papers.

December 15, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Transmits and recommends memorial from the widow of Benjamin Green. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 12
Enclosed. Memorial. 13

December 16, Windsor, N.S. Francklin to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Congratulates His Lordship on his appointment to the American department. 14

1773.
January 5, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) that the Acts of Nova Scotia submitted to him are proper in point of law. Q. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

January 21, Whitehall. Estimate for 1773. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 312
(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 27).

February 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Campbell. The estimate was presented to Parliament before his proposals arrived, so that the grant for roads, salary to a magistrate and allowance to Mrs. Green cannot now be considered. Has laid the proposals before the Lords of Trade, but is afraid they will meet with difficulty. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 15
Enclosed. Estimate; duplicate of the 21st January.
(Copy of letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 120).

February 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Received letter of 4th November, granting him leave to return to England, for which he returns thanks. His ill state of health is somewhat removed by the tour he made to the South; remonstrates against the conditions of the leave and asks that he may have six months' leave, if not inconsistent with any general resolution. His affection for the people of the infant Colony will lead him to continue his utmost efforts for their benefit.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 23

February 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Death of Zouberbuhler, the first magistrate of Lunenburg, on the 31st of January. He had £50 a year and his death has given occasion to the memorial enclosed; recommends the memorialist and that Hinshelwood should succeed Zouberbuhler in the Council. 27

March 3, Whitehall. Knox to the Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate for 1773.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 121
Enclosed. Estimate. Copy of that of 21st January.

March 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to the Act to repeal the Act to enable the counties to raise money for the payment of their representatives, it being for local purposes.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 315

March 20, London. Memorial of merchants interested in the fishery of Nova Scotia, to have a ship of war stationed for its protection.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 19

March 31, London. Jadis to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Calls attention to the prevalence of smuggling, of which Major Ville (Maugerville) is the centre, connived at by the magistrate and collector, both offices held by one person; the great loss to the revenue, the destruction of timber, &c. Endorsed: "Thoughts on the best means to prevent smuggling in the "River St. John in the Bay of Fundy."

1773.

Enclosed. Israel Perley to Jadis, dated Maugerville, 18th October, 1771, accusing the magistrate (Peabody) of abusing his office as judge and referring to the information Jadis has of Peabody's conduct respecting the duty on liquors, &c. Letter and enclosure in Dartmouth papers.

April 7, St. James's. Order in Council, prohibiting the granting of land.
U. 49, B. T. Plantations General, vol. 29

April 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Campbell. Sends Order in Council of 7th April, approving of an Act passed in July, 1772.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 20

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 124. The Order in Council follows the copy on the same page).

April 26, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends report on the contraband trade which is carried on from Miquelon and St. Peter to the coast from Canso to the Bay of Chaleurs; the people on that coast are Indians, French Acadians, Americans and Europeans, who are supplied with brandy, wine and other French commodities, for which furs and peltry are returned. Had written to Lord Sandwich as well as to Hillsborough; Admiral Montagu has been instructed to station an armed vessel to prevent this trade. Death, whilst preaching, of Bryzelius, the missionary to Lunenburg, leaving a widow and family in distressed circumstances; asks that they may receive the remainder of his annual stipend, or until a successor be appointed. The other missionary, de la Roche, can preach very intelligently in English and it would be of great service to the settlement were the distinction destroyed that is preserved by a difference of language. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 30

May 7, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends copies of Acts passed last session and minutes of Council and Assembly. 33

(Duplicate Q. 51, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

May 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received estimate for the year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 34

(Duplicate Q. 52, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

June 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Sends draught of commission to Francis Legge, appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, the only alteration being that empowering him to issue a commission for the care and custody of idiots and lunatics. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 317

Commission. 319

June 16, Miramichi. Contract between Hugh Baillie and William Davidson for the sale of lands by Davidson to Baillie (Miramichi was part of Nova Scotia till 1784, when New Brunswick was formed into a separate Province). The papers are endorsed: "Original papers belonging to Hugh Baillie Esq., "concerning certain lands possessed by W. Davidson at Miramichi in "the Bay of Chaleurs, 13th May, 1789. N.B. Mr. Baillie's memorial "respecting these lands was sent to the Privy Council, the 16th October, "1786."

June 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Campbell. Congratulates him on being appointed Governor of South Carolina. In accordance with the request of the Duke of Argyll, he (Campbell) has been allowed to visit Europe before repairing to his government, but he must use dispatch, as his presence in South Carolina is of importance in the present state of affairs. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 21

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 127).

July 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Send draught of general instructions and instructions on trade for Legge, with note of the alterations.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 354

(A prohibition respecting the granting of lands is conformable to an Order in Council of 7th April, which is in B. T. Plantations General, vol. 29, marked U. 49).

General instructions. 359

1773.

(The instructions as to trade are the same as those given to Lord William Campbell on the 2nd January, 1767).

July 2, St. James's. Commission to Francis Legge to be Governor of Nova Scotia.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 128

July 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Complains of delays in the delivery of dispatches by mail; suspects the delay is caused at Boston. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 35

(Duplicate Q. 53, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

July 10, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has delivered commission to Tonge, sworn him in and given him instructions.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 36

Enclosed. Instructions to Tonge, naval officer. 37

(Duplicates Q. 54, Q. 55, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

August 12, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received approval of the Act for repealing the Act for the payment of representatives and Order in Council not to grant lands till further instructions. Had reported the swearing in as naval officer of Tonge, who has since been interfering with the other naval officers in the Province, threatening to supersede them if they do not obey his orders; asks for instructions.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 40

(Duplicate Q. 56, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

The six following documents are among the Dartmouth papers.

August 18, St. James's. Rochford to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has laid Legge's request before the King, as being entirely contrary to the established rule in the army.

There is a rough draught apparently of this memorial, unsigned and undated.

Another document, unsigned and undated, respecting the conflicting claim for pay in the 55th regiment between Legge and Duncan. The writer was apparently acting on behalf of Duncan.

August 24, Halifax. Campbell to Dartmouth (private). Previous to receiving the order to grant no more lands, he had allotted a small tract of about 400 acres to his little boy, as a reminder henceforth that he had been born in the Province. Hopes that this will not be considered an infringement on His Majesty's mandate.

September 8, Parliament Street. Meyrick to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Legge's commission as Lieut.-Colonel of the 55th was left in Dublin, sent to Rochford and cancelled. The only way to preserve Legge's rank is by a brevet commission as Lieut.-Colonel in the army.

September 13, Parliament Street. Same to the same. Suggests, for consideration, whether the brevet to Legge as Lieut.-Colonel in the army would interfere with the King's intention not to allow a Governor of a Province to hold a commission in a regiment. Tryon, Shirley, &c., hold their rank in the army.

October 22, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Huston, recommended by the Council, has gone to Boston; he lived, when in the Province, at Cumberland, 100 miles from Halifax, is upwards of 70, of honest character. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 98

October 22, Halifax. Morris to Campbell. In accordance with orders, reports on the lands to be reserved for timber. Cape Breton contains principally forest lands. Black birch, used for ship building and wharves, is very durable and not attacked by worms; black spruce is best for shipping and for masts of small vessels, but would serve for [illegible] masts for the largest vessels. There is some pine, but the heavy gales on the coast cause shakes in the butts, from 10 to 20 feet up; above that they have often 40 to 60 feet fit for plank. Recommends that the whole island be reserved. The other is a tract of land on the St. John River above the settlements, to extend for 150 miles, with a breadth of 25 miles on each

1773.

side of the river. There are quantities of pine, oak, black birch, black spruce and other useful timber. Dartmouth papers.

October 23, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had on the 15th reported his arrival and his taking on himself the administration. Meeting of Assembly, the principal purpose being to raise supplies for the support of the civil establishment provided for in the Province and for payment of the interest on the debt. Progress of the Province retarded by the want of industry on the part of the New England people in the back settlements and by the want of roads; these people are decreasing by death and the sale of the lands to the industrious; efforts are made to open roads, but much remains to be done. Refers to Campbell's letters for the cases of Binney, a magistrate at Canso, and of Tonge, the naval officer. Hinshelwood, recommended for the Council, is dead; Creighton, also recommended, is qualified for the office. The death of one of the missionaries at Lunenburg has left a vacancy, which need not be supplied; it is proposed that the salary be used for an itinerant missionary to the scattered settlements, now open to imposition from any ignorant wanderer, hoping to gain a livelihood. Recommends that in the meantime the widow of Bryzelius, who died in the pulpit, may receive the stipend until a successor be provided. Sends minutes of Council and estimate for the next year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 43

Enclosed. Estimate. 50
Tonge's memorial. 52
Minutes of the Executive Council. 56
(Duplicates Q. 60, Q. 61 and Q. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 26, but the minutes are not with the other duplicates).

November 12, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The Assembly met on the 12th October and closed this day (12th November). Sends list of Acts passed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 102

Enclosed. List of Acts. 103
(Duplicates Q. 63 and Q. 64, B. T. N. S. vol. 26).

November 18, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Calls attention to the occupants of lands granted to them by the Governor in Council for which they have not yet received deeds; the whole of the inhabitants at Lunenburg are in this situation; asks for instructions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 106

November 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that James Burrow be appointed to the Council, in room of Green, deceased. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 438

December 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Approves of the meeting of Assembly and of the subjects to which the minds of the members were directed. If the reports of the fertility of the Province be true, industry would make it a flourishing Colony and he hopes it will soon be in a position to make the necessary roads. Doubts, in respect to Binney, if the civil magistrate should be supported by the public. Will do nothing about Tonge's memorial until he has fuller information. Will report to the Lords of Trade his (Legge's) opinion of Creighton for the Council. In the meantime Burrow, comptroller of Customs, may fill one of the vacant seats. Has no doubt the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel will select a successor to Bryzelius; in the meantime the widow and family may receive the stipend. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 7, p. 99
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 154).

December 9, Southampton. Mauger to Pownall. The sad condition of Nova Scotia, described in a letter from Butler, lately received. With the exception of Hopson, all the Governors deserved a halter rather than a Government. Should Lord William Campbell, the late Governor, be so imprudent as to bring charges against Butler, trusts that, before any decision is come to, he

1773.

(Mauger) may be heard in defence. Recommends that James Monk, going to Nova Scotia, be appointed to the Council. Dartmouth papers.

December 15, Garlick Hill. Watson & Rashleigh to Lords of Trade. Enclose letter from their agent, complaining of the exaction of fees at Halifax by the naval officer contrary to custom.

Enclosed. Complaints by John Butler, agent for Watson & Rashleigh, dated Halifax, 10th July and 27th August, 1773, with copy of circular from Tonge to the naval officers at the outposts, containing instructions and a demand for half of the fees they collect.

Letter and enclosure marked Q. 57, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

December 31, Halifax. Minutes of Council from 12th October to date in the margin.

B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 13

1774.

January 2, Shirburn Castle. Macclesfield to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits a memorial by Tonge to Legge. Tonge's appointment not having been agreeable to the late Governor (Campbell), his representations may not be absolutely free from partiality. Asks for a fair consideration of Tonge's case.

The memorial (undated) is enclosed. It complains that whilst preparing to regulate the office, to appoint deputies and to fix the fees, &c., he had been prevented by Campbell on the ground that he had mistaken the terms of his commission, which only appointed him to Halifax, with no power to appoint deputies or receive fees. Enters into details and submits the case for Legge's consideration. Dartmouth papers.

January 4, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Is afraid Meyrick has been importuning His Lordship too much in respect to the continuance of his rank. Shall write Meyrick not to trouble His Lordship more on that head; is perfectly satisfied and happy in his present situation. The mildness of the Winter. Only money to make roads is wanted to make this one of the most flourishing Provinces in North America. The sum of £500 a year, well laid out for four years, would be the making of the Province. Dartmouth papers.

January 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. From there being no remark on what passed at the session, or on the laws, presumes nothing material occurred. Hopes soon to send the King's instructions as to the disposal of the lands. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 156).

February 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth to the Governor of Nova Scotia (circular). Instructions sent expecting the disposal of the land. Dartmouth papers.

February 5, Whitehall. Same to Legge. Tonge's memorial has been considered. He is correct in his claim to be naval officer for the Province, entitled to appoint his deputies and to collect fees, but should he collect the fees his salary shall be withdrawn from the estimate. Should the landing of the East India Company's tea be obstructed in the other Colonies, it is to be sent to Halifax and although no apprehension is felt that the authority of the Kingdom will there also be insulted, yet he is notified that it is his duty to afford every protection to the agents in the landing and sale. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 2

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 156 and another among the Dartmouth papers).

February 10. Estimate for 1774. Enclosed in Legge's of the 16th February, which see.

February 15, Halifax. State of all the fees received by the judge and register of probates, since the fees were established by law, being two years and a half.

Dartmouth papers.

February 16, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends copies of laws, journals and minutes, report of the state of the Province for 1773 and return of stores. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 10

Enclosed. Report of the State of Nova Scotia. 11

Return of ordnance and stores for land service. 26

Estimate for the civil establishment for 1774. 55

1774.

(The Acts are in printed collection among the Archives).
Minutes and journals. B. T. N. S. vols. 52 and 53

February 24, Halifax. State and remains of ordnance at Halifax for sea service. Q. 65, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

The same for land service, same date, Q. 66.

March 7. Memorial (undated) from Robert Grant, contractor for victualling the ships of war at Halifax, praying that the Governor be instructed not to assent to any revenue Act, by which rum supplied to the navy shall be subjected to any duty of excise. (Read on the date in margin). Q. 58

March 9, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). The Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1773, submitted to him, are proper in point of law. Q. 59

March 18, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Asks for legal opinion in the case of disputes which have arisen respecting the powers of the Court of Chancery in the Province. Desires to know whether grants of land are to be made to reduced Provincial officers and soldiers as well as to those of the regular army. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 58

Enclosed. Document showing the proceedings in the Court of Chancery and in relation to the disputes that have arisen. 62

(The opinion of Jackson, K.C., (undated) was forwarded to Legge on 30th June, p. 79).

March 23, Halifax. Legge to Pownall. Asks that a speedy answer be sent respecting the disputes about the Court of Chancery. Proposals for remodelling the pilot service. 75

March 27, Halifax. The same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Dispatches received, with instructions that no Act shall be passed for naturalization of aliens, or divorce of persons joined in holy matrimony, or for establishing a title in any person to lands, tenements and real estates originally granted to or purchased by aliens antecedent to naturalization. 5

March 31, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Legge. Disapprove of the bill which renders rum for the navy liable to duty; it is necessary, however, to check fraud and they point out how that may be done. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 441

April 6, London. Barré to Pownall (?). Requests, at the instance of Capt. Gualy, that a situation may be found for Woodmass and his spouse, whom he may remember as Nancy Gualy. Dartmouth papers.

April 29, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council from January to date in the margin. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 14

April 30, Whitehall. Pownall to Legge. Sends Estimate. Col. Off. vol. 1, p. 159

Estimate. 160

May 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Transmits copy of letter from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, stating the arrangements for their establishment in Nova Scotia. Mrs. Bryzelius is to be informed that the money for the support of the missionaries is to be distributed in conformity with the estimate. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 6

Enclosed. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. They have relinquished the mission at Lunenburg and appointed Ellis an itinerant missionary. 7

(Copies in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 162-163).

May 10, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Reports the arrival in September of 200 persons from the Highlands of Scotland and of 280 from Yorkshire, a few days before the date of the letter; three vessels more are expected with persons from Yorkshire, about 600 in all. Dispatches received. Account sent of the lands granted, with the quit rents to 1773, and minutes of Council to December last. Desires to know if in lands containing coal, the purchasers may work mines for their own advantage, no reservation being made in the titles. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 83

Enclosed. Account of quit rents due in 1773. 85

1774.

(The names of the grantees, extent of lands, situation, &c., are given).

May 24, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends plan of Nova Scotia, with grants marked (plan cannot be found). Sends report of Morris respecting reserves of timber for the navy. Asks for instructions whether or not a distinction is to be made in regard to religious opinions in granting lands. Leave has been asked to settle on Sable Island and granted on condition that the grantees assist ship-wrecked people. 125

Enclosed. Report by Charles Morris on proper reserves of land for timber for the navy. 129

May 26, Halifax Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits memorial from Charles Morris and recommends him and his family for their faithful services. 134

Enclosed. Memorial by Morris. 136

Attached is a recommendation signed by members of the Executive Council. 138

Certificate by Bulkeley (Secretary) of the income of Morris from fees (about £15 a year, with no other allowance). 139

Resolution of Executive Council in favour of Morris. 140

May 27, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The necessity that a Governor should have a proper legal adviser; the interests and advanced age of Nesbitt disqualify him; the youth and inexperience of Monk who, it is understood, has the reversion of the office, are against his appointment. 171

May 29, Halifax. Same to Pownall (?). Has received dispatches with the King's message and resolutions of Parliament; hopes the example made of Boston will have a good effect. Desires to have full instructions as to the officers of the army and navy who are entitled to grants of land. 143

June 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Dispatch received. 9

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 164).

June 3, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Gibbons is the author of the political remarks left with His Lordship. He lives in Halifax, is a good man and worthy of patronage. Dartmouth papers

(The letter in Campbell's writing is dated 1773, but endorsed 1774, no doubt the correct date, as Campbell was in Halifax in June, 1773).

June 13, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Death of Gerrish, a member of Council; repeats his recommendation for the appointment of Creighton. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 141

June 20, Halifax. Instructions to John Cotnam, William Russell and William Phips, justices for Cape Breton for the preservation of the buildings, improvements of the grass lands, &c., about Louisbourg. 208

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 20th August).

June 21, Halifax. Legge to Commodore Shuldham. Calls attention to the contraband trade between Cape Breton and the French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon. Believes that these are supplied with coal from Cape Breton and with dried fish in exchange for brandy, wine and other merchandise, clandestinely landed in other parts of the Province. The pretence, when they are met at sea, is that they are going to or coming from Newfoundland. If they have coal on board, it must have been taken clandestinely; or if they have wine or brandy they must have got it at St. Peter. Asks for return, with details, of all vessels arriving at Newfoundland from Louisbourg, so that he may discover and find a method to prevent fraudulent dealing. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 205

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 20th August).

July 27, Canso. Binney to Legge. Arrival of five top-sail vessels and two large schooners from Jersey to carry on cod fishing; 20 French Acadians with their families, have come out on some of them, who have come to take the oath of allegiance, as they wish to settle. Asks his (Legge's) pleasure whether they are to remain or to be removed to another part

1774.

of the Province. About 40 shallops are employed in the cod fishery by French Acadians; an armed vessel should be stationed here (Canso) as some of the people are very disorderly and many vessels come from different parts of the Continent, which break bulk and take goods on board contrary to law, to his great loss, as he has no one to help him in collecting the duties. Intends going to Louisbourg and asks that the magistrates be instructed to help him. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 211

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 20th August).

June 28, Halifax. Proceedings of quarter sessions, dismissing a special jury illegally summoned to try the case of an information laid by Samuel Store against Samuel Willoughby, John Chipman, Amos Bill and —— Chipman (the Christian name is illegible, the paper being worn into a hole). The nature of the complaint is not given. Dartmouth papers.

June 30, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson), on the questions arising out of proceedings in the Court of Chancery, Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 79

July 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. No resolution can be come to respecting quit rents, until after consultation with the Treasury. Coal mines are to be reserved in future grants, but this cannot be applied to lands already granted. The increase of population by emigration from Great Britain may be of local advantage to Nova Scotia, but is of an alarming nature in respect to the security of the Kingdom; he is to have an exact account taken and transmitted of all arrivals from Great Britain and Ireland. The payment is not to be enforced at present of the quit rent by Jadis, who had his property on the St. John River destroyed by the Indians. 122

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 164).

July 6, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Shall lay before the General Assembly the dispatch respecting drawback on spirits supplied to the King's ships. Shall assent to no bill that subjects the contractor to duty, or to any incumbrance except such as may be necessary to prevent fraud. The obstacle to the trade with the West Indies is caused by the protective duty for the encouragement of distillers. Commercial laws are too frequently passed to promote private interests. Sends list of settlers; the surveyor is preparing plans for laying out farm lots.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 175

Enclosed. List and number of persons who have arrived in Nova Scotia from England, since the beginning of May, 1774. 178

Account of the number of passengers arrived in Nova Scotia from Great Britain, from 5th April to 5th July. The total was 703. 181

July 6, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The want of vessels trading to Halifax is the cause of the paucity of his letters. Has heard that the seaport towns of New England are entering into combinations not to trade with Great Britain or the sugar Colonies. Will, therefore, encourage the trade with the West Indies; the greatest obstacle is the impost duty. 182

July 12, Halifax. Same to the same. Reports improvements which could be made to the management of the Orphans' Home; had these been adopted from the beginning, a saving of £700 could have been made in the overseer's charges and above £2,000 in maintenance, which would have been sufficient to erect commodious buildings, an ornament to the town. What remains is a decayed, inhospitable building, falling into pieces. 184

July 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Are Roman Catholics at liberty to purchase Crown lands? Are lands forfeited to be sold? Is he at liberty to grant temporary licenses for fishing lots? Sends table of fees and list of persons arriving this year. Has received copy of Act for discontinuing for a certain time the discharging of goods, &c., within the harbour of Boston. 145

1774.

Enclosed. Table of fees. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 147

July 15, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received dispatch respecting Tonge's claims as naval officer. Transmits another memorial from him, the prayer of which he recommends and asks that on the first vacancy he be appointed to the Executive Council. 188

Enclosed. Tonge's memorial. 191

July 15, Halifax. John Fenton to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). His disappointment in the amount of income he expected to have when appointed Provost marshal; asks to be removed, as he cannot subsist on his place as it now stands. The importance of the office and the mischief that could be caused by a weak or wicked man. Dartmouth papers.

July 20, Halifax. Legge to Admiral Graves. Congratulates him on his arrival; believes the Americans have nothing more in view than publishing some impertinent resolves, which they will never be able to carry into execution. Reports the contraband trade at Canso and adjacent ports and asks for the naval assistance which has been usual. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 213

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 20th August).

August 5, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in Nova Scotia in 1773. That relating to ferries should be amended; the others are proper in point of law. R. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

August 20, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The difficulty, if not impossibility, of checking the contraband trade with St. Peter and Miquelon; the convenient situation for this trade the Acadians have settled on; their attachment to France and the little confidence that could be placed in them should war break out. The effect of recent instructions has been to lead the Acadians into a connection with the French at St. Peter and Miquelon. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 201

Enclosed. Letter to Shuldham, dated 21st June, which see.

Instructions to the justices of Cape Breton, dated 20th June, which see.

Binney to Legge, Canso, 27th June, which see.

Legge to Graves, 20th July, which see.

August 25, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Dispatches, with enclosures, received. Bailly, the missionary priest to the Indians, having gone to Quebec in May, 1772, and not returned, he shall stop payment of his allowance from the beginning of this year, until further directions are received. Sends proceedings of Council from April to July. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 215

Enclosed. Proceedings of Executive Council from the last of April to the last of July. 218

August 31, Halifax. Gibbons to Lord W. Campbell. Sends an essay on the administration of justice in Nova Scotia, of which many complaints have been made. Asks that the case be presented to the minister in order to obtain a remedy.

The document attached is entitled: "A review of the past and present "state of the Administration of Justice in Nova Scotia, shewing the "deviations therein from the mode of Jurisprudence in England, "the present and future bad consequences thereof to His Majesty's "Government and subjects in this Province with a Plan humbly pro-"posed for the Reformation of the same."

The plan proposed is to revoke the commissions of the Supreme and inferior courts of Common Pleas and to erect two Superior Courts of general Provincial jurisdiction, one to be similar to the Court of King's Bench in England, the other with the powers of the two courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer at Westminster. Dartmouth papers.

September 1. List (undated), of the fees taken in the public offices of Nova Scotia. Read on date in the margin. Q. 68, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

(The Government offices and fees in each are given).

1774.

September 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Dispatches received from him and plan from Montagu. The importance of reserving lands for timber and masts for the navy. All the unsettled lands on St. John River above the settlements and the whole island of Cape Breton should be reserved. To press the Council and Assembly to pass a law to prevent abuses in this matter. Knows of no law to prevent Papists from accepting a grant of lands, but no grants are to be made to persons professing the religion of the Church of Rome, until the King's pleasure be known and a report of each case sent. Forfeited lands are to be sold; he is not restricted from granting temporary fishing licenses. Permission to Flanagan and associates to settle on Sable Island approved of, as their residence there may save the lives of many subjects shipwrecked; if they succeed, they may be induced to erect and maintain a lighthouse. The merits of Morris fully appreciated, but his request cannot be granted. Nesbitt should not be set aside from the Attorney-Generalship on the terms stated, as it would be a bad precedent to apply any part of the grant for Nova Scotia to the payment of a pension. Monk has no reversion of the office; he has had encouragement to expect it, but will be disappointed should he have entered into a collusive bargain with Nesbitt. Agrees with him (Legge) as to the bad policy of the impost duty on rum from the West Indies as detrimental to trade; hopes other means have been adopted for raising a revenue. His efforts at economy and particularly with respect to the Orphans' Home are commended; regrets that the reform should be disadvantageous to Breynton, whose services have been so valuable. Will attend to his recommendation to appoint Tonge to the Council, but presumes he is not to take the place of Creighton. The Treasury does not approve of the proposal respecting quit rents. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 192

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 166).

September 13, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The proposed method of applying the quit rents to making roads will be most advantageous for the Province; if left to his determination, he could ascertain which of the grantees were and which were not able to pay. The surveyor has laid out 200 lots and is proceeding with all expedition; the survey has been a great expense to the surveyor and will be more so for lands to which there are no roads; shall be careful to reserve coal lands in the grants. Shall send lists of persons arriving from England and Scotland, but they are few, compared with those to other Colonies, as they do not seem well pleased with the country. Col. Cor. vol. 9, p. 1

September 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Two magistrates dismissed for attempting to convene illegal meetings in connection with the importation of tea; sends the proceedings of Council in their cases. Has already called attention to the necessity for a suitable Attorney-General and again urges the appointment. The commission to Monk, as Solicitor-General, is prepared but he (Legge) cannot think he is qualified to be Attorney-General. Sends copy of proclamation he has issued to prevent illegal meetings. 4

Enclosed. Extract from the minutes of Council held on the 16th and 19th September. 8

Proclamation. 17

September 28, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Asks for instructions as to mandamus for lands in favour of Zoubenbuhler and Peach, presented by the executors, he having doubts on the effect of the same. 19

October 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The King approves of the steps he has taken to stop the contraband trade and the shipment of coal, to which the attention of the officers at Canso and Louisbourg should be called. The dangerous communication between the Eastern settlements of Nova Scotia and Miquelon and St. Peter can only be

1774.

stopped by the vigilance of cruisers. To report on the settlements of Acadians on Isle Madame; the information is necessary to decide if these settlements should be allowed and, if so, under what conditions. The stoppage of Bailly's allowance approved of; should the report of his death prove true, the King intends to discontinue the establishment, unless the Indians insist on the fulfilment of the stipulation, which was the only ground for so extraordinary an indulgence.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 239

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 173).

October 14, Halifax. Bill for granting to His Majesty a tax upon certain lands granted within the Province of Nova Scotia. Sent by the Assembly to the Council on the date in the margin. R. 14, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

(The amount raised was to be applied to the payment of members. Endorsed: "In Council, 17th October, 1774. Not agreed to. Richard "Bulkeley.")

October 18, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends duplicates. The inhabitants have behaved with decorum; the East India Company's tea has been disposed of and dispersed through the country. Sends copies of his speech, addresses and answers. Had been obliged to advance money for roads, to be repaid; urges that the grant of £500 spoken of may be made for roads. Sends table of fees; their insignificant amount, as compared with that he had himself paid in New York for 5,000 acres. (A statement of these last was sent on 29th November).

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 125

Enclosed. Governor's speech, addresses and answers. 127

Estimate for 1775. 136

Table of fees. 138

October 22, Halifax. Addresses (undated) from the Assembly, complaining of the obstacles interposed by the Council towards restoring the public credit and asking to be heard in respect to the land tax. R. 15, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

Answer (also undated) by the Council. R. 16

(The date of the address is endorsed on the answer).

October 25, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that John Creighton be appointed to the Council, in room of Joseph Guerish, deceased.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 445

October 27, Halifax. Proceedings of Council from 16th August to date in the margin.

B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 15

October 28, Halifax. Address of the Council to Legge, in answer to a charge by the Assembly that the Council, in its legislative capacity, had acted in a manner detrimental and obstructive to the welfare of the Province. The charge is an attempt to make the Council responsible [to the Assembly] for its reasoning and opinions and is, therefore, unconstitutional, so that their answer, out of respect to the Governor, must not be taken as a precedent. It explains the course taken by the Council in reference to the taxes embodied in the bill sent up by the Assembly, to the principles of which the Council could not assent. Dartmouth papers.

November 7, Halifax. Title of a bill for the valuation of all real and personal estates within the Province, returned to the Council by the Assembly, which would not consider it "while there are so few members in town."

R. 13, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

November 11, Halifax. Report of the committee on the Treasurer's accounts, submitted to the Council. Dartmouth papers.

November 12, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The steps taken to preserve the lands for timber and masts for the navy; Acts passed on the subject, for which he asks approval. Sends returns of the state of population in Cape Breton and Isle Madame. The disorderly conduct of the people who come in summer for the fisheries. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 29

Enclosed. Returns. 35

1774.

Act to prevent waste and destruction of pine or other timber trees on certain reserved and ungranted lands in the Province.

R. 18, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

November 15, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits address from the Assembly on the subject of taxation, apparently designed as a complaint against the Council for not assenting to the Assembly's measures. Sends copy of bill for imposing a tax on all land granted, whether cleared or unimproved, of one farthing an acre. Has laid the address before the Council for an opinion, which he encloses. People from the neighbouring Colonies have obtained the lands of the neutral French who were removed; the lands assigned to each family would maintain 30 to 50 head of cattle; they have had these lands for upwards of 12 years and have never yet contributed one shilling towards the expense of Government. The other lands to be taxed are wild and unimproved, granted to disbanded officers and soldiers and from the quantity of such lands, a greater tax would be imposed on them than on all the settled inhabitants. The disadvantageous provisions in the Act, which would tend to reduce the value of the land. The question of the taxation has been in dispute between the Council and Assembly for some years; the Lords of Trade asked to consider and settle the matter.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 37

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly. 44

Address of the Council. 49

November 16, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had reported the differences between the Council and Assembly. They have agreed in passing a law extending the benefits of the Supreme Court to populous counties, owing to the expense to suitors of having only one court sitting in Halifax and of the dissatisfaction with the inferior courts; the advantage of Supreme Courts in securing respect to the laws. 55

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly on the extension of the Supreme Court to the inland counties. 59

Act (reserved) respecting the Supreme Court. 61

November 16, Halifax. Monk to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Comments on the efforts of the Governor, on the hindrances, the state of affairs in the Province, the extension of the Supreme Court, &c., and encloses observations. 96

Enclosed. Considerations on a bill for directing the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia to sit in the counties of Halifax, King, Annapolis and Cumberland. 103

November 17, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Calls attention to the inconvenience caused by the number required for a quorum of Assembly. Has referred the question to a committee, whose report he encloses. Proposes the reduction of the quorum to nine, and the addition of two members to the county and two to the town of Halifax. 69

Enclosed. Report on the constitution of the Assembly. 74

November 18, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had written on separate subjects to avoid perplexity. Respecting lands to Roman Catholics, shall report each case. The sale of the forfeited lands will give more to be disposed of. Liberty to grant fishing licenses will extend the trade. How grants might be made on Sable Island. Calls attention to the need for a suitable Attorney-General. The modifications in the duties on rum and molasses to encourage the West Indian trade. Is sensible of the approbation given to his services. The improved state of the Orphans' Home. Withdraws his recommendation of Tonge for the Council. Will not, owing to the expressed opinion of the Lords of Trade, press for the application of the quit rents towards making roads; the small amount collected. 77

November 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends return of surveys, which he has laid before the Council to fix the time of the sale and the price of the lands. The

1774.

advertisements are prepared and shall be distributed when printed. Sends report of the expense, which to the surveyor exceeds the amount voted by Parliament. Is sorry that the proposals in favour of the surveyor's son were not approved of; the deserving character of the family. Sends copy of his bill of fees, to show how inadequate they are.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 9, p. 84.

Enclosed. Morris to Legge, 29th November, calling attention to the expense for surveys which has fallen on him. 88

Bill for a grant of 5,000 acres. 92

November 29, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). On account of the unsatisfactory discharge of the duties of secretary, has appointed Alexander Morris first clerk in that office; dissatisfaction of Bulkeley, the secretary, who had appointed his son to that position and, he understands, is writing to his friends to get the appointment of Morris set aside; asks that it be confirmed, so as to secure regularity in the discharge of the duties. All the public law business has been put into the hands of Monk, Solicitor-General, who has acquitted himself satisfactorily.

Dartmouth papers.

(A duplicate is dated 2nd December.)

November 29, Halifax. Gibbons to Secretary of State (Dartmouth.) Asks for any situation that may be vacant in Nova Scotia; specifies the offices of Solicitor General, Provost Marshal and Receiver General of quit rents.

Dartmouth papers.

December 4, Halifax. Monk to the same. Owing to the unfitness of the present Attorney-General, all the public law business has been put into his (Monk's) hands. Applies for the office on Nesbitt's superannuation, to whom he will cheerfully render one half of the salary during his (Nesbitt's) life.

Dartmouth papers.

December 5, Halifax. Legge to the same. Has given a permit to Major Butler for 70 chaldrons of coal for the use of the troops. The prospect of the troops at Boston being at a loss for fuel; by storing coal at Halifax a supply could be sent at all times of the year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 93

Enclosed. Memoral of Major Butler for 70 chaldrons of coal. 95

December 5. Memorial (undated) from Joseph Gorham, Governor of Placentia, for extension of time to settle the lands granted to him in Nova Scotia.

Q. 70, B. T. N. S. vol. 26

A memorial (also undated) endorsed: "State of Colonel Gorham's affairs."

Dartmouth papers.

December 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth,) to Legge. Transmits Gorham's memorial and the minute of the Lords of Trade. The terms on which Gorham obtained the grant to be extended for ten years.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 8, p. 242

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 176).

December 20, Halifax. Minutes of the Executive Council from 2nd November to date in margin.

B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 16

No date. Estimate by the House of Assembly for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia.

Dartmouth papers

Another estimate.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 448

Diagrams and descriptions of lots in Nova Scotia, namely, 112 lots laid out on the road leading from Fort Cumberland to Fort Belcher, containing in the whole 30,457 acres. R. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

On the diagram is the following title: "A Plan of Lotts surveyed & " laid out between the Townships of Amhurst (*sic*) & Londonderry on " the road leading from Cumberland to Fort Belcher in the Township " of Onslow at the Head of Cobequid Bay. This Road will be the Grand " Road of Communication thro' the County of Cumberland & Halifax. " The land in general is of a good soil, abounding in various kinds of " Timber Trees, such as Beach, Maple, Black, White & Yellow Birch,

1774.

"with a mixture of Spruce & Pine, & in General is a well watered "Country; has in some places good Interval & meadow lands."

93 lots laid out on Minas Basin and the road from Partridge Island to Cumberland, containing in the whole 26,551 acres. R. 11 B.T.N.S. vol. 27

The title on the diagram is: "A Plan of a tract of land situated on "the North side the Bason of Minas at the Road leading from Partridge "Island towards Fort Cumberland. This Tract is diversified with "Hills & Vales & is in general of a good soil, abounding in Timber "Trees natural to this Colony, such as Beach, Birch, Maple, Spruce & "Pine, is interspersed with Brooks and Rivulets on which there is "Interval & Meadow land well adapted to Grass & Graising & and the "Hilly parts will make good Arable land when cultivated as has often "been experienced in this Country."

66 lots laid out in the township of Wilmot, containing in the whole 26,145 acres. R. 12

The title is "This Township is situated on the Road leading from "Annapolis to King's County, this Road runs between two Ranges of "Hills, one on the North side, the other on the South side; that on the "North extends from Annapolis Gutt to the Bason of Minas & that on the "South from Annapolis to Windsor Road, these Hills are esteemed "excellent good land, Annapolis River runs thro' this Township, & on "the Brooks falling from the Hills into it, there are many fine Tracts of "Interval and Meadow lands, some dry Barren Plains (thro' which the "Road passes) falls within some of the Lotts now surveyed & laid out "for sale, but as you approach the Hills the land is good and well "watered."

Each diagram is followed by a description of each of the lots contained in it; the titles here quoted are all signed: "Charles Morris, Surveyor-General."

Address of the Assembly to Legge, that they will take steps to secure the public credit, but owing to the length of the session interfering with their private affairs and the severity of the season few of the members are present. Dartmouth papers.

——— to Dartmouth (?). Gives an account of the growth of the debt of Nova Scotia and how it was caused by a series of dealings in respect to bounties, &c., in which Francklin, the Lieut.-Governor, and his associates are charged with being concerned.

(Not signed but in the handwriting of Gibbons). Dartmouth papers.

"List of the Staff Officers in the old Department of N. Scotia and Garrison of Louisbourg." A rough jotting of names and apparently of the salary attached to each office. Dartmouth papers.

1775.

January 6, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The neglect to send accounts of expenditure, and the steps he has taken to have a full examination. The concealments practised, the books and accounts missing containing "not only the annual receipts of taxes, but the funds "for borrowing all the money the Government is indebted, which "amounts to at least £50,000." The opposition to and calumnies against the Governors, notably in the case of Lord William Campbell. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9. p. 151

Enclosed. Documents relating to the audit of the Provincial accounts. 160

January 6 Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends list of the Acts passed last session, with journals and minutes. 203

Enclosed. List of Acts. 204

See also undated list with observations. R. 9, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

January 7 Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received and transmitted report on Cape Breton and Isle Madame. Shall take care respecting the British trade. The improvements in Cape Breton are

1775.

scattered; none new have been made; the Acadians employ themselves in fishing during Summer and in hunting in Winter. Bailley (Bailli or Bailly, missionary priest) is still alive, but contradictory accounts are received of his return; no salary shall be paid till he appear in person. Remarks on the law respecting usury, to which he had assented. Disputes in Council respecting out-standing public debts.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 208

January 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The Treasury disapproving of the proposals respecting quit rents, he is to take no further proceedings in that business. Is concerned at any appearance in Nova Scotia of the spirit of disobedience shown in other Colonies. The King approves of his conduct in showing the authors and abettors of any attempt at violence that their proceedings could not be passed over with impunity. The importance of a good Attorney-General; it was from belief in his fitness that hope was held out to Monk that he would be appointed to that office, but from his (Legge's) report does not think himself bound. Approves of his declining, in accordance with Orders in Council, to make grants to Zouberbuhler in virtue of the order of 1765, or in that presented by Lady Lyttleton (Peach's). The reasons for not complying with the first are just; the other being only on account of delay, the case admits of indulgence. The memorial (enclosed) from John Binning shows that he has a real intention to cultivate and improve the lands; the King, therefore, commands that the term for performing the conditions be extended for ten years. 23

Enclosed. Memorial by Binning. 27

(Copy of letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 177).

January 10, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had reported that the public records of receipts and payments in the hands of the late treasurer had been suppressed for the purpose of concealing some undue measures practised by a party in Halifax. The first Assembly was composed of persons solely under the influence of Mauger, then resident but now Member for Poole. The means they adopted to secure power by squandering the money borrowed and the money in the Treasury, on useless works, bounties, &c., threatening the Governor and members of Council, many of the latter being officers of the Government, with a refusal to vote their salaries and the members who were traders by keeping them in debt, by granting to the distillers duties to exclude West Indian produce and, through the influence of Mauger, to fill the Council with their supporters so as to prevent any check on the Assembly. They have so monopolised the trade, that the Governor cannot introduce any measure for the public good that is opposed to their interest, without complaint.

A representation by members of Assembly (unsigned and undated) to Legge is enclosed in support of Legge's statements. A wrapper, loose, which appears to have been used to cover these papers, is endorsed: "Papers relative to the cabal formed against Governor Legge in N. "Scotia."

Letter and enclosure among the Dartmouth papers.

January 12, Clapham. John Thornton to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends extract from letter from Fenton of Halifax and asks that he (Fenton) be appointed receiver of the quit rents.

The extract from letter dated Halifax, 18th November, 1774, is enclosed. It complains of his (Fenton's) hard situation as Provost marshal, the salary attached having been withdrawn and the income dependent on fees paid by the Assembly, many of the members of which are emigrants from New England, who have brought the same principles as exist there and are determined, being a majority of the Assembly, to give the Governor and all the officers under him all the uneasiness in

1775.

their power. The addition to his income of the salary (£50 or £60) of receiver of quit rents would enable him to live. Dartmouth papers.

January 17, London. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). John Shoolbred has communicated the contents of a memorial to be presented to his Lordship for lands on the River Rustigush (Restigouche), asking for testimony as to the utility of his settlement in the Bay of Chaleurs and the expense and industry with which it has been carried on. "This I can "do in the fullest manner; the settlement was begun during my "Government in the Province and from every account I have had, it "promised to be very beneficial to the Trade and Manufactures of this "Kingdom and I think the Proprietors very deserving of every Encour-"agement."

The memorial (undated) is enclosed.

Undated paper entitled: "A short account of the Bay of Chaleurs," states its position, settlements, inhabitants and suggests that religious instruction should be given to the Indians, who desire it. The country, it says, cannot be settled with good men without religious ordinances. This paper is probably of the same date as the memorial.

Letter and enclosures among the Dartmouth papers.

January 26, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) that the Act for the extension of the powers of the Supreme Court is proper in point of law. R. 2, B.T.N.S. vol. 27

January 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Dispatches received and laid before the King and Board of Trade; the Lords of Trade agree that the ability of the subject should be the measure of taxation and as the bill to tax all lands cleared and uncleared at a uniform rate is unjust they have recommended that he should not assent to it. The bill to extend the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court into populous counties requires consideration, but it does not seem liable to material objection. The alteration in the constitution of the Assembly should be made by a Provincial Act, on the requisition of the King, rather than by instruction. Assent may be given to any Act for adding two members to the county and two to the town of Halifax and reducing the quorum to nine. His measures for the sale of lands approved of; Morris, the Surveyor-General, should be paid at so much per 100 acres, the rate to be left to his (Legge's) discretion. The ready assent of the Assembly to the reservation of certain lands has been graciously received by the King. He (Dartmouth) will be happy if he can suggest any means to render more difficult the dangerous communication by the Acadians of Cape Breton with Miquelon and St. Peter, so as to avoid harsh measures towards these infatuated people. Care to be taken to prevent the removal of coal from Cape Breton, except for the troops at Halifax and Massachusetts Bay. He should write Gage on the subject, but in the meantime he (Dartmouth) will send an extract from Legge's letter respecting it. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 111

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 180, also in Dartmouth papers).

February 9, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that the Act for establishing the times of holding the Supreme Court be assented to.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 446

February 10, Cavendish Square. Barrington to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Returns Belcher's memorials and other papers respecting his claim to the moiety of the Governor's salary, of which six months had been paid by order of the War Office to Governor Ellis, appointed on the death of Lawrence. Green had been paid under exactly similar circumstances in obedience to the spirit rather than to the letter of instructions. Belcher's is a hard case and there being no military fund available recommends it to His Lordship's consideration.

The documents returned were Belcher's memorials, one to Dartmouth, the other to the King; both dated at Halifax, 5th December, 1774;

1775.

copies of letters from the War Office, one from Barrington, 22nd May, 1773, the other from Townshend, 26th July, 1772. Dartmouth papers

February 14, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Dispatches received, with order to prohibit the exportation of gunpowder, arms and ammunition from Great Britain, which he has published. The examination of accounts continued; the steps he is taking for the proper accounting for all public money. The Treasurer denies he has possession of the books used in the time of his predecessor; a reward offered for their discovery; believes they are concealed to prevent the misapplication of the funds from becoming known. Applications by officers for lands; asks for instructions.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 221

February 22, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Sends triplicates and Order in Council confirming the Act respecting the Supreme Court; also the King's speech and addresses on the American papers, copy of a bill for restraining the trade and prohibiting the fishery of the four New England Governments, &c. The firmness of the nation, coupled with indulgence respecting taxation should restore tranquillity. The measures respecting the trade and fisheries of the Colonies which have been most forward in acts of violence and rebellion, are particularly interesting to Nova Scotia and he hopes will give a spur to the industry and activity of the inhabitants. The resolution of the House is not sufficiently advanced to enable him to give instructions, so that this must be regarded as a private communication. 118

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 186).

Order in Council confirming the Act extending the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 190

February 24. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The Act respecting the preservation of timber contains a clause that acts as a hindrance to the fishermen at Louisbourg, which he desires should be remedied. Every reasonable indulgence should be granted to Lawrence Kavanagh in the fishery he carries on from Louisbourg. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 122

(Copy is in the Dartmouth papers; a copy, dated 25th, is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 192).

March 2. London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in Nova Scotia in November, 1774. That relating to excise duties is unusual and its policy should be considered by the Lords of Trade. The others are proper in point of law.

R. 3, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

March 6. Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had not written on the state of affairs in America, having no particular information. The resolutions of the Congress at Philadelphia were sent to the Speaker of the Assembly of Nova Scotia, for non-intercourse with the Provinces which did not adopt the measures of that Congress, but no notice was taken of them. Only one small vessel arrived this winter, but there has been no want of supplies. Considerations as to the trade with the West Indies, which also will be affected by the resolutions come to at Philadelphia. The system adopted by the French for this trade, under which Louisbourg was made the intermediate port and a great fishery established there. Suggests that Halifax might be made the intermediate port between Canada and the West Indies, which would build up the trade. The large fishery carried on by the New Englanders and the produce exported to Spain and Portugal. The difficulty of stopping contraband trade; its advantages to the other Colonies have prevented the resort to Halifax of industrious fishermen from New England. How the contraband trade might be stopped and Halifax benefited, as well as Canada, Nova Scotia, the West Indies and British trade.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 226

March 8. Halifax. Same to the same. Dispatches received. Sends list of Council. The order for the release of Gorham from the payment of quit rents for a

1775.

limited time has been entered in the Council books and copies sent to the officers connected with quit rents. A recent sickness has made the collector of quit rents very feeble in body and mind. The revenue is likely to amount to £5,000 annually; sufficient security ought, therefore, to be given.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9. p. 233

Enclosed. List of Council, dated 10th March. 235

March 18, Throgmorton Street. Thomas Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Asks to have the box containing papers, &c., returned. Shall do nothing more about the memorial he had intended to present respecting sheriffs for Nova Scotia, more especially as the inhabitants had held a meeting to make resolutions in favour of their rebellious neighbours. Wishes he could forget he ever set foot on that Continent which has been so injurious to his circumstances. Makes no claim, but would be thankful to accept an office.

Dartmouth papers.

March 28, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council from 2nd January to date in margin.

B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 17

April, 1, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts relating to fees and for making lands and tenements liable for the payment of debts; the provisions in both are improper.

R. 4, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

April 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The estimate was submitted to Parliament before his dispatches were received, so that any grant for roads must be deferred for consideration. His speech approved of. Papers relating to the public accounts received, but he (Dartmouth) believes the matter should be dealt with by the Provincial legislature, which has full power to call defaulters to account.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 213

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 195).

April 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Introduces and recommends the agent of Shoolbred, engaged in a fishery in the Bay of Chaleurs; he is to receive 500 acres with a frontage on the Restigouche of two-thirds, with one-third in depth. The risk of this grant causing jealousy among the Indians, which might defeat the object aimed at; Shoolbred states that it will not have that effect.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 217

(A copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 197).

April 9, Halifax. Monk to Legge. Had examined into the outstanding accounts due by the officers of the revenue and other inhabitants and applied to the Supreme Court for leave to file bills for recovery of the same, as in a Court of Exchequer, but the Supreme court did not think itself warranted to proceed under the existing powers. Recommends, therefore, that a Court of Exchequer should be constituted. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 300

April 17, Boston. Gage to Wentworth. Order for the pay of Cochran. Enclosed in Campbell's letter of 21st April, 1784, which see.

April 24, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The success of his efforts to preserve the Province from disorder. Arrival of a ship driven from New York, whose goods have been landed without opposition. Had shown in his letter No. 35, that his objections to Monk were not personal. (This letter cannot be found). In obedience to instructions, no grant shall be made to Zouberbuhler, but that to Lady Lyttleton shall pass the seals, so soon as the selection is made. Binning's memorial is entered. The failure to raise a fund for the roads by taxing wild and improved lands. Has published approval of the bill to extend the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court. Shall have an Act passed, as recommended by the Lords of Trade, for the alteration in the regulations of the General Assembly. Thanks for the approbation of his procedure in the sale of lands; shall, as instructed, make a proper allowance to the surveyor. In framing the Act concerning reserved lands, neither he nor the General Assembly had any intention to distress the fishermen; shall have

1775.

inquiry made for the purpose of relief. Has ordered Cotnam to prepare an account of the lands and settlements at Louisbourg; is informed that Cavanagh had engrossed most of the buildings and improvements, but shall have inquiry made, so as to have all grievances removed. The only means of preventing illicit trade with St. Peter and Miquelon is by armed vessels stationed in their neighbourhood. Shall prevent the taking of coal from Cape Breton, except for the use of the troops. The restraining of the fishery is of interest to Nova Scotia, as many wealthy persons that do not approve of the conduct of their countrymen are preparing to remove to Nova Scotia to engage in the fishery; the want of people of means has been the only reason for the want of success in that industry. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 263

April 28, Halifax. Monk to Legge. Had been to King's County and prosecuted to conviction usurers and oppressors of the poor. Gives account of his proceedings for the recovery of money due to the Provincial Treasury, with the names of those in arrear, the sums due, &c. 290

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 6th May).

April 30, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received circulars relative to the Colonies. The proposals would probably have settled the differences but for an unhappy circumstance which happened on the 19th between the troops and the people of Massachusetts. The supply of provisions to the army and navy has been cut off; Gage and Graves have sent for provisions to Nova Scotia and measures are in progress for forwarding them. The transport has taken on board four companies of the 65th and sails this evening for Boston. 271

May 2, Halifax. Same to the same. The difficulties experienced in auditing the accounts; had, however, found several officers indebted in considerable amounts and the Solicitor-General has been empowered to prosecute; a verdict has been obtained against John Newton and Jonathan Binney for £736, although it was believed no jury could have been got to convict. On the report of the Solicitor-General that many concealments had been made of public money, which should be tried on the Chancery side of a Court of Exchequer, had submitted the point to the Council, which remitted it to the Supreme Court for opinion as to the power of the Governor to create such a court; transmits report and the Solicitor-General's reasons; the necessity for such a court, but the opinion of the Chief Justice is adverse to its formation, unless specially ordered by the Crown. Since the action of the Americans against the troops, Gage's communication with the Southern Colonies is stopped; is afraid that dispatches to him (Legge) have been stopped also. Is informed that all the letters to Gage have been opened and then sent him. 274

Enclosed. Minute of Council and other papers respecting the formation of a Court of Exchequer. 280

May 3, Whitehall. Pownall to Legge. Sends estimate for 1775. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 200

May 4, Windsor, N.S. Francklin to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Gives an account of the appointment of Binney in 1764, the finding of the juries in the cases tried and the state of the collections, &c., as reported to and approved by the Assembly. The extraordinary pleadings of the Solicitor-General, Monk. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 256

(A defence of Binney).

May 6, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends report of the auditors, showing £11,308 13s. 10¾d. unaccounted for; has in consequence constituted a Court of Exchequer, the more so, as the accounts are still kept back from the auditors. The trial of Newton and Binney, but they are still keeping back accounts. The insolence he has received from an enraged party, whose members have for years been making spoil of the public revenue and are angry at the prospect of detection. Remonstrates

1775.

against the appointment to the Council, of Morden, who has gone to apply for it. Recommends that Henry Newton, Binney, Goold, Butler and Bulkeley, who oppose the investigation of the accounts, should be dismissed from the Council. Recommends Charles Morris, junior, Richard Williams and James Monk to be Councillors. Is sorry to trouble His Lordship, but the affairs of the Province have become of great weight and concern. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 284

Enclosed. Monk to Legge, 28th April; see that date.

Report, 6th May, of the auditors on the deficiencies in the Treasury, from 25th June, 1751, made by the late treasurer and sundry officers appointed to collect the revenue of Nova Scotia. 296

Minute of the Council, 6th May, respecting an Exchequer Court. 297

Monk to Legge, 9th April, see that date.

May 12, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends minutes of Council relative to the establishment of a Court of Exchequer and duplicate letters on the same subject; the necessity for such a court, from the conduct of the accountants of the revenue, as shown by the report of the auditors. Owing to the unhappy state of affairs in New England, many of the King's subjects who can no longer remain in safety, are moving into the Province; vessels with families who escaped are already arrived and others are preparing to follow, among them being persons of wealth and ability, who have vessels engaged in fishing and the West Indian trade. Before granting fishing licenses, he had thought it necessary that the applicants should take the oath of allegiance. The good effect of such an addition to the population. 304

June 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The memorial of Sir Francis Bernard and associates for the surrender of their grant on the St. Croix, in exchange for other lands, is to be complied with. Edmund Crawley is to have the time extended for complying with the conditions on his grant of 20,000 acres at Picton (Pictou). 234

Enclosed. Memorial of Sir Francis Bernard and associates. 238

(A copy of the letter is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 200).

May 24, Boston. Gage to Legge. Warns him that persons were emigrating from Massachussetts to Nova Scotia, carrying their seditious principles with them and urges him to be on his guard. Asks for information from time to time of the state of the Province and if persons could be induced to join the King's troops. Hopes the Admiral will soon be able to send a large ship. Lieut. Clark, of the 59th, will submit plan for procuring coal at Cape Breton for the garrison at Boston.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 449

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of the 19th August).

May 26, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on laws passed in Nova Scotia in December, 1774. R. 5. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

(Apparently a mistake for December, 1773).

June 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Fry and Urquhart, carrying on a fishery at the island of Miscou (Miscou) are recommended to his (Legge's) attention. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 242

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 201).

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Dispatches received; the steps he has taken for a proper examination and audit of the public accounts are prudent and necessary and the appointment of a proper person to inspect the accounts will be of great utility, but cannot be made if it interfere with the authority of the person holding the office of auditor under the Great Seal. The suspicious nature of the circumstances connected with the loss of the account books. Cannot understand his difficulty about grants to military officers, as all who served, or are serving are equally entitled, and the terms should be construed in the most favourable manner for the claimants. His remarks on the

1775.

trade of Halifax are judicious, but from policy it is necessary to give every degree of encouragement to the commerce of Quebec. Has informed the Treasury of the incapacity of the collector of quit rents.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 243

(A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 202).

June 7, Boston. Gage to Legge. Wishes he (Legge) had more troops. Sent Capt. Batt and Lieut. McLean (probably Ball, no officer named Batt, so far as the Army list shows, was in the army in 1775 or 1776, but there were four named Ball, one captain and three subalterns). They are to recruit in Nova Scotia, the men raised to be formed into companies in Halifax. On their being mustered and their numbers certified, orders shall be given for their subsistence. Should a considerable body be raised, the force is to be put in command of Gorham, the title of the force to be the "Royal Fencible Americans." He is to supply the two recruiting officers with money, should success be considered probable. He is to try to gain over the Indians. Complains of the shameful advantage taken in the Province in the present state of the troops, which he is, if possible, to remedy. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9. p. 451

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

June 12, Halifax. Auditor's report on the Treasurer's accounts, from October, 1758, to 14th February, 1768, signed on the date in margin.
R. 21, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

The same from 18th February, 1768, to 31st December, 1774, audit signed 21st June. R. 22

Accounts of the collectors of impost and excise. These are details of the amounts given in previous accounts. R. 23. R. 24

June 27, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has submitted to the Assembly, as directed, the audited accounts, but as the greater part of the members are public debtors they will, no doubt, exculpate each other, leaving the debt nearly as it is, which is more than £26,000. Sends copy of his speech and address in reply. Understands that the Assembly has secretly prepared an address, of the contents of which he is not aware, except that it sets forth some pretended grievances and proposals, which would have a bad effect. Three addresses are being prepared, one to His Lordship (Dartmouth), one to the Speaker of the House of Commons and one to the Lord Chancellor. The insolent proceedings of the rebels at Boston; scarcity of provisions for the army and navy; affray at Machias, which he has reported to Graves, with depositions. Repeated efforts of a turbulent party to interrupt the harmony between him and the Assembly. Suspects that copies of correspondence have been taken in his (Dartmouth's) secretary's office and transmitted; this has been one means of inciting rebellion in the other Provinces. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 318

Enclosed. Governor's speech in General Assembly. 322
Address by Council. 329
Address by Assembly. 333
Answers. 337–339

Proceedings of the Executive Council from 15th April, to 25th June, 1775. 340

A-93

List of Council. 390

July 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. The increase of the rebellion makes it impossible to consider the domestic occurrences of the Province. In consequence of its fury, many have abandoned their country and seek protection where it is to be found. Lands in Nova Scotia to be given gratuitously to refugees; all reservations of wood lands to be suspended and encouragement given in the trade of lumber to the West Indies, as well as exportation of coal to the same; application will be made to Parliament for permission to import lumber into

A-94

1775.

the West Indies. The refugees who are in indigence will be victualled at the public expense and for this purpose he is to purchase and distribute provisions.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 247
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 205).

July 1, Halifax. Annual account of the Orphans' House for the year ending on the date in margin.
Dartmouth papers.

July 4, Halifax. Speaker of Assembly (Nesbitt) to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits address from the Assembly to be laid before the King.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 309

Enclosed. Loyal address, suggesting the mode of taxation and means to secure the continuance of the fidelity of the people of Nova Scotia. 310

July 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. Recapitulates contents of previous letters. Cannot decide upon the steps recommended for the prevention of frauds upon the public revenue, without further information, especially as the Chief Justice has doubts on the subject. The conduct of Binney, though not strictly warrantable, did not call for severe prosecution. Reports received that he (Legge) had not only been present at the trial of Binney, but had, by special order, refused to admit him to bail. Cannot, on the grounds given, recommend the removal of Newton, Binney, Goold, Bulkeley and Butler, at a time when so much depends on the united efforts of every man in the Colony. 252
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 210).

July 8, Halifax. Address from the Legislative Council to the King, expressing their loyalty and attachment.
Dartmouth papers.

July 14, Boston. Gage to Legge. Thanks for his (Legge's) effort to supply fuel. Wishes he (Gage) could give more assistance to guard the military stores at Halifax, but hopes the recruiting parties will be successful, so that help will centre with him (Legge). Care to be taken that the recruits are properly trained and made fit for service to become useful as soon as possible. If found necessary to give commissions to Nova Scotia, that shall be done. Is still at war and things promise to be worse rather than better; a staff from the Continental Congress has joined the rebels; Washington of Virginia commands. Lee is amongst the major-generals and Horatio Gates is adjutant-general.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 454
(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

July 20, Halifax. Lists of Acts passed between 12th June and date in the margin.
R. 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

July 25, Halifax. Proceeding of Executive Council from 3rd to 25th July.
B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 19

July 26, Halifax. Legge to Gage. Had informed him of the preparations at Machias to intercept vessels with stores for the army and navy and to attack the Province and that little dependence could be placed on the inhabitants, many of whom had removed from New England; the forts are without cannon or troops. A vessel of 130 tons is fitting out at Pemiquid, so that it is to be feared the navigation of the Bay of Fundy will be interrupted. A sloop of war and one or two armed schooners should be stationed to protect the provision vessels and to cruise between the Grand Passage and Passamaquoddy. Had consented to allow the magistrates of Annapolis to obtain cannon and ammunition, but on applying to the naval officers, he was told the instructions from the Admiral prevented this. Thinks conditional orders should be given so that the armed vessels might assist in unforeseen contingencies. The militia will cheerfully do duty were they given an allowance, thinks twelve pence for every day they do duty would be a sufficient inducement. Shall attend to instructions in letter of 14th July respecting the training of recruits. Is sorry to find some of His Majesty's old servants have joined with the rebels.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 456

1775.

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

July 28, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends copies of Laws, journals of Council and Assembly and minutes of Executive Council.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 395

(Laws are in printed collection among the Archives. Copies are in B. T. N. S. vols. 52, 53, 54 and [illegible]

July 29, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Is sending Burrow to lay before His Lordship the state of the Province; his qualifications for this duty; his faithfulness in the discharge of the functions of his office, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 435

July 29, Boston. Gage to Legge. Congratulates him on having kept the Province firm to Government; if the militia could be embodied and the men paid while on duty, imagines the Province would be entirely secured. Has sent officers to recruit in Newfoundland, who are to send the men to Halifax, to be joined by those raised there. The Admiral will soon send a vessel to Halifax; asks if he could get 20 or 30 ship carpenters and as many seamen to be sent with the ship to Carleton. Hopes the Admiral will correct the insolence of the pirates at Machias. 459

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

July 31, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Gives an account of the proceedings of an inveterate party in Nova Scotia, on which he had already reported and the difficulties that may be caused owing to the unhappy state of affairs in America. The agitation caused by the leader and his partisans has delayed public business. The Assembly, acting with them, has sat for six weeks and done nothing, giving every opposition to him (Legge) led by a select party of members who have taken offence at being removed from the office of justice of the peace for exciting disturbances; these with debtors to Government formed the majority; the loyal addresses were prepared before the combination. Day, a member, had resided for some time in Philadelphia and imbibed republican principles; he is one of the agent victuallers of the army and, assisted by Tonge, the naval officer, framed a petition to the King to lessen the power of the Governor, Council and officers of Government, to throw the whole weight of power into the hands of the Assembly. The bait held out to keep up a majority was that the debtors should be exculpated and every man's pocket filled with money; £20,000 were to be emitted in paper by establishing a loan office, but no provision was made for taxes to meet the Treasury notes, of which £20,000 were outstanding. The bill was rejected by the Council causing great violence in the Assembly; Binney's affair was made use of to increase the excitement. Laments that in so critical a time, several officers of Government should by their conduct tend to make the Assembly absolute.

Dartmouth papers.

July 31, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends address from the Council to be laid before the King. Has received copy of the address sent by the Assembly; his objection to its terms; the opinion of the Council on its substance.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 396

Enclosed. Address from the Council. 398

Opinion of Council on the Assembly's address. 400

July 31, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends depositions respecting the outbreak at Machias and the fitting out of a sloop to cruise for vessels from the Province with cattle and hay for the troops at Boston. The Congress of Massachusetts has empowered the people there and in the neighbourhood to act against the troops and a vessel has sailed apparently against the forts at Annapolis and on the St. John River. Most of the inhabitants on the borders and at Annapolis are from New England, so that little or no dependence can be placed on them; many in Halifax are disaffected, and when it was known that hay was to be

1775.

sent to the troops at Boston, a stack of 8 or 10 tons in a field was set fire to and destroyed, and the buildings in the navy yard set on fire maliciously. The troops have all been removed, except 36 effectives, who are guarding the magazine and ordnance store, and about 30 militia are doing patrol duty. He has issued a proclamation to the magistrates to preserve order and to apprehend all disloyal persons stirring up or making disturbances. Is apprehensive that affairs will not soon be settled; the inhabitants are aiming to join the Massachusetts rebels, troops required for the defence of the navy yard, stores, &c. Proposes to raise 1,000 men; if placed under his command he could answer for the preservation of the province against which the other Colonies are strongly prejudiced and will allow no vessel to sail for it with provisions; the consequent scarcity of bread and all other provisions abundant. Has sent these reports by Burrow, who can give further information. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 401

Enclosed. Proclamation that all persons arriving must take the oath of allegiance. 407

Proclamation forbidding the exportation of gunpowder, &c. 409

Proclamation forbidding aid to rebels. 412

Deposition of Jabez Cobb master of the "Britannia," of the outbreak at Machias, the attack on the officers of the King's armed schooner "Margaret", etc. 414

Deposition of Thomas Flinn, master of the "Falmouth Packet," giving additional detail corroborated by Isaac Danks, his mate. 416

Deposition of Phineas Lovet, respecting the inquiries at Machias of the strength of the forts at Annapolis and the St. John River. 420

July 31, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits report of the auditors on the public accounts, books of accounts of the treasurers, late and present, and abstract of such of the accounts of the collectors as were laid before the auditors; Burrow will give a full explanation. His expectation as to the course of the Assembly in respect to the accounts has proved correct. Two bills passed for the relief of Binney and other creditors, although a verdict had been given against Binney in a court of law; has reserved the bills for his Majesty's consideration. Other bills reserved for reasons given. Transmits copies of bills to which the Council did not agree. Remarks on those to which he had assented, &c. 422

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly to the Governor, asking him to assent to certain bills for the relief of Binney, &c. 428

Address from the Assembly, that no further prosecutions be carried on against any of the collectors or receivers of the revenue, or others indebted to Government, until the House can examine the accounts. 431

Address of the Assembly on bills not agreed to by the Council. 432

August 1. Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Shall have inquiry made as to the situation of lands asked for by Shoolbred, and shall expedite the grant through the several offices, if there be no obstruction on account of Indian claims. Recommends granting lands for school purposes in Halifax and asks for a grant of about 35 acres, including George's Island, to be given up should the lands be wanted for fortifications. 435

August 2. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Howe. In consequence of Gage's return to lay before the King the state of his command, he (Howe) is to be commander-in-chief for the time, Carleton to hold the same rank in Quebec; should the two armies come together, Carleton is to command the whole as senior officer. The intentions of the King are stated fully to Gage in his (Dartmouth's) letter of same date. A. & W. I. vol. 431, p. 70

1775.

(An extract from the letter to Gage of 2nd August was sent by Suffolk on 16th October, but neither letter nor extract is among the correspondence).

August 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Legge. His conduct in requiring persons from New England to take the oath of allegiance before granting them certificates for carrying on the fishery, is approved of. By letter of 1st July, he (Legge) was authorized to grant land gratuitously to refugees, who should also be required to take the oath of allegiance.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 307

August 6, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 212).

Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Remarks on the manner in which the proceedings respecting the address from the Assembly against himself had been conducted. Thinks the Governors should have more authority over officers of Government. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 441

August 7, Halifax. Same to Gage. Reports Barter's proposal to raise the number of carpenters and marines wanted; they cannot be raised on his terms, as wages are very high. Has ordered him to raise 25 of each, to enter into pay on signing the agreement. Shall do all in his power to expedite the affair. 461

August 16, Halifax. (Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

Legge to Gage. Has made an agreement with Barter, who has procured 36 men, half carpenters and half seamen; could have completed the number, but wished to obtain suitable men, whom he could secure before the ship arrived. The militia of the province are not to be depended on in case an attempt should be made from the Eastern part of New England, as most of them came from there. Capture of Knight and his two vessels at Machias; movements of vessels from there to intercept provision vessels from Nova Scotia; other vessels for the same purpose fitting out at Boston. Refusal of the officers to take the recruits to Windsor. The evil effects of this disobedience on the part of His Majesty's officers; must have troops and officers who will obey orders, or he cannot preserve order and the navy and army will be disappointed in the expectation of receiving supplies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 463

August 18, Halifax. Same to the same. The different objects the Americans may have in attacking the province; to prevent the army from obtaining supplies, or to possess themselves of the military stores, among which are 300 cannon; or perhaps principally to destroy the naval yard. How he proposes to secure the stores and powder by shipping it in small vessels, under the protection of H. M. S. "Tartar"; suggests building block houses and pickets to secure the cannon; this could be done at little expense and would not only be an effectual defence, but would, on its being known, prevent an attack from being made. Asks that the troops may be exchanged for others who would obey orders. 467

August 18, Halifax. (Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

Legge to Gage. His reason for moving the military stores on board vessels. Correspondence with the rebels held by persons in the town; attempts at arson; opposition shown to the services of the Crown; necessity for a stronger force commanded by officers who will obey orders. 469

August 18, Halifax. (Enclosed in Legge's letter of 19th August).

Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Recommends His Lordship to acquire for four or five of his sons 20,000 acres each, which would increase in value by the formation of settlements.

Dartmouth papers.

August 19, Halifax. (There are two copies of this letter).

Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The critical state of the King's troops in Boston; the loss in the affair at Charleston in which, though a victory, 1,000 were killed and wounded. Provisions can only be had in Nova Scotia, where they do not abound, but a quantity has

1775.

been sent and more are ready to sail, but are prevented by vessels from New England cruising in the bay. Preparations making for an attack on the province; sends copies of correspondence with the General. The importance of preserving the province and the necessity for fortifications to that end. The Governor should have power to expend money on an emergency. Gage advises him to raise militia, but can men be retained without pay? All the troops in Nova Scotia should be under his (Legge's) command. There are no defences round the town, the batteries are dismantled and the gun carriages decayed. Asks that leave of absence for Burrow be obtained from the Treasury.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 444

(The enclosures Gage to Legge, 24th May, 7th June, 14th and 29th July, and Legge to Gage, 26th July, 7th, 16th and 18th August (2) are at their respective dates).

September 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Howe (separate). Had in letter to Gage of 2nd August, pointed out the ideas held respecting the different operations in North America, but had given no opinion of his own, although he had described in general terms the advantage of taking post at New York and the hazard of the army continuing at Boston in the winter. The dangerous situation of the troops in Boston; unless some unexpected success should be met with, "it seems not only advisable but necessary to abandon Boston before the Winter; to dismantle "Castle William and having embarked all the stores and artillery and "afforded every means to the well disposed inhabitants of getting safely "away with their families and effects, to remove with the Troops either "to New York or to some other place to the Southward." The advantage of the new position. The present deputy adjutant-general and deputy quarter-master general may be removed and their positions filled up by better qualified officers.

A. & W. I. vol. 431, p. 72

September 5, Whitehall. Same to the same (secret). Recapitulates the contents of the separate letter. The Empress of Russia is to furnish 20,000 troops for service in North America.

75

September 8, Whitehall. Pownall to the same. Sends draught of the letter of 5th September, sent to Dartmouth for signature, but as it contains very important intelligence, it is decided not to wait for the signature; the letter has been approved of by the King. Respecting the measures to be taken regarding the merchandise and effects in Boston. His attention is to be turned to the security of Halifax.

77

September 14, Whitehall. Same to Legge. Sends duplicate letter to be forwarded to Carleton, in case the original should not reach him, owing to the lateness of the season at which the schooner was sent. The letter is of very great importance.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 391

(Copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 213).

The date of the letter to Carleton is not given. Two letters were sent, one dated the 8th, to go by the "Lizard," which had sailed from Falmouth before the messenger arrived; the other dated 14th gives the reason of the delay, and that the "Magdalen" schooner had been especially engaged, by which both letters were dispatched. The importance of the letter consisted in secret intelligence from Governor Tryon of New York that preparations were making for a descent on Montreal and Quebec, and the agreement of Russia to send 20,000 troops to North America. Both were signed by Pownall "in the absence of Lord Dartmouth." See Canadian Archives, series Q. vol. 11, pp. 217, 219, 220.

September 16, Whitehall. Pownall to Legge. The address, petition and memorial to the King and both Houses of Parliament were graciously received.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 214

1775.

September 16, Whitehall. Pownall to Speaker of Assembly (Nesbitt). The address received and laid before the King; the fullest consideration will be given to the propositions contained therein. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 393

September 16, Whitehall. Same to Legge. Encloses memorial of Alexander Grant; petition for escheating his lands to be stayed, and the time for clearing and settling them to be extended for ten years. 394

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 215).

September 18, Whitehall. Pownall to Legge. Letter enclosed prepared for the signature of Dartmouth, but he is absent; presumes he will judge it necessary to stay all proceedings upon the escheating of Grant's lands.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 216

October 2, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Instructions shall be attended to respecting the grants to Sir Francis Bernard and others and to Edmund Crawley. The utility of the office of inspector of accounts to which Burrow was appointed; the duties did not appear to interfere with those of the Auditor General. Has desisted from attempts to find the missing books, papers and accounts of the late treasurer and left the matter with the Assembly. The instructions respecting lands for officers have removed his doubts. The constitution of an Exchequer Court was for nine months for the more effective investigation of Crown cases in equity. The prosecution of debtors was resolved on by Council, but not entered upon until three months' notice had been given to them to pay their respective debts. Binney was one of these and it was owing to himself and his advisers that matters were carried to extremity and not to any interposition by him (Legge) as would be seen by the affidavit of the Provost marshal enclosed. With every equitable allowance, the Assembly found him indebted to Government £186; had attended at the court, but with no intention to overawe either side and had previously sent word to the Chief Justice, who had provided a seat and said nothing of its being improper. Had always endeavoured to cultivate unanimity in the Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 488

Enclosed. Affidavit of John Fenton, Provost marshal, respecting the case of Binney. 495

October 12, Halifax. Ellis to Legge. Hears that a fleet is to winter at Halifax; if so, some of the ships may be unprovided with chaplains. Asks for his (Legge's) influence to procure him such an appointment. Dartmouth papers

October 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Suffolk, in absence of Dartmouth) to Legge. So soon as it was seen that the New England Provinces, meditated open revolt, instructions were sent to attend to the defence of Nova Scotia, as shown by extracts from letters to Gage and Howe by Dartmouth, dated respectively the 2nd August and 8th September. The apprehensions for the safety of Halifax increased by the outbreak at Machias; one of the five regiments for North America has been, therefore, ordered to sail direct for Halifax; two others are ordered to Quebec; if they cannot reach there, they are to put into Halifax and the "Roebuck," a 40 gun ship, has sailed more than three weeks ago for Halifax. The attack from Machias on St. John and Annapolis gives reason to fear that an attempt has been made on Halifax before succour could reach, unless the presence of the "Tartar" in the Bay of Fundy has discouraged it. As the regiment sent may be wanted elsewhere, he is to raise 1,000 men, divided into ten companies properly officered, to be commanded by himself with the local rank of colonel, to be for local defence only, but under the control of the commander-in-chief. He is to draw on the Treasury for their pay and allowances, which are to be the same as those in the regular army; should it be an inducement, he may make grants of land to the officers and men. When he is strong enough, he is to disarm the inhabitants in the Bay of Fundy and other places settled by New Englanders. The extensive nature of the fortifications required will not

1775.

admit of a regular plan for the defence of Halifax harbour, but temporary defences are to be erected and an engineer will be sent for that purpose, if there is no principal engineer on the spot. All other matters shall be fully considered by Dartmouth on his return, but the King is displeased at the dissensions in the Provincial Government over trivial matters. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 473

(The letter to Gage, dated 2nd August, is not to be found. One of that date addressed to Howe by Dartmouth, informs him that he is to command during Gage's absence and concludes: "I have in a separate "letter to General Gage of this day's date, stated to him very fully the "King's Intention with regard to the Force to be employed next year "in North America, and suggested many things respecting the ideas of "a plan of operations. That Letter he is directed to leave with you "when he comes away).

(A copy of Suffolk's letter is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 216).

October 16, Whitehall. Pownall to Legge. Sends letter from Suffolk of same date by one of His Majesty's packet boats, which is to return immediately, unless she is required for sending important information to the Commander-in-chief. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 9, p. 482

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 222).

October 16, Southampton. Joseph Mauger to Pownall. Defends the character of the inhabitants of Nova Scotia against the charges of disloyalty made against them. On account of the refusal to join the other Colonies, he is afraid of an attack on Nova Scotia and, as there are no troops, the naval dock and stores may be easily destroyed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 484

October 17, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Reports received from Quebec that Isle aux Noix was taken by the rebels; that in a skirmish with the Indians they had been defeated; that they had been repulsed in their attack on the fort at St. John's (on the Chambly); that the Canadians in general had refused to join the British, except in Quebec and it was feared the whole Province would be taken possession of. Report by Gorham from Boston that 1,500 of the rebels had marched to the eastward and that they intended a descent on Nova Scotia as well as Canada, to destroy the navy yard and cut off all supplies from the troops at Boston. He has issued a proclamation to put the military laws of the Province into execution, as the rebels had burned Fort Frederick and seized a vessel loaded with stores for the troops in Boston. Is forming the militia into light companies; the necessity for subsistence; has written to the Admiral on the refusal of captain of H. M. S. "Somerset" to give provisions from the store ship. Has called the assembly together to take measures of defence. In reference to the 1,000 men he proposed to raise, finds that two regiments have been recuriting, suggests, therefore, that part of the force proposed should be raised in Scotland and Ireland. If this regiment, under the name of the Royal Nova Scotia Volunters, could be raised for three years, on the same conditions as the Royal Highland Emigrants and Royal Fencible Americans, he could make it very useful both for defence and for opening roads, and officer it with half-pay officers and other men of influence. Has communicated to the Council dispatch of 1st July and by its advice has issued a proclamation respecting the care His Majesty would have for those who shall seek an asylum in the province. The scarcity of provisions. The advantages proposed for the trade of Nova Scotia will soon be of great utility. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 3

October 18, Whitehall. Pownall to Mauger. No charges will be listened to by Dartmouth against individuals, without hearing them in justification. Anger, ill humour and resentment amongst the servants of Government cannot be

1775.

pleasing to the King, especially when public danger calls on them to unite. Reinforcements sent for the defence of Halifax.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 9, p. 486.

October 23, Halifax. Address of the Legislative Council to Legge on the opening of the legislature, testifying their zealous attachment to the King and their abhorrence of the daring spirit of rebellion. Shall do all in their power to frustrate any attempt to disturb the peaceful state of the province. The address of the Assembly, unsigned and undated, is of the same date, as shown by the journal. Dartmouth papers.

(Both addresses are in the journals of the respective Houses).

October 24, Dover Street. C. Wintringham to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends packet from Monk and another from the author, who desires to conceal his identify as otherwise he would have a distressing life in Nova Scotia.

Dartmouth papers.

November 2, Halifax. Gorham to Legge. The resolution of Council that he should engage and form two or more companies of Indians and Acadians having been desired by His Excellency to be deferred or dropped, prays him to reconsider the matter in Council so as to exculpate him (Gorham) as he stands in the Council books accountable for the immediate prosecution of the measure. From the distressed situation of the Indians, owing to their want of ammunition and provisions, the measure is an object requiring immediate attention. Dartmouth papers.

November 4, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Reported repulse of the rebels in their attack on Fort St. John's (Chambly) with great loss. The care of Admiral Graves in stationing vessels has prevented the attack on Nova Scotia and he proposes to station two ships of war in the Bay of Fundy. He (Legge) is providing for the defence of the province; two companies of Acadians are formed in the neighbourhood of Annapolis; two more near Chignecto and one company of inhabitants in Halifax. Shall endeavour to form as many companies as the country can afford and the Assembly is now considering means to this end. Owing to the poverty of the province he may be obliged to draw on the Treasury for defence; the troops can obtain supplies only from Nova Scotia. Is endeavouring to gain the Indians, but has no funds; the Americans are trying to gain them over and if they succeed, the Indians would be more formidable to the settlers than an American army. Has been unable to get relief from Gage till a few days ago, when two companies of the 14th arrived and about 70 of the Royal Fencible Americans; Gorham's return shows that though the number is 390, only 126 are fit for duty. Spry is erecting temporary defences; fortifications required. Sends speech to and addresses from the legislature. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 10

Enclosed. Speech, addresses and answers. 14 to 23

(These are in the journals of the respective Houses).

November 14, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in Nova Scotia in July, 1775. The Act to prevent waste, &c., of pine and other trees should, from its ambiguity, either be repealed, or explained by another Act. The other Acts submitted are proper in point of law.

R. 25, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

November 20, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends estimate for the civil establishment. Has acknowledged the grant of £500 for roads; the necessity for these during the troubles in America, when troops must be marched for the defence of the distant settlements. The forts also should be repaired and garrisoned to prevent them from falling into the hands of the rebels; had written to Howe on the subject, but received no answer. How he would divide the forces were the forts put in order. R 27

Enclosed. Estimate. R 28

1775.

November 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the disallowance of Acts for establishing fees, for making lands and tenements liable to payment of debts and for establishing the rate of interest, the reason being given in respect to each Act. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 450

November 27, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Thanks for approbation of his conduct in administering the oaths to persons arriving from the continent; designs of American emissaries to alienate the minds of the people; precautions taken; Act passed to punish traitorous correspondence. Loyal Associations formed in the counties of Halifax, King and Annapolis; a like association has been entered into in the House of Assembly. Sends memorial from the Council for liberty to the inhabitants to supply themselves with coal from Louisbourg; the scarcity of wood, all coming being taken to Boston for the troops. Asks leave for vessels for the West Indies to take coal as ballast from Louisbourg; sends address of the Assembly on the same subject and copies of laws. Stranding of a French vessel; assistance ordered. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 26

Enclosed. Address of Council respecting the supply of coal. 31

Address of Assembly to the same effect. 33

November 27, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). In answer to His Lordship's letter respecting the supply of provisions to persons seeking an asylum, reports the absolute scarcity, the trade with all the Colonies being entirely put an end to, and no bread can be expected from Canada till next June, should that Province be then in possession of the Crown. Asks that at least 1,000 barrels of flour should be sent from Great Britain and about 600 barrels of pork, with butter from Ireland. In the meantime shall draw for £2,000 sterling for the refugees, to be paid them at the rates fixed, so that they may supply themselves at the markets as best they can, but the price of all provisions is doubled. The want of specie has reduced the price of bills of exchange by ten per cent, which is another reason for purchasing the provisions in Britain. The want of specie might be remedied by sending out the grants for the officials in money, as the merchants take advantage of the want of specie to reduce the price of sterling bills 20 per cent below their value, to the great distress of the officers. 35

November 28, Halifax. Same to the same. Strongly recommends James Monk, solicitor general, on account of his services. 39

November [illegible], Adelphi. Burrow to the same. Had attended Lord [George] Germain, but had no opportunity to state the case; asks if half an hour's interview can be obtained with Germain at his house. In a postscript he says the abolition of the office of inspector would be a triumph to Francklin and an injury to the Province, as he and his party boast of the influence they possess. Dartmouth papers.

December 4, Halifax. Stanton (captain in the 14th regiment) to Legge. Owing to contrary winds he had been unable to cross the Bay of Fundy to reach the Indian settlements. The result of his investigations going to and returning from Annapolis was, that the settlers from New England were rebellious and desired the success of the rebels, declaring when heated in argument or intoxicated that they would sooner kill an Englishman than a dog. Request of the inhabitants for a respectable force for the protection of Annapolis, Cumberland and Windsor. The danger that he believes would arise from attempting to raise a militia, since the large proportion of the settlers is from New England where their friends are in actual rebellion. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 78

December 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to Act for securing the payment of certain debts due to the Province and Act for the relief of Jonathan Binney. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 457

December 5, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Report that Montreal is in the hands of the rebels, which deprives Nova Scotia of every resource

1775.

for supplying the army, navy and inhabitants with bread; the only supply must be sent from Great Britain and Ireland to be here early in spring, the safest time; vessels have arrived in the beginning of March. The Americans have armed cruisers on the coast, have intercepted vessels for Boston, have been in Canso and carried off vessels belonging to the Province; their crews landed on the Island of St. John and carried off Callbeck, the commander of the island, and several officers of Government; has accordingly proclaimed martial law; encloses proclamation. Arrival of Brigadier Massey after a long passage. The transports for Canada have gone up for its relief; is afraid, from the severity of the season, they will not succeed; hopes they will be able to make Halifax, which is open at all seasons. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 41

Enclosed. Proclamation declaring martial law. 44

December 5, Yarmouth, N.S. Report to Legge of an attack by two armed vessels from New England and some of the inhabitants carried off; advice and protection asked for. Dartmouth papers.

December 15, Halifax. Proceedings of Executive Council, from 2nd August to date in margin. B. T. N. S. vol. 55, No. 20

December 20, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has certain intelligence that two armed schooners landed parties at Cape Sable, who had carried off militia officers, commissioned to raise two companies, and told the inhabitants that if they remained quiet they would not be molested; they have, in consequence, sent a memorial that they may be allowed to remain neuter [neutral]; memorial enclosed; the Council refused to grant the request. Has written to the Admiral and General for protection against the pirates. Learns that five armed vessels have been fitted out to prey on the trade of Nova Scotia and that other armed vessels are to be ready in spring. Congress has set apart 5,000 men to attack Nova Scotia, so as to obtain possession of, or destroy it, that it might be of no use to the army or navy. The armed vessels had also orders to seize him (Legge) and others pointed out. Sends return of military force, showing 980, but only 446 fit for duty. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 47

Enclosed. Memorial from inhabitants of Yarmouth. 51

State of the troops in Nova Scotia. 54

December 22, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Dispatches received. The severity of the weather will probably prevent further attacks on the Bay of Fundy this Winter. The coast may be infested and communication intercepted between Halifax and Boston, but is in hopes the Admiral will take steps to prevent this. Thanks for the measures to preserve Nova Scotia; its importance under present circumstance. Shall use his utmost efforts to raise, as directed, a regiment for the defence of the Province; the difficulties arising from want of money; requests that specie may be sent by a man of war, as it is probable the rebels will have cruisers on the coast early in spring. The impossibility of getting provisions had prevented the raising of militia. The disarming of the disaffected can only be done when the troops are so disposed as to prevent ill consequences, but at present they have neither powder nor ball; ammunition should be sent with every detachment for the troops and for the well affected. It will be seen by the papers transmitted that he has not omitted to press everything for the public service. The measures he has taken to ascertain the loyalty of people from the Colonies and the precautions taken in suspicious cases. 55

Enclosed. Copy of oath administered to persons from the Colonies. 61

December 23, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends laws, journals, minutes and list of Council. 64

Enclosed. List of Council. 65

1775.
December 23, Halifax. Legge to Suffolk. Dispatches received. The determination of the Congress to destroy Nova Scotia; the small-pox in Halifax and the presence of the fleet had prevented attack. The arrival of reinforcements has changed the military appearance of the Province.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 66

December 23, Halifax. Same to Pownall. Dispatches received; shall not delay the packet. Introduces and recommends Burrow. 68

December 26, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The steps he is taking to raise the force of 1,000 men; a bounty of two guineas and a guinea and a half for necessaries offered. Has drawn bills for supply of the latter as they cannot be obtained in the Province. Asks for £10,000 of specie and for provisions, blankets, rugs and beds. Recommends Captain Stanton, appointed major in the corps to be raised, an office he has accepted under certain conditions. Shall take steps, when the season admits, to secure the services of the Indians. 70

Enclosed. Extract of Suffolk's letter of 16th October. (For whole letter see 16th October, 1775.)

December 29, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends account by an officer of the 14th, who left Quebec on the 9th of November, of the proceedings of the rebels under Montgomery; also paragraph from a Cambridge newspaper of 21st December, showing the imminent danger if not total loss of Canada. Urges sending 500 draughts from different regiments to serve with his regiment which, he is afraid, will not be completed so soon as he had hoped. 82

Enclosed. Report by an officer of the 14th of the capture of St. John's on Lake Champlain and of Fort Chambly. Repulse of Carleton at Long Gueule (Longueuil); Point Levy taken possession of by 1,500 rebels. The composition of the garrison of Quebec; ships of war preparing to haul close to the wharves; fears that Carleton and Prescott would be taken prisoners. 84

Extract from a Cambridge paper reporting the success of Montgomery at Montreal, &c. 86

No date. Address of Assembly to Legge. Differ in opinion with him in respect to Binney and pray for the removal of James Burrow, Inspector General. The address expresses devotion to the King and attachment to the supreme legislature. R. 19. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

1776.
January 1 Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The advance of the rebels in Canada and their determination to conquer Nova Scotia, are very alarming. Has called out part of the militia, but is informed from Annapolis and King's County, that the people in general refuse to be embodied. Has reason to believe that the public advice given in Council is counteracted privately and every obstacle thrown in the way of arming the militia, so that only paid troops can be depended on. Having proclaimed martial law, he has nominated a Council of war, to have under consideration military affairs only, so that measures of defence may be taken with secrecy and dispatch, as hitherto every measure taken has been communicated to the rebels, who have, it is reported, determined to destroy Boston. The rebel army in Canada amounts, according to the best information, to 8,000 and that about Boston to 17,000 men.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 93

January 1, Halifax. Copy of letter, apparently to Mauger, communicated to Pownall. Affairs at Boston: the bad arrangement of the military. The obstinacy of Legge at Halifax and his unpopularity; numerous complaints sent against him. "If he is not removed we shall be all in flame." Unless reinforcements come soon the Province will be lost. The letter (apparently written by a member of the Council) strongly denounces the conduct of Legge. 165

January 1, Halifax. Address from members of the Council, signed by Jonathan Belcher Henry Newton, Jonathan Binney, Arthur Gould and John Butler, pro-

1776.

testing their fidelity and that they had formed an association to support and maintain with their lives and fortunes His Majesty's person, Crown and dignity and to oppose attempts to seduce the inhabitants from their loyalty. Complain of the conduct of Legge since he became Governor, giving instances, and pray for relief. R. 29x30. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

January 2, Halifax. A petition from the principal inhabitants of Nova Scotia, praying for Legge's removal. R. 29

(Duplicates of these documents are in the Dartmouth papers).

Charges against Legge of ill treatment, &c. R. 30

January 2, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends duplicates of laws, journals, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 87

January 2, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Recalling his services, which entitle him to attention and consideration at the hands of Legge who, on the contrary, slights and neglects him. There is reason to believe that Legge has represented all the inhabitants, even the officers of Government, to be disloyal. If so, the representations are totally untrue; Legge by his vindictive, oppressive and ungracious conduct has lost the confidence of all and any disaffection that may exist is largely owing to himself. Had come to town to pay his respects to Commodore Arbuthnot and General Massey and to offer his services, but as he has no part in the military establishment of the Colony, he can be of little assistance. 89

(This letter was inadvertently dated 1775; a duplicate is among the Dartmouth papers).

January 2, Halifax. Arthur Goold to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Complains that Legge refuses to sign bills for the office rent and "fine money," always hitherto paid quarterly, to the great distress of the officers entitled to the allowance. Dartmouth papers.

January 2, Halifax. Memorial of Chief Justice Belcher for leave to retire. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 92

January 3, Truro. Representation and petition of the inhabitants of Truro against the Act for raising the militia and the Act for imposing a tax for its support.

Another (undated) to the same effect from the county of Cumberland, entering into greater detail. Endorsed 1775.

Another from Onslow to the same effect is endorsed 30th October, 1776, but this appears to be an error, as Legge left Nova Scotia in May of that year; see also his letter of 11th January, 1776, in which copies of the memorials were enclosed.

"Notes and observations upon the state of Nova Scotia in the year "1775 and the Petitions and Remonstrances against carrying certain "Acts into Execution, then judged by the Legislature necessary for "putting the Province in the best state of Defence that the then cir-"cumstances of the People would then possibly admit and the obvious "motives which actuated the Petitioners in their Opposition." It is chiefly taken up with a criticism of the address from Cumberland as a type of the others which, it is contended, shows their sympathy with the rebels and their intention to oppose the execution of the militia Act. There is neither date nor signature; the handwriting is that of Gibbons.

A94

The four preceding documents are among the Dartmouth papers.

January 3, St. James's. Order in Council to confirm Acts for securing the payment of debts due to the Province and for the relief of Jonathan Binney. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 225

A95

January 10, Halifax. "Return of officers for garrison allowance of His Majesty's loyal Regiment of Nova Scotia Volunteers." The names of the officers, with the dates of their commissions, are given. Dartmouth papers.

1776
January 11, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends memorials from Truro, Onslow and Cumberland, to show the spirit of the people, as the feeling represented in these is general; it will require the most diligent attention to prevent them from joining the enemy in case of an invasion. These feelings, he has reason to believe, have been encouraged by persons disaffected. The arrival of troops has removed the necessity for calling out the militia, which would not have added to the safety of the Province. The establishment of a Provincial regiment in British pay has given general satisfaction and he is using every exertion to complete it, but still recommends that 500 draughts should be sent, as he believes the rebels will attack early in spring. Has recommended that Forts Annapolis and Cumberland should be garrisoned, which Howe approves of but thinks it dangerous to divide the force; should the rebels take these forts, it would enable them to cut off all supplies from Nova Scotia to the army and navy. Understands that Binney is preparing to sail for England, without calling on or informing him (Legge) and that a memorial is to be sent by him against him (Legge). Hopes such secret and dark attempts will meet their due recompense.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 97

Enclosed. Memorials from Cumberland, Onslow and Truro. (Duplicates.)

January 12, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Is informed of sailing of ships of war, leaving only one frigate for defence; the preservation of the navy yard and the navigation of the port require a sufficient force. Cruising vessels have been fitted out by the rebels to intercept ships with provisions for the army and navy, and when they learn of the absence of ships of war they will attack the province, the intention being to cut off all supplies from the King's forces, that being the object of investing Canada and attacking Nova Scatia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 112

January 14, Sackville. Charles Dixon to Butler. Reports the state of feeling in Cumberland. The danger of entrusting the inhabitants with arms, &c. 156

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 15th February).

January 16, London. Memorial of James Burrow for an order to the agent to pay bill drawn in his favour for his expenses on the public service. R. 26 B.T., N S. vol. 27

January 21, Halifax. Legge to Dartmouth (private). Complains of the conduct of certain officers of Government in relation to raising the militia and the false reports spread, which prevented the regiment from being embodied. The arrival of troops has removed the necessity for calling out the militia, but the proceedings of the men who prevented that force from being called out at so critical a time appear to him in almost detestable light; the personal animosities against him, &c. 114

Enclosed. Circular to officers of militia contradicting false reports. 118

January 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Legge. The Acts for securing the payment of debts due to the province and for the relief of Jonathan Binney being of great importance for the restoration of peace and harmony in the province, an Order in Council has been passed directing that they be assented to. 1

The order of 3rd January is at its date.

(Copies of the letter and order are in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 1, pp. 224 and 225).

January 27, Cumberland. John Eagleson to Butler. The proceedings of the inhabitants at Cumberland; their treasonable resolutions and threats to the loyal inhabitants. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 154

(Enclosed in Legge's letter of 15th February).

February 7, Halifax. "State of His Excellency Governor Legge's conduct and proceedings with respect to Lieutenant Constable of His Majesty's Royal Fensible (*sic*) American Regiment of Foot." The offer of a company in Legge's regiment withdrawn, in consequence of charges against Constable; the document contains an examination, correspondence, &c., on the subject. Dartmouth papers.

1776.
February 13, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Charges of disloyalty made againt Butler, a member of Council, disproved.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10 p. 128

Enclosed. The proceedings of Council on the examination of the charges against Butler, of which he was acquitted. 130

Additional evidence called by Butler to prove his innocence. 139

February 14, Halifax. Gorham to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Points out the prejudicial effect on the province of Francklin being Lieutenant Governor and urges his own claim to succeed Legge. 160

February 15, Halifax. Legge to the same. Has already sent memorial from Cumberland, showing how little dependence could be placed on the inhabitants; they are holding treasonable meetings and have invited an American army to invade the Province. Has laid the matter before the Council, which has agreed that the fort at Cumberland should be garrisoned with 300 men; Massey has been applied to for the troops. Should Quebec have been taken, the enemy will have obtained one frigate, one sloop of war and the "Gaspé" brig: Has written to the Admiral to take measures to meet this contingency. No word has been received from Boston for six weeks, probably from the harbour being blocked with ice. Suggests that the transports with troops for Boston should call at Halifax in passing, as that might save the Province which, from every intelligence, was to be attacked early in spring. 151

Enclosed. Letters from John Eagleson, Cumberland, 27th January, and Charles Dixon, Sackville, 14th January, both to Butler; see at their respective dates.

Resolution of Council, 15th February, that 300 men should be sent to Fort Cumberland, to protect the district. 158

February 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Legge. Dispatches received and laid before the King. His proposal to have draughts sent to complete the 1,000 provincial troops he expected to raise is inconsistent with the idea on which the measure was adopted. Proposal for Captain Stanton [that he should be major in the provincial corps, see 26th December, 1775], is disapproved of; he is to return to his regiment. From representations on the State of public affairs he (Legge) is to return to England to give such information as shall enable to His Majesty to judge of the proper measures for the peace and safety of so important a colony; the government, in his absence, to devolve on Arbuthnot, the commission to Franklin [Francklin] being revoked. 121

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 1, p. 228).

February 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot, sends his commission as Lieut. Governor; the importance of the trust. The proposed Provincial corps to be limited to 500; this corps with the marines, sent from Boston, in room of the 27th, should secure the Province, especially as the rebels have met with a check at Quebec. Leave given to the inhabitants of Halifax to dig coal at Cape Breton, under restrictions to prevent abuse. As suggested by Legge, orders shall be given to send specie for the allowance to officers of government. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 124

(A copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 231).

February 27, Planta Office. Cumberland to Legge. Had tendered Meyrick, his (Legge's) agent, his salary, but as Legge is expected shortly to return, Meyrick thinks it better the money should be retained till his arrival. Dartmouth papers.

February 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the same. Transmit copies of complaints against him, which he is to answer; the complainants are to have access to the necessary papers; the complaints, evidence, &c., are to be exchanged by the parties, and copies sent to their Lordships. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 461.

1776.

(See also Dartmouth papers, among which is a letter from Cumberland to Dartmouth, forwarding the letter of the Lords of Trade. For charges dated 1st and 2nd January, see these dates).

February 27, Whitehall. Knox to Legge. An immediate inquiry to be made into the occasion of the uneasiness and discontent said to prevail in Nova Scotia. Letters from Germain and Lords of Trade will show what is expected of him. It will be a satisfaction to him to find that the government in his absence will not be in the hands of a person whom he considers as an adversary and connected with those who wish to render his government uneasy. Thanks for his attention to Ellis.

February 27, Adelphi. Burrow to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). His brother being willing to resign in his favour his office of Collector of Customs, asks His Lordship's influence to obtain Lord North's consent to the transfer.

(The letter is dated 28th Tuesday noon, but is referred to in letter to Legge, dated 28th February, which was a Wednesday).

February 28, London. Burrow to Legge. Soon after his (Legge's) dispatches were received, Binney and Tonge arrived with a whole cargo of complaints, memorials, &c., which they left no engine unmoved to give effect to. His exertions to counteract them; had presented to the Lords of Trade his (Legge's) letters and that of Morris; with these and the assistance of Dartmouth a conviction was forced [on the Lords of Trade] which he was afraid had not at first been intended. States the plan of Legge's recall to lay the state of the Colony before the King, a course not unusual, and by such order the full pay continues, which is not the case on leave of absence being granted. On his (Legge's) arrival, the Lords of Trade are to examine into all the complaints; what documents he should have prepared to explain the position of affairs. Care has been taken that the proceedings are to carry no stain on him (Legge). The dismissal of the head of the party has disconcerted his (Legge's) opponents, Arbuthnot is to be Lieut. Governor; has no doubt that he (Legge), if he chooses, will be back in October with a reputation that will attend him through life. The complaints have been managed with great art and every one who could be prevailed on has been induced to write something disagreeable, occasioning a prejudice not easy to break through, which was shared by Germain, who succeeded Dartmouth. A change has taken place in Germain's opinion, but should any mishap befall the Province, his position would be difficult were no notice taken of the complaints. He (Burrow) has no doubt matters will be cleared up and the character of the complainants exposed, when the Province will flourish, for at present it is neither worth governing nor living in. Should it be his (Legge's) own choice not to return after his character is cleared, he will receive marks of His Majesty's approbation in the military line. Cumberland professes great friendship and would not deliver the petition sent by the five Councillors; Monk cannot be too severe on Belcher. Binney and Tonge cut ridiculous figures at the Board and will receive no countenance from the Secretary of State, or the first Lord of the Treasury and the "valiant Col." [Tonge] is now flying to the Board of Ordnance to be appointed an engineer and to fortify Cumberland; had dedicated time to prevent this. What papers should be brought over. Monk to be cautioned not to write so much; Richard Cumberland hinted that he was not his (Legge's) friend. His own private arrangements and his desire that his wife, now in Nova Scotia, should join him in London.

A table of fees (undated) established to be taken by the Governor is enclosed.

February —, London. Burrow to Dartmouth. Has learned that Tonge is taken by the hand by the Board of Ordnance and is to be sent as engineer to Cumberland county, where Francklin has influence and which was the first place to

1776.

oppose the Militia Act. Tonge's bad character, Binney's inability to establish the charges against Legge before the Board of Trade.

March 2, London. Burrow to Dartmouth. He has been tracing the author of an anonymous letter and believes it was written by Butler and handed to the printer by a man in disguise. He (Burrow) and his brother will call on Monday respecting the offer of the latter to resign in his (Burrow's) favour.

(Dated only "Saturday"; for conjectural date see letter from Burrow of 27th February).

March 4, London. Burrow to Dartmouth. Has been informed that Legge is to be recalled to answer the complaints against him. Hopes that Binney and Tonge, who are applying for reward, will not be listened to.

March 7, Cornwallis. Chipman to Henry Denny Denson. Encloses affidavits from Capt. Ferrel and Lieuts. Green and Pineo, respecting the threats of Samuel Willoughly to stop recruiting for Legge's regiment.

(The affidavits, of same date, are with the note).

March 8, Halifax. Report by the Governor to the Council, that the Lieut. Governor had informed him that 300 men in the townships of Windsor, Newport, Falmouth, Horton and Cornwallis and 200 in Cobequid and Cumberland were ready to enrol themselves for the defence of the province; asks for advice. The Council was of opinion he should proceed to the enrolment.

March 8, London. Burrow to Legge. Had written him on the 27th, (the letter referred to is dated 28th February). Refers to his public and private dispatches; Dartmouth is determined that the matter should be searched to the bottom; Germain's opinions of the people are now different from those he held. Anonymous letter received full of invective, apparently from the distiller; believes he has destroyed any effect it might have had. Has hopes of success in the proposal to succeed his brother; hopes for the arrival of Mrs. Burrow. P. S. 9th March. The success of Government and weakness of the opposition; 22,000 foreign troops engaged for America with a fleet of 70 sail under Howe; is in hopes this year will see an end of the contest. Report that Carleton is recalled and that Burgoyne is to take his place; other military news, &c.

(Documents from 27th February onward are among the Dartmouth papers).

March 18, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). As the reduction of the province would probably be attempted early in spring, he was using every exertion to recruit for the corps he was authorized to raise; about 100 Acadians have enlisted and there are altogether, so far as reported, about 400 men raised. Encloses proposal of the Lieut. Governor to raise 500 of the militia in Cumberland; this may prevent many disaffected people from joining the rebels. Steps taken by the rebels to prevent families from leaving New England for Nova Scotia, so that many are ruined. Is advised by Howe that 200 families will shortly leave Boston, many of them necessitous, which will be a distress, as provisions are not to be had; hopes, therefore, that provisions will be sent as asked for. Recapitulates information respecting the condition of affairs at Cumberland; Massey has at last consented to send a captain with 50 men for the defence of the place. Col: Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 169

Enclosed. Proceedings of Council on Francklin's offer to raise 500 men for the defence of the Province, 18th March. 175

Francklin to Legge, 3rd March, respecting the raising of the proposed corps. 177

Form of engagement on enlistment. 180

Proceedings of the Council, approving of the steps taken by Francklin towards raising a corps, 16th March. 182

1776.
March 20, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). There are no material objections to laws passed in November, 1775. R. 32, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

March 21, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) with remarks on draughts of bills submitted, in which irregularities and obscurities are pointed out. R. 31
This is followed by the bills for emitting bills of credit for £[illegible],000; for examining the public accounts; for regulating elections to the assembly and for levying a tax on real and personal estate. Remarks on these, in addition to the re[illegible] opinion, are an appendix to the opinion and are also marke[illegible]

April 10, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Germain). Has been informed of His Lordship's appointment. Arrival of 50 transports with inhabitants of Boston, who have remained faithful to their allegiance; shall carry out instructions with regard to subsistence of the necessitous. Arrival of transports with troops from Boston, which they had evacuated on the 17th March, the provision vessels having been driven to the West Indies by the severity of the weather. Methods taken to secure the provisions in the province and to prevent extortion. Hopes that the steps towards reconciliation may be successful. His attempts to raise men have been impeded by the liberty to recruit granted to other regiments.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 184

April 11, Halifax. Proceedings of a court of inquiry held in the Royal Regiment Nova Scotia Volunteers. A dispute between two of the officers at roll call
Dartmouth papers.

April 16, Halifax. Legge to Secretary of State (Germain). Death of Chief Justice Belcher; Morris appointed in the meantime; importance of a good selection.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 187

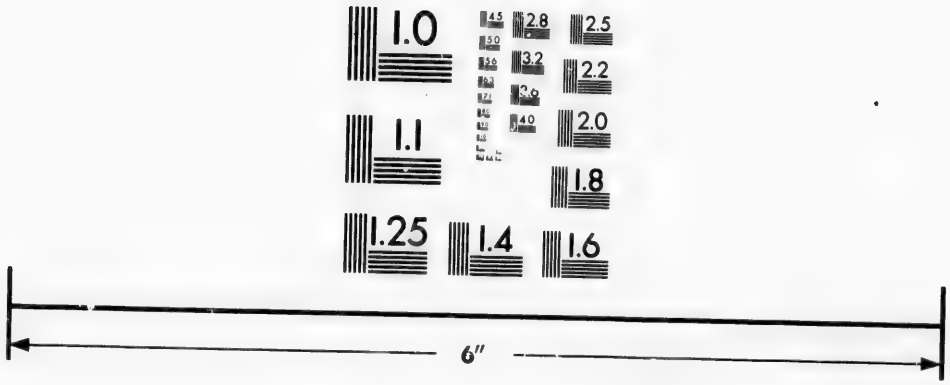
April 26, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. Has received his commission to be Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. Shall inform the inhabitants of Halifax that liberty has been given them to dig coal on Cape Breton. Legge's promised regiment consists as yet of only 60 men; shall do his best to complete it, but is doubtful of success. Cannot speak positively of the force necessary to defend the Province. At Halifax less than 2,000 would not suffice, as troops must be sent to Fort Cumberland, Annapolis and a few to Windsor. About 500 men on the frontiers he believes would be sufficient. 189

April 30, Halifax. Same to the same. Thanks for his appointment. 193

May 1, Halifax. Same to Pownall. Has informed Francklin that he (Arbuthnot) had been appointed Lieut. Governor. Transmits answer from Francklin in justification of that gentleman. 195
Enclosed. Francklin to Arbuthnot, dated Windsor, 25th April, congratulating him on his appointment and pledging himself to contribute every effort for the honour and happiness of his administration. 197

May 4, Halifax. Francklin to Pownall. Thanks for the kind letter, which was balm to the wound caused by disappointment after so many years faithful service. The unsuitableness of Legge for the position of Governor from his capacity, temper and disposition. It was, however, only at the commands of the Lords of Trade he had answered nine interrogatories on oath as tenderly as possible, as he did not wish to add any weight to that with which Legge was already loaded. The importance of the security of Nova Scotia. The appointment of Arbuthnot, since he (Francklin) was to be suspended, was advisable from his influence, authority and abilities; he shall give him and General Massey every support. His success in raising volunteer militia; thanks Germain for his kind intentions to indemnify him; leaves the amount to be asked for in his (Pownall's) hands. Hopes the minister will not think it unreasonable if he ask £500 as a permanent salary; £300 as Lieut. Governor and £200 as superintendent of Indian affairs, with his principal residence in

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

2.8
2.5
3.2
2.2
3.6
2.0
4.0
1.8
1.0

1776.

Cumberland, pay as a colonel of the volunteer regiment of militia to be given him until his reinstatement as Lieut. Governor, when the £300 attached to that office shall take effect. His great influence in the county of Cumberland and with the Indians, who have been too much neglected during Legge's administration, otherwise they might have been very useful now. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 198.

May 6, Halifax. "Distribution of subsistence to the Commission and staff officers of His Majesty's Loyal Regiment of Nova Scotia Volunteers." The names and allowances of the officers are given in detail with the amount of bills drawn.

Distribution of 61 days of subsistence to the same.

There are two accounts, one to 24th April, the other to 24th June, both dated 6th May.

Contingent expenses for the same. Dartmouth papers.

May 10, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends duplicate of letter of 30th April. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 216

(A duplicate, with a few words of introduction; the original is at its date).

May 10, Halifax. Legge to Lords of Trade. Sends authenticated copies of deposition, &c. R. 34. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

May 12, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. For a copy of commission, Legge not having left one. R. 33

May 24, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Germain). The difficulties connected with the raising of men, now that the corps is restricted to 500; waits instructions; sends state of regiment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10. p. 208

Enclosed. Return of provincial regiment of volunteers, 13th May. 211

Abstract of account current for the year. 212

May 24, Whitehall. Knox to Governor of Nova Scotia, Estimate for 1776 transmitted. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 235

Estimate. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 459

June 1, Halifax. Binney to Legge. His grateful sense of favours received. Gossip respecting officers, &c. Mentions that Queen Anne had attended every day at the trial of Dr. Sacheverell. (Evidently intended to meet the charge against Legge of attending during a trial and thus influencing the decision of the Court). Dartmouth papers.

June 3, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Legge. Send observations on four bills. (1) For emitting £20,000 in bills of credit. (2) For taking, examining and stating the public accounts. (3) For regulating the election of members. On these certain alterations must be made. To (4) for a tax on real and personal estate to pay debts of Government, there are no objections. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 466

June 5, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Congratulations on the dispersal of the rebels from before Quebec, which leaves Nova Scotia in security. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 213

June 6, Halifax. Same to the same. Howe has taken the volunteer regiment out of his hands and will, no doubt, in future present the particulars of the corps to His Lordship. 215

June 11, Plantation Office. Cumberland to Knox. The difficulty in obtaining proper vouchers were specie sent for the salaries of the civil officers in Nova Scotia. 204

June 11, Whitehall. Knox to Arbuthnot. Sends report from Cumberland on the difficulties that would arise from sending specie for the pay of the civil officers in Halifax. They are, in accordance with the terms of the report, to draw as before, as no specie is to be sent. 206

(A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1 p. 235).

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH

1776.
June 14, Halifax. Officers of volunteers to Secretary of State (Germain). Send petition respecting the difficulties and discouragements under which they labour as officers of the regiment, asking that it be laid before the King.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 271

Enclosed. The petition. 272

June 18, Halifax. Address of the Assembly. Lament the extent and progress of the unjustifiable resistance of the American Colonies and declare that the people of Nova Scotia are ready with their lives and fortunes to stand forth in support of His Majesty and family and to maintain the constitutional powers of the Government. R. 36, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

June 20, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). The Assembly has passed an Act imposing a duty of 8 per cent *ad valorem* on all commodities not being the produce of the British dominions, Bay salt excepted.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 227

Enclosed. The Act. 228
(The Act is in printed collection).

June 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Arbuthnot. Have sent copy of Legge's commission as requested. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 474

June 27, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Sailing of Howe with his army; wives and children of soldiers sent with the invalids, also some Yorkshire families, whose want of success may have the proper effect of discouraging others from leaving Britain. Will relieve, as cheaply as possible, the distresses of the vast number of women and children left behind by the army. Vessels obliged to leave Nantucket harbour, the rebels having erected batteries on the high ground. Everything conducted harmoniously with Arbuthnot. Sends list of refugees from Boston. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 233

Enclosed. List of emigrants from Yorkshire returned in the transport ship "Minerva." 236

Return of refugees from Boston to be sent to England. 237

No date. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends loyal addresses; hopes to dismiss the Assembly in ten days, when he will visit the various ports of the Province. 225
(A note says that these addresses were not received.)

Endorsed "Copy of a paper presented to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations by Jonathan Binney, Esq.". Charges against Legge; these and statements in support of them are in parallel columns.

"The Reply of Francis Legge, Esquire, Governor of the Province of "Nova Scotia, to the Petitions presented to His Majesty against him."
(Part of the proceedings before the Lords of Trade. There are two copies of the "Reply" both undated.)

"The case of the Defaulters of Government in the Province of Nova "Scotia and particularly Jonathan Binney, Esquire, fairly stated and "candidly examin'd, being Governor Legge's Defence of his Conduct "from the Imputations and charges brought against him in these "respects."

(The three preceding documents are among the Dartmouth papers.)

July 5, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). The good news from Quebec; the Hessians are preparing to sail with the first fair wind. Report sent by Gorham, commanding 200 men at Fort Cumberland, that St. John River Indians with 1,700 rebels, are within three days march of his post; doubts the truth of the report, but has sent a reinforcement to Windsor to be ready to embark, should it prove true. Shall embark the Light Dragoons on Monday the 8th. Shall forward everything in his power; the Hessians in want of money and beef; sent Major General Stern a quarter [of beef] which was received with gratitude. The eagerness of the troops to be of service.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 256

1776.

Enclosed. Copy of letter from Cramahé, Quebec, reporting the defeat of the rebels, the movements of the naval force &c.

July 8, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 259

Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Has reported to the Lords of Trade the proceedings of the general Assembly, which finished on 29th June, having shown the most perfect disposition to conform to the law and unfeigned duty to His Majesty. Had found the inhabitants loyal, particularly the inhabitants of King's County, Windsor and its environs, although four disaffected persons had left Cumberland and had delivered to the Continental Congress the names of 600 persons who, they reported, were ready to join the rebels; these men have returned with orders to try to corrupt the Indians and he has offered a reward of twenty guineas each for their apprehension. The Indians have gone no further than to display insolence, to interrupt the trade on the St. John and to steal a few cattle. The good services of Massey. The Light Cavalry are now embarking. Proposes to go to Windsor to thank the people for their readiness to enroll for defence, and afterwards go to Cornwallis; two companies are to be sent to Cobequid, as if to acquaint themselves with the passes; he would drop in there to ascertain the state of the township, of which he has heard various reports. After Carleton's success, he is in no fear of either rebels or Indians. Movements of fleet and transports with troops. 262

July 9, Halifax. Same to the same. Prorogation of the General Assembly on 29th June. Sends list of laws passed. 267

July 19, Watertown. *Enclosed.* List of laws. 268

July 20, Whitehall. Copy of the treaty between Massachusetts and the Indians, enclosed in letter from Hughes to Germain of 16th January, 1779, which see.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. His sense of the importance of the office is approved of by the King, who has confidence that he will succeed in uniting all the inhabitants in the defence of the Province. Shall use every precaution in the appointment of a successor to the late Chief Justice. The disposition of the recruits made by Howe renders it unnecessary to give instructions respecting them, except to see that Howe's directions are carried out. Precautions to be taken to prevent contraband trade with New England; a vessel belonging to Malachy Salters in the river (Thames) loading for Halifax; that and other vessels to be watched. The case of Legge has been before the Lords of Trade, but no report has yet been made.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 219

July 24, London. (A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 236).

Legge to Secretary of State (Germain), with papers relating to the complaints against him, now under consideration by the Lords of Trade.

July 25, Whitehall. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 231

Lords of Trade to the King. Report on the charges against Legge, reduced to four heads. The conclusion is, that he was wanting in the gracious and conciliatory deportment which the circumstances of the times demanded, for want of which his upright intentions became fruitless, and although the complaints will be found to furnish no such serious matter as to cause the withdrawal of the royal favour, yet they cannot think that it would be for His Majesty's service to allow Legge (for the present at least) to return to Nova Scotia. 239

Enclosed. Address from the Council of Nova Scotia on their own behalf and that of the Assembly, thanking His Majesty for having withdrawn Legge from the government of the province. 253

No date. (Copies of the report are in B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 475, and in the Dartmouth papers).

Memorial of Legge to the Treasury for repayment of his expenditure as Governor, for expenses of his coming to London, in obedience to

1776.

orders, and the cost of his living there, and praying that an order be obtained for the payment of £1,550 for his reimbursement.

Dartmouth papers.

August 15, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Gives an account of his progress through the Province and its good effects. Had found that some of the settlements had never been visited by a Governor, or Government official, with mischievous results. The proper method of raising men for defence; the inefficiency of the Loyal Nova Scotia Regiment, both in officers and men, the number raised not being worth the cost of raising them. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 279

August 19, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends journals, minutes and laws. 294

August 20, Halifax. Massey to the same. Reports received from Gorham at Fort Cumberland; sends letter from Baker. If he thought its statements true, he would look on it as very alarming, but cannot believe the rebels would attempt to invade the Province, whilst Howe is in motion with so large an army. The exactness of the intelligence brought by Mrs. Livius on her way to Quebec. Arbuthnot has offered, if a detachment of two companies were given him, to place himself at the head of the militia to protect the Province. Suspects the plan of the rebels is to kill and carry off the cattle, so he has sent word to all the outposts to be on their guard. 295

Enclosed. Baker to Capt. Barron. The New England troops have finished the road from St. John River to Chipotee (Shepody), where 800 Indians are waiting to join them, to demolish Fort Cumberland and proceed to Halifax, to reduce the King's yard, &c. 297

August 28, Whitehall. Knox to Arbuthnot. Germain having only heard of the opportunity has not time to write, but directs him to say that the dispatches received have been laid before the King. Monk, late Solicitor general of Nova Scotia, has been appointed Attorney General of Quebec; Gibbons has been recommended by Legge to succeed Monk, but the appointment has been delayed until his (Arbuthnot's) opinion is received. 277

(A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 239).

September 5, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). The report of the approach of the rebels to Fort Cumberland turns out to be a false alarm. Nothing could be done to fortify Fort Sackville, except at a vast expense; had recalled the officer's guard and left a sergeant and 12 men. Report of the works carrying on is enclosed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 298

Enclosed. Report of the works constructing for the protection of the naval yard and town. 299

September 5, Salisbury Street. Burrow to Dartmouth. Owing to the "abdication" of officers of the Customs in Nova Scotia, begs that he may be recommended for employment there, should his brother's proposal to resign in his favour not be thought proper. Monk appointed Attorney General in Quebec to make room, he thinks for Brenton to succeed to that office in Nova Scotia.

Dartmouth papers.

October 1, London. Legge to Secretary of State (Germain). Criticises the report on the charges against him, which he regards as conveying a slur on his character. The paper is long and takes up the character of the witnesses the nature of the evidence and the conclusions of the report.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 283

October 3, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Lords of Trade. Has received observations on four bills and copy of commission. R. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

Three bills, which follow, marked R. 39*a*, 39*b* and 39*c* are duplicates of those in R. 31, 21st March, 1776.

October 3, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Shall do his best to prevent intercourse between the rebellious Colonies and persons in the province. No vessel has lately arrived from London with merchandise;

1776.

all trading vessels shall be narrowly watched. Has received estimate and distribution of grant for the civil establishment, which shall be drawn for on the agent as formerly. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 303

October 6, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). The coast is infested with privateers or other pirates; has sent, as requested by Arbuthnot, a detachment to protect the Eastern coast, although without orders from Howe. Believes he is sufficiently prepared to resist an attack with the troops left. Has warned those inclined to assist the rebels that he will not dally with them as was done at Boston and other places, but crush rebellion in the bud; has thus preserved tranquillity. The refugees from Boston are leaving, frightened at the cold and the high price of provisions; pities the poor subalterns on the latter account, as beef is a shilling a pound and other articles in proportion. All the women and children of the army are still in Halifax and almost naked. The soldiers of the Grand Army are happy that their children are at school; Arbuthnot is giving the women work at the dock yard, picking oakum. 308

October 8, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. The success over the rebels on the 27th of August has enabled Howe to send ships of war to prevent the attack on the coast by rebel pirates. Has obtained from Massey a detachment for Barrington and Liverpool, with arms for the well affected. Apologises for the haste in which the letter is written. 305

October 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Was alarmed at the report of an intended attack on Halifax, which recent reports from Gorham entirely contradict. 302

October 30, Halifax. John Macdonald, captain in the Royal Highland Emigrants, to Secretary of State (Germain) sends "paper containing remarks on this "great Continent, the relation in which it stands to Great Britain, its "Propensity to Independency, and the pressing necessity there is for "pursuing henceforth the most vigorous measures to counteract the "same; with three plans, each of a different nature, for the future Gov-"ernment of America," The paper is long (44 pages); a summary is given in the covering letter. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11 p. 67

November 20, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Reports the success of Howe at Kingsbridge. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 330

November 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Reports the attempt by three soldiers to steal poultry; one of the them shot the farmer. Their trial; the murderer executed. 343

November 21, Halifax. Sir George Collier to the same. Reports the operations for the defence of Nova Scotia, the management of which had been transferred to him by Arbuthnot, under the direction of Howe. Frigate sent to protect the fishery at Canso, which had been harassed by paltry privateers; the rest of the fleet disposed of to the best advantage (with the approbation of the Lieut. Governor). Man of war sent to the Kennebec, Penobscot and Passamaquoddy; copy of orders enclosed. The "Vulture" sent in consequence of the communication between Windsor and Fort Cumberland being cut off and the ferry boat seized; orders enclosed. The "Hope" sent with directions to the "Albany" and "Diligent" to proceed to Fort Cumberland and throw in as many men as could be spared. Sent order to Massey to authorize the men of war to transport troops on the Bay of Fundy, and another to supply Fort Edward [at Windsor] and Fort Cumberland with provisions. Sent a cartel to Marble Head with 180 rebel prisoners to be exchanged for the same number of faithful subjects held in captivity. Though the small number of hastily armed banditti about Cumberland are not of any consequence, is sorry to find that a party of Indians is with them, which might have been prevented had the smallest attention been paid to the chiefs. Congratulations on success in Canada and Quebec, owing to His lordship's wisdom, steadiness and courage. 332

1776.

Enclosed. Orders to the captain of the "Vulture" for the Kennebec, Penobscot and Passamaquoddy. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 336

Orders to same ship to proceed to the Bay of Fundy, thence to the Bason of Minas and Windsor, in pursuit of a pirate sloop of 8 guns and 100 men, which has done mischief in the Bason of Minas. 338

Order to the "Hope" to search for the "Albany" and "Diligent" to send them for the relief of Fort Cumberland. 340

Orders to the captains and commanders of His Majesty's ships and vessels in the Bay of Fundy, to co-operate with the commanding officer of His Majesty's troops at Windsor and to assist in transporting troops, &c. 342

November 21, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends duplicates. 345

November 21, Halifax. Same to Knox. Letter of 28th August received; has written to Germain respecting Gibbons. 346

November 22, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of an express escaped from Fort Cumberland, with a journal from Gorham. Has requested the Governor to offer a reward for the apprehension of Eddy, Allen, Rogers and Howe, the ring leaders. Gives in detail the steps he took for the relief of Fort Cumberland; his distress on his return from Windsor to find only 180, instead of 420 men, the number he expected when he left Halifax. The rebellious spirit in the Province will continue, so long as Presbytery is not driven out. Sends this by Mick, who defended the "Newcastle Jane" against the attack of a pirate. 310

Enclosed. Journal of Gorham. 312

The journal is addressed to General Massey, and is printed exactly as written.

4th November, 1776

"Sir, His Majesty's ship Juno appeared off the mouth of the Harbour "the 29th of October, and anchored; the Sloop which she convoyed with "Provisions came up to the Fort, & began unloading as soon as possible, "and the Juno sailed soon after. As I found that the party stationed at "Chepodie, tho' small, of the greatest Service at this juncture, in putting "an entire stop to Desertion, and preventing any intercourse with this "Country thro' their Rivers by the Machias people, I sent a Boat yester-"day with Provisions for a Serjeant & six men, about twenty days longer "to bring off the remainder of the party, proposing that the Serjeant & "six to continue till the frost set in, then our Boat would be able to "bring them all off. But the Corporal & boat's crew returned immediately "with the following Report, that they landed at Mr. Pecks, at Chepodie "point, whose Wife & Family informed him, that a party of Machias "people & others from the Westward with a number of Indians, in all "150 or 200, came there on Tuesday the 29th, some in Boats, & others by "land, prest her Husband, went over the River, & took Capt. Walker & "the party, consisting of one Serjeant one Corporal & ten privates of my "Regiment, proceeded with her Husband in Boats up the River Petti-"cotiack, & Memramcook, designed for River Cocken [Cocaigne] to "collect Indians; And some others were sent to take possession of the "Pass to Partridge Island, & that Rogers, Eddy, & Howe had the "direction & command of the party, a Mr. Shelton & Farrell being with "the Command in the Boat corroborate the above account, & say, that by "the tracks of the Feet in the Mud, they think there must be near two "hundred men, & that great part of them came by Land, or (as?) they "could not learn that they had more than three large Sail Boats.

"Tuesday the 5th, in the morning, sent off Dobson a soldier in disguise, "to reconnoitre at Memramcook, & James Darthwait an Inhabitant to "Major Barron's at River Hebear, for the same purpose, & made prepara-"tions to send off an Express to Windsor.

1776.

"Wednesday the 6th, a small trading Schooner arrived from Annapolis "Royal, and anchored at Au Lac, the Master after making his Report "went on board to bring her into the Creek at Cumberland, where the "provision Sloop had for some time been unloading for the Garrison; in "the evening of this day, Johnson a soldier gave me an account of his "being offered a bribe of three half Joes, by a man of Westwick that he "saw once when he was at Machias, to tell when he & one more person "should be Centry near each other, & let a party of 500 men in the "Garrison, that they lay near Westcock, about five or six miles from the "Garrison, & intended to attack the Garrison that Evening by Surprize— "ordered an Officers Picquett in the Spur, & a number of non-Commis- "sioned & privates to lodge in the new Rooms of the Fort, or Guard room, "and the whole Garrison to lay on their arms, this Report but little "noticed or believed by the Gentlemen of the Garrison. Captain Barron "prest for the Command boat to go up the River, being anxious for his "Father's safety, but I declined sending, with my letters, 'till the two "reconnoitring men, Dobson & Darthwait, had returned and this delay "rather alarmed us.

"Thursday the 7th, Captain Baron prevailed on me to let the Command "Boat go off at day light this Morning with my letters for the General, "intrusting the Packett with a Corpl. of the Regiment, well acquainted "with the roads to Halifax. About 7 o'clock in the morning the thick Fog "and Haize cleared away, I discovered several boats full of men coming "along shore from Westcock, & the Merchant Schooner under way, just "a head of them. Ordered to beat to arms; detached Capt. Grant and 50 "men to cover the Provision Sloop, which lay at the mouth of the Cumber- "land Creek, hauled one of the cannon on the Parapet, there being no "embrasure cut; fired about twenty Shot, which fell rather short of the "Enemy's boats and the Schooner, which they had now possession of. Capt. "Grant returned, and confirmed our Suspicion that they had also taken "the Provision Sloop, which they soon got under sail and out of "reach of his Musquetry—this provision Sloop had a serjeant "and twelve men on board at night, as Guard, and had orders occasionally "to help to unload, when the Tide at these times served.—Capt. Barron the "acting Engineer, the Rev. Mr. Eggleston, with a corporal and six men of "the Command Boat, also some of the Working party, which had got on "board this morning, were taken, as the sloop was undoubtedly, by sur- "prise and got possession of by the enemy during the night season. "Ordered a nine pounder drawn down to the dyke to fire on the Vessel, "& the Boats, the enemy then stood for the River Leplanche, & run "in that Creek—brought the gun up again to the Fort. There being little "or no Water in the front Well, got 13 hoghds filled for extra use—& "purchased a number of Cattle to serve the Garrison, there being no Pork "got from the Sloop, and only 4 months flour and pease; the rebels taking "everything else sent in the Sloop—but few Friends of Government, or "Militia came in, one of the Regiment deserted to them last evening, and "by the intelligence from some of the Inhabitants, who have been with "them they say most of the Inhabitants of Westcock, Amherst, and Joly "Cœur, &c. have joined the Rebels, who are between 4 or 5 hundred; two "hundred took the provision Sloop—that they expect a number more from "St. Johns and Machias &c., with Frigates and Cannon. Sent off Lt. "Sharman, a Mr. Shelton, & Farrel from Halifax and Cornwallis in a "birch cannoe for Windsor, but it turning out leaky they came back.

"Friday the 8th Repaired and strengthened the ramparts, two privates "sent on a particular Errand, & discovery, was taken by the Indians— "one private by accident fell down from the Ramparts, & killed—the "Engineer's Boat which had orders to prepair could not get off this Even-

1776.

"ing. An Alarm at night, the whole Garrison turned out at their Alarm "post early, and with spirit.

"Saturday the 9th. Capt. Baron, the acting Engineer, sent in a let-"ter informing, that they were used with humanity and gentility—pre-"pared the Engineers Boat to go off this Evening, but hearing a number "of the enemy approached the Garrison, fired several cannon with grape "shot, which dispersed and silenced them; they set fire during this night "to Mr. Harpur's Barn, which consumed it entirely.

"Sunday the 10th. Two of the inhabitants living just under the Gar-"rison, came early this morning to inform me of there being between "six and seven hundred men in Arms at their House, most of all night, "waiting for a favorable opportunity to attack, that they approached in "small partys, near the Fort, during the night, but found our Centrys so "alert, & firing on them, they retired.

"Said they intended to send a summons this day to the Commanding "Officer to surrender the Garrison, that among these people, there "appeared all the French Acadians of the country, and inhabitants of "Amherst, Westcock, Joly Cœur, &c.

"One Clough a trading vessel from Halifax, lying in Bay Vert, was "taken by the Bloody Bridge French Acadians."

November 26, Halifax. Denson to Secretary of State (Germain). Complains of the difficulties thrown in the way of raising Legge's regiment, the want of subsistence, &c. Had these difficulties not been interposed, he could already have had 600 men prepared to prove their loyalty.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 16

November —, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. Had flattered himself on his progress through the country, that the Province would be free from attack. The four fellows mentioned in letter of 8th July had returned from New England to St. John River, where they were joined by the inhabitants, a few Indians and people from Machias, to the number of about 500, and invested Fort Cumberland, commanded by Gorham, with 260 fencibles, out of whom the rebels captured about 40 men at outposts. Sends copy of his letter to Howe and of Francklin's to him (Arbuthnot), which will give full information. Massey has sent off reinforcements, which, with the men already there and the naval force, should be sufficient to drive these banditti to their holes. There are in the harbour one 40 gun ship and three frigates; has asked that the marines be landed, which with recruits arrived will be a sufficient force to defend Halifax. Has ordered patrols, in addition to the military, to guard the city by night, so that no pains are spared for defence. Arrival of McLean, unable to get to Quebec. Is unable to give any opinion of the qualifications of Gibbons to succeed Monk, but recommends James Brenton to succeed Nesbitt as Attorney General, as from the state of his (Nesbitt's) health he is not likely to survive the winter; Brenton's services. The variety of employment of the navy has prevented its rendering the protection Howe would otherwise have given; the coast is infested with small piratical vessels, which have entered the defenceless harbours and done mischief to the fishery and shipping. Has purchased an armed vessel to protect the coast, for the price of which he will draw on the Treasury. An express reports the loyalty of the people about Windsor, whence Massey is sending a force to relieve Cumberland. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 316

Enclosed. Arbuthnot to Howe, 11th November. Congratulates him on his success. Has received uniforms for 1,000 men, green turned up with white, with white waistcoats and breeches; the idea of 1,000 men was abandoned and 500 ordered. The rebels propose to attack the Province and have cut a road from Casco to St. John River; has applied to Collier for armed vessels to defend the harbours; two armed vessels ordered for that purpose. Encloses letter from Francklin; every thing

1776.

possible shall be done for defence. A postscript mentions receipt of another letter from Francklin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 10, p. 325

Francklin to Arbuthnot, Windsor, 15th November. Reports that Cumberland is invested, and the measures he has taken to obtain vessels and troops for its relief. 327

In Francklin's letter is copy of one of the same date addressed to the Commander of any of His Majesty's ships at Annapolis, that Fort Cumberland is invested and asking him to bring his ship to the Bason of Minas to take under convoy the transports for the relief of the fort. 329

(The letter is signed by Francklin and Major "Batt," who signs "Thomas Batt, major and commanding officer"; see note to Gage's letter of 7th June, 1775; there was no officer of the regular army named Batt, so far as can be ascertained by reference to the Army List).

December 3. Papers relating to the attack on Fort Cumberland, from November 7 to date in margin, enclosed in Massey's letter of 4th January, 1777, which see.

December 20, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Has only now heard from Gorham that Fort Cumberland is safe; it would have fallen but for the assistance so quickly sent from Windsor; delay on the part of the navy; wishes the management had been left in the hands of Arbuthnot. The difficulty Gorham had in strengthening the fort with his own corps, as the inhabitants gave no help since June, having almost to a man joined the rebels. Account by Batt of the brave conduct of the marines and of Gorham's small detachment (Royal Fencibles), but cannot understand how so little execution was done on the enemy. Is acting entirely by himself, as he has received no orders from Howe. The deputy chaplain, Benach, has brought word that all the inhabitants of Cobequid and Pictou had joined the Irish Presbyterian rebels and had sent a vessel to St. John for cannon; that Eddy, Allen, Howe, Rogers and Rowe (Roe in Gorham's proclamation) were the ringleaders, Dr. Cullen, Captain Barron and Parson Egleston were sent prisoners to New England. Rev. Mr. Desbrisay has arrived from the island of St. John and been detained to prevent him from falling into the hands of the rebels at Pictou. Sends the rest of Gorham's journal and correspondence. The Lieut. Governor has applied to have the two light companies left at Fort Cumberland, to which he has consented. Had Batt done as he was ordered the fort would have been quiet, but now the rebels will cross on the ice and keep it in perpetual alarm. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 113

December 31, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. Relief of Fort Cumberland; in consequence of Gorham's proclamation of pardon, upwards of 100 laid down their arms in two days. Anticipations of success on the continent from the operations of Howe and Clinton. Capture of a vessel loaded with tobacco to be sold in France to purchase an armed pirate to be fitted and manned in France. Some English prisoners who had been shipped on board had taken the vessel and brought her into Halifax. Clinton at Providence (Rhode Island), without opposition; failure in Massachusetts to raise the fourth man; distress of the poor. The necessity of a test for the dissenting clergy in Massachusetts, if faithful subjects are to be looked for. The people in Nova Scotia generally loyal, except the sectaries, who never will be so until their clergy are under some control. Can manage the rest, except the New England people and the Acadians, who are bitter bad subjects. 11

A-96

No date. Memorial of Binney for a salary. Dartmouth papers.

1777.

January 1, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends minutes of Council, list of members and estimate for the current year.

A-97

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 168

1777.

Enclosed. List of Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 169
Minutes of Executive Council from 12th July, to 13th August, 1776. 170
Estimate for 1777. 179
(A duplicate of the letter is marked R. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 27; of the minutes in B. T. N. S. vol. 42).

January 2, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Calls attention to his commission as Lieut.-Governor being cancelled, for no fault on his part; his services and losses. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 37

January 4, Halifax. Massey to the same. Five prisoners taken in arms have been sent in by Gorham. One, Dank, calling himself a colonel, was a captain who sold out of the rangers at the Havana; he has died at Windsor from the effects of a wound from a spent ball. The others are delivered over to Arbuthnot, to be tried for rebellion and robbery. The number of distressed people in the utmost want, who are flying for refuge. Has advised Capt. Macdonald of the Highland emigrants to send his long recital for the better carrying on good order in Church and State from which some useful hints may be taken. (See 30th October, 1776). 40

Enclosed. Documents sent by Gorham, namely:

Extract from a Journal. The proceedings at Fort Cumberland situated on the Isthmus of Nova Scotia during the late investment and attack on that fortress by the rebels. 42

(This journal covers part of the period in the one sent by Massey on 22nd November, 1776, but gives details not mentioned in the other and extends to 22nd December).

"On the 4th of November the Command boat was sent with provisions "to a small party which had been posted at Chepodia to intercept deserters "and to cutt off their communication from Machias thro' the River "Peticotiack to this province. The people in the boat first discovered "the Enemy's being in the Country immediately returned with an infor-"mation which they received from the inhabitants, that on the 25th "October a number of boats from the Westward with about two hundred "men includ' near fifty Indians, surrounded and took that detachment "of the Regiment and carried them to Machias.

"The remainder of this body of the Enemy dividing themselves into "three divisions, two of which went to stop the communication from "Cumberland to Halifax, the other up the river Cocan and Merimick to "collect Indians and others.

"The Transport Sloop with our winter's provisions and Stores, that "arrived into this Harbour the 25th October under Convoy of the Juno, "which soon after sailed got into Cumberland Creek, near the Garrison. "A night Guard was placed for her protection, and spies sent out in the "Country to reconitre, (*sic*) but they not returning about the time they "were expected and hearing various reports of the Enemy from the "Country people, the Guard were augmented and the whole Garrison em-"ployed to Complete the Works, and put the fortification in as respectable "a situation as time and circumstances would admit.

"The 7th found that the Enemy under the advantage of a thick Fogg "and dark night had surprized and taken the provision sloop and party "placed on board, and early in the morning took by a decoy and otherwise "Capt. Barron Acting Engineer and the Rev. Mr. Egleston acting Chaplain "and a great part of a working detachment sent to unload the provisions "before they discovered the Sloop and Guard were in the Hands of the "Enemy; A party of fifty men were immediately sent. One of the Can-"non drew down from the Garrison to retake her but the vessel floated and "soon got out of their reach as she sailed further up the Harbour into the "River Leplanche.

1777.

"The Chepodia party taken by the Rebels consisted of one subaltern "officer one serjeant and twelve Rank and file, this with the safe guard "placed on board the provision Sloop, and those of the working party, "Spies and others taken and decoyed amount in all to one Captain acting "Engineer one Lieut. one Acting Chaplain three Serjeants and forty "two Rank and file. A small escort before detached with the Surgeon "and Pay Master Serjeant to fetch up Money Medicines &c, on the Major "joining the command from Halifax, Reduced the Regiment to One field "officer Two Captains Eight Subalterns thirteen Sergeants six Drummers "and one Hundred and forty two Rank and file. Fifteen Carpenters inha-"bitants of the country who had been employed in the Engineers branch "during the summer carried Arms and continued in Garrison, one-half "pay Lieutenant, three Officers of the militia being Majestrates with eight "or ten more Inhabitants with their numerous Familys were all that "joined us either for defence or protection, therefore the whole strength "was found to consist as follows, Royal Fencible Americans One hundred "and seventy one, including Commission Officers, Royal Artillery one "Bomb and three Gunners, fifteen carpenters, one-half pay Lieut. "three Militia Officers and Nine Inhabitants, the whole amounting to "about two hundred, including the sick.

"We got but between three or four months flour from the provision "Sloop and a few pease, the Rebels having taken every other store and "supply, Ten Days only of other Species were remaining of provisions in "the Garrison, the Contractor for fuel had not lain in a Fortnights Wood. "Under these circumstances all the Horned Cattle, Hogs, Sheep, Salt, "Spirits, potatoes, Fuel and other commodities that lay contiguous to, and "which might be of use to the Garrison or that could be of any service to "the Rebels was seized and a Manifesto Published warning the Inhabitants "against giving them the least assistance commanding them to act with "the King's Troops in repelling and driving them of the province, other-"wise if they abetted or took up arms in their behalf they would incur an "immediate military execution &c.

"Soon after came in a letter under colour of a Flag of truce signed by "one Jonathan Eddy, Commanding Officer, Summoning the garrison to "surrender to the United Colonies of North America desiring an answer "in four hours, otherwise they were determined to storm the Garrison "and we must abide the consequence. An Answer was returned and by "an other Flag received a paper in the name of the Inhabitants of the "Country directed to the Commanding Officer being an answer to the "Manifesto.

"The strength and situation of our Artillery, Ammunition, Works, &c., "were as follows, the former consisted of three-nine pounders and three "six-pounders taken from the transport, three platforms finished, about "twenty Barrels powder and a proportion of cannon ball, eight or ten "thousand musquet Cartriges. The Ambruziers (embrasures) and many "parts of the pracipit in comple (parapet incomplete,) the face of the "Bastions Curtains &c., by being so long exposed to the heavy rains and "frost were bent down tosuch a slope that one might with ease assend any "part of the fort, which was Guarded by a line of small Pickets only of "about Ten feet in height (placed in a shallow ditch) that we had been "able to erect during the Summer, the covert way without any Pickets "and the glacis reduced almost on a level.

"The Spur which contained the magazine, Officers Quarters, Carpen-"ters shop and many large old buildings erected and occupied by part of "Lord Loudon's army from Halifax, in the year 1758, and calculated for "the accommodation of about eight hundred men was lined with a row of "short palusadoes only such as we coud provide in course of the Summer "and placed about three feet from the Glacis but was possible [passable?]

1777.

"without much difficulty either in or out. Yet our greatest apprehension "and danger was in the facility of setting fire to those old building either "by throwing bundles of hay or other Combustables over them short "picketts or communicating fire to them first from the houses in the "suburbs or other buildings contigous to the Fort, the Flames of which "must of course extend to the Fort Barracks. Having received infor-"mation of their making preparation for such methods of attacking, "therefore the powder was removed from the magazine, to one of the "old Cazamits in the Fort the decayed and most dangerous situated "buildings pulled down and some fence rails of about fifteen feet long "which lay near the Garrison placed as a Freeze, one end in the Trench "sloping between the upper part and bearing upon the Ribbons of the "short palasadoes, and pointing over the Glacis which not only made the "access in or out very dangerous but prevented their throwing combus-"tables over them, large Loggs were fixed all round the Parapet on roll-"ers and one hundred spare bayonets fitted on poles of 12 feet long which "were place in readiness on the ramparts a Traverse erected to the Fort "andSpur Gate, and the Windows of several well situated houses baricaded "in the Spur, the Soldier's Barracks were they had lodged during the sum-"mer in the Spur were exceedingly bad and those repairing in the Fort for "the Winter at this time not fit to receive more than Forty or fifty men, "the Regimental Cloathing not yet arrived, the Ordinary Supply Vessels "taken and the communication with Halifax shut up or attended with so "great difficulties the Garrison was left destitute of most every necessary "in the Cloathing way and placed in open leaky Barracks all Summer, the "whole Garrison from their arrival to this Command had been daily em-"ployed in Kings works fatigues or guards, the disaffected country people "using their constant endeavours to seduce them, by offers of high wages "and reward in the Rebel Service,One must expect great murmurings and "desertions, &c. Yet under all these difficulties and disadvantages, altho' "too many did desert, these were not so many as in such a situation & "under such enticements might be expected from a new raised Corps, And "no Troops could be more ready and alert at their posts nor more active in "extinguishing the Fire, under these circumstances was found necessary "to give all the Regiment not only an allowance of Rum by day but to "the Guards and others by night, as one half of the Garrison by tour was "constantly in the Ramparts and further to support this hard labour & "duty the Cold Season advancing, Fuel scanty & scarce of Cloathing and "other necessaries which coud not be purchased an extra allowance of "two pounds of beef a man per Week, and Potatoes equal to that quantity "of bread, also half a pound of Tobacco and the Soldiers permitted to wear "the Barrack Ruggs and Blanketts otherwise they must suffer greatly if "not entirely perish.

"Several early attempts was made by LieutenantSharman and others "who understood a Birch Canoe to convey intelligence of our situation, "thro' Windsor to Halifax, but was intercepted by the Enemy, and at "length got out a small open sail boat which left this the of Nov. "Lieutenant Dixon half pay officer generously offered himself for this "piece of difficult service, with two soldiers and two of the inhabitants "of the Garrison.

"Scarce a night passed but they disturbed the Garrison by firing their "Musquetry or setting fire to the adjacent houses when the wind favoured "their purposes; but their first grand attempt was on the 13th at 4 "o'Clock in the morning, which began it being exceedingly dark; by a "heavy fire on the Flagg Staff Bastion from the Bricklin and drains at "the foot of the Glacis and other hollow places, with a veiw to draw the "principal part of our strength to support that post, there real attack "was intended on the Curtain opposite the Bakehouse between Princes

1777.

"and Howe's Bastion which was the weakest part of the Fort, but the "Main Guard being kept as a reserve to reinforce occasionally where "most required, they soon found themselves deceived in their scheems "and received such heavy fire that they threw down their scaling Lad-"ders, Saws and other implements for cutting down the pickets, quitting "some of their Arms, fell flatt on the ground and scrabbled off they had "an Indian and several others wounded.

"Their next tryal of any consequence was between 3 and 4 in the "morning of the 22nd it being very dark and a high Wind from a "quarter, which exactly favoured their purpose they set fire to a Barn "and some other Houses, the contigous, the shingles and pieces of wood "on fire went over the Spur buildings which had got to a considerable "length but the readiness and activity of our men on this difficult "occasion was really surprizing, the Enemy made but a very indifferant "use of their expected confusion, more then half the Garrison being em-"ployed in extinguishing the fire and kept but Ten or a Dozen men firing "at ours who were placed on the tops of the houses in full sight and "much exposed.

"Next day the Garrison was employ'd in uncovering the houses near "the Fort that had escaped this served us for fuel, some very good houses "was intended to have been reserved for Barracks, should a Reinforcement "arrive but the night following they sett fire all the remaining buildings "being about twelve dwelling houses Besides Barns & our Hospital, "which was a very large building.

"This morning the Rebels taking the advantage of a very thick Fogg "drove most of our Cattle off from some Hay Stacks near the Garrison, "an officers party was sent out to intercept them and an other to support "them, which brought on a smart skirmish, our men drove them into the "woods and kill'd several, but we had three privates wounded.

"At 10o'Clock His Majesty's Ship Vulture appeared off the Harbour and "at 1 Major Batt and Captain Studholme landed with Captain Branson "and his Company of Marines being all that coud be got on shore that "day.

"From the 7th inst to the 28th had 8 of the R. F. Americans deserted "& 3 died. One private which they took on board the provision sloop "escaped from the Rebels and jcined us.

"The 28th Captain Pitcairn landed with the remainder the whole "amounting 2 Captains 4 Subs 1 Surgeon 3 Serjeants 2 Drumrs and 77 "Rank and file they parted some days before with two Companys of "about one hundred and twenty of the Royal Emigrants but they not "appearing in sight the whole of the Marines were ordered to hold "themselves in readiness with 1 Captain 4 Subs 4 Sergeants 2 Drumrs "& 64 Rank and file of the R. F. Americans (those best shoed or "cloathed), under the Command of Major Batt to march at 4 o'Clock the "next morning to attack their Camp were they were they Hutted &c., at "a place call'd Camp hill about a mile distant from the Garrison, some "people came in which gave an account of there being but two or three "hundred only remaining in that Camp and in the houses adjacent. "This detachment which consisted of 150 Rank & file left the Garrison "at about 5 o'clock in the morning and soon began the attack on a "number of the Rebels they found in Reeds house which they called their "Head Quarters, routed them and all the others who were in Hutts and "Sheds, which they pursued four or five Miles in the Bay Verte road killed "several Indians, French Acadians, and Rebels. Two of the R. F. "Americans were killed & one wounded, Major Batt reports that both "Corps behaved with great activity and resolution. The Enemy on this "retreat firing from some of the Houses, the soldiers after beating them "out set fire and consumed almost all the buildings from the fort to bloody

1777.

"Bridge and on report that Howe with some other Heads of their people "had agreed with the Indians and French Acadians who have been very "mischievous and revengefull in the Rebellion to burn all the houses "belonging to the Yorkshire Familys and other Government friends parti-"cularly at Fort Laurence A Company of Marines with a Detachment "of R. F. Americans was sent to take post there to secure the Houses and "a Quantity of provisions they had left. A detachment of about 100 men "was ordered to proceed to Westcook and Mamramcook to cut off their "Retreat and destroy a number of Boats and Canoes the Enemy had lain "on the Banks of that River and Chepodia Bay. But the weather "turning out rainy, the Roads excessive bad, and not half the Men of the "Regt a shoe to their feet this march was defer'd and in the interim a "letter was received by Mr. Charles Dixon of Westcook who informed "that most of the people of that district which had been in Arms were "convinced of their errors and desirous of surrendering to the Kings "Mercy : nd further representations and Petitions presented from most "all the Yorkshire Familys, and other friends of Government who were "threaten'd that if any more Houses should be burnt the Indians and "French would absolutely sett fire to them which they coud easily effect "during the night and that the continuance of this burning on both sides "must soon terminate in the destruction and ruin of the whole Country, "and drive a number of people with their numerous Family to their last "recourse of recovering their support & protection from the Garrison.

"November the 30th. In this criticle situation a declarations of condi-"tional pardon was to those who shoud lay down their arms and surren-"der in four days to the King's mercy on which numbers daily came in "giving up their Arms and greatly regret the part they been taking.

"The Commanding Officers recommended and prest in the strongest "terms for Capt. Feattas, of His Majesty's sloop the "Vulture" to remain "in the Harbour as long as the season would admitt, having late intelli-"gence the Rebels expected a reinforcement of Men and Artillery under "the command of a Col. Shaw, and of their detaching a party to Pictou to "take a Vessel laying there with Cannon and provisions on board.

"December 2nd. Capt. Dawson of the Armed Brig Hope arrived in the "Harbour with a large Victualing Ship from Halifax, in this passage took "the Independance rebel Brigg with 14 guns and one hundred men, he "offered to supply the garrison with four-six pounders and Eight four "pounders which was readily received; some of the Accadians French, "who surrendered with a few Indians for the sake of the Reward and to "retreive their characters was engaged to apprehend Eddy, Howe, Roe "& Rogers, and by threats, persuasions &c., some of the inhabitants were "prevailed on to retake the Vessel the Rebels went after to Pictou by "surprizing them immediately on their arrival at the Bay Verte, for "should a party be sent for that purpose the Captors wond immediately "sett sail with their prizes.

"Some Officers of Militia and Majestrates who had been taken and sur-"rounded having particular complaints exhibited against them a number "of the principles were sent on board the Vulture for Halifax.

Proclamation by Gorham. 55

"By Joseph Goreham, Esq. Lt. Col. Commandt. of the Royal Fencible "American Regt. of Foot and Commanding Officer of His Majesty's Troops "at Cumberland &c. &c.

"Whereas a most dareing Rebellion has for some time prevailed in "most of the Provinces of the American Continent and a number of armed "men infatuated with those Principals have lately entered this Province "in Arms and seized a Vessel with Provisions for this Garrison with the "safe Guard placed on Board and have taken some detached out Guards "and further are using Methods to seduce and compell by Threats and force

1777.

"of Arms His Majesty's liege and well affected Inhabitants of this Province "of Nova Scotia from their allegiance and to join them in this unatural "rebellion.

"I do therefore hereby think it necessary, not only to warn those of "His Majesty'ss ubjects in this district & province from taking any Part "either in Arms or otherwise by giving them or their Abettors the least "assistance but to inform those who shouldby any means be so far prevailed "on and seduced from their allegiance to the best of Kings and the duty "they owe their Country as to join, abett or to assist those in Rebellion that "they will [not only] suffer the Penalty as the laws in this Case direct "but subject themselves to an immediate Military Execution.

"Given under my hand, &c., &c., at Ft. Cumberland, 7th November, "1776. Signed JOS. GOREHAM."

Demand by Eddy to Goreham to surrend the fort. 56

"To Joseph Goreham Esq., Lt. Col. Commandt. of the Royal Fencible "Americans Commanding at Fort Cumberland.

"The alread, too plentiful Effusion of Human Blood in the unhappy "Contest between Great Britain & the Colonies, calls on every one "engaged on either side to use their utmost efforts to prevent the "unnatural Carnage, but the Importance of the Cause on the side of "America has made War necessary & its Consequences tho' in some "Cases shocking are yet unavoidable but to evidence that the Vir-"tues of Humanity are Carefully attended to, to temper the Fortitude of a "Soldier, I have to summon You in the name of the United Colonies to "surrender the Fort now under Your Command to the Army sent under "me by the States of America—I do promise that if you surrender Your-"selves as Prisoners of War you may depend being treated with the "utmost Civility and kind treatment; if You refuse I am determined to "storm the Fort and you must abide the consequences. An Answer is "expected in four Hours after You receive this and the Flag to return "safe. "I am Sir, Your humble servant,

"JONTH EDDY,

"*Commanding Officer.*

Refusal by Goreham. 57

"FORT CUMBERLAND, Nov. 10th, 1776.

"I acknowledge receipt of a letter signed *Jonathan Eddy Commanding "Officer* Expressing a Concern of the unhappy Contest at present Subsist-"ing between Great Britain and the Colonies and recommending those "Engaged on either Side to use the Endeavors to prevent the too plentifull "Effusion of Human Blood & further summoning the Commanding "Officer to surrender this Garrison.

"From the Commencement of these unhappy Contests I have felt for "my deluded Fellow Subjects and Countrymen of America and for the "many Innocent People they have wantonly involved in the Horrors of an "unhappy Rebellion, and entertain every human principal and aversion "to the unnecessary effusion of Human Blood—Therefore Command you "in his Majesty's name to disarm and recommend your surrendering your "Self and party Immediately to the King's Mercy and further desire you "will Communicate the enclosed Manifesto to as many of the inhabi-"tants you can and as speedily as possible to prevent their involving "themselves in the same dangerous and unhappy Dilemma.

"Be assured Sir I shall never dishonor the Character of Soldier by "surrendering my command to any Power, but that of my Sovereign "from whence it Originated. "I am your humble servant,

"JOS. GOREHAM.

Refusal of the inhabitants to obey Goreham's proclamation. 58

1777.

"To Joseph Goreham, Eq. Lt. Col. Commandt. of the Royal Fencible "Americans Commanding at Fort Cumberland.

"The inhabitants of the County of Cumberland have given incontes- "tible Evidence of their Peaceable Disposition, but if the Garrison "came here to defend & protect them, 'tis very Late to be informed of "it, four or five days after a Number of People from the Westward in "Arms appeared amongst them with an Intention to take the Fort, "attended by Hundreds of Savages who threatened to burn our Houses "and destroy our Families if we do not join in the Common Cause what- "ever therefore may be done by the Inhabitants is warranted by the Law "of self preservation.

"We are not so insensible and stupid as to run Mad in a Wild Affair in- "considerately but cast ourselves on the Providence of God and expect "His Blessings & protection. We are averse to the shedding Blood. "We have ever prayed and still do for a speedy and happy settlement of "the present and unhappy troubles.

"But since Your Manifesto threatens us for what is already done with "a Military Execution We have no encouragement to retract—We had "rather die like Men than be Hanged like Dogs. At the Desire of the "Inhabitants of Cumberland.

"November 11, 1776.

Goreham's promise of amnesty to all but the ringleaders. 59

"By Joseph Goreham Esq. Lt. Col. Commandant of His Majesty's Royal "Fensible American Regiment of Foot Commanding at Fort Cumber- "land &c.

"Whereas a Number of the Inhabitants of this Part of the Province "have lately been seduced and many compell'd to join a Party of Rebells "in arms and with them have frequently attacked His Majesty's Garrison "and Troops at Fort Cumberland—but having received Information that "a great part of them are now Convinced of their crime and are desirous "to submit themselves to the Kings Mercy.

"To prevent the Horror and Devastation, the Loss of Lives and De- "struction of Houses and property the Ruin of many innocent Families "the Continuance of those Hostilities must inevitably occasion.

"I do hereby think it necessary to make this declaration that I will "use my Endeavor to obtain His Majesty's most gracious Pardon to all "such of the Inhabitants of this Part of the Province or others that have "lately been in Arms who will within four days from the date hereof lay "down their Arms and Surrender themselves to the Commanding Officer "of this His Majesty's Garrison, and untill the King's Pleasure shall be "known those who surrender shall without molestation enjoy the "Peaceable Possession of their Houses and Estates otherwise they will "bring upon their own Heads the Calamities of War and may justly ex- "pect the Severest Military Execution.

"Given under my hand at Fort Cumberland the 30th Nov. 1776.

"N.B.—Jonathan Eddy, Samuel Rogers, Willm. Howe and John Allen "for whom a reward has already been offered by Government is excluded "the Benefit of the above Proclamation.

"Addition of the 1st December—and for apprehending Jonathan Eddy "Two Hundred pounds, for Sam. Rogers, Wm. Howe & John Allen "each One Hundred Pounds is given.

"Additional proclamation excepting Roe from amnesty. 60

"By Joseph Goreham Esq. Lieut. Colonel Commandant of the Royal "Fensible American Regt. of Foot Commanding His Majesty's Garrison "of Fort Cumberland &c.

"Whereas one Zebulon Roe, commonly called Major or Colonel Roe, "formerly an inhalitant of this Country but on the Late attack upon the "Kings Garrison and Troops, has headed a Number of Armed Men and

1777.

"been principally Instrumental and active in seducing and compelling the "Inhabitants of this Province to Join with Him in Rebellion and further "has since the Declaration and Conditional Offers of Pardon has been "Generally published and made known persevered in the Principals of "Rebellion and continued to seduce and Compell the Inhabitants to re-"main in Arms against their Sovereign persuading them not to and refus-"ing himself of any Offers of Mercy.

"I do therefore think it necessary and for the good of His Majesty's "Service, not only to exclude the said Zebulon Roe from the Benefit "offered in the Declaration of the 30th November last, but to Engage in "behalf of Government a Reward of One Hundred Pounds to be paid to "any person or persons that shall apprehend him the said Zebulon Roe, "and bring him to justice.

"Given under my hand at Ft. Cumberland, this third day of "Decem., 1776.

The time for submission having expired the benefit to be withdrawn.

61

"By Joseph Goreham Esq. Commandant of the Royal American Fen-"sibles Regiment of foot and Commanding His Majesty's Troops at Fort "Cumberland.

"Whereas I tho't fit in compassion to the Deluded and in order to rescue "the Province from the impending horrors of war—To publish a Mani-"festo, inviting those who had taken up arms against His Majesty and "the People of England to return to a sense of their duty and promising, "as fair as in me lay a mitigation of their crimes, provided they sur-"render'd with their arms again a certain time.

"And whereas some Rebels have most daringly and in violation of the "sacred laws of Society stood out many days beyond the limited time "against every humane method to bring them to reason, I find myself "oblig'd from the duty I owe my Gracious Sovereign and the Constitution "to pronounce a period to said indulgence from the date of this proclama-"tion, and I do hereby publish and declare that from this date I will re-"ceive no submission of Person or Persons, but as prisoners to be dealt "with, as the laws, civil or military may deem fit, and all Persons are "hereby authoriz'd to seize the bodies of all such Men as have been in arms "against the sacred Majesty of George the third and the People of "England, for two years last past (except those already surrendered or "who have made application for pardon) and to secure and bring them "to justice as *Out Laws, Culprits*, unworthy of the feelings and pity nat-"ural to British authority.

"Given under my hand at Fort Cumberland, this 10th day of "December, 1776.

"JOS. GOREHAM.

January 7, Halifax.

Capt. Collet to Secretary of State (Germain). Was appointed in May, 1767, to command Fort Johnson, at Cape Fear and was of service to Tryon against the regulators, then beginning to disturb his administration. In 1772, on his return, he found the fort so much out of repair that he expended £1,600 on it, hoping for reimbursement. States at some length his services and losses as a claim to consideration. 63

January 7, Halifax.

Memorial of Rev. Joseph Bennett, for payment of his expenses as an itinerant missionary, and for retaining the Indians in the King's service. The account is attached, showing a balance due to the memorialist of £100, 8s. 10d. S. 6, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

January 8, London.

Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on bills passed in Nova Scotia in June, 1776. The Act for taking, examining and stating the public accounts is improper. The others are proper in point of law.

R. 41, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

1777.

January 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. The pardon of John Ward, convicted of murder, is confirmed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 1.
(A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 243).

January 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. Dispatches received. The uneasiness caused by the reported uprising and operations of the people of Machias, relieved by the news of Howe's success. The main body of the rebels at New York being broken, it is not likely they can send succours to their confederates in Nova Scotia, so that he has no doubt the relief sent to Fort Cumberland would arrive in time. The zeal and alacrity of Francklin and the Windsor volunteers much commended, and the prudent and spirited measures taken by him (Arbuthnot) with Massey and Collier very much approved of by the King. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 3
(A copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 241).

January 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. Is happy to find that there is no apprehension of danger to Halifax. The affair at Fort Cumberland is a strong proof of the rebellious disposition of the inhabitants. Has no doubt the measures for its relief will have the good effects expected. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 6
(A copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 244).

January 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Is concerned to find that his suspicions of the inhabitants of the back parts of the province have been justified by the accounts from Fort Cumberland. Shall expect to hear by the next ship that the fort was relieved and the instigators of the insurrection punished. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 1, p. 8

January 16, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends memorial from Arthur Goold. "Such personages diffused through the out parts of the "province will be a means of Humanising the settlers and exact an "obedience to the law, a measure too much neglected in this as well as "in most others of His Majesty's Dominions." R. 42 B. T. N. S. vol. 27
Enclosed. Memorial of Arthur Goold stating his services, and, as the duties of his office are performed by deputies, asks leave to reside at Nipisiquit, where he may be able to establish a police, beneficial to His Majesty's service and to the community of which he shall become a member. R. 42 x.

January 17, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Everything quiet and will remain so for the winter, the Bay of Fundy being now impassable. Knows the good from the bad subjects, in spite of the reports intended to misrepresent. The case of the barrack master.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 19

January 21. Memorial from John Pagan for confirmation of lands purchased from original proprietors and laid off by survey, so that he may be enabled to establish a fishery at the river Pecton, and for manufacturing lumber, &c. R. 40, B. T. N. S. vol 2
(The name is distinctly written Pecton, but from the description it is undoubtedly Pictou).

January 30, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). All well in Halifax, but has not heard from Cumberland lately, on account of the ice. Has received dispatch of the importance attached to Halifax, which he will defend with his life. Had been pressed to send Wade, his aide-de-camp, with account of the success at Fort Cumberland which has changed the people's sentiments, although he has no better opinion of them than before. Had received many alarming accounts from Cumberland, but as soon as the reports proved to be true he had lost no time in sending there. Eddy, Rogers and Howe are among the Indians on the St. John, to coax them to join; hopes to have hold of them by spring.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 21.

1777.
January 31, Halifax.

Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain.) Hopes the last news he sent was not ill founded, notwithstanding the small interruptions the troops met with. Men driven to desperation are capable of the meanest malignity, so that although he has hopes of the success of the troops in spring yet, in consequence of the extreme weakness of the garrison, he has sent a requision to Collier to be submitted to Howe, of which a copy is inclosed; if his Lordship sanction the plan, he (Arbuthnot) can answer for the safety of the province. The presence of the Chief Justice is essentially necessary. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 23

Enclosed. Proposal to Sir George Collier of a plan for the defence of Fort Cumberland, which is the key to the province. Two ships of war to be stationed at the Grand Passage at the entrance to the Bay of Fundy, one at Annapolis, one in St. John River, one at Minas Basin, one well up the Shipody River, and if it could be spared, a small vessel to keep the inhabitants of Cobequid Bay in order and to guard the entrance to the Shubenacadie. In this way, all the avenues to the interior parts of the province would be secured. 26.

February 4, Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to the Act for taking, examining and stating the public accounts. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 490.

February 10, Halifax.

Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of the "Gage" at Annapolis, after leaving clothing, rum, &c., for Goreham's regiment. If he had not, contrary to the opinion of the sea officers, ordered her there, Goreham's men would have perished with cold. Eddy, Rogers, Allen and Howe are at St. John River, preparing with the Indians for attacks on various points in spring; is ready for them and has sent a few light troops to have the first brush. Sends address from the Yorkshire men at Cumberland; its loyalty, &c. Has ordered the light companies of marines to assist them should it be necessary. Encloses letter for Mrs. Massey. Does not know what Howe is doing; all sorts of unfavourable reports are in circulation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 116

Enclosed. Address from "the magistrates, free holders and other loyal inhabitants of the county of Cumberland." 118

February 21, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. Sends order disallowing an Act passed last year and report of the Lords of Trade giving the reasons. Col. Off., N. S. vol. 1, p. 245

Order in Council referred to, disallowing Act relating to the public accounts. 246

(Duplicate of the letter is in Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 11, p. 10.)

March 5, Whitehall.

* Knox to Arbuthnot. Sends estimate for the civil establishment for 1777. There is an addition of £350 to the former estimate, namely, £300 to Francklin, as superintendent of Indian affairs, and £50 for the expense of issuing the grant. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 28

* *Enclosed.* Estimate. 30

(Duplicates of letter and estimate in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1 pp. 255, 256, copy of estimate in B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 492).

March 6, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Letter received, but not the dispatch sent by way of Ireland. Has expressed himself fully to Arbuthnot upon what has passed at Fort Cumberland. Thanks for intelligence which he is requested to continue. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 32

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 253).

March 6, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. The King's satisfaction at the success at Fort Cumberland; agrees as to the probability of an attack in spring: Goreham to be watchful and to have provisions to stand a siege till succour can arrive. The misfortunes caused by negligence will, His Lordship hopes, excite to greater diligence. The requisition to Collier, for seven small ships of war, will, no doubt, be complied with by Howe, so far as possible, but anticipates that the success of His

1777.

Majesty's arms will render a smaller number sufficient against formidable, and the force in the Province should be security against small, enterprises. Bryan Finucane appointed Chief Justice.

Col. Cor. vol. 11, p. 33

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol 1, p. 249.)

March 18, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends minutes of Council from 9th October to 23rd December, 1776. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 120

Enclosed. Minutes. 121

March 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Arbuthnot. They have no objection to Goold, Registrar of the Province, making Nipisiquit his place of residence.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 493

March 30, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Had sent account of insurrection at Cumberland promoted by the people of Machias; hopes he had received report of its defeat. Pardon for John Ward shall be duly attended to. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 180

April 5, Halifax. Certificates of the loyalty of Joseph Gray, by Bulkeley, 22nd March (p. 1); by Massey, 4th April (p. 2); by Nesbitt, Attorney General, 5th April (p. 3). Col. Cor. N. S. vol 12, pp. 1, 2, 3

April 8. Memorial (undated) of John Cort, of Miramichi, stating his services and desiring to be made contractor for masts. R. 46. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

May 13. Memorial (undated) of Jonathan Binney for payment of his salary £75 a year. R. 47. B. T. N. S. vol. 27

May 28, Halifax. Goold to Arbuthnot. Reports his having been taken in the "Vulture" from Annapolis to St. John River; all the inhabitants there have cheerfully taken the oath of allegiance, after delivering up two pieces of ordnance, formerly concealed by the French inhabitants. The good dispositions of the Indians; eight of their chiefs have taken the oath in name of the rest of the tribe, who are now beaver hunting; six are to be sent down to ratify the chain of friendship. His opportune arrival, as Allen, Howe and others were assembled to play the same game as last year, but the boat in which they tried to get up the river was taken; they dispersed and two schooners loaded with supplies for the Indians were intercepted, so that the attempt proved abortive. Sends letters with particulars of his proceedings. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 159

Enclosed. Goold to inhabitants of River St. John, dated 9th May, offering pardon and the free possession of their properties on certain conditions. 143

Answer dated Maugerville 12th May, that the inhabitants are ready to attend to the conditions of lenity held out to them. 145

Goold to the Indians (in French) dated 11th May. His gratification at meeting them after the proof they have given of their attachment and fidelity to the King. Representations shall be made so that they may have a priest for their spiritual aid. They may have M. Bourge, now at the Bay of Chaleurs, who would be put on the same footing as their late missionary, Bailly. 147

Speech (in French) by Goold, to the Indians, 11th May, that their conduct should be overlooked, being attributable to bad advice and the folly of a few of the tribe. Desires that four of their principal men should be sent with him to Halifax, who would be returned with care and with every supply the tribe might need. 149

Goold, to the inhabitants of the river St. John, 14th May. Is pleased at their unanimity to observe loyalty to government, but surprised that they should allow a few incendiaries to disturb the public tranquillity, which should be preserved even if there were no government. If the name "Committee" frightens the majority of a loyal people, why do they not form a committee themselves with friends in other townships, and see which is strongest? Howe and Pruble came yesterday, but their boat was taken, and they, with their crew, fled to the woods.

1777.

Should they come to the settlement a reward of £100 is offered for them, and, besides, their capture would ensure peace and harmony. He is now holding out the olive branch, but a force is coming which may not make use of the same arguments. (A note appended to the letter says that the terms of this reply to the letter of the inhabitants, were dictated by the report that five of the principal disturbers were trying to prevent the people from accepting pacific measures.)
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 151

Answer by the inhabitants, 16th May, that the year before they were induced by threats to submit to the Government of Massachusetts, added to which was the neglect of the Government to provide arms, and, of which they were destitute. 154

Goold, to the inhabitants, 17th May. Their explanation carries great weight; no distinction shall be made in regard to those who make submission. 157

Same to the same, 20th May. Those who have not made submission are not to be sheltered till they first proceed to Halifax to obtain pardon. 162

June 9, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends Minutes of Council from 6th January to 27th May. Order respecting Mediterranean passes received. 183

Enclosed. Minutes. 184

June 10, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain) On report of preparations at Cumberland, had sent a detachment under Studholme, to take ordnance and prepare for a fresh attack; Studholme had been successful. Four of the principal inhabitants having repented of taking the oath to Goold and fled, Studholme seized their cattle, &c., which shall be sold and the proceeds given to the detachment. Everything is quiet, but he has not changed his opinion that the inclination is to join any faction, prevented by the strict watch kept. His own bad state of health. Studholme met a party headed by Howe, for whom a reward of £100 is offered; they fled to Machias, the nest of pirates and rebels. 164

June 10. Petition from Martin Kaulbach and other settlers at Lunenburg for grants of their lands as promised. R. 48 B. T. N. S. vol. 27

June 10, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Thanks for his appointment to be Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 182

June 12, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Lord Howe, respecting the issue of licenses to ships. Extract enclosed in Arbuthnot to Germain, 1st June, 1778, which see.

June 12, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Germain). Enclosing Minutes of Assembly, refusing to admit the representatives of the township of Onslow in Cobequid, as the people there would not take the oath of allegiance. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 137

Enclosed. Minute. 139

June 12, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Having reasons to believe that the settlers on St. John River repented of assisting the rebels, he had asked Sir George Collier for the protection by the "Vulture," stationed at Annapolis, of Captain Gould (Goold), one of the Council, sent to offer pardon. Refers to his letters which show he discharged the trust with address; hopes this will put an end to fresh attacks. Howe has stationed frigates in the Bay of Fundy to protect the frontiers. Small sent in command of the second battalion of Highlanders; the conduct of the officers and of the rest of this young corps leaves no doubt that it will soon be a brilliant battalion. The Assembly met on the 6th; the harmony prevailing, thinks that soon disaffection will scarcely be found in the Province. 140

Enclosed. Letters from Goold of 9th May to the inhabitants of River St. John, answer dated 12th May; letter by Goold (in French) 11th May to the Indians and report of speech of same date; letters of the inha-

1777.

bitants of St. John River, 14th May; answer of the 16th; reply by Goold of the 17th; letter to the inhabitants 20th May. For these see 28th May, report by Goold to Arbuthnot of his proceedings.

June 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Arbuthnot. In respect to the memorial of the settlers of Lunenburg for gratuitous grants of their lands, it does not appear to be a matter in which they can interpose by advice to the Crown, not being sufficiently apprised of the merits of the petitioners or their abilities to comply with the customary charges. Send copy of the disinterested proposal of Legge for his guidance.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 494

June 19, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Reports the preparations for another attempt on Fort Cumberland and the steps he has taken to defeat it. Butler, a provincial colonel, has offered the services of his company of light infantry, which have been accepted.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 166

July 15, Halifax. Collier to the same. Account of the force sent to defend Fort Cumberland against a fresh attack. Refers to Hawker's letter for the result. 202

• *Enclosed.* Hawker to Collier, 4th July. Reports his proceedings at Fort Cumberland, the disposal of the rebels and the fidelity of the Indians; Pierre Thomas, their chief, answered Allen that he would not take up the hatchet, that all the inhabitants were favourable to Government and in great fear of the return of the rebels to St. John, if a sufficient force was not left to defend them. Shall remain at Annapolis till he receive further orders. 203

Report by Sir George Collier of the chase by the "Rainbow" of the rebel frigate "Hancock" and her capture. Manley in command, an Englishman, born at Torbay, and his captain, Watters, an American, sent to Lord Howe, there being no place of sufficient security in Halifax in which to confine them. Recapture of the "Fox" by the "Flora," both of which he found in Halifax on his arrival. Has sent Manley's flag to the Earl of Sandwich. 206

(The chase of the "Hancock" and action occupied 39 hours on the 7th and 8th July.)

July 22, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Recapitulates the contents of letter of 19th June, respecting the expedition against Machias, &c. Has sent Small to Sir William Howe to represent the need of reinforcements. It is reported that Congress has voted 2,000 men to assist in the invasion of Nova Scotia. The measures he has taken for defence. 242

July 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that Bryan Finucane, appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, should also be a Member of Council, taking rank next to the Lieut.-Governor. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 496

July 30, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit for consideration and report, memorial of John Burrow, for payment of a bill drawn for expenses on public business.

R. 49, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

August 4, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). General Assembly met on 6th and closed on 25th June, having given repeated proofs of loyalty. Sends lists of laws, copies to follow. Has received disallowance of Act, for examining and stating public accounts; the misapprehension of the words in the Act "General Assembly," which do not mean merely the Legislative Assembly, but the whole Legislature. Acts of Parliament received.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 213

Enclosed. List of laws passed during the last session. 216

August 8, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. The only method of paying the bill drawn by Legge in favour of Burrow, for the discharge of his expenses on behalf of the province, is to insert a sum in the estimate for next year.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 497

August 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. Dispatches received; is happy that the Provi[illegible]njoyed tranquillity during the winter and was

1777.

in little danger from the efforts of disaffected inhabitants. The decision of the Assembly to refuse admission to the representatives of Onslow in Cobequid does them honour and is pleasing to the King; hopes he has succeeded in legally disfranchising these townships. The letter is sent by Finucane, appointed Chief Justice. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 199.
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 258).

August 16, Machias. Collier to Secretary of State (Germain). Account of his expedition to Machias and the destruction of magazines with provisions, &c., for the invasion of Nova Scotia; the defence of the town; had there been 100 more troops its destruction would have been complete, but it is satisfactory that sufficient was done to secure quiet to Nova Scotia for a considerable time. One of the large frigates has been left to watch for vessels with supplies. The musket balls found in the ships and those extracted from the wounded had all been chewed or jagged. Three men killed and three wounded of the "Hope's" crew; the "Rainbow" and "Mermaid" had each six and the "Blonde" three wounded.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 234

August 20, Halifax. Massey to the same. Has no further success to report beyond the dispersion of rebels on St. John River preparing for another attack on Fort Cumberland. Expedition abandoned as Captain Featers of the "Vulture" refused to co-operate, having no orders. An attack to be made on Machias. 245

August 21, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Agree with their Lordships that the money appropriated by Parliament cannot be applied to the bill drawn in favour of Burrow, but the Treasury Board will consent to a sum for that purpose being placed on the estimates next session.
S. 2, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

August 24, Halifax. Bulkeley to Collier. Communicates the sense the Lieut-Governor and Council entertain of his services in destroying the preparations made at Machias for invading Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 233

September 12, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends copies of laws, journals, minutes, journals of Council and list of Councillors.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 219

Enclosed. List of Council. 220
For list of laws see August 4.
(Duplicates of letter, &c., are in Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 13, pp. 4 to 6.)

September 12, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Lords of Trade. Sends estimates; the expense for the militia has, in the meantime, been advanced from the fund for the payment of the Provincial debt. S. 3. B. T. N. S. vol 28
Enclosed. Estimate. S. 4
Expenses for militia. S. 5

September 14, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain.) In consequence of threats from Machias he has been obliged to keep posts guarded by militia all winter. From the weakness of the garrison, a number of militia joined the troops cheerfully and were successful in driving off a party from Machias who had landed at River St. John. These affairs had caused a large expense for which he had been obliged to borrow fro- money appropriated for other purposes. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 23
Enclosed. Expenses incurred for the militia between 10th November, 1776, and 30th July, 1777. 241

September 20, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Reports the abortive attempt on Machias, the enemy having thrown in considerable force on the approach of the attacking party and another attempt by Sir George Collier, which only roused the enemy. No information was given him (Massey) of this last attack, either by Collier or Arbuthnot; has no doubt that the co-operation of part of the force under his command would have effected the destruction of the post, causing such an alarm as would have favoured the movements of Burgoyne. 211

1777.
October 11, Halifax.

Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain.) In consequence of frequent attacks from Machias on the settlements on the St. John, at Fort Cumberland, &c., he has requested Massey to place fifty men on a post at the entrance of the St. John River, who, with a frigate, will ensure perfect security against the people of Machias, who have long desired to possess that post as a place of arms. If Massey get the reinforcement he asked from Howe, he will adopt the measure, if approved of by the general. The whole force in the Province is only 1,300 men, dispersed in various posts and with 500 prisoners to guard. Asks for a reinforcement as he believes an attack is intended. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 221

October 11, Halifax.

Collier to the same. Reported on the 16th August the destruction of three magazines and warlike stores at Machias, collected for the invasion of Nova Scotia. The "Blonde," left at Machias to intercept vessels with stores and provisions. He (Collier) had been cruising along the coast, keeping the militia and troops in alarm, to prevent them joining against Burgoyne; had destroyed three brigs, eleven sloops and fifteen schooners, chiefly loaded with wood, which always returned with flour and provisions. Attack upon and destruction in Sheepscut River of a ship loaded with masts for France, the channel being too intricate to bring her off; the master and crew were brought down prisoners. Has received report from Captain Milligan of the "Blonde" that the armed rebels at Machias had dispersed and abandoned the idea of attacking Nova Scotia. 225

Enclosed. Declaration by Collier to the inhabitants of Machias, that if they would live peaceably, they would not be molested in their trade, fishing, &c. 230

December 6, Halifax.

Collier to Secretary of State (Germain). Effectual protection of the fisheries at Canso and Isle Madame. The burning of the enemy's magazines at Machias has prevented the invasion of Nova Scotia; how far the unfortunate defeat of Burgoyne may stimulate them to a renewal of the attempt must be left to time. The long delay of mails reaching cause three or four months to pass before news is received either from England or New York; is anxious for letters. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 1

December 6, Nova Scotia.

Arbuthnot to the same. Transmits memorial of de la Roche, missionary at Lunenburg, the statements in which are true. 9

Enclosed. Memorial of de la Roche, that he has been six years a missionary at Lunenburg and has not received any land, as all his predecessors had. By the death of Vincent and his wife, the lots (300 and 500 acres) are now unappropriated; prays that these may be granted to him. 10

December 6, London.

Opinion of Council (Jackson) on bills passed in Nova Scotia in June, 1777. R. 50, B. T. N. S. vol. 27

December 10, Halifax.

Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). He and Arbuthnot formed a plan for taking post at the entrance of the St. John River; the Brigade Major (Studholme) sent with a frame blockhouse and four six-pounders, Studholme being sent at the request of the inhabitants. This plan had frustrated that of the rebels, who had every thing prepared at Machias under the command of one Allen. Studholme has his post in a complete state of defence; Crabtree landed men out of an eight-gun vessel to destroy the settlement, but fled when he heard Studholme was there. The audacity of the pirate vessels; one Leech has made £10,000 by capturing merchant vessels off the coast; has pointed out to the Lieut.-Governor that so long as the retaken ships are sold here, the rebellion cannot be brought to an end, for they are immediately bought up and sent on the same wicked plan. Asks for letters of marque; with these he can keep the Bay of Fundy safe. Regrets that Arbuthnot does not still command the navy; if he did, these trifling pirates could not have appeared on the coast without meeting their deserved fate. Burgoynes'

1777.

misfortune has raised the spirits of the disaffected; had Lord Howe's plan been followed, that no heavy baggage or artillery would be carried, he would have got safe to Albany. Detachments sent to alarm the Eastern coast, so as to keep the people from joining the main body. How the rebels are supplied; Binney, Newton's deputy, seems well inclined to help them. The protection that would be afforded by the employment of small armed vessels. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 14

December 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. Dispatches received. The pay to the militia was reasonable; he shall represent it to the Treasury, so that he (Arbuthnot) may be reimbursed. Is glad to hear that a check has been put on the preparations for attacking the Province, had the land and sea force co-operated, greater success would have been attained. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 11, p. 247

(Copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 260.)

December 16. Memorial from Sir Herbert Macworth and the Acadia Company, that the company is formed to improve and cultivate lands in Nova Scotia, the sum of £20,000 has been subscribed and the rights to 40,000 acres purchased; grant of Isle Madame prayed for. S. 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

December 23, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Owing to the accident to Burgoyne, he has applied to Massey and Collier to remove the rebel prisoners, about 1,400, the whole force for the protection of the Province "consists of no more than 600—Marines without grenadiers, 400 Highlanders under the command of Major Small, an officer of distinguished merit, &c. The other two, Goreham's and Leggo's, very young and very incomplete and I presume not to be reckoned upon." (It will be seen that the statement of the force is very obscure, it might be 600 in all, including marines and the two young corps; or 1,000 excluding the latter, and taking the usual number at 100, would give 1,200 as the total. In letter from Arbuthnot on the 1st January, 1778, the number of marines is given as 400 and of Highlanders 400, no notice being taken of the two young corps, so that it is possible the force consisted of 800 regulars and 200 Provincials. No information on this point could be obtained from the monthly returns of the War Office, or from the Army Lists of the year, reference to both of which was made). Hopes the security of the Province will be provided for in the spring; has made a requisition on Collier for two frigates to winter at Annapolis, and two at the mouth of the St. John River against the rebels at Machias, who are constantly harrasing the frontier settlers. If he had the direction of three small vessels of 12 guns and 50 or 60 men each, he would be answerable for the protection of the trade. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13 p 17

A-97

A.98

1778.

January 1, Halifax. Same to the same. Introduces Major Small, who can give a particular account of the situation of the Province, and the necessity of establishing a post at the mouth of the St. John River. The Highland Corps consists of 400 very fine men, all the regular force in the Province except 400 marines. 20

January 4, Machias. Commission to Captain Jack Quevrey to be lieutenant of Indians, enclosed in letter from Hughes to Germain of 16th January 1779, which see.

January 15, Halifax. Gibbons, Solicitor General, to Lords of Trade. In anticipation of disputes, arising out of the escheats and regranting of lands, sends state of the proceedings before the Commissioners, with a proposal for a remedy. S. 8. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. "A brief account of the present mode by which lands in Nova Scotia are taken from the original grantees for non-performance of the condition of their grants, and regranting the same to others, together with an humbly proposed amendment thereof." S. 9

1778.
January 16,
Halifax.

Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends report of the trial of two seamen charged with and convicted of murder; it having appeared to the Court that the deed was committed in self defence they have been respited, and are recommended to mercy.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 22

Extract from the proceedings at the trial of Thomas Shearer and Timothy Butler for the murder of Thomas Evans on the high seas. 23

(The evidence shows that Evans had attacked Birch, the prize master of a captured sloop, and ordered the two prisoners to throw him overboard, declaring he was master and that if they did not obey he would kill them. Next day he headed the sloop for the New England coast, intending, he said, to carry her to the first American port he could make, and there sell her. According to the account of the two men, they were afraid for their own lives and for that of Birch, the prize master, and to preserve them, they killed Evans and threw him overboard, whilst Williams, an American who had been a sailor on board the "Hancock," was asleep, as they could not trust him. They then called up the prize master to take charge, and the vessel was at once steered for Halifax. The trial was by the Court of Admiralty; after pronouncing the men guilty, the sentence continues: "It appearing, from the confession of the prisoners that apprehending themselves and the vessel in danger of being carried to a rebel port and themselves threatened to be thrown overboard they committed the fact for their own preservation)."

January 25,
Halifax.

Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Introduces and recommends Major Small, who can give accurate information of the state of the Province. Has had more prisoners than soldiers to guard them, but from the measures taken has not had an hour's apprehension. Small's corps of Highlanders mustered and reviewed; the favourable opinion of it. The great expenditure for the maintenance of Fort Cumberland; would have abandoned it but for 60 loyal Yorkshire families being settled there, as he has formed a post at the entrance of the River St. John, garrisoned by Studholme with 50 picked men. Although Allen has 500 men at Machias, is under no apprehension of Studholme keeping his post. The failure of attacks on Machias; had asked Sir William Howe for a reinforcement so that he could keep the rebel coast in a constant state of alarm; no method will answer until fire and sword have been carried into Massachusetts and the neighbouring Provinces.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 38

February 23,
Quebec.

Carleton to Arbuthnot. Enclosed in Arbuthnot to Germain, 8th April, 1778, which see.

February 26,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Arbuthnot. His promotion to the rank of rear Admiral removes him from his office in Nova Scotia; no time shall be lost in naming a successor, but he is to remain until the successor shall arrive. Thomas Shearer and Timothy Butler are pardoned as recommended. Agrees as to the utility of small armed vessels for the protection of the coast; has sent a recommendation to that effect to the Admiralty, and that authority might be given to issue letters of marque. DelaRoche's request shall be attended to. A reinforcement of 2,500 men is to be sent in spring; provisions shall be supplied them, but he is to provide for their accommodation. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 13, p. 41

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 263).

February 26,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Thanks for his frequent accounts of military affairs; is glad to find that the alarm to the coast of New England has prevented an attack on Nova Scotia. The taking post at St. John appears to be a judicious measure.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 47

(Copy in Col. Off., N. S. vol. 1, p. 268.)

1778.
March 13, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Reports all well; hears from Studholme every fortnight; the fort at St. John River is perfectly secure. Reiterates request for small armed vessels. Contraband trade with the rebel Colonies is carried on as much as fair trade is in London.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 51

March 23, Jersey. John Robin to A. & G. Lemprière. The grant of Isle Madame to the Acadian company would make them (the associates of Robin) great sufferers. Description of the islands and growth of settlement; the number of vessels employed in the fishery, &c. S. 10, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

April 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain). He is to allow 120 chaldrons of coal to be taken from Louisburg for works at Newfoundland.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 49
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 269).

April 8, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Has been keeping the Indians in good temper with promise of a priest, but part of those on the St. John River have gone to Machias. Sent an express to Carleton to get permission for Bourg, a missionary, to reside among them; sends copy of answer; this will induce the Indians to return and will involve the renewal of the missionary's salary. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 52

Enclosed. Carleton to Arbuthnot., 23rd February. Bourg has already orders to repair to Halifax to receive instructions for the establishment of his mission. St. John, Micmac and other Indians, came up last summer and were well treated and well pleased; they were told to remain quiet, but if they have acted against this advice, they may feel too late the perverseness of their conduct. He had expected to leave last fall and had no doubt he would do so this spring. 54

April 21, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Has detached Hierlihy, with as many of the newly raised independent companies as he could muster, to protect the colliery, tools, &c., at Spanish River. Two rebel pirates having intended to destroy everything and fire the works, Captain Fielding, the new naval commander, had a force sent off in 24 hours to defend the place. Hierlihy's force was sent by Clinton to St. John's (Prince Edward) Island, and having been detained at Halifax by the frost, he had employed it in this service. Studholme reports all well at River St. John. Everything going on to his satisfaction at Halifax since the change of naval commanders. 78.

May 6, Halifax. Same to the same. On a report from Studholme that a large force is attending at Machias, has sent him a reinforcement, which he is advised has arrived safely, so that the post on the St. John is secure. Has sent a detachment to Cobequid to arrest suspicious persons and preserve the peace of the settlement. 80

May 8, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. Dispatches received with circular respecting the disposal of prisoners taken by letters of marque, but he has not yet received authority for issuing such letters. 63

May 18, Halifax. Massey to the same. Has dispatches ready but will not send them by the unarmed victuallers. Writes to say only that he has made such arrangements of the troops that he cannot be attacked without giving a good account of the enemy. Shall send dispatches by Lieut. Howe of the marines. 81

May 23, Halifax. Return of the officers of the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers, with dates of their commissions, &c. 56

May 27, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received with circular, Acts of Parliament, &c.; has not yet received powers for granting commissions of marque, nor dispatches marked 1 & 2. No attempts have been made on the Province since last summer, but the shipping is constantly attacked and between Halifax and Cape Sable the inhabitants are so distressed by depredations that he is afraid the settlements will be abandoned for want of the protection a few troops and some small armed

1778.

vessels could have afforded. In case of a war with France there is every reason to apprehend mischief from the Indians and French Acadians. Has drawn bills for the expense of moving the militia to repel attacks on the frontiers. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 64

May 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. How the inhabitants of Halifax are to be allowed to supply themselves with coal.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 269

Copy sent to Commander-in-Chief who was desired to cooperate with Hughes. 270

Letter to the Commander-in-Chief to the same effect.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 57

Copy of instructions to Hughes sent to the Commander-in-Chief. 58

May 30, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends dispatches by Lieutenant Howe. On the report of a French war being unavoidable, has fortified the harbour. Is anxious for a company of artillery, as he has only a superannuated lieutenant and 16 men, who were not thought worth being removed. Hopes Hierlihy has protected the colliery but has not heard. All well at Fort Howe; the detachment of Cobequid is of great use. Has as many prisoners as there are men to guard them, but his officers and men are alert. Sends letters found on Pearson and copy of his examination; Parker, who signs the letters, is a clerk with Alderman Harley. Small's account will exonerate him (Massey) in regard to his disagreement with Collier. The true policy was the plan of alarming the New England coast, as shown by the misfortune that had befallen Burgoyne. 82

May 31, Halifax. Arbuthnot to the same. Warm thanks for his promotion to the rank of a flag officer. The Assembly to meet on the 6th June, when he would prepare the members for the reception of the Lieut.-Governor, and acquaint him with all that is necessary for the transaction of business. 68

June 1, Halifax. List of the members of Council. S. 11, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

June 1, Halifax. Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received notes of the complaints of Lord Howe and the General, of the indiscriminate issue of licenses to vessels ostensibly loaded for New York with rum and molasses. The "torrent of chagrin" against him for refusing such licenses; how the abuse might be stopped by the Commander-in-Chief.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 70

Enclosed. Extract from letter to Lord Howe on the subject, dated 12th June, 1777. 72

June 1, Halifax Arbuthnot to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received dispatch and is impatiently expecting arrivals from England. 73

June 2, Spithead. Hughes to the same. Has received instructions [respecting fuel for Halifax], with which he shall take particular care to comply. The wind is contrary and blowing fresh, so that there may be time to send further instructions. 60

June 3, Whitehall. Knox to Hughes. Sends estimates for 1778. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 271

Enclosed. Estimate. 272

(Duplicate in B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 499.)

June 3, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of the "Vulture", with one captain, three subalterns and 44 privates, which has made him happy, as he had been for ten days fortifying all the heights on the report of a French war; shall have 100 guns mounted in ten days, 24 pounders with some 32s. Regrets that Sir William Howe is gone. Return of the "Hope", which escorted Hierlihy's detachment; this had arrived in time to prevent any bad effects at the coal mines. Scouts from the outposts report all well; the "Hope" had destroyed a pirate and brought all her hands. Will leave Hierlihy's detachment at

1778.

the mines, as he (Massey) thinks them fitter for the spade and pick axe than any other troops he has. Dispatch received approving of the posts he had taken at the entrance of the River St. John. Small will give information of his (Massey's) fatal but favourite plan for alarming the eastern coast of New England, fatal in the sense that if it had been adopted Burgoyne would have effected his junction with the Grand Army had the expedition gone on to Machias, as that would have kept the people there for their own defence, instead of the whole country flocking to attack, when it was known Collier had fled; this severe stroke had roused the whole continent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 84

June 6, Halifax. • Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain.) Had come to Halifax for money to obtain presents to prevent the Indians from attaching themselves to the King's enemies, but finds there are no funds. Emissaries are among the Indians on the Western frontiers, who have so far been successful that at least 200 canoes of the Micmacs are assembled at the Miramichi and others passing daily to join them. Is under great apprehension that they are going to break alliance, and, if so, they may ruin the interior parts of the Province, reducing the capital to great distress; urges that funds should be granted to secure them. The assistance rendered by Massey.• 74

June 7, Spithead. Hughes to Knox. Has received estimate of the civil establishment of Nova Scotia. 62

June 11. •Address by the Council of Massachusetts to Indians enclosed in letter from Hughes to Germain, 16th January, 1779, which see.•

June 30, Halifax. List of members of Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 99

List of laws passed in the Session from 6th to 25th June, 1778. 100

July 7, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends this by his Secretary, Lieutenant Throlop, who has been obliged to go to Europe on account of his health. The progress made in the defence of the harbour; Lord Beauchamp assures him of a reinforcement of three battalions. The outposts keep their ground; Fort Howe is of the utmost consequence. Destruction of six pirates in the course of three weeks; had not been able to induce any naval officer before Fielding to undertake so laudable an exertion. 87

July 9, London. George Lemprière to Lords of Trade. Minutes of the application of Sir Robert Mackworth for Isle Madame, submitted to the Merchants of Jersey engaged in the fishery. In consequence of having been disturbed by the Americans, the fishing fleet has been greatly reduced. Under present circumstances they withdraw opposition to Mackworth's application; submits extract from letter to that effect from Robin; leaves the matter to the consideration of their Lordships, but trusts if the application be granted it will be so restrained as to give room to others to fish unmolested. S. 12, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

August 17, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Was to-day sworn into the administration of the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 95

August 18, Halifax. Colonel Francis McLean to the same. Arrival of the three regiments in general good health; they are now encamped by order of Massey, who is having barracks constructed for their accommodation. 93

August 18, Halifax. Chief Justice Finucane to the same. Transmits, at the request of the Grand Jury, an address to the King. 96

Enclosed. Address from the Grand Jury of the County of Halifax. 97

August 19, Halifax. Massey to Secretary of State (Germain). Refers to Arbuthnot for account of the defence of Halifax. Arrival of McLean with reinforcements; fears no enemy that can attack Halifax; many of the inhabitants believing the fleet off the harbour was French came to offer their services: the exertions of Fielding. The amount of work by the men in garrison since the 10th May. Sends letter from Haldimand. 103

1778.

(By reference to the correspondence in the Archives, Q. 15, p. 219, it will be seen that the letter from Haldimand referred to was dated 4th August, containing reports from Butler of his expedition to Wyoming (p. 220) and the capitulation to him of Forts Wintermont, &c., (p. 225); forwarded to Germain by way of Halifax, there being no direct opportunity from Quebec).

August 19, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrived this day (19th) and entered upon the administration of the Province (in letter of 17th August, p. 95, Hughes says he arrived on the 16th and was sworn in on the 17th. The Journal of the Executive Council only begins on the 21st, in which no mention is made of Hughes being sworn in.) Has only now time to report the arrival of McLean with reinforcement.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 116

August 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Extract enclosed in letter from Knox of 8th December, marked S 17, the extract marked S 18; see that date.

August 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Urges that a packet be sent direct to Halifax, owing to the delay in the delivery of dispatches, &c.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 118

August 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends duplicate copies of the laws, with journals and minutes, also estimate for 1779. The allowance of £100 for a priest for the Indians has been restored, the Government of Quebec having provided a proper person. The arrival of the troops has enabled Massey to provide for the protection of the inhabitants. 120

Enclosed. Estimate for the civil establishment of 1779. 123

September 2, Whitehall, Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Dispatches received. Is happy to learn that Studholme has so well secured St. John. Has sent requisition for small armed vessels to the usual department. He (Massey) is to report to Clinton relative to the movements of Hierlihy so that his Lordship has nothing to add on that point. His satisfaction at the report of the strength of Halifax Harbour in event of war with France, which now wants only the form of a declaration. His confidence will be increased by the reinforcements which would probably arrive before this letter. Is exceedingly happy at the service performed by him and Fielding in the destruction of six out of nine pirates. The success that would result from the co-operation of the land and sea forces; the spirited exertions of himself and Fielding have met with His Majesty's approbation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 89

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 275).

September 6, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of the "Ariel" with dispatches from Howe, leaving the decision as to the detention or departure of the marines to him and the commanding officer of the troops; owing to the French fleet being on the coast and the probability of an attack, it had been resolved to retain the marines.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p 112

September 8, Halifax. Massey to the same. This letter goes by Lieut. Dodd, sent express by Collier with Admiral Byron's dispatches which he (Massey) was to have taken, having given up the command to McLean. The Marine corps was embarked and was to have sailed on the 6th. Byron, when alone, fell in with the whole French fleet and was chased by two French ships of 74 and 64 guns, but on his shortening sail they declined coming to action. Byron arrived in harbour on 25th August, the "Culloden" had arrived a few days before. They only waited to refit and sailed on the 4th to join Lord Howe, who sent to detain the marines two days after Byron sailed. Has resumed command till he hears from Howe or Clinton. There need be no uneasiness about Halifax. 110

September 30, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Strongly recommends Studholm for the services he has rendered the province. 125

September 29, Halifax. Same to the same. In consequence of depredations committed on the coast by small armed vessels, which the ships of war could not follow

1778.

into the creeks, &c., owing to their draught of water, he had been obliged to maintain the provincial armed vessel and to draw on the Treasury for her support; asks that the bills he has drawn may be protected. Has received instructions to give permission to supply Newfoundland with coals from Louisbourg. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 127

October 3, Halifax. Francis McLean to Secretary of State (Germain.) In consequence of the sailing of Massey the command has devolved on him, but too short a time ago to enable him to report the situation of affairs. 130

October 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Massey. Sends duplicate of 2nd September which would inform him of the King's approbation of his exertions. The arrival of the reinforcements under McLean is a pleasing circumstance; his high reputation led to his being appointed. He (Massey) may now obtain the leave of absence he asked for in 1777. The King relies on him to give McLean, who is to succeed to the command, all the information necessary. 105

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 278).

October 12, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Reports a treaty of peace concluded on the 24th of September, with the Malicete, Micmac and Miramichi Indians, who took the oath of allegiance in the most solemn manner and with the usual ceremonies. The advantage of the peace; they had actually sent a declaration of war to Studholm and returned the British flag; the zeal of Francklin, who, with Studholm and Bourg the priest, effected the treaty. The chiefs on taking the oath returned into the hands of Francklin the presents they had received from Washington to engage them to break their fidelity to the King.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 144

A98 p 180

October 14, Halifax. McLean to the same. Sailing of the marines: Clinton wrote that he was sending a reinforcement of two battalions and that the marines were not to leave till these reached; they have not yet arrived. The troops still in camp as the barracks are not completed owing to the want of lumber. The troops will be indifferently accommodated this winter and there is a want of hospitals. Shall send report of the state of the province as soon as possible. Is afraid the intrenchments round Citadel Hill will not be finished before the frost sets in. Want of gunpowder. 147

A99

October 20. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. The arrival of Parker at New York with six ships of the line and the probable junction of Byron with Howe remove apprehension of an attack on Halifax, so that the marines are to be sent to England. 114

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 280).

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Dispatches received; they should all be numbered. Owing to the loss of two vessels, it may not be possible at present to comply with his wish for a direct packet, but it shall be referred to the Post Master General. Massey's cheerful compliance with measures for the defence of the province is satisfactory. Estimate for the civil establishment received; from the prosperous condition of the province assistance might be rendered towards supporting the expense. Arrival of part of the marines; the vessels with the others had parted company in a gale. The King trusts from the strong position of Halifax that it will not be endangered by their departure. The necessity for an armed cruiser to protect vessels loaded with provisions and fuel; cannot understand why the province cannot defray so small an expense; the Treasury will signify the decision to him. The King's approval of the services rendered by Studholm. 132

A9 p 9

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 281).

November 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. The measures to be taken to preserve the health of the rebel prisoners and of the garrison.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 139

1778.
November 11, Whitehall. Same to McLean. Substantially the same as the letter to Hughes respecting the health of the prisoners and garrison. A small supply of gunpowder sent; a full supply to be provided as soon as the season will permit. Congratulates him on having entered on his command.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 141

(Copies of these two letters in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 285, 287.)

November 23, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on laws passed in Nova Scotia in June 1778. Recommends that the Act for appointing Sheriffs in certain counties be sanctioned, with modifications to be made by a subsequent Act; the Act to prevent forestalling is inexpedient; the others are proper in point of law, unless any of the continued Acts have been repealed.
S 13. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

December 8, Whitehall. Knox to Lords of Trade. Transmits by direction of Germain, letter from Hughes, with copy of estimates for consideration. S. 17

Enclosed. Extract referred to, explaining the cause of the addition of £100. for a priest to the Indians, an allowance which had ceased when the priest who officiated till 1773 returned to Quebec. S 18

Estimate, duplicate, see 29th August.

Estimate.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13. p 207

(The second estimate appears to be that made by the Lords of Trade. it is somewhat different in its items from that sent by Hughes on 29th August, the total of which was £4,696. 10. 5 and of this £4,796. 10. 5 the difference arising from the addition of £200 to the salary of the Chief Justice and the omission of £100 for a priest to the Indians. Another copy in B. T. N. S. vol. 38. p. 501).

A99

1779.
January 12, New York. State of the provincial troops under McLean at Halifax.
A. & W. I. vol. 605

A99

January 16, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Had reported treaty of peace with the Indians; the expense was £577. 2. 9 an excess of £477. 2. 9. over the allowance by the Assembly; asks that the Provincial Treasury be relieved of this. Sends copy of treaty between Massachusetts and Indians of 19th July, 1776: this will show the pains taken to debauch the Indians, who had agreed to furnish 600 men to be under the command of Washington; the service of these 600 men is removed from Washington by the treaty. The falling off of the fishery at Canso for want of protection, which can only be given by the employment of vessels such as the rebels use. Asks permission, therefore, to arm and equip two small vessels of from 8 to 12 guns and about 40 men each, by which means he could establish the Canso fishery upon its former footing.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13 p. 169

A99 p. 9

Enclosed. Treaty of alliance and friendship, entered into and concluded by and between the Governor of the State of Massachusetts Bay and the delegates of the St. John and Mickmack Indians. 172

Commission to Capt. Jack Quevrey to be lieutenant of the Indians, dated Machias, 4th January, 1778. 178

Address to Indians by Council of Massachusetts, 11th June, 1778. 179

January 20, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received; the delay in their arrival shows still more the need for a direct packet. 151

February 2, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council and list of members. 154

Enclosed. Minutes of Council. 155

List of members. 168

February 3, Halifax. Hughes to Pollock. Returns packets for Vice Admiral Montagu, who had sailed before they arrived. 150

February 10, Halifax. Nesbitt to Secretary of State (Germain). He is willing to resign in favour of Brenton, on being secured the salary of the office for life. 185

February 10, Halifax. Brenton to the same. Encloses Nesbitt's resignation of the office of Attorney General, in his (Brenton's) favour, on condition that he should have the salary for life. 186

(Duplicate follows.)

1779.
February 16, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). All quiet and, so far as he can learn, there is no intention to attack the province, but he has no means of obtaining information of the movements in New Hampshire or Massachusetts Bay, whence the attack must come, although Hughes and he had tried to establish a method. Has been more fortunate in his attempt on the one side of the Bay of Fundy, where nothing can happen without his knowledge. The marines have been replaced by Hessian troops, so that he has a strong enough force to resist attack, but very little assistance would be given by the inhabitants. The inconvenience arising from the separation of his corps. Has made a proposal to Clinton for the employment of the force next summer, but has not yet received his orders. Powder arrived, 500 barrels by the "Adamant" and 150 barrels sent by Clinton; camp equipage wanted. Asks for personal consideration in event of a reduction of the forces. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 180

February 21, Halifax. Fenton (Provost marshal) to the same. For leave of absence. 48

February 27, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sends a statement of the means of revenue and the amount, as evidence that the province is unable to contribute more than at present for the civil establishment, &c. 188

(Undated, but the duplicate was dated as in the margin).

Enclosed. Resolutions of the Assembly on the estimate for the support of government for one year from January 1779, with a balance sheet, showing a deficiency of £14,500. 194

March 4. Lieut. Ferguson to Clinton (?). Endorsed as "most valuable papers "on the state of Nova Scotia, its defence, wants, &c." They relate exclusively to New York and southern colonies, no reference being made in them to Nova Scotia. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 225

May 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Treaty with Indians approved of. The zeal of Francklin fully justifies the propriety of his appointment as superintendent. Cannot authorize so large an expenditure as the fitting out of two armed vessels for the protection of the fishery at Canso would involve: has written to the Admiralty who will send instructions to Arbuthnot who has the welfare of Nova Scotia greatly at heart; to apply to him for assistance: the treasury do not approve of him (Hughes) drawing for the expense of the vessel he has hired. Brenton to succeed Nesbitt as Attorney General, and Newton to be vendue master, but without exclusive privileges. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 197

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 289.)

May 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Has received statement of the revenue, expenditure and debt, as proof of the inability of the province to bear additional expense. The principal part of the debt being for internal improvements which should have produced greater advantage to the province than injury to the revenue, he still thinks at such a crisis some exertion should be made. Hopes, therefore, he will represent to the Assembly the propriety of complying with requisitions for the protection of the trade and fishery. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 200

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 291.)

May 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Franklin. His zeal and address in securing the treaty with the Indians approved of by the King. Thinks it probable the sea coast adjoining Nova Scotia will be attacked in the course of the summer, in which case the service of the Indians will be of importance; to use his influence to this end should it be required. The sum of £500 granted for presents to the Indians. He is to confine his correspondence on the affairs of the Indian Department to his (Germain's) office or to the King's agent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 203

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol 1, p. 292.)

1779.

May 6, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Had received order to co-operate in measures for the health of the troops and rebel prisoners; also copies of the King's speech and addresses in reply.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 206

June 9, Whitehall. Knox to Lords of Trade. Sends by Germain's directions memorial of de la Roche, for consideration. S. 21. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Memorial from de la Roche, missionary, that other missionaries at Lunenburg have had grants of land, and prays that he may have a grant of forfeited land in that township. S. 22

July 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that a grant of the lands of the late Rev. Mr. Vincent be made to the Rev. Peter de la Roche, missionary, should these lands appear to have been escheated.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 503

July 8, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). The legislature met on the 7th and was prorogued on the 28th of June; sends list of Acts. To prevent the depredations committed on the coast during the absence of the King's ships, the General Assembly has exerted itself to raise £500 for the defence of the coast by a tax on land and an increase of the duty on wine and spirits. Encloses dutiful address.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 208

Enclosed. Address from the Council and Assembly. 210

August 2, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends Acts and journals of both Houses, minutes of Executive Council and list of members. Dispatches received. 214

Enclosed. List of members of Council. 216

August 3, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). His gratitude for the approval of his conduct; has prepared a statement of Indian affairs for Clinton. The difficulty of prevailing on the Indians to co-operate with the King's troops; had succeeded in obtaining a party to attack a privateer at Cape Breton. The small number that would go with the troops out of the province and the immense expense that would be incurred; the small means at his disposal. A priest from France lately sent by the Congress to inveigle the Indians; Bourg, the missionary from Canada, sent with an agent to counteract the attempt to draw the Indians to attack the King's post at Penobscot. 231

September 2, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Detailed account of the attack on McLean at Penobscot; the efforts made to relieve him; damage by a gale to the fleet sent for this purpose. Arrival of a fleet under Collier, dispersal of the rebels, the whole of their naval equipment taken or burned. Account by McLean of the attack, the landing of men and the raising of batteries, arrival of the fleet and flight of the rebels, &c. 217

Enclosed. Extract from letter from Collier, dated Penobscot Bay, 21st August, giving an account of his arrival to relieve McLean. Of 17 vessels attacking him at Penobscot, two were taken by Collier, the rest were blown up, the total number of guns was 322, besides 24 sail of ships and vessels as transports, all burned, some provision vessels taken. The land forces of the enemy were between 2,000 and 3,000, of whom the loss was between 400 and 500. The number of the King's troops killed, wounded and missing was 62. 224

Account of Messrs. Watson and Rashleigh for the hire of armed vessels. 228

(Compare these accounts with Haldimand's correspondence on this affair in August, September and October, 1779, among the Archives, Series B., vol. 150, pp. 14 to 31.)

September 3, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received, with copy of King's speech, &c. Has learned of the birth of a Prince.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 229

1779.

(The Prince mentioned was named Octavius; he died on the 3rd of May, 1783.)

September 8, Halifax. • Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Outrages by Indians at Miramichi; seizure of a party of them by the "Viper" and one killed; the well affected Indians satisfied with the arrest, but do not think themselves sufficiently taken notice of. The Indians of St. John have resisted every temptation to join against McLean and have quietly awaited the arrival of Bourg and the agent.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 236

September 8, Halifax. Lieut.-Col. Bruce to Secretary of State (Germain). Report on the affair at Penobscot. 239

Enclosed. List of the rebel fleet. 242

(Substantially the same as in the extract from Sir George Collier, of 21st August, but giving fuller details of the number and weight of the guns, and the addition of the "Humming Bird," with eight four pounders. Instead of the 24 pounders being all burned, as reported by Collier, 18 only were burned and 6 taken, but no mention is made of provision vessels. The name "Warrant" given by Collier is reported as "Warren" by Bruce, and Collier's "Sally" is given as "Charming Sally" by Bruce).

September 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Patterson, disappointed of getting direct to St. John's Island, has taken passage to Halifax in a merchant ship; he is to be assisted to get to St. John's.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 294

September 26, Windsor, N.S. • Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Has had a visit from Indians residing on the Gulph of St. Lawrence; after conferences they signed a treaty, copy of which he encloses. Hopes to induce some of the merchants to carry supplies at least as far as Fort Cumberland, although it is hazardous, owing to the number of privateers.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13. p. 252

Enclosed. Copy of treaty. 254

October 18, Halifax. Bruce to Secretary of State (Germain). Is sending Capt. Sharpe on the recruiting service, who will answer any questions asked him concerning the province. McLean has not yet returned from Magebaquedoce, but is expected every day. 250

October 22, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sends estimate for the civil establishment for 1780, and memorial from Gibbons, Solicitor-General. 264

Enclosed. Estimate. 265

Memorial from Gibbons for a salary adequate to his services. 266

(See also S 29 B. T. N. S. vol. 28, enclosure in Knox's letter of 7th December).

October 24, Halifax. • Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of nine of the Miramichi Indians, who had been sent prisoners to Quebec, and returned by Haldimand; two are kept as hostages, the others have gone home in the highest good humour. Report has been received from St. John that a party of Indian rebels from Machias had taken a vessel about 60 miles above Fort Howe, plundered two or three of the inhabitants and made off. Sends abstract of Indian expense, between 10th June, 1778, and 20th October, 1779, amounting to £1543 2s. 10½d. for which he has drawn on the Treasury. There is also an expense of £150 15s. 10d. advanced by Capt. Hervey, of the "Viper," which he hopes may be paid with his (Francklin's) bill. Part of the amount is to be retained by Cumberland, to repay £682 11s. 6½d. advanced by Hughes. Hopes provision will be made for next year's expenses, which will be as heavy as they have been this year.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13 p. 258

Enclosed. Abstract of expenses. 261

October 24, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Certifies that the money expended for the Indian department has been actually and faithfully

1779.

applied, and urging that an adequate sum be placed on the estimate for the coming year, the circumstances requiring an expenditure equal to that for this year. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 269

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. His Majesty's satisfaction at the loyal address from the Council and Assembly; their exertion to raise £5,000 for defence is an additional proof of their zeal. The activity he and Bruce showed to relieve Penobscot does them much honour. McLean has already been informed of His Majesty's approbation for his gallant defence until relieved by Collier, who will receive the approbation of the Admiralty. Thanks to the merchants, and especially to Watson and Rashleigh for lending men and ships. The Treasury shall be recommended to honour bills for the expense. 243

(Copy in Col. Off., N. S. vol. 1, p. 295).

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Francklin. Sir Henry Clinton will answer questions submitted. Indian presents shipped. Is glad to learn that the St. John Indians withstood the offers of the rebels; to cultivate their good disposition; the victory will facilitate his negotiations. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 246.

(Copy in Col. Off., N. S. vol. 1, p. 297).

November 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Bruce. Thanks for his exertions in the relief of McLean. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 248

November 10, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in June, 1779. On Act for securing the goods, &c., belonging to persons who have deserted the Province to join the rebels, points out the injustice of some of its clauses; objects to the Act for laying duty on tonnage, freeholders being exempted from the full operation of the law. The other Acts are proper in point of law, unless in case of the by-laws for governing the markets power should be assumed to regulate prices; in that case it should be repealed. S. 24, B. T. N. S. vol 28.

November 19, Halifax. Hughes to Lords of Trade. Dispatches received; the directions contained in them shall be attended to. S. 32

November 19, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received circular with declaration of war with Spain, and other papers. Has received power from the Admiralty to issue letters of marque against the subjects of the King of Spain, copies of the grant for the civil establishment and of Acts relating to America. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 5

November 21, Halifax. Same to the same. The presence of d'Estaing with 26 sail of the line and 14 frigates, threatening an attack on the province, induces him to send account of its condition and that of the garrison for defence. The withdrawal of 1,200 troops has left only 1,400, exclusive of the outposts, which cannot be withdrawn at short notice, and artillerymen not exceeding 100. The chief part of the force consists of foreign troops, and when the batteries are manned, requiring 800 men, only 600 will be left to oppose a landing; there are about 300 militia, but little dependence can be placed on them they are so scattered, and some of very doubtful principles. The naval force consists of one frigate of 28 guns, now careening, but ordered to return to New York when refitted, one sloop of war of 18 guns, two armed schooners of 14 and 10 guns. There is, besides, the "Pembroke" hulk, which he would try to use as a floating battery, with 24 and 12 pounders. Will endeavour, in event of an attack, to defend the place to the utmost and, not knowing the motives for the withdrawal of the troops, does not mean to call them in question. Has informed Arbuthnot fully of the state of affairs. Cannot do anything for defensive works till spring, but then will apply to the commander of the forces for immediate attention to such works as may frustrate an attack. 1

November 30, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit, for consideration, memorial from Watson & Rashleigh, respecting the enforcement of an old law in

1779

Nova Scotia, laying a duty of 10d. a gallon on rum and other spirits not the growth or produce of Great Britain and imported thence direct.

S. 25. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Memorial, with affidavit from Robert Grant & Co., that they had landed rum at Halifax, without any duty being charged. S. 27

December 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Despatches received. Cannot recommend any salary to Gibbons; if employed on public business, the province, as is the custom in all the others, should pay him. Nor can he recommend a sum in the estimate for Indian expenses, beyond the £300 for Francklin's salary as agent. The province should, as heretofore, pay these expenses, or if the commander-in-chief desire the services of the Indians, application should be made to him for payment.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 272

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 299.)

December 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Francklin. Despatches received with treaty made with the Indians on the Bay of Chaleurs and account of expenses for the Indians from June, 1778, to October, 1779. A good understanding with the Indians on the Gulph of St. Lawrence to be cultivated and the chastisement given them by Capt. Hervey should induce them to behave well for the future. It was not intended when he was appointed agent that any allowance was to be made except the £300 for his salary. The £500 was a reward out of the King's bounty for those who had renounced alliance with the Congress and not a stated allowance. Military services are to be paid for by the Commander-in-Chief.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 275

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 302.)

December 7, Whitehall. Knox to Lords of Trade. Transmits for consideration, by the direction of Lord George Germain, estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia, memorial of Gibbons and copy of the Lieut. Governor's letter transmitting them. Sends also duplicates of Quebec Executive and Legislative Councils.

S. 28 B. T. N. S. vol. 28

(For enclosures see letter from Hughes of 22nd October, 1779.)

December 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hughes. Point out the defects in the law for securing all the goods, &c., of persons deserting the Province to join rebellious subjects in the other Colonies, by which innocent purchasers may be injured and desiring him to have an amending Act passed. To send returns of the quantity of British spirits imported into Nova Scotia for a number of years, before they can make any report on the memorial of Watson & Rashleigh respecting the duty on West India rum charged to them.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 505

No date. Remarks by Charles Morris concerning the property of the Province of Nova Scotia and the lands adjoining thereto, commonly called Sagadehock and the Duke of York's property.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13, p. 278.

(A very condensed summary of proprietorship from 1620).

Enclosed. Outline map of the territory.

287

1780.

January 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. In reference to the memorial of Watson & Rashleigh respecting the duty on rum charged to them in Nova Scotia, transmit extract from letter to Hughes.

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 510

(The letter to Hughes, from which extract was sent, is dated 15th December, 1779, which see).

February 1, Halifax. State of His Majesty's regiment of Loyal Nova Scotia volunteers commanded by Legge.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 54

List of the men enlisted (names all given). Total enlisted, 568; deserted, 12; remaining, 476. No numbers are attached to the names of the deserters.

Estimate for the civil establishment for 1780.

57

58

1780
February 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Since the defeat of the French and rebel land forces at Savannah, d'Estaing's fleet has separated, some of the vessels have returned to Europe in bad condition; two have taken shelter in Chesapeake Bay, where he trusts Arbuthnot has taken or destroyed them; others have returned to the West Indies in great distress. The naval superiority is so great that no immediate attack is to be apprehended, but as a considerable fleet and a large body of land forces are preparing at Brest watchfulness is required. Is glad he has taken measures for the defence of Halifax, which is of so much importance as the destruction of the naval stores there must always be considered an object by the enemy. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 7

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 304.)

March . Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). From the difficulty of obtaining provisions for the Indians, applies for His Lordship's assistance, McLean having refused to furnish them without orders. The importance of preserving the friendship of the Indians by this means, leads him to ask that orders may be sent to McLean to that effect. Transmits memorial from the merchants of Halifax respecting Watson & Rashleigh's ships, the prayer of which he recommends. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 44

Enclosed. Memorial against the impressment of seamen on board Watson & Rashleigh's armed ships the "Admiral" and "St. Lawrence." 48

March 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (by Thomas de Grey, Junior) to Hughes. Is sending information to the governors and commanders by sea and land, whose stations would be most affected by the destination of the French armament now fitting out to push the war with full strength in America, the attempted invasion of Great Britain being abandoned. The measures to be taken for defence in case of attack indicated but not given fully on account of the uncertainty of the conveyance. 181

March 27, Halifax. Attorney General to Deputy Commissary General. Demand for payment of duties on rum.

(Enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see).

March 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Sends duplicate of letter from de Grey of the 24th, which shows the designs of the enemy. Has no doubt he and McLean will take every step to prevent surprise and to make a vigorous defence till succour arrive, which Arbuthnot will be put into a condition to afford; he is to send notice at once to Arbuthnot of the appearance of the enemy and if there is reason to suppose he intends to go to Quebec, word is to be sent to Haldimand by land and sea; the letters for him are duplicates, which are to be forwarded the same way. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 185

May 4, Windsor. Franeklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Indian presents not arrived and no answer from Clinton to application for the issue of provisions and other articles, which McLean declines to furnish without orders. It has always been the practice in time of peace to assist the Indians with provisions; that is now essentially necessary. The inhabitants of St. John River have entered into a contract with Hughes to supply masts for the navy; has prevailed on the Indians to protect the workmen thus employed, who have hitherto been unmolested, although the rebels at Machias threaten to destroy the sticks already cut and have tried to get the Indians to join them; the value of the friendship of the Indians at present. Laments the non-arrival of presents and the uncertainty respecting the provisions for paying the expenses connected with Indian affairs. 51

May 6, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Dispatches received; thanks for the approbation of his and Bruce's conduct in relieving McLean. The expenses for the Indians; the important services for which they were incurred. Sends minutes of Council and list of members. 10

1780.

Enclosed. Minutes of Council from 2nd July, 1779, to 11th March, 1780.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 12

List of members.
36

May 8, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received with account of the disaster to d'Estaing after the defeat at Savannah, and of the preparation of a fleet at Brest. Has also received *Gazette*, with account of Rodney's success on the coast of Spain.
37

May 8, Halifax. Rev. Joseph Bennet to Lord Carlisle. Asks his Lordship's influence towards obtaining payment of his claim, which has been recommended by the Governor in Council, whose minute he encloses.
S. 37, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Minute.
S. 38

May 9, Halifax. Hughes to Lords of Trade. Shall take care that no injury shall happen to unsuspecting persons purchasing from the ill designing, and shall propose a clause to that effect at the next meeting of Assembly, sends return of importation of British sprits for the last seven years.
S. 33

Enclosed. Return of rum and other spirits imported into Halifax from 1st January, 1772, to 1st May, 1780. From 1772 to 1775, the return shows no importations. In 1776, there were 875 gallons, in 1777, 2,727, in 1778, 610, in 1779, 35,159, and in 1780 (to 1st May) 32,982.
S. 34

May 10, Halifax. Hughes to Lord Carlisle (President of Lords of Trade). Recommends Bennet for His Lordship's favour and protection.
S. 39

May 13, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). This is the first opportunity he has had to acknowledge letter of 1st May, 1779. Thanks for promise of support. Would have extended operations to Falmouth, but for the inadequacy of the force and directions of Clinton.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 38

May 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Since writing from Penobscot on the 26th August, has had no opportunity of reporting proceedings to him (Germain) but had done so to Clinton. After strengthening the fort he returned to Halifax having left the 74th (600 men) under Campbell to garrison it. Thanks for the King's approbation, just received. Is preparing to forward the dispatches to Haldimand. Will do all he can to defeat the intentions of the enemy, but his whole force is 500, to defend an extensive coast, besides posts and batteries separated by the harbour. The naval force consists of the "Robust," repairing and under orders to sail, one frigate and one sloop, not sufficient to clear off an amazing number of privateers which are continually hovering about. Word received that provisions for ten months have arrived at Penobscot.
41

May 14, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sends letters received from Haldimand for transmission by way of New York, but, there being no opportunity, forwards them by Watson & Rasheigh's ship "Adamant."
40

(For correspondence between Haldimand and Hughes, Studholm &c. see Archives, Series B, vols. 149 and 150; the letters and dispatches between Quebec and the Secretary of State, were sent by couriers to Studholm at Fort Howe, who forwarded them to their destination, either to Halifax for transmission to London, or to the Governor at Quebec).

May 16, Halifax. Deputy Commissary General to Treasury, respecting duties exacted on rum for the troops, enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see.

May 18, Windsor. Franklin to Secretary of State (Germain). The necessity of securing the services of the Indians; asks that the Treasury be desired to meet the expenses.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14 p. 160

May —, Walthamstow "A general state of the Country lying between Falmouth in Casco "Bay and the river St. Croix, the boundary of Nova Scotia, being the "Eastern part of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, with some remarks "thereon."
Col. Cor. N. B. vol. 1, p. 893

1780.

(The report contains a proposal for an attack on the settlements on the Penobscot, &c., and speaks of the design of the inhabitants of the Eastern part of Massachusetts to establish a separate Province).

June 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to McLean. Sends this letter by Capt. Murdoch McLean, of the 84th Regiment, whom he recommends.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1 p. 306

June 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hughes. To send an amended return of the rum and spirits imported. B. T. N. S. vol. 38 p. 515

June 29, Halifax. Attorney General to Deputy Commissary General. Renewed demand for payment of duties on rum.

(Enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see).

July 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain), to McLean. Was happy to receive his dispatches, being the first account of his arrival; the danger to Halifax; although the force is diminished he believes he will still have sufficient to prevent de Ternay's force from making a conquest. Clinton's success in Carolina; hopes he may soon be able to turn his attention to McLean's quarter, where he (Germain) would be glad to see a larger force which could be used to advantage. The Indians may be supplied with provisions when employed under his (McLean's) directions, or those of the Commander-in-chief.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14 p. 59

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1 p. 311).

July 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Francklin. He would find by letter of 4th December, 1779, no doubt received since the 4th May, that no provision is to be made for Indian expenses in Nova Scotia, besides his salary. McLean has been instructed to furnish rations to Indians coming to Halifax or outposts, when the business is material, or they are employed in the King's service, but visits should not be encouraged and frequent visits are not necessary. The possession of Penobscot must give settlers on the Bay of Fundy security and Arbuthnut will, he hopes, be able to spare a naval force for their protection from the enemy's cruisers. The exchange by traders of goods for peltry will be a better means of supplying the Indians, than encouraging their natural indolence by frequently giving them presents.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 226

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 313.

July 7. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Dispatches received with enclosures from Haldimand. The reductions of the grant for contingencies does not allow of the sum under that head being applied for Indian expenses, which must now fall upon the province. Orders sent to McLean defining the occasions on which rations are to be given to the Indians. The security obtained by the possession of Penobscot. Has transmitted to the Admiralty the memorial from the merchants of Halifax on behalf of Watson & Rashleigh. (For memorial see letter from Hughes—March). Has long esteemed Watson & Rashleigh for their public spirit; is glad to have his opinion confirmed by the memorial.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14 p. 229

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1 p. 307.)

July 7, Halifax. Deputy Commissary General to Treasury. Further about duties on rum for the troops.

(Enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see.)

July 8, Halifax. Knox to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate for 1780.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 309

Enclosed. Estimate. 310

July 10, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). The Province still tranquil; the troops in high spirits, and carrying on the works of defence.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 63.

1780.
July 11, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain.) Has received dispatches notifying the designs of the enemy. In conjunction with McLean, he is taking measures of defence; has employed the militia on the fortifications and drawn on the Treasury for the expense. The dispatches for Haldimand were forwarded by land and the duplicates by one of the sloops of war.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 65

August 14, Whitehall. Samuel Martin to Secretary of State (Germain). Halifax safe, being prepared for expected attack by the French fleet. Report of an action between Knyphausen and the rebel army at Elizabethtown; great slaughter, the royal army victorious, but there are different accounts. Arrival at Quebec of flour and molasses, which were engaged by Haldimand for the garrison. Many rebel privateers in the Gulph to intercept vessels loaded with molasses from Surinam. The good qualities of Haldimand, who is fortifying Quebec, so that it will soon be impregnable; account of the works carrying on. Provisions greatly needed at Quebec. How the supplies might be sent, &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 217

(On the expected attack on Halifax, see report on Canadian Archives for 1888, series B 149).

August 21, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit for consideration, memorial of Watson & Rashleigh for a reconsideration of former memorial for relief from the duty of ten-pence per gallon on rum charged them.
S. 35, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Memorial, containing memorial from their agent at Halifax.
S. 36

(The original referred to was sent by the Treasury to the Lords of Trade on 30th November, 1779, which see.)

August 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Have directed Hughes to make an amended return of rum and spirits imported; until that is received their lordships can form no opinion on the subject of Watson & Rashleigh's memorial.
B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 516

September 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to McLean. His satisfaction at the measures of defence taken. The French armament has arrived at Rhode Island, and as Graves must soon after have joined Arbuthnot's fleet, flatters himself that the enemy will not only be prevented from undertaking anything against the King's possessions but receive a severe blow.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 67

September 6, Whitehall. Same to Hughes. Similar but not identical with the letter of same date to McLean, with the addition that it is proposed next spring to erect a new Province between the rivers Sawaka (Saco) and St. Croix.
237

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 314.)

September 16, Halifax. Deputy Commissary General to Treasury. Continuation of correspondence respecting duties on rum for the troops.

(Enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see).

September 23, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). Every thing quiet as at the date of his last letter. A fortnight ago Arbuthnot was cruising off Block Island with all his line of battle ships but the "Raisonnable"; the French fleet was at Rhode Island where their troops were fortifying.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 69

October 29, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Dispatches received, with notification of the sum voted by Parliament for the civil establishment for the year. 170

November 3, Halifax. Journals of Legislative Council from 9th October to date in the margin.
89

Journal of Legislative Assembly for the same period. 125

November 7, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). The legislature ended the session on the 2nd (3rd); sends titles of Acts and estimate for 1781. Circular and other documents received.
171

1780.

Enclosed. Estimate. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 173

List of laws passed in session from 9th October to 3rd November. 175

(There is another list sent in letter of 15th, but it is not complete.)

November 7, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Enclosed in letter from Thompson of 25th January, 1781, which see.

November 13, Halifax. Same to Lords of Trade. Sends return of rum and British spirits, imported from Great Britain, the West Indian islands and British Colonies from 1772 to the present time. S. 43, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. The return, which shows a total importation of 15,255 gallons of British spirits and 575,397 of rum from all sources, a total in nine years of 590,652 gallons, as against 72,353 shown in the previous return of May, 1780, which only gave the imports from Great Britain.

A note by the Collector on the return says: "A great quantity of "these liquors have been again reshipped for exportation and British "spirits are exempt from the impost duty." S. 44

November 13, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received, he is fortifying Halifax, so that in spite of the small garrison it would, if attacked, be a dear conquest. His gratitude for the expression of a wish that he should have a larger force and a more extensive command; hopes that, when the service permits, Clinton may honour him with such a force and commission. All quiet at Fort George on the Penobscot. Dispersal of the fleet for Quebec by bad weather; the King's ships with seven victuallers put into Halifax after in vain attempting the St. Lawrence, but he does not know what has become of the remainder. The remittance of £63,000 sterling for Quebec landed here. Provision ships, intended for Quebec, sent to Clinton. Shall obey instructions respecting the Indians. If Major Craig should go to London, he can answer inquiries about the Province and Penobscot. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p 146

November 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Asks his services to procure him an allowance in event of his regiment being reduced. 158

November 15, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sends copies of Acts. 178

Enclosed. List of Acts. 179

(Duplicate of that sent on the 7th, but not complete.)

November 18, Halifax. Deputy Commissary General to Treasury, respecting the duties on rum, enclosed in McLean's letter of 20th November, which see.

November 20, Halifax. Hughes to Lords of Trade. Recommends for favourable consideration the case of Jonathan Binney, into the merits of which he had been directed to inquire. S. 62, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

November 20. Minutes of Executive Council from 17th April to date in the margin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 71

November 20, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends correspondence respecting the duty on rum intended for the use of the garrison. 149

Enclosed. Deputy Commissary General to Treasury, 16th May, respecting the duty on rum for the troops. 151

Same to the same, 7th July, on the same subject. 153

Same to the same, 16th September, that he had been obliged to give bond for payment of the duties. 154

Demand, 27th March and 29th June, by the Attorney General, for the payment of duty on rum for the troops. 155

Deputy Commissary General to Treasury, 18th November. As the bond for payment of duties was to be enforced, he had complied with the demand for additional bond, the same as that of the merchants. 157

November 21, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Letter received; his exertions to avoid expense for the Indians consistent with the safety of the King's masts and humanity to the hostages. The masts are safe at Fort Howe, and the hostages returned. Has communicated to McLean the order respecting provisions to the Indians; some will be wanted by those coming to Halifax, but he shall discourage frequent meetings.

1780.

The disposition of the Indians has been very tranquil since the meeting on 27th June, when 300 fighting men, besides 600 women and children assembled. The deputies of various tribes desired the Indians of Nova Scotia to withdraw from alliance with the Americans, on which they had all withdrawn from Machias, but lately a French priest had arrived there (Machias) from Rhode Island, with some young gentlemen from France, bringing belts, medals, etc., sent by the French General; is afraid of the consequences. Hughes has assisted to defray the expense connected with the Indians; prays that the portion unliquidated may be settled by the Treasury; no expense shall be incurred for the future without express orders; the presents have not yet arrived.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 162

Enclosed. Speech to the Indians of the Eastern department, signed:—"John Allen, Col. Sup. and Commander-in-Chief Indian Eastern Dept., "Headquarters, Machias, 28th September, 1780," addressed to the Meri-sheet (Malecites) Indians.

November 22. Copy (in English) of the oath of allegiance. 166

B. M. add; 19071, fo. 265 *b*.

November 22, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of a cargo of masts for the navy; acknowledges the assistance towards this by Studholme, commanding at Fort Howe.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 168.

December 13, London. Memorial of Charles Francis Baillie, late missionary to the Indians, for payment of his salary for the years 1774 and 1775.

S. 40, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

December 31, Treasury. Treasury to Lords of Trade. Transmit for consideration four letters from the deputy commissary in Nova Scotia respecting a demand made for duties on rum and molasses imported into that province for the use of the troops.

S. 45, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Correspondence relating to the demand. S. 46 to S. 57

No date. Memorial from William Shirreff for the pay of his late father, appointed Judge Advocate of the forces, Annapolis Royal, in 1718, without salary; on the recommendation of a Board of General Officers, a new commission was issued in 1730, with a salary attached, the arrears of which amount to £2,774 sterling. (In the body of the memorial, Shirreff, the memorialist, states he has served for 25 years; his first commission, so far as can be traced, was dated 25th June 1755. So that the probable date of the memorial is 1780). An extract from the report of a Board of General Officers, on the petition of William Shirreff, of 10th July 1730,, is enclosed.

Dartmouth Papers.

A. 100 Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia for 1781,

B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 518

1781. (Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 244).

January 15, London. Memorial of John Fenton, Provost marshal, Nova Scotia, praying that the Act providing an annuity for him of £100 during life, may be assented to and enclosing those parts of the proceedings of the Assembly which relate to the resolution of the House respecting it.

A. 101

S. 41, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. Portion of the printed journal and votes of the Assembly. Only the first paragraph of the proceedings of Saturday, 14th October, and the first paragraph of the proceedings of the 21st, beginning: "The Order of the Day," down to "humbly recommend him to his Majesty's Favour,' relate to the memorial.

S. 42

January 23, Halifax. McLean to Secretary of State (Germain). The province perfectly tranquil.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 207

January 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to Act to empower the Governor, Lieut.-Governor or Commander-in-Chief to appoint sheriffs.

B. T. N. S. vol. 32, p. 520

January 25, Whitehall. Thompson to Lords of Trade. Transmits for consideration, by direction of Lord George Germain, two Acts of Nova Scotia passed last session,

1781.

list of laws passed, estimate for the civil establishment and duplicate of letter from Hughes. S. 58, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. List of Laws.

Estimate. (The list and estimate are duplicates of those sent on 7th November).

Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain), of 7th November, 1780. Has reserved two of the Acts, one for raising £1,500 by lottery for building a public school, the other to limit the duration of Assemblies. S 61

February, 13. Memorial from William Lovegrove, complaining of the injustice done to him in Nova Scotia and praying for relief. Encloses a certificate from Legge, late Lieut.-Governor, that the lands in question had been granted to him (Lovegrove); rough plan of the lands and certified copy of petition to the chief justice of Nova Scotia for right to appeal against an unjust award. S. 64, S. 65

February 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Knox, Under Secretary. How the question of the duties on the imports of rum and molasses for the forces in Nova Scotia can be settled. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 187

February 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Treasury. Recommend that to meet the complaint of the Commissary General, the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia be instructed to recommend the Assembly to amend the Act imposing duties on the import of rum, &c., so as to exempt articles imported for His Majesty's troops, taking the precaution to provid against malpractice in this respect. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 522

February 13, Whitehall. Same to Knox, Under Secretary. On the same subject and to the same effect as letter to the Treasury of same date immediately preceding. 525

February 13, Whitehall. Same to Treasury. Their Lordships cannot recommend, in view of the circumstances of the West Indian Islands, that rum imported into Nova Scotia by the circuitous route by Great Britain should be placed on a better footing than rum imported direct. 528

February 14, Whitehall. Same to Lovegrove. The complaint of his being dispossessed of his land does not come within their province. If he has charges to make against the servants of the Crown in Nova Scotia, they shall be taken into consideration in the usual way. 531

February 20. Memorial from Lovegrove, additional to the one previously presented against the Chief Justice. S 66. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Another memorial prays for assistance to support him while in London. S. 67

February 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Francklin. Is happy to find there has been no interruption to the cutting of masts on the St. John, and that a cargo had arrived at Halifax. Although no provision has been made for services not directed by the Commander-in-Chief, yet he has been instructed to supply whatever is necessary for the execution of every measure he directs. Is still of opinion the province should defray all Indian expenses not connected with military operations, but to prevent the loss falling upon him for money expended, for which he could not obtain reimbursement from the Assembly, he has recommended the Treasury to pay the balance. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 201

February 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lovegrove. His charges against officers of the Crown in Nova Scotia have been sent for answers. When these shall be received, he will be heard in support of his charges. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 533

February 23, Pinner. Legge to Secretary of State (Germain). Calls attention to his losses; two years previously he sent a memorial to the Treasury respecting them. Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 14, p. 190

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to McLean. Dispatches received; is happy to find Halifax has been put in a respectable state, being convin-

1781.

ced it will be well defended whilst he is in command. Is surprised at the number and expense of the force on the Island of St. John, as it was never intended to have more than 100 men with the militia, the latter force being now reported by Governor Patterson to be 1,000 in number Clinton has been ordered to send the five companies to Halifax and to order the increase of Calbeck's company of St. John volunteers to 100 men, without additional officers, etc. The injudicious plan of works for the defence of the island; it is to be reduced. Arms sent to supply the volunteers, who are without them. Hopes Clinton will send a large reinforcement, so that possession can be taken of the remainder of Maine, by establishing a post at Townshend or Falmouth in Casco Bay. Sends opinion of the Lords of Trade on the duties on rum, &c., for the troops; has directed the Governor to press the Assembly to make the necessary amendment. Nutting goes out in spring to be employed at Casco Bay; owing to his losses, he is to be continued as overseer of works and surveyor of lumber. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 194

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 316.)

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. His pleasure at being informed of the arrival of a cargo of masts from St. John River, as an earnest of what may be expected from a place so convenient to Halifax and all the American stations. The services of Studholm; the letter commending these has been communicated to Amherst. Hamond does not sail till April. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 191

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 1, p. 319.)

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Franeklin. Is glad to find that there has been no interruption to the people cutting masts on St. John's River; the importance of the service, &c. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 320

March 1, Whitehall. Same to Hughes. Sends opinion of the Lords of Trade on the remedy for the expense to the public and the inconvenience to the troops caused by the imposition of duties on rum, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 204

(For enclosed letter, see Lords of Trade to Knox, 13th February.)

March 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. Desires him to propose to the Assembly the repeal of the duties on rum imported for the troops. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 321

March 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Lovegrove. It is not within the power of their Lordships to grant him the relief he prays for. B. T. N. S. vol. 38, p. 534

March 3, Whitehall. Same to Hughes. Articles imported for the use of His Majesty's forces should be exempt from duty, but this should not apply to articles purchased after importation and for sale. Send copy of complaint by Lovegrove against certain officers of the Crown in Nova Scotia to be answered, giving the complainants and those complained of, access to all public documents necessary to be used in the case. The Act respecting the appointment of sheriffs assented to; the injury done to Fenton by the delay. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 1

March 5, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson). No material objection to the Acts passed in Nova Scotia in November, 1780. S. 68. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

March 20, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend that assent be given to the Act for raising £1,500 by lottery for building a public school at Halifax, and that the Act limiting the duration of the Assembly be disallowed. 6

April 3, Whitehall. Lords of Committee of Council to Lords of Trade to prepare instructions to the Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia to dissolve the present Assembly and to issue writs for another election. S. 69, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

April 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. To order the delivery of 340 chaldrons of coal from Cape Breton for the use of the troops in Newfoundland. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 208

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 323.)

1781.
April 10, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Have sent instructions to Hamond, directing him to dissolve the present Assembly and to issue new writs. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 10

Instructions. 12

April 26, London. Hamond to Lords of Trade. For DesBarres' maps and charts of Nova Scotia, S. 70. B. T. N. S. vol. 28

April 26, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hamond. Hughes has received the maps, &c., asked for and will, no doubt, hand them over to him (Hamond) on his arrival. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 14

April 30, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received, with instructions relating to the duties on spirits, &c., imported for the use of the forces. Sends duplicates of the laws and journals, with list of the Members of Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 216

Enclosed. List of Members of Council. 218

April, 30, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Acknowledges the approbation of the mast business, as highly flattering to the Province and himself; its importance had struck him on his arrival and he had pursued the task with dilgence. Upwards of 200 sticks are ready for masts, yards and bowsprits; a transport now loading at the St. John is expected at Halifax in June; taking the lead in this transaction will show his zeal. Thanks for attention to his recommendation of Studholm. The arrival of his successor, Hamond, will enable him to return to Europe, when he shall wait on His Lordship. 219

May 2, St. James's. Additional instructions to Hamond, Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 324

May 2, St. James's. Order in Council confirming Act for raising £1,500 by lottery for building a public school in Halifax. 328

Order of same date, disallowing Act for limiting the duration of Assemblies in Nova Scotia. 330

May 6, Halifax. Hughes to Secretary of State (Germain). Death of McLean on the 4th instant, succeeded in command by Bruce. Has sent word to the Commander in Chief at New York. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 209

May 9, Halifax. Francklin to the same. Thanks for recommendation to the Treasury to pay the balance due him. His satisfaction at the estimate of the importance of providing masts for the Navy, as he had a claim to the merit of the discovery and of first suggesting the idea now carried out. Had called on Bruce, successor to McLean, who was buried this morning; Bruce may be assured that he need be under no apprehension of wanting such support as may be thought advisable. 211

May 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hamond. Sends Order in Council. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 332.

(For Order in Council, see 2nd May.)

May 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hamond. Sends instructions to dissolve the present Assembly and to issue writs for a new election. 333

June 9, Whitehall. Same to the same. Introduces Widmore, going to settle in Nova Scotia. 334

June 25, Halifax. Address to the King from the House of Assembly respecting the duties on wines and other liquors purchased for the use of the Army and Navy. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 265

June 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hughes. The loss sustained by the death of McLean; it is a relief that he is succeeded by so able an officer as Bruce. Great confidence is also felt in the zeal and abilities of deSeitz; the information of the death of McLean being sent to Clinton is approved of. Is happy at the success of obtaining a supply of masts, which cannot fail to be productive of important advantages. 222

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 335.)

1781.
June 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Bruce. The loss caused by the death of McLean; has no doubt that he (Bruce) whilst in command will do everything necessary for the service and the security of the Province.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 225

June 30, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 337).
List of the Members of Council.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 233

July 5, Halifax. Journal of Legislative Council from 11th June to date in the margin.
B. T. N. S. vol. 55

July 7, Halifax. Bruce to Secretary of State (Germain). Reported the death of McLean on the 4th May. The province tranquil.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 4, p. 236

July 14, Halifax. Memorandum on the powers given by instructions respecting the granting of lands, and asking for Germain's pleasure on recent applications.
234

August 3, Halifax. (There is no date in the paper, that [illegible] margin is endorsed.)
Hamond to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrived on the 30th and was sworn in on the 31st July. Sends Act, journals, minutes and list of the members of Council.
240

August 5, Halifax. Francklin to the same. The presents for the Indians sent in 1779 had at last been discovered, having been reshipped from New York to the Deputy Quarter Master General and detained by McLean, but ordered by Campbell, his successor, to be given over; they will secure the services of the Indians on whom the strongest attempts have been made by the rebels at Machias. Hughes will report the pains taken to keep the Indians quiet; should they break out, it would be exceedingly difficult, if at all possible, to carry on the masting.
242

August 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Hamond. Alexander Brymer is recommended by Lord North for a seat in the Council. Should there be no material objection to him shall expect a recommendation in his favour by return.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 341

August 11, Whitehall. Knox to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate for 1781, which follows.
388

September 12, Halifax. Hamond to Lords of Trade. Has received notice of their appointment.
S. 79, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

September 12, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits duplicates of proceedings of the Assembly, in regard to exemption from duty on rum for the forces. Had received Lovegrove's complaint; the steps taken for investigation.
S. 80

October 12, Whitehall. Knox to Francklin. Germain's satisfaction that the Indians continue in good temper, the freedom from alarm and no interruption to the work of obtaining masts are proofs of the good effect of the establishment at Penobscot. The presents for the Indians should excite their gratitude.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 246

October 13, Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off. N.S., vol. 1, p. 342.)
Fisher to Lords of Trade. Sends for consideration Acts and other documents relating to Nova Scotia.
S. 71, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

Enclosed. List of members of Council, dated 30th June
S. 72

List of laws passed in June and July
S. 73

November 9, Deal. Hughes to Lords of Trade. Transmits, with recommendation in his favour, papers relating to the case of Jonathan Binney.
S. 74, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

The papers.
S. 75

November 17, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends estimate for civil establishment and minutes of Council to 30th September. Has appointed Charles Morris to succeed his father as Chief Land Surveyor.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p 5

Enclosed List of Executive Council.
7

Estimate for the civil establishment for 1782.
8

1781.

(The estimates sent by the Governors were usually modified by the Lords of Trade.)

November 17, Halifax. Hamond to Lords of Trade. Sends copies of Acts and authenticated copies of depositions in Lovegrove's case, who is sending other papers to his attorney. T. 2, B .T. N. S. vol 29

Enclosed. The depositions and other proceedings in the case of Lovegrove. T. 3 to T 11

(Some of the documents are not marked. The Acts assented to are in the printed collection among the Archives and in the Board of Trade collection of Acts, vol. 360).

November 20, Halifax. Jonathan Binney to Cumberland. Respecting his application for allowance for losses and for salary as Chief Magistrate at Canso. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 262

November 21, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received dispatch of 4 October, 1780 (this dispatch does not appear in the correspondence) with instructions from the commissioners of the sick and hurt respecting the care of prisoners in Nova Scotia; did all he could for their comfort. The great number brought in has added to the inconvenience and expense, but their detention has prevented many privateers from being fitted out. Now that the season is over, is sending back prisoners, although the account is many hundreds in Government's favour. 252

November 21, Halifax. Same to the same. Recommends Alexander Brymer to be appointed to the Council. 255

(Duplicate of this letter is dated 25th.)

November 22, Halifax. Lovegrove to Lords of Trade. Has appointed Robert Leslie his attorney and sent him the necessary evidence. T 1, B. T. N. S. vol. 29

November 22, Halifax. Francklin to Secretary of State (Germain). Gives details of the distribution at Burton of presents to the Indians, to the number of 383, who afterwards dispersed to their hunting. Has settled amicably the jealousy about the election of chiefs. Their gratitude at the appointment of a priest; their resolve to plant corn; to oppose hostility by their brethren at Machias, Penobscot and Kennebec and protect those employed in procuring masts. False alarm at Oromocto; eagerness of the Indians to go to its defence. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 248

A. 01

p 265

November 23, Halifax. Hamond to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicate of estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia. T. 13. B. T. N. S. vol. 29

Enclosed. Duplicate estimate. T. 14

(The original was sent on the 17th.)

November 24, Halifax. Memorial from Joshua Wingate Weeks, late missionary at Marble Head, New England, for leave to remain at Halifax, until he can with safety remove to Annapolis with his family, to which charge he has been appointed and where he has in the meantime an efficient deputy paid by himself. T. 16

November 24, Whitehall. Fisher to Lords of Trade, Transmits for the information of their Lordships, address from the Assembly of Nova Scotia, and copy of a bill referring to the excise duty mentioned. S. 76. B. T. N. S., vol. 28

Enclosed. Address of the Assembly stating the difficulties of framing an Act to exempt from duty rum and molasses for the troops, the reasons being given at length. S. 77

The proposed Act. S. 78

November 25, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Germain). The care taken of the prisoners, so many of whom had been brought in. Had retained the seamen taken prisoners, which had prevented the fitting out of privateers. Now that the privateering season is over, had sent them back, although the balance of prisoners is in his favour many hundreds. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 9

November 27, Halifax. Same to the same. Nothing material has happened except a few depredations and robberies by rebels in whaleboats and small vessels at

1781.

Annapolis and other parts of the Bay of Fundy; hopes the admiral will place a small vessel there next summer. Brymer is a proper person for the Council. Death of Morris, Surveyor General; has appointed his son Charles to succeed; recommends the confirmation of the appointment; the legal changes necessary by the death of Morris. The country on each side of the St. John surveyed for 95 miles; a considerable quantity of masts, it is reported, may be cut there for many years. Prisoners on board ship, as recommended by the commissioners; there may be complaints from people who made money out of them whilst they were kept on shore. The military works in good repair, but there is not a sufficient garrison to defend them; the militia are in tolerable condition. The population loyal, except a few too inconsiderable to be of consequence; they are known and well watched. His own situation agreeable except for the expense. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 14, p. 256

Enclosed. Charles Morris to Hamond, dated 3rd November, on the duties of Surveyor and his father's services, &c. 260

A 101

December 18, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in Nova Scotia. S. 81, B. T. N. S. vol. 28

1782.

A 102

January 6, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Germain). The Attorney General having accepted the office of an assistant judge in room of Morris deceased, he (Hamond) has appointed Gibbons, Solicitor General, to act as Attorney General and recommends his appointment. Has appointed Richard John Uniacke to act as Solicitor General and recommends his appointment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 12

January 29, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the appointment of Alexander Brymer to be Councillor in room of Charles Morris, deceased. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 15

February 6, Whitehall. Same to Knox. For information on the subject of the estimates their Lordships are framing for the civil establishment. Send copy of a bill framed, but not passed, by the Assembly of Nova Scotia, for the King's directions. 16

February 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Lords of Trade. Transmits, by the King's directions, copy of a bill framed by the Assembly and rejected by the Council of Nova Scotia, with copy of the Assembly's address, for consideration and report. Whether the bill, if passed into law, would be a sufficient remedy for the grievances complained of by the commander of the forces in Nova Scotia and if any, and what, amendments would be required. T. 17, B. T. N. S. vol. 29

A report on this bill by Richard Jackson is marked T. 19.

February 9, Whitehall. Knox to Lords of Trade. The first and last paragraphs relate to Florida and its transfer to Spain. In the second paragraph Germain recommends that £100 should be entered in the estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia as a salary to Binney, magistrate at Canso. T. 12

The papers relating to Binney's service as a magistrate at Canso and his losses. T. 15

February 11, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Jackson. Send for consideration the bill mentioned in letter to the Secretary of State of the 6th. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 18

February 15, London. Resolution of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel that Rev. Jacob Bailey having been appointed missionary at Annapolis in room of Joshua Wingate Weeks, this be communicated to the Lords of Trade, with a request for the same salary to Bailey as was given to Weeks. T. 18, B. T. N. S. vol. 29

(See memorial from Weekes (Weeks in Memorial) of 24th November, 1781.)

February 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Wellbore Ellis) to Hamond. The King's satisfaction at the tranquillity of the province and that it had not suffered any

1782.

material annoyance from the rebels. Hopes his application for a vessel to be stationed to protect the fisheries will be attended to by the Admiral. The defences of Machias might now be destroyed. Approves of his retaining during the summer the seamen brought in as prisoners, but as they could have been impressed, he could have wished they could have been sent to New York before Hood sailed. Has sent to the Treasury the recommendation of Charles Morris to succeed his father. Approves of his arrangements in the law line, and has recommended the confirmation of the appointments of Gibbons to be Attorney General and Uniacke to be Solicitor General. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 14

February 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Ellis). A limitation should be put to the power granted to the inhabitants of the townships on the Bay of Fundy and Bason of Minas to levy taxes for defensive purposes. The resolution of the Governor and Council to constitute the County of Hants should be confirmed by the legislature. Respecting the refusal of the legislature to pass a law exempting from duty articles imported for the use of the troops; what he is to represent on the subject. The complaint of Lovegrove dismissed; it is their Lordships practice to hear all complaints, so that those complained of cannot consider themselves aggrieved by the reception of Lovegrove's complaint. B. T. N. S. vol. 39, p. 27

February 22, Whitehall. Same to the King. The proposed Act for a duty on articles imported into Nova Scotia for the use of the troops to be disallowed; how defalcations and malpractices in respect to this exemption might be prevented. 21

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Ellis) to Superintendant Franklyn (*sic*). His conduct in respect to the Indians, &c., approved of. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 19

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 1, p. 343.)

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Ellis) to Hamond. The King pleased that Nova Scotia continues tranquil and that the inhabitants pursue their occupations without annoyance. His application to the Admiral to station a sloop in the Bay of Fundy for the protection of the fishery and mast vessels will, he hopes, be attended to, and as he understands the rebels have withdrawn from Machias, the opportunity might be taken to destroy it, or make it a post for the cruisers. As the balance of rebel seamen, prisoners of war, may be in his favour, it was prudent to detain those brought to Halifax in the summer months to prevent them from manning the privateers, but regrets he did not send them to New York before Hood sailed, as he could have taken some of them for his squadron. The appointment of the surveyor of lands is with the Treasury, to which he has sent the recommendation of Morris to succeed his father. The law changes consequent on the death of Morris; will recommend that Gibbons be confirmed as Attorney General and Uniacke as Solicitor General. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 343

March 8, Whitehall. Same to the same. Sends Order in Council in reference to the address of the Assembly, giving the reasons for rejecting the bill to exempt from duty rum imported for the troops. He is to recommend the Assembly to pass a bill conformable to the order. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 346

Enclosed. Order in Council, including the report from the Lords of Trade. 348

(Copy of letter, but not of the order, is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 21)

April 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to officer commanding the German troops (in French). He is to proceed direct to Halifax with the troops of the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, Duke of Brunswick, Prince of Hesse Cassel, the Princes of Waldec and of Anhalt Zerbst and put himself under the orders of Carleton, but for the present to be under those of Campbell, or the commanding officer in Nova Scotia. A. and W. I. vol. 406, p. 13

1782.

April 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Campbell. The German recruits, about 2,000, to be sent direct to Halifax and taken under his command. Should Penobscot not be in a proper state of defence part of the Germans to be sent there. A & W. I. vol. 406, p. 5

April 20, Whitehall. Same to the same. British recruits ordered to Halifax, to be taken under his command. 9

May 9, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Ellis). Has received notice that he (Ellis) was appointed Secretary of State. Will recommend the Assembly to pass a bill respecting the exemption of spirits for the forces in accordance with order-in-Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 22

May 9, Halifax. Memorandum of the position, salary and official expenditure of Bulkeley, Secretary to the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 4

(Undated, endorsed as presented to the Governor on the date in margin).

May 9, Halifax. Hamond to Lords of Trade. Shall attend to instructions relative to limitation of the delegated powers of taxation, the erection of counties and the exemption from duty on spirits imported for the forces. Asks directions as to the granting of lands to applicants, other than officers, soldiers and loyalists. Has informed the civil officers that the charges made by Lovegrove had been dismissed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 24

May 15, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Ellis). The good effect of a naval force in the Bay of Fundy, two of the enemy's privateers, that came for the purpose of plundering the country, having been destroyed. The cutting of masts goes on at St. John River. Shall communicate to the Admiral and General, his (Ellis') advice respecting Machias. The necessity for building a powder magazine, St. George's Island preferred; the danger of keeping the powder on board of a vessel. 28

June 16, Halifax. Franeklin to Secretary of State, (Shelburne.) Is glad to find that His Lordship is again at the head of American affairs. The Indians on the St. John have been quiet since last fall; the cutting of masts there depends much on their humour. 34

June 24, Halifax. Hamond to the same. Has received dispatch that His Lordship had been appointed Secretary of State. 36

June 27, Whitehall. Nepean to Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate for 1782. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 387

Estimate follows.

(Copy of the estimate is in B. T. N. S., vol. 39, p. 19.)

July 4, Halifax. Journal of Legislative Council from 11th June to date in the margin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 308

(See also B. T. N. S., vol. 55.)

July 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Shelburne) to Hamond. Dispatches received. Parr appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, that office being incompatible with the duties he (Hamond) is so well qualified for in time of war. His conduct respecting cutting masts and his measures for destroying the enemy's privateers approved of. Extract from letter respecting the powder magazine sent to the Ordnance. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15, p. 31

July 12, St. James's. Commission to John Parr to be Governor of Nova Scotia. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 356

August 17, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Arrival of 1,964 German troops on 13th instant. This is fortunate as he was informed of a French fleet of 14 ships of the line and some frigates being seen off the Chesapeak and that the "Allegiance," sloop of war, was taken the third day after leaving Penobscot for New York. Shall send 200 Germans to reinforce Penobscot. The provision ships not arrived; the short supply in the hands of the commissary. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 17

(This letter is dated 17th July, a duplicate is at p. 21, dated 17th August, which is correct. The commissary's letter reporting the short

1782.

supply of provisions is dated 14th August (p. 25), and on the 20th August (p. 29), Campbell says he sends a duplicate of his letter of "17th instant," that is August).

Enclosed. Crawford, commissary dated 14th August to Campbell, reporting that the victualling ships not having arrived, the supply of provisions in store is not sufficient for more than ten days. 25

August 20, Halifax. Campbell to Secre ary of State (Shelburne). Arrival of British recruits this day. Forwards letter to Carleton at New York and duplicate of his letter of 17th instant. 29

August 22. Draught unsigned addressed to the Lord President, recommending that Thomas Cochrane be appointed to the Council in room of Charles Morris, deceased. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 219

A draught letter, also unsigned, accompanied this, containing remarks on the instructions prepared for Parr, on being appointed to the government of Nova Scotia. 221

(These letters were probably written by Nepean, Under Secretary of State, the Board of Trade having been abolished in June, 1782, and the duties transferred to the Secretary of State. The Board was subsequently revived and is still in existence).

August 23, St. James's. Instructions to John Parr, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief for Nova Scotia, the islands of St. John and Cape Breton and the territories thereunto belonging. B. T. N. S. vol. 40, p. 1

August 24, Whitehall. Nepean to the same. On his arrival at Halifax, he is to send account of the light house and orphanage funds, for both of which annual sums are granted by Parliament. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 220

(Copy in Col. Off., N.S., vol. 1, p. 389).

October 2, St. James's. Additional instructions to Parr, respecting the issue of bills of credit. B. T. N. S. vol. 40, p. 93

October 8, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Townshend). Asks that his resignation be accepted. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 37

October 9, Halifax. Minutes of Executive Council from 24th July, 1781, to date in margin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 277

October 9, Halifax. Hamond to Secretary of State (Shelburne). Arrival of Parr, to whom he has transferred the government. The sudden removal has the appearance of dissatisfaction with his conduct. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 38

October 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Sends copies of laws passed last session and address from the Assembly. 44

Enclosed. Address, stating that the Act exempting spirits imported for the forces had been passed; the consequent diminution of the revenue, the loss of trade and expenses for defence consequent on the war and submitting the case of the province for relief. 45

October 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Arrived on the 5th and was sworn in on the 9th. In a letter from Sir Guy Carleton to Hamond, it was stated that 600 refugees, women and children included, desired to embark at New York for Nova Scotia this autumn and a large number in spring, but that he (Carleton) could not at present provide shipping for more than 300. He recommended that each family should have 500 and each single man 300 acres, 2,000 acres to be reserved for church lands and 1,000 for a school in each township, he presumes, and that no fees, quit rents or other pecuniary obligations should be charged. Has ordered lands to be provided, but asks directions, as gratuitous grants are contrary to his instructions. Carleton had also recommended that the refugees should have materials and artificers for building, but these he was unable to supply. Shall respite four soldiers convicted of murder until His Majesty's pleasure shall be known. Sends minutes of Council, list of members and accounts of the light-house and orphanage. Recommends Deschamps to be councillor. 1

(Duplicate at p. 40).

1782.
October 29, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Sends memorial from the officers of his (Parr's) regiment respecting the clothing; asks him to take steps to remedy the evil complained of. Had arrived after a passage of 36 days and found everything better than he expected. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 7

October 31, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Townshend) to Parr. He is to send a detailed statement of expense of the orphanage for seven years, the number of children supported, &c.; also an account of the expense for the light-house for the same period, with the number of vessels entered inwards at the port of Halifax.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 390

November 12, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Death of Franeklin, Superintendent of Indian affairs; has appointed Jonn Cunningham to the vacancy, and recommends that he be confirmed in the situation.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 52

Enclosed. Estimate of the civil establishment for 1783. 54
Duplicate in B. T. C. B. vol. 2.

December 7, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). With the heavy ordnance from Charleston arrived 501 refugees, sent to the care of Major General Paterson, with whom he has concurred to afford them a reception. Calls attention to the delays caused by the transmission to New York of mails for Nova Scotia and asks that measures be taken to obviate such delays.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 60

No date. Memorial of Lovegrove, complaining of oppression exercised towards him by certain officers of the Crown in Halifax.

B. T. N. S. vol. 29

(There is no date either on the memorial or endorsed as received; it was, however, subsequent to November, 1781. It is of great length but neither marked nor numbered.)

Sketch of Nova Scotia, chiefly of such parts as were settled in 1781, prepared by Judge Deschamps. B. M. add. 19071, fo. 234

1783.
January 15, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). The laws passed in Nova Scotia are in accordance with His Majesty's instructions. No paper bills of credit have been issued, or established, either by law, resolution, order or vote of Assembly. Has from necessity of the case promised to the refugees boards to build small houses; trusts that the expense, about £1,000, will be defrayed by the Treasury.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 62

January 22, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Asks that a more expeditious method may be found of sending the mails than by way of New York. The wretched condition of the new settlers for want of boards and nails; he has already prepared a quantity of the former for the new arrivals, as there is not a hut to shelter them. Those from Charlestown are worse off than the refugees from New York, as they have come almost naked from the burning sands of South Carolina to the frozen coast of Nova Scotia; has asked for a supply of clothing. Sends memorial against the practice of impressing for the navy, which it is necessary to stop for the existence of the colony. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 13

January 23, Halifax. Same to the same. Offers to get land for him or his children. 16
(Postscript to a letter, the rest of which is lost.)

January 23, Halifax. Paterson to Secretary of State (Townshend). Has sent troops to protect the frontier and tried to induce the militia to co-operate. Arrival of 500 refugees from Charlestown, assistance given to them to settle. The advantage of a packet direct to and from Halifax. The necessity for a fixed naval commander to preserve order and system. The want of specie. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 33

Enclosed. Distribution of troops. 37

1783.

February 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). A large addition might be made to the population were the men of the disbanded regiments allowed to remain and become settlers. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 15, p. 66

February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Parr. Dispatches with enclosures received. 56

February 28, Whitehall. Same to Hamond. His resignation accepted, the King's satisfaction with his conduct during his administration. 58

March 26, New York. Dr. Charles Inglis and other clergymen, to Sir Guy Carleton. Recommend Dr. Thomas Bradbury Chandler to be the first Bishop of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol 30

April 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Wiswall having been appointed missionary in room of Bennet, deceased, he (Parr) is to draw for the usual allowance. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 391

April 3, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Transmits memorial from Cunningham to be reinstated as Superintendent of Indians, with account of expenditure whilst he held the office; recommends him for the appointment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 15, p. 70

Memorial from Cunningham. 71

Account of his expenditure. 73

April 3, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Recommends Thomas Cochran to succeed Francklin in the Council. 69

April 11, New York. Carleton to Secretary of State (Townshend). Encloses letter from eighteen clergymen containing plan for an episcopate to be established in Nova Scotia. The reasons are forcible and he can apprehend no impediment to its adoption, divested as the office is of titles, pomp and temporal power. Urges compliance for reason given. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

Enclosed. The plan, dated 24th March. It proposed to have a bishop consecrated in England and sent to reside in Nova Scotia, to have the superintendence of the clergy, to ordain candidates and to confirm such of the laity as desire confirmation, but not to be invested with any temporal power or authority whatever. The reasons for the application are given at some length.

April 15, New York. Associated loyalists to Hamond. Address thanking him for his exertions on their behalf; the association now numbers 400 families. Sir Guy Carleton has informed them that they can only have six month's provisions on removal to Nova Scotia and transport to Port Roseway. The suffering they must endure, if they are not supplied with material for building, farm implements, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 281

April 23, Halifax. Memorandum respecting lands in Nova Scotia, which agrees with the undated memorandum as to the ungranted lands after 1773, but only one third is deducted for uncultivable lands, that is, 6,861,017 instead of 8,233,260, leaving cultivable 13,722,134, against 12,349,891 in the undated statement. 313

The undated statement shows a total of	26,000,000
Lands granted prior to 1773.	5,416,849
Ungranted	20,583,151
$\frac{2}{3}$ths supposed to be unfit for cultivation.....	8,233,260
Ungranted lands cultivable.....	12,349,891

296

May 5, London. Conway to North. The advantage to Nova Scotia of grants of land to disbanded officers, &c. 68

May 12, Whitehall. Unsigned to Lord President. Authority to Hamond, then Governor of Nova Scotia, to dissolve the Assembly not having reached, asks that instructions to the same effect to Parr be laid before the King for his approval. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 223

1783.
May 12, Whitehall. Unsigned to Lord President. Calls attention to considerations on the Act for the support of the puisne judges in Nova Scotia, which changes the term of their appointment from "during pleasure and their residence in "the Province," to "*quam diu bene se gesserint*" (during good behaviour) absolutely and without a provision for their removal on addresses from both Houses. Asks that the changes be considered before the Act is assented to. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 225

March 12, Whitehall. Unsigned to the same. Numbers of loyalists having arrived in Nova Scotia, whom it is desirable to settle on land, sends additional instructions, the general instructions not meeting their case. 227

Additional instructions. 234

May 12, Whitehall. Unsigned to Lord President. Remarks on the Act for the relief of Roman Catholics passed in Nova Scotia. Admitting the propriety of the principles on which the Act is founded, many of the provisions appear to be objectionable. 229

Additional instructions to Parr, Governor of Nova Scotia, for a reserve of lands fitted for the supply of timber for the navy. 221

(Not dated, but probably sent on 12th May, with other unsigned papers relating to Nova Scotia. A rough copy is at p. 237).

May 13, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Dispatches with enclosures received. The expense of surveying for loyalist settlements; transmits memorial from Morris, chief surveyor. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 88

Memorial relative to expense of survey and asking for allowance for a draughtsman, &c. 90

Account of money expended in chief land surveyor's department. 93

May 13, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshead). Encloses a memorial and recommends that its prayer be granted. 77

Memorial of the officers of the Nova Scotia volunteers, that the regiment may remain on its present footing for service in the province, the officers retaining their rank. 78

May 16, St. James's. Orders-in-Council (two), disallowing Act to provide for the support of the puisne judges and Act repealing clauses of an Act found injurious to Roman Catholics. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 392, 394

May 20, Halifax. Paterson to Secretary of State (Townshend), Transmits dispatches from Haldimand. Several thousands of loyalists have arrived from the southward, to whom assistance has been given. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 41

May 30, St. James's. Additional instructions to Parr. Duplicate of the order to Hamond of 2nd May, 1781, to dissolve the then existing Assembly. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 396

June 2, Whitehall. Unsigned to Lord President. Sends proposed additional clause to the instructions to prevent disaffected persons from settling in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 246

June 2, Whitehall. Unsigned to the same. The rivers and territory from whence masts were procured for the navy being now within the limits of the United States, reserves are to be made in Nova Scotia. Lands unimproved are to be escheated. 242

(This letter was originally dated 27th May, but a pen drawn through that date and 2nd June substituted. Another copy with the original date—27th May—is at p. 243.

June 6, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Townshend). Since his letter of 15th January, 7,000 loyalists have arrived, 3,000 of the provincial forces are to follow, besides others. The additional expense these arrivals will occasion. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 94

June 7, Whitehall. Unsigned to Burke (Treasury). Transmits copies of additional instructions for granting lands in Nova Scotia to loyalists and for revesting lands in the Crown, on which compliance with the terms of the grants had not been observed. As these instructions cannot be carried out till

1783.

Crown reserves are made, Lord North desires that the Surveyor General be ordered to proceed with that work. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 249

The additional instructions. 250

June 10, St. James's. Additional instructions to Parr, restricting the granting of lands. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 397

Additional instructions for granting lands to loyalists and disbanded soldiers, providing for the cost of laying out townships, &c. 402

(See also B. T. N. S., vol. 40, p. 98).

On the 7th August further orders were sent respecting the loyalists. B. T. N. S. vol. 40, p. 111

June 10, St. James's. Additional instructions respecting the reserve of timber lands. 116

A draught of the general instructions, undated, except that the twenty-fourth year of the reign is given, which might be either 1783 or 1784. New Brunswick was erected into a separate province in 1784, with Thomas Carleton as first Governor; the general instructions make no reference to this. At page 147 of volume 40 is this paragraph: "It is, however, Our Will and Pleasure that you do not assent to any "Law that shall be passed in our Province of Nova Scotia, which shall "extend, or may be deemed to extend, to our Islands of Saint John and "Cape Breton, under colour or pretence that our said Islands are in-"cluded in our Commission to you, and are thereby part of your "Government of Nova Scotia." Cape Breton was not separated till 1784, but Parr's instructions as Governor of Nova Scotia were prepared in 1783. 123

June 15, Whitehall. North to Carleton (extract). Before deciding on the appointment of a bishop for Nova Scotia, the ministry desire to know the disposition of the laity. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

June 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Has sent instructions for his guidance in granting lands to loyalists and disbanded soldiers. What obligations are to be taken by intending settlers, in recognition of the supreme power of the King in Parliament. No notice to be taken of the power of taxation, as Parliament has, by Act of 18 George III., expressly restrained itself from imposing taxes on the Colonies and too many exemptions in the declaration would cast doubt on the sincerity of Parliament. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 410

(An unsigned copy, dated June —, is in A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 253.)

June 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Points out the defects in two disallowed Acts; should these be removed they will be assented to, should no other objections occur, the King being desirous to relieve his Roman Catholic subjects from all hardships incurred on account of their religion. Explains the object and aims of the additional instructions for granting lands to loyalists. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 413

(See also unsigned and undated letter in A. & W. I. vol. 597 p. 255).

June —. Return of families settled in Hillsborough, with quantity of stock, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12. p. 112

July 1, Whitehall. Unsigned to Lord President. In consequence of the injury to Nova Scotia caused by the want of improvement to lands granted, asks that the King-in-Council may revoke all grants dated before 1774, the conditions of which have not been complied with. A. & W. I. vol. 597. p. 265

July 6, Halifax. Parr to Lord North. Has been informed that His Lordship is appointed Secretary of State. Has received pardon for Daniel Knapp and James Burns, and notice of the appointment of Wiswatt (Wiswall?) to be missionary in room of Bennet, deceased, with the usual allowances. Has received application from refugees from New York for leave to settle in Cape Breton; asks for directions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 96

1783.
July 24, St. James's. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends Gazette with Order-in-Council, revoking all orders made for grants of land prior to 1st January, 1774, which have not been carried into execution. A. & W. I. vol. 597. p. 267

(Copy of the letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 429; and of order-in-Council. p. 427 same volume. The copy in A. & W. I. is not signed.)

August 5, Whitehall. Proposed instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia for making grants of land to reduced provincial troops. A. & W. I. vol. 597 p. 269

August 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Governor of Nova Scotia. Transmits instructions for granting lands to reduced provincial troops. (Unsigned). 270

August 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Paterson. Dispatches received; has learned of the arrival of loyalists; they are to be assisted. The separation of the thirteen Colonies must increase the importance of Nova Scotia; Halifax to be the rendezvous for the fleet. Application made to the Postmaster General for a proper number of packets for speedy intercourse between Great Britain and Halifax; a monthly packet to be sent from Halifax. Has referred to the Treasury the statement respecting the discount on bills drawn. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 45

August 8, Whitehall. Same to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends list of articles for the relief of the loyalists; the proprietors of St. John Island have given up one fourth of their lands for their use. The King has ordered an assortment of iron work, tools, &c., to be sent to the island for the refugees. The suggestion that disbanded soldiers may be left to become settlers approved of; instructions shall be sent accordingly. George Henry Monk was appointed superintendent of the Indians. Isaac Deschamps appointed to the Council. Arrangements shall be made for packets to proceed direct to Halifax with mails. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 80

August 8, Whitehall. Same to officer commanding at Halifax. Disbanded soldiers may remain and become settlers, each non-commissioned officer to have 200 and each private 50 acres, in addition to what he is entitled to in right of his family, free of fees and of quit rent for ten years; on disbanding, the question of settlement is to be left to the men; each settler is to have provisions for a year. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 51

August 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Parr. A contract has been entered into with George Moore to convey 150 felons to Nova Scotia. He is to be permitted to land and dispose of them as usual in such cases. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 430

August 14, London. Bourke to Under Secretary of State. The Commissioners of the navy will not suffer the ship carrying the goods to Nova Scotia to stay longer than till next week, so that some of the goods must remain till spring. Every exertion has been made but it has been impossible to get the goods ready in time. No harm can arise from the delay as part of each of the articles has been sent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 421

August 19, London. Philip de Meyern, Orange Rangers, to Mr. North. Sends copy of memorial for his pay and requests his influence with Lord North. The memorial is enclosed, dated 6th May. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 272

August 21, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends invoices of tools, &c., for the loyalists. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 86

August 22, Whitehall. Nepean to the same. Sends estimate for 1783. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 431

Estimate. 432

August 23, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Upwards of 12,000 souls have already arrived from New York, and is told that as many more will follow. Has done all in his power to alleviate their distresses, but has had no instructions to regulate his conduct. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 98

1783.
August 26, New York. Sir Guy Carleton to North. Has reason to think the opinion of candid and judicious laymen, as well as clergy, is well founded, that the want of an American episcopate had given many advantages to those who had taken the lead in the late rebellion. Believes that the greater part of the settlers gone or going to Nova Scotia are members of the Church of England. The plan of an episcopate has been approved of by different sects, particularly the dissenters, whose decided unanimity in the last revolt was plainly shown. Any of them who would remove to Nova Scotia from political motives would at least acquiesce in the establishment, and he believes the selection of a person of merit and discretion would be greatly conducive to permanent loyalty and future tranquillity in the province. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

August 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Points out irregularity in the form of grants of land; no instrument in the King's name is to be signed without the fiat of the Attorney General, for whom a fee is to be established. Sends form of grant, which is to be followed and to prevent other. informalities sends a mode to be observed from the first application to the final perfecting and recording of the grant. No returns have been made of grants since 1774, and as the return then made was imperfect, he is to transmit account of lands granted up to the 1st of July last, with an account, detailing dates, and names, &c., of escheated lands. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 433

(An imperfect unsigned copy is in A. & W. I., vol. 597, p. 276, and a revised copy p. 279.)

September 6, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). The necessity for having a vessel to convey the Governor, Surveyors and others to districts which it is impossible to reach by land; reasons for the proposed vessel being employed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 108

September 17, Shelburne. Memorial to Sir Guy Carleton for the appointment of John Miller to the Collectorship of Customs at Port Roseway. 319

September 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Parr. The Acadia Company having had no opportunity during the war to settle their lands, propose to set apart one-fourth for the loyalists and to supply them with provisions, tools, &c.; recommends him to afford them every support and protection. 100

September 30, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Has received dispatches with instructions, &c. The dispatches referred to in those received, and the iron work, &c., for loyalists, not yet arived. The miscarriage of these has given him great concern, as upwards of 13,000 persons have arrived at Halifax, Annapolis, Port Roseway, St. John River and Cumberland, and since the end of July, great numbers have been landed at those places and Passamaquoddy, between the St. John and St. Croix, whose number he cannot yet ascertain, but it is believed that upwards of 18,000 persons have arrived. Has done all in his power for them, sent surveyors to settle them on the escheated lands and provided boards to cover them in their habitations. Upwards of 5,000 are at Port Roseway, where he visited them, appointed magistrates and established order. The settlement at St. John's River is the most numerous; has placed the care of the settlement in the hands of Capt. Studholme; his services and qualifications. From Carleton's letters it is expected that 8,000 or 10,000 more will be forced from the violent temper of the American committees, to seek an asylum in Nova Scotia. Arrangements for mail services to Quebec. 102

October 4, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Hopes to hear from him. Upwards of 20,000 loyalists have arrived and many more to follow. Those who arrived early are comfortably housed; those lately come, or who are yet to arrive, will be miserable if it is a severe winter, and will have to hut in the woods. Has done all he can for their comfort, but many are very unreasonable, and complain. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12 p. 17

1783.
October 18, Halifax. Certificate by members of the Council of Nova Scotia in favour of George Smith. Enclosed in his letter of application of 29th November, 1792, which see.

October 19, Halifax. Brigadier General Fox to Secretary of State (North). In the absence of Paterson had opened official letter addressed to him.
A. & W. I. vol. 406 p. 57

October 21, Halifax. Parr to the same. In consequence of the lateness of the season, H.M. S. "Greyhound" cannot proceed to Quebec with the mails; has landed and sent them by way of St. John River. The number of refugees landed since 30th September is about 2,000. The expense of settling them arising from a variety of causes; sends account of the deputy surveyors it was necessary to employ to mark out the lands; the expense for these, including instruments, is computed to be upwards of £3,000. Other expenses such as boards, the hire of vessels to carry the people to their settlements from Halifax, for which he has no fund. Sends memorial from 100 families in Connecticut for settlement in Nova Scotia; other well disposed people would follow. Encloses also memorial from Lieut. Col. Small, of the late 84th, on behalf of the privates for lands. Has just received word of the loss of a vessel sent with surveyors to Port Mouton. Instruments, drawings, &c., lost, but the people saved.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15 p. 110

Settlements under survey for refugees and disbanded American troops with the number of surveyors employed at each place. The following is the list: "St. John River from one hundred and fifty miles up and "on all the great branches; 7 Surveyors. Port Roseway, the district of "Shelburn, Port Mouton and the Coast between that and Shelburn: 6 "Surveyors. Annapolis, Bason, St. Mary's Bay, Clare, Conway and Bear "River, 5 Surveyors; Passamaquoddy, settling troops and loyalists from "Penobscot, 3 Surveyors; between St. John's and Passamaquoddy, set-"tling a company of Quakers, one surveyor, eastward of Newport, one "surveyor; Dartmouth, one surveyor." Each surveyor was paid ten shillings a day and had two chainmen and an axeman. 115

(In the report on Archives for 1884 at p. xli is a muster roll [numbers only] of the disbanded troops and loyalists, with the places of settlement, which might be compared with the above).

Memorial to Parr of "a body of loyal people in Connecticut, who, in "the course of the late unnatural war, have suffered in their persons and "properties for their inflexible loyalty to their Sovereign, obedience to "his proclamation and attachment to the British Constitution," praying for a settlement in Nova Scotia. 116

Memorial from Lieut. Colonel Small of the late 84th, (2nd battalion) on behalf of the officers and men, for the lands promised when the battalion was raised. 118

October 23, Halifax. Certificate by members of the Council and others, in favour of Joseph Gray, merchant, in Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 111

October 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of Nova Scotia. The men of the Duke of Cumberland's regiment, commanded by Lord Charles Montagu, are desirous of settling in Nova Scotia. The officers and privates are entitled to every indulgence, encouragement, and the exemption mentioned in the instructions.
Col. Off. N.S. vol. 1 p. 436

October 25, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. As the officers of the Nova Scotian volunteers, of which he is colonel, have been placed on half pay, asks that he may receive the same. The large increase of the expense incurred by him as Governor, owing to the influx of loyalists, whom he must entertain.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 13 p. 20

October—(?) Whitehall. Unsigned to Governor of Nova Scotia. Grants of land to be made to the officers and men of Lord Charles Montagu's regiment, reduced in Jamaica and to be brought to Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 597 p. 283

1783.
November 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Has received directions for rectifying the mode of granting lands. Owing to the departure and death of the late Receiver General, and no successor being appointed, no quit rents have been collected since 1772. Has appointed John Cunningham to the office; asks from what period the arrears should be collected; suggests it should be last Michaelmas. Has not yet received the dispatches directing the assistance he is to afford the refugees.
Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15 p. 121

November 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Tools and implements arrived for the loyalists; shall be distributed without loss of time. Several ships have arrived since the 1st November, with probably 25,000 souls; it is a most melancholy season for those unfortunate people to come to this climate; shall do all he can to alleviate their distress and get them under cover before the winter sets in. 123

December 2, Halifax. Journals of Legislative Council from 6th October to date in the margin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12 p. 354, and B. T. N.S. vol. 55
Same of the Assembly for the same period.
421, and B. T. N. S. vol. 55

December 13, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Sends list of Acts passed last session. Besides the families from Connecticut, 100 persons about Cape Ann propose coming to Nova Scotia next spring. Arrival of Lord Charles Montagu with 200 of his disbanded troops from the Havana: about as many more expected. James, Mary and John Collins found guilty of murder, the two first executed, but John respited, circumstances having appeared in his favour. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15 p. 125
List of laws. 127

December 16, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Sends copy of address to him from the Assembly, cannot accept the offer without permission. Introduces Brigadier General Fox, who can give information about the loyalist settlements. 131
Enclosed. Address from the Assembly that £500 had been voted to him (Parr) to defray a portion of his expenses as Governor. 133

December 16, Halifax. Parr to Shelburne. Had written frequently since his arrival, chiefly in connection with the loyalists, who do not fall far short of 30,000 souls. They have gratefully acknowledged his attentions, except a few worthless characters whose sordid wishes are not to be gratified. The rapidity with which towns are being built, especially Shelburne, which has already 800 houses finished, 600 in great forwardness and several hundreds lately begun, with wharves and other erections, upwards of 12,000 inhabitants, 100 sail of vessels and a most advantageous situation, harbour, &c. Two towns are building on the St. John River, and another at Passamaquoddy Bay, Annapolis enlarged; a new town building near it; a large settlement of German soldiers; every harbour on the coast being settled by fishermen. Applications have been received from several hundred families in New England and Connecticut; has written to Lord North for instructions. The importance of the province. Arrival of Lord Charles Montagu with his regiment, which he proposes to settle. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 134

(See also Col. Cor., vol. 12, p. 21. The letter in volume 12, bears no address, that in vol. 15 is plainly endorsed and addressed to "the Right Hon. the Earl of Shelburne." The previous letters stated by Parr to have been sent to His Lordship are not traceable. Lord Shelburne ceased to be Secretary of State before Parr was Governor of Nova Scotia; he became prime minister on the death of Rockingham in July, 1782, but his administration only lasted till the following April, when it was displaced by the Coalition Ministry. The contents of the letter show that it was written at the date ascribed; its receipt was acknowledged by Lord Sydney, on the 12th of March, having been transferred

1783.

to him by Lord North. The population of Shelburne is greatly exaggerated in the letter, as by actual muster in the summer of 1784, the number was 7,923, and Col. Morse points out in his report the bad effects of the sudden building of towns, instead of cultivating the lands. See report on Archives for 1884, pp. xl and xli).

December 17, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Asks for North's decision, whether or not he should accept the £500 voted for him by the Assembly.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 25

Enclosed. The resolution of the Assembly, voting Parr £500 to meet the extraordinary expenses caused by the influx of strangers. 26

December 18, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Arrived on the 15th, but from illness had been unable to take command of the troops until this day. Sends exact state of the provision store; submits that a considerable supply should be sent early in the spring. The exorbitants rents, £170 being asked for a very indifferent house, and only on a lease for three years. Proposes that a house should be built for the commanding officer to save that expense. Refers to Fox, who will deliver this letter for information respecting the district lately under his command.

A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 61

Enclosed. Return of provisions at Halifax and outposts. 65

Duplicates in B. T. N. S., vol. 15, pp. 139, 141.

December 20, Halifax. Lord Charles Montagu to Secretary of State (North). On the reduction of his regiment, raised from loyalists in Carolina, he induced them to go to form a settlement in Nova Scotia. Three hundred are already arrived and he expects 200 more, the men arrived are now hutted near Halifax. Disaster to the vessel he was on board of, which was condemned and he hired another vessel. Asks that the bills he had drawn for provisions, &c. be honoured; he has vouchers for all outlays, and his own income has suffered. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 425

December 31, Halifax. Parr to Carleton. Calls attention to the conduct of Hardy, an attorney, who is striving to excite disaffection among the loyalists at St. John River; they have received every possible attention, and Studholme's judicious conduct has been conspicuous. Recommends he should receive the usual allowance of ten shillings a day. 142

Enclosed. Proceedings of the 22nd Company of St. John's militia, respecting certain grievances. 145

(The letter is dated 1784, an evident error).

No date. Memorial of Edmund Fanning, that his office of Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia, may not destroy his claims to half pay.

Col. Cor. P. E. I. vol. 13, p. 405

The memorial states he (Fanning) had held a civil and military appointment for seven years; his military rank dates from 1776, which would give 1783 as the date of the memorial, which agrees with the date of his appointment. The words of the memorial show that he was only recently appointed, and as it was addressed to the Duke of Portland, "First Lord of His Majesty's Treasury," to which he was appointed in April, 1783, and resigned in December of the same year, there is strong corroboration of the date being 1783.

Memorial from Winkworth Tonge for employment in Nova Scotia.

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 284

List of Councillors. B. T. C. B. vol. 2, No. 11.

Memorial of Richard Cumberland, agent for Nova Scotia, transmitting petition from the Council and Assembly that the commissions to the Chief Justice and puisne judges be granted during "good behaviour," instead of "at pleasure" as in the present commissions.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p 283

Description of the River St. John and townships 356

(Another copy, but defective, at page 286).

1783

Memorandum of the lands that may be granted to loyalists in Nova Scotia; respecting fees and the materials that may be supplied them for building, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 297

Memorandum of tools, &c., for Nova Scotia; one fourth of these to be sent to the settlers on St. John (Prince Edward) Island. A note says: "The whole will be about £5,500." 299

Memorandum (apparently by Hamond) respecting the Governor's farm. 301

Memorandum: "The encouragement given to the settlers in Nova Scotia in 1749, exclusive of certain grants of land, was

"Provisions for 12 months.

"Arms and ammunition.

"Materials and utensils for Husbandry, clearing and cultivating Land, "Erecting Habitations, carrying on fisheries and other purposes for "their support." 304

List of tools, &c. 305 to 307

Memorandum from 1731 to 1783, of changes in the Government of Colonies. 308

Memorandum respecting the salaries of the puisne judges in Nova Scotia. 310

Estimate proposed for the establishment of Nova Scotia. 312

Observations on the Western limits of Nova Scotia. 314

Proposals for settling a colony of American loyalists and other British subjects in the North east part of Nova Scotia. 317

Observations on the utility and necessity of granting a charter to the inhabitants of Nova Scotia. 321

• A sketch of the Province of Nova Scotia, and chiefly of such parts as are settled. 325

• Sketch of the River St. John. 356

• Considerations on the propriety of dividing Nova Scotia into two governments, with remarks on the estimates, which are attached. 393

Estimate for Island of St. John. 400

do for Cape Breton. 401

do for Nova Scotia. 402

do for the intended Province. 403

Abstract of instructions to the Governor of Nova Scotia in respect to the granting of land. 404

• Considerations as to the best policy which should be adopted with respect to the remaining British dominions; the permanency of the connection should be the ground for every measure, the advantages to be derived from them taking only the second place. The considerations, apparently a memorandum by the Secretary of State, end with these words: "There should be given to the Colonies on the part of Great "Britain a clear and explicit exemption from all taxation except by "their own legislatures." 408

1784. January 1, Halifax.

Campbell to Secretary of State (North). The impossibility of complying with the demands of settlers for provisions; has constituted a board of inquiry. Asks instructions as to the meaning of the order respecting staff officers. The difficulty of preparing returns for the distribution of troops; asks for a deputy adjutant general. Sends letter from Lord Charles Montagu, respecting the Duke of Cumberland's regiment, with answer. Dispatches will be delivered by Mongan, a respectable clergyman. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 69

Enclosed. Order constituting the board of inquiry. 73

Memorial (undated) from Lord Charles Montagu, that the regiment under his command should receive the same advantages as other corps. 77

1784.

Answer, dated 22nd December, His (Campbell's) orders prevent compliance with request, but being satisfied the corps is entitled to the advantages asked for, shall transmit memorial to Secretary of State.

A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 81

January 1. Lists of general and staff officers. 85, 87

"Number of inhabitants in the Province of Nova Scotia on the 1st "January, 1784, as nearly as could possibly be collected from Returns of "the different places where they have set down." The total number of new settlers (loyalists) is given as 27,700; old inhabitants 14,000, a total of 41,700, omitting "Free Negroes." The muster by Morse in the summer of 1784, showed disbanded troops and loyalists 28,347, old British inhabitants 14,000, old French or Acadians 400, a total of 42,747. Morse's return, however, shows 1232 "servants," almost certainly negroes and 400 Acadians, neither included in the present return; these if deducted would leave a total by Morse's account of 41,115, as against 41,700 in the present statement.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 465

January 3, Shelburne. Memorial from magistrates and others, praying for continuance of provisions and for assistance in agriculture, &c.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 30.

(Enclosed in a letter from the agent for Nova Scotia, dated "Whitehall, Saturday morning," probably written in March. The prayer of the memorial had already been granted. The agent, Cumberland, desires to have his accounts accepted as correct. The letter is addressed to G. Elliot Esq.)

27

January 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Has directed the transfer of provisions from the Navy to the Commissary General. The inconvenience of relieving the troops in Newfoundland from Nova Scotia; recommends that the relief shall come from Great Britain.

A. & W. I. vol 406, p. 89

January 13, London. Memorial of Michael Kearny, stating his services and losses, and praying that he may not be deprived of his lands.

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 288

January 15, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Arrival of a considerable number of refugee families, who must be provided for in town, as they cannot be sent to the country at this season. Sends list of the passengers arrived by the "Clinton", to show the destitute state of the arrivals.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15 p. 149

List of passengers by the transport "Clinton." 151

January 16, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Asks for instructions regarding the payment of duties on rum &c. issued to the troops.

A. & W. I. vol 406, p. 93

Enclosed. Demand by the Collector of Customs for payment of the duties on rum &c. 97

January 22, Falmouth, N S Augustus Fricke, acting adjutant of the 3—60th regiment, to Secretary of State (Sydney). The sufferings of the part of the 3rd and 4th battalions which had intended to settle in Nova Scotia; prays for relief.

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 290

January 22, London. Duke of Manchester to Secretary of State. The men of Lord Charles Montagu's regiment, who arrived in Nova Scotia in winter, are in great distress. Lord Charles asks that Parr may be directed to assist them.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 423

February 2, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Further respecting Customs duties; encloses demand by the Collector and opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General on its legality.

A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 101

Enclosed. Demand of the Collector. Duplicate of that at p. 97.

Opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General that the duties are payable. 107

Collector to Townsend, Commissary, enclosing opinion. 109

1784.

February 2, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Recommends a continuation of the allowance of provisions to loyalists. About 10,000 souls are in Shelburne; other settlements crowded. There will be great distress if the allowance is not continued. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 113

February 2, Halifax. Parr to the same. Additional provisions wanted for loyalists; some can supply themselves, so that a discretionary power to issue only to those requiring help would prevent waste. Discontent excited on the St. John River; his measures for allaying it; none exists elsewhere. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 160

February 3, Halifax. Same to Sir Guy Carleton. Several of the settlers have completed houses; others are in temporary buildings; the people chiefly employed in making roads to reach their lands; there have been some complaints against surveyors and some murmurings, but these have subsided. The land about Shelburne is exceedingly good; the lands on the St. John river and Passamaquoddy are known to be good. The only dissatisfied people are those on the lands about Port Mouton; the complaints being reasonable they have been empowered to look out for a better situation. Has represented the need for a continuance of provisions and for an order for the troops to work on the roads. Arrival of Russell; he and his congregation are tired of each other. Has named one of the townships Carleton in honour of him (Sir Guy). An open winter; is afraid that a vessel with settlers has been lost. 429

February 4, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Death of Lord Charles Montagu from putrid sore throat, last night (3rd February). A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 117

February 4, Halifax. Parr to the same. Had already reported that nearly 30,000 souls had arrived from New York and other parts of the continent; has the satisfaction of stating that all (except a few lately arrived) had been well covered from the severity of the weather, partly from the mild weather and partly from the extraordinary quantity of boards supplied, without which many would have perished. The progress in settlement; the good quality of the land, &c. If they continue the same industry as now, the settlers will make the province a flourishing country and a happy asylum to an unfortunate people. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 33

February 4, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Owing to the great increase of inhabitants, the Secretary must have an additional allowance or he (Parr) be allowed a private secretary. One or other is absolutely necessary owing to the increase of business. Has written for a continuance of provisions to the loyalists; should it not be granted, there will be great misery. Has drawn on the treasury for £4,500 for boards, &c. 36

February 21, Halifax. Gibbons to Secretary of State (North) Sends statement respecting the fees to which he considers himself entitled as Attorney General, and transmits copy of his correspondence with the Governor and Secretary on the subject. Complains that he is not allowed to see the instructions relating to his claims. 38

Enclosed. (1). Extract from instructions, so far as these relate to the Attorney General's fees. 43

(2). Gibbons to Parr. For copies of instructions respecting fees before he can act on the return sent him by the Surveyor General. 44

(3). The King's instructions to the chief land surveyor, a certified copy. 46

(4). Gibbons to Parr. Complains that the Secretary will neither furnish him with a perfect copy, nor permit him to see and peruse His Majesty's last instructions respecting the passing of grants in the province. 48

(5). Parr to Gibbons. Bulkeley (the Secretary) has reported that an extract from every part of North's letter that relates to the Attorney General was sent to him (Gibbons). 5

1784.

February 21, Halifax. Gibbons to Nepean. To the same effect as the preceding letter. The enclosures are duplicates. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 52

February 21, Halifax. Same to Collier. Sends triplicates. 60

(There are copies of the letters and enclosures to North and Nepean in Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15, pp. 433 to 447).

February 28, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Dispatches received; shall carry out the King's wishes on behalf of the loyalists; had recommended a continuance of the allowance of provisions to them. Application has since been made by the magistrates of Shelburne that this should be extended to other settlers; asks instructions. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 121

February 28, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has done every thing in his power for the loyalists; some few, a very small part, are so unreasonable that it is impossible to comply with their demands. Understands that complaints have been sent against him, but he will continue to render them every service in his power. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 70

March 1, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (North). Application by loyalists for representatives in the Assembly; the present electoral divisions and number of representatives. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 163

March 3, London. Brook Watson to Nepean. Calls attention to the distressing state of the loyalists in Nova Scotia. 447

Enclosed. Joshua Mauger, 24th February, respecting his lands, and Edward Winslow, junior, Halifax, 10th January, 448 449

March 4, London. Cumberland to Secretary of State (Sydney). To strengthen the influence of the Crown, proposes that a salary of £100 a year should be granted to each member of the Council of Nova Scotia, residing in the province. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 292

March 4, Halifax. Parr to the same. In accordance with Carleton's recommendation, had ordered survey for 5,000 acres to each of 55 field officers, but had reduced this on receipt of instructions that no more than 1,000 acres were to be granted; the consequent dissatisfaction. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 166

March 6, Halifax. Joseph Aplin to Chief Justice Smith. His motive for coming to Nova Scotia was rather necessity than predilection in favour of the country; had found, however, the climate, soil and resources better than the police or administration; these can be remedied, whereas natural defects would admit of no cure. Policy should have pointed out that the utmost attention should have been paid to the loyal adventurers. The uneasiness he found on landing at St. John, on account of the people not getting their lands; about 1,500 framed houses and 400 of logs afforded shelter. The sudden exertion was unparalleled and frequently he could scarcely credit his own eyes at the sight of such industry. But the people had no legal right even to the ground their houses covered and they appeared to be almost in despair. The greater part of those in the town at the mouth of the St. John river, never meant to fix themselves there, but to settle on their lands and to apply their money to building farm houses, purchasing live stock, &c. The loss caused by being obliged to build at the mouth of the river. The general discontent; the delay in granting lands to answer selfish and political purposes. The demand for fees for separate grants; he had succeeded in having the grants made in deeds by fifties, leaving the grantees to partition their lands voluntarily, or by coercion. The motives of the Assembly in voting £500 to the Governor and £400 to the Chief Justice alleged to be to throw a veil over the treasonable practices of some of the old settlers. Is not adverse to lenity or forbearance, even to rebels, but it should have been delayed till the new States had shown the way by complying with the definitive treaty. The opinion of the loyalists that the Assembly, before exercising humanity towards offending subjects, should have made inquiry as to the progress in settling

1784.

the loyal. The consequence is, that the Assembly has lost the confidence of the new settlers. The prevalence of republican ideas among a large proportion of the representatives in an Assembly which was called for six or seven years, and has been in existence for fifteen. The design to prevent new settlers from obtaining votes before a dissolution of the present Assembly. Remarks on the inequality of representation and the evil effects of the instruction that no additional representatives are to be elected, so as to increase the number. Is not in love with the idea of a very numerous representation, if power were given to have a transference made so as to equalize the number now in existence by lessening where it is in excess and increasing it where wanted. The state of affairs on the St. John arises from the neglect of the Assembly and delays in granting lands. The Chief Justice goes to the St. John to inquire into grievances; his character described at length in unfavourable terms. If the Chief Justice could be removed to the West Indies, why could not he (Chief Justice Smith) accept the office amongst a people with whose views he is in harmony. Asks that his influence be used on behalf of the people of St. John, who, although betrayed into stronger symptoms of discontent than prudence would justify, are grateful for what Sir Guy Carleton has done for them. In a postscript Aplin declares that he is not actuated by any personal feeling in what he has written. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 456

March 6, Halifax. Gibbons to Secretary of State (North). Sends account of what has passed respecting fees since he last wrote; the inconsistencies in Bulkeley's answers. Sends copies of correspondence. Thanks for fees established; the omissions in the decision arrived at by the Council.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 72

March 6, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Encloses additional correspondence with Bulkeley secretary of the province, respecting fees. 75

Enclosed (A). Gibbons to Bulkeley, 28th February. Has learned that the decision of the question of fees to be paid to the Attorney General is unjust to that official, who is placed in an inferior position to other officers; desires, therefore, to have attested copies of the report of the committee of Council on fees for lands granted; of the resolves and minutes of Council on that report and of North's letter on the subject.

(B). Bulkeley to Gibbons, 3rd March. The committee has not yet reported to Council; the fees to be allowed him were not referred to that Committee, but determined in Council. The purport of North's letter respecting fees was communicated to him, but the King's instructions cannot be shown. He can see at the office the allowance of fees made by Council, but in the meantime sends extract for his present information. 80

The extract follows showing the rate of fees. 81

(C). A condensed copy of the extract in (B), the names of the Councillors present being omitted and the sum of £1 1s. 0d., given in the extract extended as £1 3s. 4. 82

March 10. Remarks by Rev. Mr. Mongan on the present state of Nova Scotia.

(1). The hardships of the loyalists from not at once obtaining their lands.

(2). Their motives for removing to Nova Scotia.

(3) The unpromising aspect of affairs.

Gives in detail the circumstances, the evils to be apprehended and the cure.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 466

March 12, Halifax. Gibbons to Nepean. Sends copy of the form of grants of land in Nova Scotia, with clerical mistakes or omissions marked; he has not altered the grant till he shall receive further directions.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12. p. 83

1784.
March 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Dispatches received and transferred by North. Cannot now send His Majesty's determination on many points, but recommends the refugees to his care; some are already dissatisfied at not being put in possession of lands promised. Should delay have arisen from want of surveyors, the engineer department might assist. His Majesty's satisfaction at the report of the flourishing state of Shelburne, St. John and other settlements. Had represented to the Treasury the intimation of bills drawn for lumber, &c.; has reason to believe they have been paid. The confirmation of Cunningham's appointment as receiver of quit rents must be made from the Treasury, recommends him to suspend all collections till he shall receive further orders. Shall consult Carleton as to proposed emigration from Connecticut and Cape Ann and about the vessel required for provincial service. A committee of the Privy Council has been established to regulate the public business lately executed by the Board of Trade. (An unsigned copy). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 152

March 16, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Introduces Col. Lawrence, who has a thorough knowledge of the country; he will give information of the unreasonable request made by 55 gentlemen and others; if granted it would cause great complaint throughout the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 90

March 17, St. John. Lieut. Col. Hewlett to Secretary of State (North). Represents the necessity for continuing the allowance of provisions, owing to the delay the loyalists have experienced in getting on their lands, so as to be able to raise produce for their support. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15, p. 501

March 20, Halifax. Gibbons to Nepean. Further respecting fees. Encloses account which the Governor refuses to pay till he has received instructions. Encloses also copy of memorial to the Governor on the subject. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 12, p. 92

Enclosed. Account of fees on grants of land. 94

Gibbons to Parr, 20th March. He is sending memorial, account, &c., to the Secretary of State and desires to know if he (Parr) has any remarks to make before the letter is closed. 96

Copy of the memorial to Parr. 97

(Duplicates of letter to Parr and memorial are in same volume, pp. 161, 162. Another copy of account at pp. 142, 171.)

March 21, Halifax. Parr to Gibbons. Cannot send answer to his memorial till he hears from North. 166

March 22, Halifax. Grant of land to Joseph Pynchon. 173

March 23, Halifax. Gibbons to Nepean. Death of Nesbitt, formerly Attorney General, which will remove the difficulties respecting the salary. 100

March 23, Halifax. Same to Collier. Death of old Nesbitt; there should be no more difficulty in his (Gibbons) receiving the salary. 101

March 23. Memorial of William Wylly, states his services and requests that he may be remembered in the arrangement of the law department in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p 294

Certificate from General Alured Clarke, and one from Sir James Wright, dated 23rd March, as in the margin, follow. The other two documents are undated.

April 1, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Owing to the distress that would be caused by discontinuing the issue of provisions to the loyalists, he has determined to issue to all whose necessities require them till the King's pleasure is known. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 125

Enclosed. Memorial to Parr for a continuance of the issue of provisions to the Loyalists. 129

Resolution of Council to transmit memorial to Campbell and request him to grant relief. 133

1784.

Proclamation by Campbell that provisions will continue to be issued to those whose necessities require them. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 137

April 10, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (North). Has been obliged to draw for £1,838 4s. 0d. for expenses of surveying, as the surveyors would not proceed in laying out lands for loyalists without payment. The accounts and a memorial from the chief surveyor enclosed.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 183

Enclosures. 185 to 192

April 10, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Wrote to North in August that he had given a warrant of survey to 55 persons recommended by Carleton for 5,000 acres each; his latest instructions restricted him to granting 1,000 acres to any one person, to which he has confined these 55; should complaint be made, he recommends that they receive no more, as otherwise great discontent would be caused among the other loyalists. Has offered 1,000 acres with 50 additional for each child. Notices that there has been a change of ministry with Lord Sydney at the head of the department. The arduous nature of his (Parr's) task in settling so many people, many of them very unreasonable. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12 p. 102

April 10, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Congratulates His Lordship on his appointment. His efforts to settle the loyalists; the unreasonable demands of some of them. Not less than 11,000 arrived at Shelburne and as many at River St. John; they have some confounded attorneys among them. 105

April 11, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Letter received; was aware that malignant representations would be made against an angel, and was cautious to act with impartiality, indeed, could not do otherwise, as all were equally unknown to him. The difficulty of laying out lands with so few surveyors, many of them knocked up with being out in all weathers. Some of the loyalists refuse to carry the chain in marking their own lands, without exorbitant pay. Wants a steady private secretary; can get one here but there is no allowance and he cannot afford to pay him. 108

April 12, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (North). Proposes to withdraw the troops from St. John Island, owing to the difficulties for relief &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 141

April 16, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches of 12th March received. His concern that after every effort being made for the benefit of the loyalists, any of them should be so unreasonable as to express discontent. As many surveyors as possible were obtained, but the people for whose benefit they were engaged refused to give any assistance unless paid for it. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15, p. 193

April 20, Halifax. Campbell to the same. The apprehension of abuses in the issue of provisions has induced him to constitute a new board to check them; encloses order and instructions. An allowance should be made to the members for their services. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 145

Enclosed. Order constituting the board to examine the claims to provisions of disbanded officers and soldiers and loyalists who have become settlers. 149

Instructions. 153

April 21, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has paid, as recommended by Carleton, ten shillings a day to Cochrane, formerly fort major of a fortress in New Hampshire. Asks for instructions whether he is to continue this or not. 157

Enclosed. Order by Gage to pay Capt. Cochrane, commander of Fort William and Mary, ten shillings a day, dated 17th April, 1775, and authority from Carleton dated 29th November, 1783. 161, 162

April 27, Halifax. Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Congratulates His Lordship on his return to office; expresses his loyalty and that of the people of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 113

1784.
April 29. Return of the names, titles, professions &c. made by the person praying for a recommendation by Sir Guy Carleton to Parr in favour of 55 persons for a grant of land amounting to 275,000 acres.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 495

April 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends return of provisions in store; has ordered purchase of a month's supply. Coffin, who delivers this, will give full information. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 165

Enclosed. Return of provisions. 169

April 29, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has appointed William Shaw to be Provost marshal. 173

April 30, Halifax. Fanning to the same. Suggests that when the province is divided, the new province should be called Pittsylvania in honour of Lord Chatham, whose character he and all other loyalists regard with enthusiasm.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 115

April 30, Halifax. Extract from a letter by a gentleman in Halifax to his friend in London. The fertility &c. of Nova Scotia, but from the neglect of judicious measures the quantity of produce raised hardly suffices for the use of the inhabitants. The country will never do well till divided into two Provinces. Wishes General Fox were here, who loves the loyalists. The bounty of Britain has not had the good effect it should have had, owing to the method of distribution, not from want of integrity but from want of a thorough knowledge. 117

April —, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of the Acts and journals of last session. Has sent Chief Justice Finucane to St. John River to adjust the differences which have arisen among the loyalists there.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 178

List of laws passed in the session from 6th October to 2nd December 1783. 179

May 1, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Dispatches not received; is anxious to have answers relative to his conduct towards the loyalists; has spared no effort to assist them. Jealousies at Shelburne, owing to some wishing to grasp more land than others; Fanning goes to make inquiry. The necessity for a private secretary. Hopes the demand of the 55 gentlemen for a field officer's allowance to each will not be admitted, as former monstrous grants of land to individuals have been the greatest curse to the Province. Several who got lands at Shelburne, sold them and moved off to New England, which makes him cautious. Has been obliged to draw for £1,000 to pay several bills for lumber, boards &c. Recommends Capt. Oakes, of the 33rd, who can give information.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 118

May 6, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has ordered musters at the outposts of disbanded soldiers, loyalists, &c., to put a stop to the abuses in the issue of provisions. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 221

May 6, London. Acadia Company to the same. Offer to give up their grants of land in Nova Scotia for the benefit of the loyalists, for new grants of 50,000 acres in the Bay of Chaleurs, the same on Tracadie river, the same in Shediac harbour, the same in Ramskeg, 100,000 in Miramichi and 15,000 in Isle Madame, being 315,000 in all.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 168

List of the members of the Company. 171

Letter of the same date (6th May), signed by P. Affleck, accompanied the official letter. 172

Two other documents on the same subject, one being an unsigned copy of instructions to the governor, recommending the company to his protection. 177

May 10, St. James's. * Report of Council on the division of Nova Scotia. 502

1784.

May 12, Halifax. Parr to Sydney (private). Dissensions amongst the loyalists at Shelburne and the River St. John. The most liberal of the loyalists would not go to Shelburne and the River St. John, so he had to make magistrates in these settlements of men whom God Almighty never intended for the office, but it was Hobson's choice. These disturbances do not hinder them from cultivating their land or improving their fisheries.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 121

May 12, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Refers him to letter sent to Sydney respecting jealousies, &c. Believes this condition of things will subside so soon as the most clamorous are separated; they are but few in number. On the river St. John the chief of the seditious are an attorney and an apothecary. Is afraid that at Shelburne the magistrates have not conformed to their oaths. 124

May 20, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Has refused the demands of Morse for the quarters occupied by Yorke, but has authorised him to hire a house at the public expense. Has been again obliged to purchase provisions. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 183

Enclosed. Morse to Campbell. Asserts his right to the house now occupied by Yorke and the mess of the 23rd, giving reasons. 187

Answer by Campbell, that the claim cannot be acceded to. 191

May 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Recommends the case of Capt. Jadis, dispossessed of his lands on account of his loyalty.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 195

May 28, Whitehall. Same to the same. Admiral Campbell, of Newfoundland, having represented the saving that would be effected by the use of coal from Cape Breton, he (Parr) is to give orders to the chief magistrate to permit persons sent by the Governor of Newfoundland to dig and take away the quantity thought necessary for the island. 196

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol, 1, p. 437).

May 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. In consequence of the inconvenience to the settlers on the St. John river, on account of the distance to Halifax, His Majesty has determined to divide the Province of Nova Scotia into two governments. "The line of separation is intended to be "drawn from the mouth of the Musquat or Mesequash river in the Bay of "Fundy to its source and from thence across the Isthmus into the nearest "part of the Bay Verte. The tract of country to the westward it is pro-"posed shall be called New Brunswick and the Eastern to bear its pre-"sent name and remain under your government. That the Island of "Cape Breton, upon which a lieutenant-governor, with a suitable estab-"lishment is to be placed, and that the Island of St. John, after reducing "the Civil Establishment of it to a parallel with Cape Breton, shall both "be annexed to the Province of Nova Scotia and be subordinate to you." The motive for the changes; his appointments not to be reduced by the division. The few remaining provinces have become of more importance; it is intended to place a person on the spot to settle matters without the delay of referring everything to Great Britain. Should he not be disposed to remain under the changed circumstances, will be very glad to do anything to provide for him (Parr) in any way that may be more agreeable. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 198

June 4, Whitehall. Same to the same. Time is to be given to Lieut. Col. Chalmers and other officers of the late Maryland volunteers to make settlements of the lands granted them during their absence, rendered necessary for their establishing their claims before the commissioners. 203

June 6, London. Receipt and invoice for mathematical instruments shipped to Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, pp. 125, 126

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Dispatches received; after granting an additional year's provisions, His Majesty is surprised that discontent should have been excited among the settlers on the St. John;

1784.

hopes that the means he (Parr) has taken will have the desired effect. He need say nothing at present on the subject of his (Parr's) letter No. 10 (of 1st March, respecting increased representation), as arrangement for representation must take place on the separation of the province. Approves of the course taken in declining to make the grants recommended by Carleton to be made to the 55 gentlemen, as any apparent partiality would excite discontent and jealousies. The Acts passed last session have been transmitted to the committee on trade. The accounts, &c., relating to surveying have been sent to the Treasury. The want of a vessel for provincial services has been supplied by the "Greyhound" from New York; the keeping of a regular establishment on board must be decided by the Treasury. Loyalists who desire to settle on the Island of St. John may be removed there, with the same allowance of provisions, &c., as if they had remained in Nova Scotia. The "Greyhound" may be employed for this, with a temporary establishment, till he shall receive directions from the Treasury. Col. Cor. N.S., vol. 12. p. 205

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. Dispatches received; his proceedings with respect to the issue of provisions approved of; the Treasury will no doubt make an allowance to the members of the board. The issue of provisions to the loyalists extended for a year. Directions as to pay to Cochran, &c., and stationing a party at St. John Island, shall be sent by the Secretary at War. Instructions shall be sent from the proper department respecting the claim for duties on rum, &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 177

June 10, Halifax. Grant to Joseph Wright and others. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 175

June 13, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Asks instructions respecting the allowance of lodging money to officers.
A. & W. I. vol. 406, p 195

June 14, Halifax. Same to the same. The demand for the payment of duties on rum, &c., having been again made, has appointed Blowers to defend any suit that may be raised. 199

June 14, Halifax. Same to the same. Has been obliged to purchase additional provisions; his embarrassment from want of instructions; sends abstract of purchases. The effect of constituting a board and ordering musters is satisfactory. Will visit the outposts; his proposals for arranging the troops for the season; state of the different settlements. Sends dispatches by Dr. Haliburton. 203

June 14, Halifax. Parr to the same. Transmits audited account of the expenses of surveying lands, also account of fees due on grants. Has not included the Attorney General's fees on the fiats, as he would not receive the certificate, because he (Parr) would not admit a charge of six shillings and nine pence for every person named in a grant, even when they amounted to 300, nor the charge for the whole fee insisted on, instead of the half fee prescribed by the instructions. Has, therefore, done without the fiats, as was the case in Georgia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 15, p. 215

Enclosed. Account for surveying. Account of fees due. 217, 218

June 15, Halifax. Extracts from letter (writer's name not given), complaining of the admission of American vessels and of the ease with which they can obtain British registers at Halifax. 504

June 15, Halifax. Gibbons to Secretary of State (Sydney). Complains of the obstacles thrown in his way in the execution of his office of Attorney General; prays that the duties and rights of his office may be ascertained, and that he may obtain His Lordship's support in the execution of the one and enjoyment of the other. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 127

June 15, Halifax. Same to Nepean on the same subject of the immediately preceding letter. Sends seven documents in reference to his complaints. 130

1784.

Enclosed. Bulkeley to Gibbons. Sends the minute of Council asked for. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 135

(Duplicate at pp. 169 and 170).

Minute of Council that the insertion of the names of grantees in the Attorney General's fiat is unnecessary. 136

Copy of table of fees posted in the surveyor's office. 137

(Duplicate at p. 194.)

Parr to Attorney General, 15th June. Denies that he is debtor for £552.10.0 to the Attorney General, "whatever government may." The Council has settled the rate of fees, which has been communicated by the secretary, who does not wish him to receive less than he is entitled to. 138

The account dated 14th June, amounting to £552.10.0 mentioned in Parr's letter. 139

(Duplicate at p. 202.)

Details of account, 20th March, the amount of which is in account at p. 139, (a duplicate at p. 94). 142

Gibbons to Bulkely, 14th June, for copies of all instructions and other official documents relating to the duties and rights of the Attorney General. 144

(Duplicate at p. 167.)

June 16, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The Chief Justice has returned from the settlement on the St. John, having in a great measure settled the disputes, which were between the agents and the people. The great exertions of the loyalists in the province; several valuable fisheries will soon be established and mills erected to supply the West Indies with lumber. The quality of the land in the interior is much better than expected. 146

June 16, Halifax. Campbell to the same. The excessive expenditure required in his position; asks for consideration, as it is more than his allowance warrants. A. & W. I. vol 406, p. 209

June 17, Halifax. Same to same. Sends list of public buildings (barracks, &c.) necessary to be erected in the district under his command, with remarks. 213

Enclosed. List mentioned in letter. 217

June 18, Halifax. Gibbons to Secretary of State, (Sydney). Further respecting the obstacles he meets with in his office of Attorney General.

Col Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 148.

Enclosed. "An abstract of the instances in which Mr. Gibbons, Attorney General of Nova Scotia, conceived himself Injured, oppressed "and Suffering Damage and His Majesty's Service affected." 152

June 19. Gibbons to Nepean. Transmits papers relating to his complaints; has also written Sydney on the subject. 159

(The enclosures to p. 205 are chiefly duplicates.)

June 21, London. Col. Allan Maclean to Secretary of State (Sydney). Urges the claim of the officers and men of the 84th for land on account of their services and on the ground of the promises made them, which cannot do any injustice to the provincials. 206

June 21, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Sends memorial from Hazen and Simonds for 150,000 acres on the River St. John, 5,000 of them to be close upon the town of Carleton. They have already about 60,000 acres; the evil effects of such extensive grants. Has refused to comply with the prayer of the memorial. 208

Enclosed. Memorial. 210

June 21, Halifax. Secretary of State to Parr. Sends petition of Ebenezer Cutler, late of Massachusetts, to be quieted in possession of lands in Annapolis Bason; to grant him such relief as is consistent with instructions.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 212

1784.

June 26, London. Memorial by merchants that MacDonogh be appointed secretary for the new government in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 298

July 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Parr. The measure for the separation of Nova Scotia has been carried into effect and Col. Carleton has been appointed captain general, &c., of New Brunswick; Major Frederick Wallet des Barres is to be lieutenant governor of Cape Breton but that island is to remain under his (Parr's) government. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 213

July 8, Whitehall. Amherst to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends letter from David Colden, whose case he recommends.

The letter, dated 7th July, prays for the office of chief justice in Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 530

July 8, St. James's. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Transmits Order in Council, confirming Acts granting a free pardon to all subjects in Nova Scotia guilty of treason, &c., and for relieving his Majesty's subjects professing the Popish religion from certain penalties. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 443

Enclosed. Order dated 2nd July. 439

July 24, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Application received from a settlement of Quakers at Passamaquoddy, on behalf of 500 or 600 Quaker families who desired to remove to Nova Scotia from New York, Pensylvania and New Jersey; having been plundered and ruined, they apply for transport. Believing that any attempt to take inhabitants from any of the States would be improper, refers the application for consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 230

July 26, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Has written to Sydney on the policy of forming the country on the other side of the Bay of Fundy into a separate government. All the disturbances originated at the river St John, where there are many turbulent spirits, who are full of groundless complaints, lies and false representations; hopes, however, this state of things will soon be at an end. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 213

July 26, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). The loyalists are settling on and clearing their land with great industry and expedition, all seemingly happy and contented, except on St John River, where faction has prevented several families from getting on their lands as early as expected; hopes soon to surmount the difficulties and to see the people united, but their great distance, being separated from the Peninsula by the Bay of Fundy, makes it often impracticable for him to decide upon daily arising causes. Suggests therefore, that that part be formed into a separate government which might make them more contented and enable business to be carried on with more expedition. Arrival of a transport from St Augustine with 260 souls, "the poorest and most distressed of "all beings, without a shilling, almost naked and destitute of every necessary of life." He has given them warm clothing, with other things, to prevent them from perishing. Whatever sums have been given from the beginning for the whole of these unfortunate people, have been laid out with the greatest economy. Lumber and surveying are the two heavy articles. Has ventured to distribute garden seeds, seed potatoes and fishing tackle to the most distressed. Complains of the delay in answering his letters for guidance. In spite of his exertions, he learns that complaints have been sent against him, but is conscious of the uprightness of his conduct and His Lordship's impartiality and honour as a judge. 215

August 10, London. Return of American loyalists praying for a passage to Nova Scotia in the ship "Fair American." Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 506

The first named on the list is Andrew McCormick in whose favour a certificate is prefixed. 505

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES
MANUSCRIPTS BRANCH

1784.
August 10, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received, but not the definitive treaty with the Netherland States. The additional supply of provisions to the new settlers has given universal satisfaction; that and the measures he has taken with the St. John settlers will suppress factious commotions. The Assembly will meet in October or November to renew certain Acts. Many of the provincial officers having gone to England, a number of whom will not return, grants have not been made them, but lands have been reserved in case of applications. The grants for the Maryland corps have been made. Is not aware of loyalists in Nova Scotia desiring to settle on St. John's Island.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 232

August 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Grants have passed the seal for 4,882 families and are preparing for 150 more, at four to a family, which is rather under, would give 20,120 souls. Several hundreds more are settled on their lands, but grants cannot be prepared for want of returns from the surveyors; altogether there are about 30,000 souls. Repeats the application for increased representation. 235

August 13, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Thanks for friendly letter. Denies emphatically that he had given large grants of land to his family; had not taken to himself, family or friends a single acre, except 500, about a mile and a half from Shelburne, where he proposed to build a small house near a little cove, to which he could go once a year; the land about it is worth little or nothing. His idea was that the capital might be removed to Shelburne. His unpleasant duties, as he has no proper assistance. One of the surveyors fled for fear of being hanged by the populace; another drowned himself for fear of being detected in his villanies. Asks that some mark of the king's favour should be given him to show some of the designing rascals that His Majesty thinks he has done his duty.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 220

August 13, London. Petition of Joseph Gray, of Nova Scotia, and Ephraim Stannus, late captain in the 64th, for a year's extension of the time for completing their conditions of settlement. 224

August 20, Whitehall. Townshend to Governor of Nova Scotia. Transmits estimate.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 443

Enclosed. Estimate. 444

August 21, Whitehall. Hamond to Secretary of State (Sydney). For the appointment to the new establishment likely to take place. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 300

August 21, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Dispatch of 14th June received with accounts which he shall send to the Treasury. Some of the charges in the surveyor's account cannot be allowed; details of these are given in letters to the Treasury. Carleton, who carries this letter, may prefer the journey to his government by sea from Halifax, in which case he is to have the "Greyhound" placed at his disposal; he has already received his commission and instructions; his (Parr's.) new commission will be sent shortly. His Majesty's satisfaction that the disturbances on the St. John River have subsided and that the settlements there are likely to be in a flourishing condition. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 219

August 23, St. James's. Commission to Parr, Governor of Nova Scotia.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 447

(The commission issued after the division into two provinces.

August 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The "Fair American," Capt. Miller, has been taken up to proceed to Nova Scotia with loyalists desirous to settle; 150 are on board who have been supplied with provisions for the passage. They are to be assisted on arrival.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 224

August 26, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Reports his proceedings on his tour to the outposts. Has sent a detachment to Shelburne on the Governor's requisition. Industry of the loyalists.

A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 225

1784.

Enclosed. Memorial from officers, &c., of disbanded troops for the establishment of a magazine of provisions, that at Fort Howe being 150 miles distant. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 233

August 26, St. James's. Additional instructions to Parr, for the survey of 2,000 acres to be reserved. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 487

August 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends extracts from his letter of 18th December, of such parts as have not been answered. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 237

Enclosed. Extract respecting exorbitant rents; for whole letter, see 18th December, 1783.

August 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received: thanks for approbation of his conduct. 245

September 1, Halifax. Accounts (two) of lands granted to disbanded soldiers, &c.

Sent to Nepean on——May 1791, with other papers respecting fees claimed by Gibbons; see that date.

September 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received. Arrival of the transport "Sally," with passengers, of whom he had no advice; on the passage 39 had died and 12 more a few days after their arrival. Is doing what he can do to help them as they are destitute. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 237

September 2, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Arrival of great numbers of emigrants from the mother country who have applied for provisions; asks for instructions. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 269

September 2, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends copy of the instructions he received from Carleton, when he (Campbell) took command. 249

Enclosed. Instructions, dated 22nd November, 1783. 253

(The instructions contain a list of all the garrison officers, followed by list of chartered vessels, &c).

September 3, Halifax. Parr. to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends memorial from proprietors in the County of Cumberland for consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 240

September 3, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Has heard of private complaints against him and repeats his denial of having granted lands to himself or family, except the lot at Shelburne; the impartiality of his conduct; has been deceived by some men, chiefly surveyors; one he has discharged, more will follow. Accusations against him are laughed at in the province; his whole study has been to serve these unfortunate people. The rapid rise of Shelburne; other settlements are getting on exceedingly well, great industry being used in clearing the country, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 225

September 6, Halifax. Same to the Secretay of State (Sydney). The disturbances at Shelburne, into which he had inquired, were caused by the ill conduct of a land surveyor, whom he had dismissed. Joseph Pinchon, one of the first settlers there, had sold his house and lands and returned to Connecticut, on his way to England to claim compensation for losses. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 255

September 8, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Has dismissed two magistrates at Shelburne, the one a surveyor, dismissed with disgrace, the other named Pincheon (Pynchon and Pinchon in other letters), after getting town, water and country lots, has sold them and gone to Connecticut; it is said he is about to apply for a further recompense, which he does not deserve. This is a specimen of the tricks played. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 228

September 8, Canso. Blank form of certificate that the master of a shallop has taken the oath of allegiance. Endorsed: "Mr. Binney's blanks given out by "wholesale to New England fishermen, price 2 dollars each!" 230

September 11. Extract from instructions to Parr, so far as they relate to churches and parishes. 231

1784.
September 11. London. Morice to Nepean. Sends papers on the affair of Weekes, which show the propriety of Jacob Bailey's being appointed to the deputy chaplainship of the garrison at Annapolis. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 302

"Case of Rev. Joshua Wingate Weekes, late missionary from the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," follows with copies of correspondence. 303

September 20, St. James's. Additional instruction for the administration of a prescribed oath to persons admitted to office. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 489

September 24, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Respecting the making of roads in Nova Scotia; as the province will not assist, must draw for the extra pay to officers and men. Sends correspondence with the governor on the subject and also that respecting destitute people sent by the "Sally." Allowed the sick to occupy barracks on George's Island. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 285

Enclosed. Campbell to the Governor, dated 8th June. Had been instructed to assist in making roads; proposes to open a road from Annapolis Royal to Shelburne. 289

Parr to Campbell, 15th June. Heartily agrees with him as to the road from Annapolis to Shelburne. 293

Same to same, 23rd September. As only the sum of £100 is available for roads through the whole province, he cannot contribute to making and repairing roads in the county of Annapolis. 297

Campbell to the Governor, 22nd September. Can the sick by the "Sally" not be accommodated in the poor house or other provincial building? 301

Parr to Campbell, 23rd September. There is no room in the poor house; could the sick not be accommodated for a short time on George's Island? 305

September 25, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of letter from Major Thompson, of the 57th, commanding at Annapolis Royal, respecting quarters; has ordered in the meantime that he shall occupy the house erected by the Ordnance for the use of the engineers. 309

Enclosed. Letter from Thompson respecting quarters. (The letter (a copy) is dated 30th, apparently an error, the covering letter being dated 25th).

September 27, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Necessity for a vessel for the service of the province. The "Maria," repaired and used for that purpose, has been driven ashore on the Bay of Fundy and injured, but Commodore Douglas and Commissioner Duncan refuse to repair her in the dockyard without a special order from the Admiralty; asks that the necessary order be obtained. 317

September 29, Halifax. Parr to the same. The rapid growth of population and scarcity of fresh provisions had induced him to allow these to be imported from New England, to the satisfaction of everyone but some merchants of Halifax who were holding flour at £3.10.0, a cwt. and of farmers who kept cattle up at a high price. Memorials presented on both sides, one to prevent the importation of fresh provisions, the other stating the great injury that restriction would cause to fishing, agriculture and the lumber trade. Decision of the Council not to impose a restriction. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 257

September —, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The lands granted to Capt. Thomas William Moore, and Elizabeth, widow of the late Capt. Andrew Watson, of DeLancey's brigade, are to be restored to them on payment of quit rent. Sends, for consideration and action, memorial of John Pagan for division of his share of land on Pictou River. He is to have all accounts for surveys carefully examined before payment. 226

1784.
October 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The "Racehorse," with dispatches for Governor Patterson of the Island of St. John, will call at Halifax. A messenger is to be sent to the island, who is to wait for an answer, which the "Racehorse" will bring back.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 241

October 1, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Respecting dispatches by the "Racehorse."

Col. Off. N.S. vol. 1, p. 490

October 4, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has granted lands to Capt. Jadis, in return for those on St. John River he had formerly possessed; he (Jadis) wishes for the restoration of lands forfeited and a money compensation, which he (Parr) cannot give, although the case deserves much compassion.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 15, p. 261

October 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The Act exempting spirits &c. for the use of the forces has been allowed to expire; desires that the Assembly be recommended to revive the Act and insert a clause for the relief of the Commissary from payments made since its expiry. 243

October 5, Whitehall. Same to the same. It would be improper to assist in removing the Quakers from the United States, but if any come he may grant them lands. His concern at the great mortality on board the "Sally"; the care taken on their being allowed to go on board; description of the people; his conduct in assisting them approved of. The reannexing of the county of Cumberland not likely to be complied with, as the separation has already taken place. In respect to the representation from Campbell, he (Parr) is authorized to grant lands as compensation to persons who have given up properties for the use of the Crown on the River St. John. 246

October 5, Halifax. Account of lands granted to disbanded soldiers.

October 5, Whitehall. (See enclosures in Gibbons to Nepean of—May 1791).

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. Dispatches received; that of 18th December will be attended to. The amount for the purchase of provisions shall be discharged; hopes that the quantity sent from Canada and Ireland will be sufficient till spring, when a further supply shall be sent. His directions for erecting a store and wharf at St. Anne's Point and the agreement made with the propietor of land at Fort Howe approved of. The duties on spirits, &c., can be collected under the laws of the province, but Parr has been directed to ask the Assembly to revive the Act for exemption and not to press for the duties now due. The Board of Ordnance, to which the question of public buildings has been transferred, will instruct the proper officers. Shall send copy of instructions given to Parr, respecting emigrants by the "Sally." Has no doubt the refusal to send troops to Passamaquoddy was well considered. No increase can be made to his allowance, to enable him to meet the additional expense he represents. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 273

October 6, Whitehall. Same to Governor of Nova Scotia. Part of Nova Scotia to be made a separate province to be called New Brunswick. Commission and instructions sent for the province of Nova Scotia, with the Island of St. John added. A separate legislature to be constituted in Cape Breton. Remarks on the different clauses of the instructions.

A. & W. I. vol. 408, p. 1.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 1, p. 491. For commission see 23rd August).

October 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. No reports to his disadvantage have left an unfavourable impression; on the contrary, every individual with whom he has conversed has done full and ample justice to his (Parr's) good intentions and integrity. Some dissatisfaction is natural to men driven from their homes with their families and reduced to an inferior position from that formerly held.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p.253.

1784.

October 8, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Asks for orders to have the "Greyhound" repaired. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 269

October 9, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Steps should be taken to prevent the Lord Mayor of London from sending the sweepings of gaols, as he did lately in the "Sally" transport. The fine weather has been greatly in favour of the loyalists clearing the land and getting under better shelter; all are doing well, except an envious few; has supplied boards, and clothed several of the naked. Does not think it worth while to comment upon the false statements made against him. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 233.

October 10, Halifax. Sampson Salter Blowers to Secretary of State (Sydney). Thanks for being appointed Attorney General of New Brunswick. 235

October 10, Cork. Memorial from Rev. Joseph Bennett for the restoration of his pension, which has been stopped owing to a false report of his death. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 318.

October 30, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends return of disbanded men and loyalists settling in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; the abuses in the distribution of provisions have been stopped. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 321.

Enclosed. Return. 325

November 4, Treasury. Steele (Secretary) to Parr. Order for payment of fees to Gibbons at the rate of one fee for each grant.

(See, for letter, Gibbons to Nepean,—May, 1791.)

November 4, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches brought by Governor Carleton received. Carleton will inform him of the route he intends to take to reach his government, the "Greyhound" not being fit to go to sea, and there being no money for the necessary repairs. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 267

November 5, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Respecting the salary to Winslow, acting as his secretary. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 329

November 11, Halifax. Parr to the same. Dispatches by the "Racehorse" forwarded to. Patterson. Memorial of the chief land surveyor forwarded and recommended. 271

Enclosed. Memorial. 272

November 12, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Steps taken to secure Government property occupied by Messrs. Cochran. A & W. I. vol. 406, p. 333.

Enclosed. Judgment in the case. 337

November 13, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends lists of fees on land grants from 1st April to 30th June, and from 1st July to 30th September, 1784. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 1.

Enclosed lists. 2, 4

November 15, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has stopped further supplies of lumber for the settlements. A very considerable reduction will soon take place in the expense of surveying. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 275.

November 16, Halifax. Same to the same. Dispatches brought by Major Des Barres received, including commission, instructions, &c. 276

November 16, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Thanks for the King's approbation. Refers to previous letters for information. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 341

November 17, Halifax. Elias Marshall to Nepean. Sends some crambrays (cranberries) and offers his services. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 237

November 17, Halifax. Parr to the same. Has sent to the Treasury his account for fees on land grants; believes the rate to be too low, but any change will not have much effect, as the grants are now nearly closed. 238

Enclosed. Account of fees due on land grants to refugees from 1st April to 30th September, 1784. 241

(The Governor's half fees for the six months amounted to £1,771 15s 6d).

1784.
March 20, Shelburne. Rev. W. Walter to Secretary of State (Sydney). His arrival after a tedious passage. The improvement visible in the settlement; thinks, however, it has really declined, as the plan of the town was too extensive, and the great [illegible] people only temporary inhabitants, who have removed to the lands. The fishery, if prosperous, will help to establish the town. There is no church, owing to embarrassments, with which he would not trouble His Lordship.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 262

November 23. Jadis to the same. States his case, the losses he has sustained and his services; would have waited on His Lordship, but was ill.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 263

Parr to Nepean. Introduces Chief Justice Finucane, who will give him and Sydney full information respecting the province. Sends account of fees on land grants; he and the Secretary are only to receive half fees; asks for the whole. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 244.

Enclosed. Abstract of fees to 31st March. 247

December 2, London. Cumberland, agent for Nova Scotia, apparently a report to the Governor and Council on various subjects to be brought by him before the Government.

(1). The division of the Province.
(2). A free port.
(3). Whale oil.
(4). Wine, oranges, &c.
(5). Commissions of the Chief Justice and others. A report is made of his action on each of these subjects. 532

Attached is a copy of his memorial on the encouragement to be given to the trade in whale oil (Another copy is at p. 529). 541

December 3, Halifax. Parr to Sydney (private). Has divided the county of Halifax into two and called the eastern part Sydney, which comprehends the country upon the Gut of Canso and all the northern part of the peninsula.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 6

December 5, Halifax. Gibbons to Nepean. His gratitude at being appointed Chief Justice of Cape Breton. 260

December 6, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received dispatch with additional instructions. No money is paid by the Treasury, except by warrant from the Governor. How money Bills are assented to. The attempt to stop the allowance of ten shillings a day to the members of the Assembly, defeated; only members from the country receive the allowance. Sends table of fees, with remarks; until the making of grants to the refugees, the fees did not pay the expense of clerks, and when this business (the settlement of loyalists) has ceased, there is no prospect of any greater emolument than before; submits the consequence of the officers of the Government being dependent on the people or their representatives. Orders are given to survey a tract of 2,000 acres for His Majesty's service, but the greater part of the best lands being granted, it will be some time before a selection can be made. Divisions of counties made for the purpose of representation; the addition of members will be six, but New Brunswick taking off four, the total number will be 39, that is, two more than formerly. 7

Enclosed. Table of fees on land grants. 15

December 11, London. Memorial of Cumberland, praying for encouragement to the trade in whale oil.

(For original copy, see Cumberland's memorial of 2nd December.)

December 11, Annapolis Royal. Williams to Brudenell. Provisions for the black people. Enclosure marked E (should be F), following report of the Commissioners in Bulkeley's letter of 19th March, 1792, which see.

December 12. Mrs. Jadis to Secretary of State (Sydney). Appeals for relief.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 266

1784.

December 20, London. Morice (Society for the Propagation of the Gospel) to Secretary of State (Sydney). Rearrangement of the missionaries. Panton to go to the parish of St. Patrick, Shelburne. Col. Cor. C. B. vol. 63, p. 39

December 23, Halifax. List of lands escheated in Nova Scotia, from 25th January, 1782, to date in margin. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 248

December 27, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Civil order established in the new settlements; satisfactory progress of agriculture and fishery. The number of settlements and population in each; the total population is given as 20,400, namely:—

In and about Halifax	1,200
To the eastward as far as Chedabucto	2,000
Thence to the Isthmus of Cumberland	900
At Cumberland and Partridge Island	700
In and about Windsor	800
In the county of Annapolis	4,000
On the coast westward of Halifax	800
In the district of Shelburne	10,000
	20,400

Requests that leave be continued to supply Halifax with coal from Cape Breton. Has received no information as to the decision in the case of John Collins, convicted of murder, with James and Mary Collins, but respited. The Assembly has declined to pass an Act exempting from duty rum and molasses for the troops, but as no suits can be entered without his assent, he shall take care that no duties are enforced. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 18

December 28, London. Morice to Nepean. Should Weekes call, the papers transmitted would guard against any misrepresentation he might make. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 320

December 28, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The session of the Legislature closed on the 8th; sends list of Acts passed, also copy of Act on representation, for the more early knowledge of His Majesty, for his pleasure thereon. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 22

Enclosed. List of Acts passed during the session from 1st November to 8th December. 24

December 29, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Transmits correspondence on the waste of timber on reserved lands at Shelburne; its importance will be explained by Lawson, who delivers this dispatch. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 345

December 29, Halifax. *Enclosed.* Correspondence. 349 to 362

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). The difficulty of making returns from the dispersed situation of the troops, the demands of disbanded soldiers and the multitude of loyalists arrived and arriving. This makes him renew his application for the appointment of a Deputy Adjutant General; recommends Capt. James Campbell. 365

December 31, Halifax. Amount of fees due to Gibbons in respect to grants of land in 17[illegible] (See enclosure in Gibbons to Nepean—May, 1791).

No date. Proposed trade instructions to Parr. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 321

List of fees from grants of land as taken in Nova Scotia from 1764 to 1784. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 149.

Duplicate follows.

General instructions. A. & W. I vol. 597, p. 338

Edward Winslow to Nepean (?) Complains bitterly of delay in granting lands to the loyalists and disbanded troops and of the conduct of the governor who, he thinks, should be replaced by some man

1784.

of common sense. (The document is an extract, with neither date nor address. From internal evidence, it appears to have been written towards the end of 1784). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 9

Wetherhead to Nepean. Sends list of articles proper to be sent for the loyalists from New York to Nova Scotia A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 421

Enclosed. List, signed by Wm. Franklin, Samuel Seabury and John Wetherhead. 422

(Sunday)

(A date is endorsed in pencil on the letter "23rd May, 1784," but on what authority does not appear; the only date on the letter is "Fryday noon," there is none on the list).

A clause proposed to be inserted in the Act for regulating the American trade. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 15, p. 499

Remarks (addressed to Nepean) by Jadis at Halifax in 1784. with recommendations respecting the settlement of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. 507

Remarks on the trade between the British West Indies and the United States of America, previous to the separation. 512

Secretary of State to Parr. To appoint Dr. Cole assistant surgeon with the usual pay. 277

1785.

Jottings respecting the boundaries. 278

January 2, Halifax.

Parr to Nepean (private). The loyalists are at last contented and getting on exceedingly well in clearing and cultivating their lands. The trouble and anxiety he has had, but had acted towards these unfortunate people with fidelity and impartiality. The relief he has felt at the removal of Gibbons from the attorney-generalship; the much higher character of his successor, Blowers. Had been obliged to allow the importation of provisions from the United States, or the people would have starved; causes of the scarcity. Had written to Sydney of the fears of the King's servants that their appointments were to be reduced. They cannot be kept too independent of the people, and the high price of provisions will not admit of the curtailing of incomes. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 27

January 3, Halifax.

Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Gibbons, having received mandamus to be chief justice of Cape Breton, has refused to act on His Majesty's behalf at the Court of Quarter Sessions. Has therefore appointed Blowers to be Attorney General in his room. 31

January 5, Halifax.

Same to the same. Loss of dispatches sent by Patterson, Lieut. Governor of St. John Island, owing to the upsetting of a boat. 33

(This letter is dated 1784, but a reference to letter from Parr of 11th November, 1784, shows this to be an error).

January 6, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Act for the relief of persons against whom judgments have been obtained for losses sustained by depredations of the enemy, has been approved of. A. & W. I. vol. 408, p. 18

February 25, Whitehall.

Same to the same. Sends commission from the Admiralty appointing commissioners for the trial of pirates in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 503

March 3, Whitehall.

Same to Parr. Sends memorial from Paul Maylor administrator to the late Lord Charles Greville Montagu, for the lands alloted to him, with instructions to have these granted for the benefit of the children in the names of the Duke of Manchester and Maylor. Col. Cor. vol. 16, p. 35

(A duplicate, containing errors in copying is at page 300. A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 503.

March 5, Shelburne.

Gray to Morris. Report on German settlers (Rohl and associates.) Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, 1788, which see.

March 8, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. Dispatches received; cannot recommend that the expenses for roads should be defrayed by the

1785.

government. The expenses for the distressed loyalists are justifiable and will be defrayed. The Ordnance buildings can be occupied by Major Thompson until they are wanted for their original purpose. Orders shall be given for the repair of the "Maria" in the dock yard; she is to be employed in the public service generally. Is happy at the increase of population; hopes the once unfortunate refugees will find a comfortable asylum. The Act of Parliament will not allow Winslow, in his affidavit for half-pay, making an exception for his employment as secretary to the Commander-in-Chief. The reclaiming of the lands granted to Finucane approved of; has transmited to the Ordnance representation of the necessity to build a store on that spot. Approves of the orders respecting the timber reserves. The appointment of a deputy adjutant general cannot be made in the meantime. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 369.

March 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Parr. Dispatches received. The King's satisfaction that the disagreements amongst the new settlers have subsided, that civil order has been restored and that agriculture and the fisheries promise soon to be flourishing. His hopes that the province will be found a comfortable asylum for those who have taken refuge there. The supply of lumber cannot now be a measure of necessity; economy to be observed in respect to all other supplies to the loyalists. Should Pinchon apply for compensation for losses, his designs shall be frustrated. Can see no reason to change his opinion that the land surveyor's memorial for payment of expenses should be rejected; reasons given. The discharge of the surveyor at Shelburne it is hoped will operate as an example to the rest. The present system of supplying Halifax with coal may continue but, as regulations are to be made, the privilege is only temporary. Dispatches from Patterson arrived on the 26th of last month, after many accidents. The appointment of Blowers confirmed; the removal of Gibbons was necessary; it was only on the particular application of des Barres that he was appointed Chief Justice of Cape Breton, where, it is to be hoped, he will not give room for further complaints. A free pardon sent for John Collins. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 37

March 8, Whitehall. Same to the same. Has received dispatch enclosing letter from Hancock, governor of Massachusetts, that the Congress of the United States had appointed commissioners to ascertain the boundary line between Nova Scotia and the United States, who reported that British subjects had encroached on lands on the western side of a river which they called the St. Croix. When he (Sydney) was negotiating at Paris, the river supposed to be called the St. Croix, fixed on as the boundary, was the most considerable river falling into the bay of Passamaquoddy, not only from its breadth at the entrance, but from extending to the greatest distance into the country. No dependence could be placed on Mitchell's plans, published in 1755, the only correct chart yet obtained is from the survey of 1772, under the inspection of Holland, of which a copy shall be sent, which leaves no doubt which of the two rivers must be considered as the line of separation. Hurd, who was employed with Wright on the survey, is ready to affirm that not only they (the surveyors), but all the inhabitants on the coast considered the Scudiack as the Great St. Croix and the Magagdawe as the Little St. Croix; His Majesty's ministers consider the matter cannot bear the smallest argument, nor can they admit that the river fixed upon by Hancock can be considered as the line of separation, reasons being given. 46

(The letter from Parr with enclosure from Hancock is noted as missing. The map is in case 42, No. 28; it is about 6ft. x 3 ft., gives the outlines of the coast and is of one colour.)

March 9, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Recommends that Major Cortland, late of the 3rd Battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers may have his land in the most favourable situation for having his children educated. He has

1785.

fixed on the road between Halifax and Shelburne as the most likely situation to effect this object. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 57

March 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Allan Maclean, late colonel of the 84th, has represented that by additional instruction to the governors of New York and North Carolina of 3rd April, 1775, the officers and men of the two battalions were entitled to the same extent of land as was settled by the proclamation of 1763. He (Sydney) sends copy of the instructions with directions to grant a similar amount in Nova Scotia to what the officers and men would have received in New York and North Carolina. 59

(Copy in Col. Off., N. S., vol. 1, p. 505.)

March 31. Manchester. Memorial of the third and fourth battalions of the 60th, for the issue of the eight months provisions due them. 265

Return of the names and numbers. 266

March —. Millidge to Parr. Respecting lands for the black people. Enclosed in Bulkeley's (marked C) of 19th March, 1792, which see.

April 9, Halifax. Parr to Millidge. Recommends the black people to a continuance of his kindness. Sends memorial (marked A) letter to Millidge (marked B.) Enclosed in Bulkeley's of 19th March, 1792, which see.

April 24, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. James Bruce to be appointed to the Council. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 506

Campbell to Sec. of State (Sydney). Dispatches of 8th March received. Abuses in the consumption of provisions by the settlers. In consequence of the appointment of Freke Bulkeley to the office of comptroller of army accounts and the supersession of Wemyss, the board declined to act, so he has dissolved it; sends letter from the board respecting Wemyss, who is now without support; recommends his case for consideration. Does not approve of Bulkeley's appointment and cannot be answerable for his conduct. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 383

April 29, Halifax. *Enclosed.* Board of accounts to Campbell on the great services of Wemyss, as deputy commissary of public accounts. (The letter is dated the 28th, but was enclosed in Campbell's of the 27th.) 387

April 27, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received assent to act for the relief of subjects against whom judgments had been recovered on account of losses sustained by the depredations of the enemy. Has been using every effort to prevent the success of collusion in respect to American vessels obtaining British registers. The dispute at Shelburne ended; those in the settlements are chiefly among the people themselves respecting the division of lands; these occasion delay and expense. Arrival of 194 white and black men, women and children from St. Augustine, naked and destitute; shall do what he can for them. Sends copies of the Acts and of the survey of 2,000 acres in accordance with instructions of 26th August, 1784. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 70

April 30, Halifax. *Enclosed.* Copy of warrants for survey for 2,000 acres on the Eastern River, emptying into Pictou Harbour. 73

Sketch plan. 75

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends estimates of the expenses of repairing the barracks at Fort Cumberland; their ruinous condition. The dangerous position of the powder, stored in a wooden building exposed to fire. Hartcup, engineer, who delivers this, can give information about ordnance stores, etc. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 391

May 1, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Note from Captain Hamilton at Fort Cumberland, with estimate of expenses for repairs to barracks. 395

Estimate. 399

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Governor of Nova Scotia. How the Appropriation Bill should be passed. Remarks on fees. The Surveyor General's accounts for the survey of the lands for loyalists are very

1785. vague. No accounts have been received, as ordered, from the Secretary's and Registrar's offices. A. & W. I. vol. 408, p. 19

May 1, Whitehall. (Copy in Col Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 507.)

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Comments upon and disapproves of the table of fees, and states that bills drawn for certain of them will not be paid. Accounts, ordered to be transmitted, have not been received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 62

May 3, Halifax. Morris to Nepean. States the largely increased labour and expense in surveys for the settlements of the loyalists; his insufficient allowances, and the advances he has made; asks that his case be considered. 267

May 4, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of representation by Parr of the wretchedness of the refugees from St. Augustine, certified by the board of claims, after examination, he had issued a year's provisions and necessaries, but could not issue clothing. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 415

May 7, Halifax. *Enclosed.* Letter from Parr. 419

Report of the board of claims. 423

May 9, Shelburne. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Calls attention urgently to the want of direct communication with Halifax; the long delay in the receipt of dispatches under the present arrangement. 427

May 10, Halifax. Alexander Leckie and John Tench, on behalf of the Chamber of Commerce, to Brook Watson. The proposed separation of Nantucket; if it cannot be effected, the inhabitants propose to emigrate to some part of the British dominions, Nova Scotia preferred, as best suited for whale fishing. Should Nantucket be separated, all the whale oil from the Northern States would be passed through and be entered free of duty in Great Britain. If prevented, it might be the means of bringing the inhabitants to Nova Scotia and adding to its prosperity. Suggests that all of the inhabitants who prove their loyalty should receive the same grants, &c., as other settlers. Proposed bounties on shipbuilding, &c. Statement showing the progress made in the lumber industry, in the fishing, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 273

(Enclosed in letter from Clarke to Watson, 25th May.)

May 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial for a regular mail packet to Halifax; the present mails come by the circuitous passage by way of New York. 76

Enclosed. Memorial from the merchants of Halifax. 78

June 11, Halifax. James Clarke to Brook Watson. Transmits a memorial he has received unsealed from Shelburne; received at the same time a memorial for the Governor, stating that there was a probability that the inhabitants of Nantucket would ask to be separated from Massachusetts, and to be considered either as a neutral island or an appendage of Great Britain. The ruinous consequence of this to the province, as it would be through Nantucket all the whale oil would pass free of duty to Great Britain. The advantages that would arise from bounties on shipbuilding, and on the exportation of fish and lumber. 270

June 22, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). An additional supply of provisions needed for the new settlements. Shall attend to instructions respecting the grants to the officers and men of the 84th. Has received dispatches, with copies of printed Acts. Has added to the Council Thomas Cochran, Speaker of Assembly, and Charles Morris, chief land surveyor. 81

June 24, Halifax. James Bruce to Nepean. His arrival; the difficulties he met with in obtaining his seat at the Council, ordered by Sydney. Asks that a mandamus be sent. 279

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of many disbanded soldiers and loyalists having quitted their abode, has ordered a muster to prevent abuse in the issue of provisions. The rum issued

1785. to troops at the outposts being now expended spruce beer is substituted. The crew of a schooner at Chedabucto, loaded with provisions for the loyalists, rose on the master and ran away with the vessel. Arrival of provision vessel from Cork, with the last of the supplies till May last. What is to be done this year? Repairs to the "Maria;" survey ordered for barracks at the Oromucto (Oromocto) River asked for by Carleton, Governor of New Brunswick. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 432

June 25, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Sends memorial from officers of engineers; shall continue the usual allowance of quarters, fuel, &c., till he receive orders to the contrary. 435

Enclosed. Memorial for continuance of the allowances. 439

June 26, Halifax. Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). The advantage of having another associate judge appointed; recommends Lieut. Col. Stephen De Lancey for the office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16 p. 282

July 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Governor of Nova Scotia. Transmits Order in Council approving of Act passed last December in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 408, p. 26

Order, sanctioning the Act to fix the number of representatives. 27
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, pp. 513. 514)

July 25, Halifax. Henry Newton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Respecting the charge of obtaining fraudulent registers for vessels belonging to the United States and the measures to stop the practice and punish the offenders. Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 16. p. 285

July 26, Halifax. Memorial of Quakers from Nantucket, who had removed to Nova Scotia to carry on whale fishing, asking that, as they are now British subjects, the duty on foreign oil may not be imposed on their products. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 26, Halifax. Charles Morris to Millidge. Respecting lands for the black people. Enclosure (marked D) in Bulkeley's letter of 19th March, 1792, which see.

July 27, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial of inhabitants of Nantucket, who propose to become residents in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16 p. 87

Enclosed. Memorial and answer to each clause in parallel columns. 89

July 28, Whitehall. Nepean to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. p. 516

Enclosed. Estimate for 1785. 517

July —, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Governor of Nova Scotia. The naval officer's reports have not been transmitted for some years; orders that they be sent. A. & W. I. vol. 408, p. 30

August 1. Halifax. Parr to Nepean (?) His gratification at the arrival of Sawyer. Uneasiness at not receiving letters, which may still be in New York; is anxious to know the King's pleasure about additional representatives. The affair of the Quakers of Nantucket is of the greatest moment to Nova Scotia; their returns from spermaceti whale oil are £150,000 per annum. Prospects of a good harvest; many of the poor loyalists will require a further supply of provisions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 94

August 1. Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Introduces Rev. Mr. Breynton, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax. 92

August 19, Halifax. Same to the same. Has appointed Isaac Deschamps, senior puisne judge, to succeed Chief Justice Finucane, and recommends that he be confirmed. 99

August 20, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Death of chief justice Finucane. Urges sending a successor as honest and able. 96

August 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Governor of Nova Scotia Fraudulent clearances of whale oil by traders of Nantucket, Marblehead, Boston and other parts of the United States, to be put a stop to. 85
(Copies in A. & W. I., vol. 408, p. 32, and Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 518.)

1785
August 29, Halifax.

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has sent the 54th to New Brunswick and the 33rd to Cape Breton, in accordance with requisitions respectively of Governor Carleton and Lieut. Governor DesBarres. Has arrived at Charlotton (Charlottetown), where he had ordered the barracks to be repaired. A muster of the loyalists on St. John Island; they shall be victualled when this is completed. The fertile soil of St. John Island; it only requires encouragement to be valuable. Had reached Spanish River and anchored off Sydney on the 4th of August. The industry of the 33rd in clearing a wilderness for their encampment; is afraid they cannot be under cover till late in the season. There seems little prospect of the settlement of Cape Breton getting on; the small population. Reached Shelburne on 21st July (*sic.*) (He did not leave Halifax till the 25th of July and arrived at Sydney on 4th August). The enormous expense of the barracks there (Shelburne); would not incur the additional expense of removing them from their present situation as asked for by the inhabitants. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 443

September 8, Shelburne.

The magistrates of Shelburne to Parr. Send memorial for presentation to the King, for the continuance of provisions to the loyalists for two years longer and for a grant of money to open roads. The difficulty of securing land for cultivation has delayed the loyalists in obtaining produce for their support and all their savings have been nearly if not entirely expended About £5,000, with their own exertions, would be necessary for roads. A great road from Shelburne to Halifax, along the sea coast, striking the road from Halifax to Windsor at the distance of 100 miles, would be of the utmost importance, in fact indispensably necessary. The completion of the great road from Shelburne to Annapolis, which has been cut with great labour, another to St. Mary's Bay and Cape Fourchu, and a great road from Halifax to Chedabucto are the roads required. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 288

The memorial to the King, signed by James McEwen, Charles McNeill, Isaac Wilkins, Nicholas Ogden, Robert Gray, James Robertson, Valentine Nutter, Joseph Durfee and Ebenezer Parker. 292

September 15, Halifax.

Table of fees for the naval officer, see address of the Assembly, 14th April, 1790.

September 20, Halifax.

Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Arrival from Nantucket of three brigantines and a schooner with their crews and everything necessary for whale fishing; the families expected shortly.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 100

September 20, Halifax.

Campbell to the Secretary at War. States the extent of the powers originally conferred on him as commander-in-chief and the encroachments made on them by orders to the Governors and Lieutenant Governors of the provinces. Desires that, if his command is to be circumscribed, he should be officially informed of it; but points out at the same time how desirable it is to have the whole command combined to be effective. Has not remained from interested motives, as it has cost him not under three times the sum of his staff appointment to support his rank and dignity. Remarks that his recommendations are rejected, but his object is to entreat that the extent and limits of his command may be minutely ascertained, so as to remove every sense of jealousy between the civil and military departments. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 451

September 24, Halifax.

Same to the Treasury. Calls attention to the importation by John Butler Dight, calling himself agent for contractors of provisions for troops, loyalists and reduced soldiers, but having no original or copy of a contract. Dight is referred to the Governor, without respect to him (Campbell) and the monthly certificaces are to be signed by the Governor. Desires to have official instructions, as by his commission he, not the Governor, is responsible for these issues. 463

1785.
September 25, Halifax. Campbell to the Treasury. Statement of coal raised from the mines on Spanish River at the expense of Government, the quantity, amount paid and amount due. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 459

September 28, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of letter to the Secretary at War respecting the military arrangements at Cape Breton; of report made to the Treasury of coals raised at the expense of Government, and of the consignment of provisions to the Governor without reference to him (Campbell). The position of affairs is another argument for a direct packet to Halifax. 447

Enclosed. Copies of letter to Secretary at War, 20th September; to the Treasury, 24th and 25th September, calendared at their respective dates.

September 31 (*sic*), Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has already explained that no money voted by the Assembly can be paid without his assent. Sends estimate, abstract of votes and resolutions, list of fees and copy of letter from the Attorney General. The reason for the increase of fees. The settlement of the loyalists had delayed the transmission of accounts ordered to be sent. Sends minutes of Council. In respect to town lots: 1,184 persons were entered in one grant in St. John and 93 in another; 42 persons in one grant at St. Andrew's and 1,140 persons in 34 grants at Shelburne. Sends account of fees due to 30th September. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 103

Enclosed. Consideration of Council in respect to the estimates. 109

Abstract of votes and resolutions in Council and Assembly from 11th June to 5th July, 1782. 113

Establishment of fees by Council for the chief justice and puisné judges. 117

Statement, by Blowers, of fees allowed to the Attorney General. 120

Proceedings of the Executive Council from 4th November, 1782, to 16th March, 1785. 122

(The certificate of the clerk of the Council contains several errors, and others are in the minutes of the proceedings, not checked in the original.)

October 4, Halifax. General order respecting the military staff in garrison, all of which are to be under the command of Major General Campbell, by orders from the Secretary at War. Difficulties exist respecting returns, which this order is to remove. Col. Cor. C. B. vol. 63, p. 211

October 4, Halifax. William Grant to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends papers to prove the groundlessness of the accusations of disloyalty, &c., made against him. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 436

(The papers which follow from p. 438 to 465 contain correspondence respecting his conduct in Canada during Haldimand's administration).

October 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Land to be reserved for Capt. William Gray, New York volunteers, absent from ill-health. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 97

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 519).

Gray's memorial. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 520

October 10, Halifax Harbour. Admiral Sawyer to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends memorial from the merchants of Quebec, with copies of affidavits; has not at present vessels to prevent the illegal practices complained of; asks for orders. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 214

Enclosed. Memorial from the merchants of Quebec, respecting injury to the fisheries and trade of the St. Lawrence, committed by the Americans. 215

Affidavits of Isaac Dagory (218), Berthemy Hervieux (219) and John Ross (220) in support of the memorial. 218 to 220

October 11, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Anthony Stewart of Maryland, who has gone to London to obtain recompense for his losses, has already had 2,000 acres

1785.

of good land. Recommends Benjamin Davis of Shelburne. Sends list o corps which have been settled for some time. The 84th is not included as it is not in the power of man to satisfy their demands. Has reported the death of the late Chief Justice and refers to private letters respecting fees. The accident in the Downs may prevent dispatches reaching this winter; the want of a direct packet is severely felt.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 221

(The "accident" probably refers to the hurricane which caused the loss of vessels in the Downs on the 6th September previous.)

Enclosed. List of corps disbanded in Nova Scotia and settled upon lands in 1784 and 1785. 224

October 11, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Reported on the 12th November, 1784, the steps taken to recover Crown land from Messrs. Cochran; had bought the store they had built on it, so that it may serve for public uses. Two of the crew of the schooner which was carried off (see letter of 24th June) have been caught, tried and hanged as pirates; most of the provisions were recovered; the schooner was carried to Massachusetts, where these two were caught and returned by the Governor of that state. Arrangement for the payment of army contingencies at St. John, New Brunswick. A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 467

October 13, Halifax. Parr to Sydney (private). Respecting fees and the position he should be placed in with respect to them Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 225

October 17, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends vouchers for the expense of settling loyalists in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; remarks on various items of the accounts. 227

Enclosed. Correspondence, certificates &c., respecting the expense for settling. 231 to 236

November 10, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Desires to have the confirmation to the Council of Cochrane and Morris. 237

November 11, Halifax. Same to Sydney (private). The flattering prospects which the industry of the loyalists afford to the Province. The prosperity of Shelburne, of which details are given; the present quiet and content there is largely due to the conduct of Isaac Wilkins. The situation of Digby favourable for trade, but this is frustrated by the want of means among the people. The other settlements briefly described. 238

November 15, Halifax. Morris to Nepean. Complains of the reduction of his allowance; if restored the former [illegible]nt, with the addition of £30 for office rent, he will give the fees cha[illegible]eable to loyalists after the 1st January, 1786. 296

November 15, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). No whale oil brought from the United States and shipped, except as foreign oil. The benefits of the emigration from Nantucket; there has been no collusion. 243

November 16, Halifax. Same to the same. Dispatches received, with estimate and other enclosures. 245

November 16, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Sends this by Smith, of the 57th, whom he recommends; he is desirous to purchase the quarter-master's commission 247

November 18, Halifax. Same to Campbell. Recommends that a further supply of provisions be issued to disbanded soldiers and loyalists, in Nova Scotia.

A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 11

November 24, Halifax. Campbell to Parr. Agrees with him as to the desirableness of relieving distress, but can only authorize the distribution of any surplus to the most necessitous. Should more require to be purchased, he (Parr) and his Council must devise means to do so. Has had no application from Governor Carleton for authority to purchase additional provisions. 15

(Copies of the two immediately preceding letters were sent to the Secretary of State on 10th December.)

November 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Complaints are made against Wentworth for charging loyalists and disbanded soldiers fees on their

1785.

grants; can get no answer from him or his deputy on the subject; desires to know if Wentworth has authority to charge fees.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 255

November 30, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Sends as correct a return as can be ascertained of the disbanded troops and loyalists in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, entitled to provisions which they fully merit.

A. & W. I. vol. 406, p. 471

Enclosed. Return. The disbanded troops and loyalists are not given separately, but the men, women and children are. The totals are:

Nova Scotia	14,952
Cape Breton	121
St. John Island	420
New Brunswick	10,824
Grand total	26,317

A note says: "Exclusive of the above numbers, 742 loyalists and disbanded soldiers have been struck off the provision list in Nova Scotia, 129 in the Island of St. John and 71 in New Brunswick, being considered as unworthy of a continuance of the bounty. No returns have been yet received of the new settlers in the Island of Cape Breton, excepting a list furnished by Mr. Cuyler (late mayor of Albany) of Refugees settling with him in that Government, which is inserted above." 475

(For correspondence with Cuyler, see Archives, Series B., vol. 165 For returns of loyalists for Cape Breton, see same series, vol. 168, pp. 43 and 113.)

November 30, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Thanks for the increase to his salary; regrets the decrease in those of the surveyor general and registrar. Asks for a continuance of the allowance of £100 a year to Mrs. Franklin (Francklin), widow of the late Superintendent of Indians.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 257

December 1, Halifax. Campbell to Thomas Carleton. Has learned of his orders for a further supply of two months' full rations to loyalists and disbanded soldiers. the distribution of the surplus should have been general to both provinces. Sends copy of letter to Parr on the subject to show his (Campbell's) sentiments. Orders provisions sent for the troops to be kept separate.

A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 19

(Copy sent to Secretary of State on 10th December.)

December 2, Halifax. Haliburton to Nepean (extract). He intended to lay a statement of his services and losses before the Commissioners, and asks for the return of certain papers left with him (Nepean), or a certificate that they have been lost or mislaid.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16 p. 298

December 3, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). No orders having been received for the repairs of the "Maria" in the dockyard, he has been obliged to draw for the same and charge to the extraordinaries of the army.

A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 1

December 10, Halifax. Same to the same. The provisions for loyalists and disbanded soldiers ample, and from the care taken in distribution there is a considerable surplus. Has sent 40,320 pounds of flour, 26,200 pounds of beef and 10,400 pounds of pork to relieve the distresses of the loyalists in New Brunswick. Transmits correspondence respecting the distribution of the surplus, the demands from New Brunswick, &c. 5

Enclosed. Letters of 18th and 24th November and 1st December, are at their respective dates.

December 24, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Urges him to have the claim settled for building the house on the Governor's farm. Shall write to Smith's friends about the quarter master's commission.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 248

Enclosed. Letter from Hamond about the claim. 251

1785.
December 31, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The new Assembly met on the 5th and closed on the 28th; will call it again early in spring. The progress of the province; there are now 90 saw mills, 25 of them erected since 1783; these will be nearly sufficient to supply the West Indies with lumber; several more will be erected next summer.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 1

List of laws passed last session. 3

December 31, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Introduces and recommends Lieut.-Col. Small. A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 23

December —, Halifax. Wallace to Stewart, enclosed in Stewart's letter of 16th February, 1786, which see.

No date. Petition of the non-commissioned officers and men of the Duke of Cumberland's Provincial Regiment of Foot, commanded by the late Lord Charles Montagu, asking for wives. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 302

Memorial of Hugh Baillie that his lands should not be escheated, in view of the large amount he had expended in his improvement from 1772, until the time of the disturbances in America, when the settlers had no security. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 286

The date of the memorial is noted in pencil as "23rd December, 1783," a modern conjecture; that was the date of Lord Sydney's appointment to be Secretary of State, an office he held till May, 1791. The memorialist did not return from the East Indies till 1784 so that the conjectural date of 1785 is at least approximately correct.)

Observations upon the estimates for the civil establishment of the Colonies for 1786. B. T. N. S. vol. 55

A-107

(These include Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, St. John (P. E. I) and Cape Breton, also the Bahamas and Bermuda. There is neither date nor signature).

1786.
January 1, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of the correspondence on the subject of the claim by Des Barres, as Lieut. Governor of Cape Breton, to have control of the provisions sent for the military. The confusion caused by consigning military stores to a civil governor when there is a General in command. The tenour of Des Barre's warrants would lead to the belief that these provisions were private mercantile ventures and not Government provisions.

A-108

A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 27

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. C. B. vol. 63, p. 359.)

Enclosed. Copies of letters and other documents respecting the dispute between Des Barres and Yorke. They relate exclusively to affairs in Cape Breton and will be referred to in the volumes relating to that island.

January 2, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Introduces and recommends the Rev. Mr. Panton, who goes to solicit assistance to build churches for the scattered loyalists. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 8

January 9, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Introduces Col. Small. A half madman named Lonsdale, recommended to him and Sawyer, is a strange, odd being, but an excellent seaman. 5

January 10, Garlick Hill. Robert Rashleigh to Nepean (?). Sends Campbell's dispatches to Lord Sydney and a packet for himself. Asks that a report be made on Parr's bill for £1369.18.4, which is material to him, as the Americans are very slow in their remittances; asks also for report on Parr's bill for land fees. 404

January 10, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Calls attention to the irregularities in the issue of provisions in New Brunswick as an additional reason for a change in the present system. Parr has invariably handed over invoices and bills of lading to him (Campbell) knowing that there was an impropriety in their being consigned to any other person. 85

1786.

Enclosed. Col. Bruce, St. John, to Major Campbell, Secretary, 17th December, that provisions for the military in New Brunswick, having been consigned to Governor Carleton, had been taken possession of by him, and most of them sent up river without being put in store.

January 10, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 89

Attorney General Blowers to Nepean. Sends memorial of Uniacke and other papers relative to the claims of that gentleman to rights in the Vice-Admiralty, that embarrass him (Blowers) in the execution of his duty 405

Enclosed. Memorial of Uniacke, Advocate General, to Parr, complaining that in cases before the Vice-Admiralty Court affecting the Crown, he has not been consulted. 407

(Duplicate at p. 423.)

Answer by Blowers, stating the facts connected with the arrival of the "Nancy" and the landing of the cargo. 410

Petition of Gerrish, master of the "Nancy," praying for leave to land her cargo on account of the condition of the vessel, with order from the Court of Vice-Admiralty granting permission. 412

Petition of Barker, master of the "Betsey and Polly," for leave to land the live cattle and sheep and other perishable articles, his vessel having been compelled to put into Halifax from stress of weather, and order from Court of Vice-Admiralty granting permission. 416

January 16, London.

Allan Maclean to Nepean. Complains of the delay in surveying lands for the 84th and obstacles thrown in the way by Parr and his Council, who are land jobbers. 419

January 27, Halifax.

Uniacke to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits papers relative to his claim to appear for the King's interest in the Vice-Admiralty Court. 421

Enclosed. Memorial addressed to Parr and Council.

(Duplicate; see p. 407).

Copy of the correspondence respecting the case of the "Nancy." 424 to 427

January 28, Halifax.

Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends map of the county of Sydney with the allotments to the navy, army, disbanded corps and loyalists. Sends also map of the lands granted at Merigomish, Pictou, Tatamagouche and Ramsheg, which include all the settlements on the North Eastern coast. Sends also accounts. 6

(The map of the county of Sydney is in case 44, No. 11; the other in case 40, No. 59).

February 16, London.

Anthony Stewart to Nepean. Sends extract from letter received from Halifax; has received printed copies of the journals of Assembly. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12, p. 255

Enclosed. M. Wallace to Stewart, December, 1785. The low price of provisions; owing to the drought lumber is scarce and high in price, so that vessels arriving with provisions for the loyalists at a low freight, expecting cargoes of lumber for the West Indies, have been dissapointed. The effect may be to induce the West Indies to ask that the rebels be admitted to the Islands. Great exertions are being made to procure lumber for next year. The eastern part of Massachusetts is seeking to be detached and formed into a separate State. 256

March 1.

(The name of the writer is endorsed).

"State of the Bench of the Supreme Court of Judicature in Nova Scotia." The statement points out the difficulties in the way of administering justice, the hardships to the judges going on circuit &c.; it is endorsed. "Received from Lt. Col. de Lancy, 1st March 1786." Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 428

March 17.

Memorial of Dr. Panton, stating his services &c. in Nova Scotia. Enclosed in letter of 12th July, 1793, from Dr. Morice, which see.

1786.
March 23.
London.

Memorial of Allan Maclean and other officers of the 84th, addressed to Campbell, asking him to press on Lord Sydney for a settlement of their claim for lands, in accordance with a memorial which he (Campbell) undertook to present to Sydney two years previously.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 431

April 3,
Manchester,
N.S.

John McPherson, surgeon to ———. Giving a report of the settlement at Manchester, so called in honour of the Duke; the incapacity of Nutting, sent as surveyor and recalled on the representation of the settlers; the false report made out of revenge, in consequence of which the lands selected were reserved for the King's use. 433

April 7,
London.

Allan Maclean. Reiterates complaints respecting the obstacles thrown in the way of the 84th obtaining their lands, for which he blames Parr. 466

April 18,
Whitehall.

Rough draught of letter to Campbell. Sir Guy Carleton having been appointed to the civil and military command of the remaining dominions in America no instructions are necessary for him (Campbell), as Sir Guy will settle the disputes respecting Cape Breton between him and Governor Thomas Carleton.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

(There were disputes with respect to Cape Breton, of which Des Barres was Lieutenant Governor, and with respect to New Brunswick, of which Thomas Carleton was Governor, so that it is doubtful to which this letter refers. Sir Guy Carleton was, however, to settle all disputes in the different provinces.)

April 19,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. It has been determined to unite the governments of the North American dominions in one person, and Sir Guy Carleton has been selected for the office. He (Parr) will, therefore, be Lieutenant Governor, but without alteration in his emoluments. Hopes the arrangement will not be disagreeable to him. Sir Guy is to proceed immediately to Quebec. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 12

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 1).

April 19,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. Sir Guy Carleton being appointed to the civil and military command will settle the disputes. His (Campbell's) caution in the expenditure of public money approved of; the system on which all expenditure should proceed. His attention to the loyalists also approved of. Letter in favour of Wemyss transmitted to Treasury.
A. W. & I. vol. 407, p. 101

April 20,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. His engagements with the people of Nantucket have been improper and have caused inconvenience. An immediate stop should be put to encouragement to future emigration from the American States, until His Majesty's pleasure shall be known. Some distinction should be made between them and people who have suffered for their loyalty. It is not intended to encourage the whale fishery except that direct from Great Britain. A change should be made in the method of granting money by the legislature; a bill of supply should be passed annually at the end of every session, sent to Council and assented to by him. His help to the people of St. Augustine approved of. Instructions will be sent by the Treasury as to future provisions for the loyalists and disbanded troops. The complaints as to the exaction of fees by Wentworth has been sent to the Treasury; the charge made by him was not authorized. The plans of the lands granted have been of considerable utility: he is to send list of those escheated. Cochrane and Morris to be appointed to the Council, as recommended.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 16

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 6.)

April 21,
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The survey of the lands for the 84th to be made immediately. To prevent abuses caused by claims for lands in different provinces, by virtue of the proclamation of 1763, no grants are to be made to the 84th till oath has been made by each

1786.

applicant that he has not obtained land, under engagement of 1775, in any other province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 25

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 12.)

April 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Transmits memorial of Sir Charles Danvers and John Fisher, respecting the escheating of their lands, which they had been settling till stopped by the war. To send an account of the circumstances of the escheating for the King's consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p 28

Memorial and certificates, &c. 30 to 46

(Copy of letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 14.)

April 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Admiral Sawyer. Sends copy of the memorial from the merchants of Quebec, with affidavits, which has been laid before the King, whose instructions in respect to the security of the fisheries and trade of the St. Lawrence shall be communicated. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 15

May 2, St. James's. Allan McLean to Nepean. Further respecting the lands for the 84th. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 468

May 22, London. Commission to George Leonard to be superintendent of the trade and fishery at Canso, in room of Jonathan Binney. B. T N. S. vol. 30

May 24, Halifax. Morice to Grey Elliot. Richard Money and George Panton appointed missionaries to Nova Scotia; another will soon be named to complete the number. A. & W. I. vol. 598

Parr to Nepean. He has not taken the difference between currency and sterling as alleged; the money is still in the hands of the merchants except that used for services, which he enumerates. It will be found, when the accounts are closed, that no Governor was ever clearer of dirt, than he has been. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 49

May 28, Halifax. A postscript states the amount of fees on land grants to loyalists for 18 months. 51

Parr to Nepean. His annoyance at being reduced to the rank of Lieutenant-Governor; asks to be appointed Major General to restore his consequence. Rev. Dr. Walter has at last conformed to the law of the province; has reported his case to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and leaves it for their consideration. 52

May 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Binney, superintendent of the trade and fishery at Canso, is dismissed and Leonard of New Brunswick appointed in his room. 47

May 30, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Is concerned that the introduction of the Nantucket people has not been approved of; the advantages he expected; only seven had arrived and he had withdrawn encouragement. Explains the nature of the certificates granted to these people for their vessels, and encloses copies; they have not received, nor do they expect, the indulgences granted to loyal refugees. 54

Enclosed. Copies of certificates. 57 58

June 2, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has every confidence that Sir Guy Carleton will remove every obstruction to the King's service. Thanks for approbation of his conduct; solicits leave of absence. A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 213

Parr to the same. Has granted 81,450 acres to the 84th, agreeable to the orders of 1783, and a reserve adjoining the grant of 200,000 acres. The order was for the men of the 84th from North Britain, who had gone to New York and been raised there; but he found that many of them were from Newfoundland. The delay on their part in taking up the lands and the pressing claims of other loyal corps were the reasons for making the grants. If he had not done so, all the good lands would have been held by a few settlers to the exclusion of the loyalists. To settle the 84th he shall be obliged to employ surveyors, chainmen and axemen; all other loyalists and soldiers are willing to pay the deputy

1786 surveyors and receive their grants gratis. The faithful services of
June 2, Halifax. Morris. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17 p. 59

Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of the laws and of the journals of 1784 and 1785. 62

Enclosed. List of laws passed from the 5th to the 28th December, 1785. 64

Journals of Council in Assembly (Legislative Council) from 28th November to 8th December, 1784. 65

(This is the title, the dates given are also in the certificate at the end, but the real period is from 1st November to 28th December.)

Journals of Assembly from 1st November to 28th December, 1784. 128

Same of Council from 5th to 28th December, 1785. 170

June 3, Halifax. Same of the Assembly for the same period. 213

•Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits list of lands granted in Nova Scotia from 1775 to 30th June, 1783, and of lands escheated. 248

• *Enclosed.* List of grants, giving the names of grantees, the number of acres, the terms of quit rent and the date of grant. The total extent was 321,46[illegible] acres. 249

• List of lands escheated, giving names of grantees, date of grant, number of acres and when escheated. The title is: "List of the tracts of lands which have escheated in the Province (*sic*) of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to Provide Settlements for Loyal Refugees, reduced Officers and Soldiers and Others Commencing the 3rd March, 1783, and Ending the 12th September, 1785." These escheated grants run from 200,000 down to 200 acres. 257

June 4, Halifax. J. Brenton to (Rev. Mr. Breynton, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax ?). Had found his letters on his return. Hopes his (Breynton's) long residence in England will promote the object he had in view and that he will obtain the mitre. The letter contains scraps of news of what is taking place in the province. 470

(The first bishop, the Rev. Charles Inglis was appointed in 1787. A movement was made in 1783 to have a diocese erected in Nova Scotia and Dr. Thomas Bradbury Chandler was recommended for the office of bishop. It was believed that Breynton was desirous of obtaining the position and that his visit to London was to secure it. The letter is not addressed, but the allusion of "warmest wishes for your and Mrs. B's welfare" leaves no doubt that it was written to Breynton.)

June 6, Halifax. Parr to Sydney. Has received notice that Sir Guy Carleton has been appointed governor of all the remaining dominions in America; his feelings at the reduction in his rank; asks for some mark of the King's favour to raise him in the eyes of the people "of this world." Writes to him (Sydney) as a friend. 258

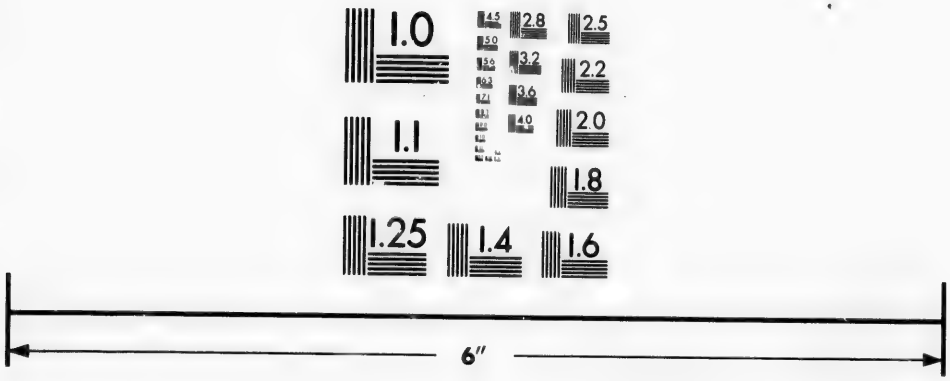
June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to governor of Nova Scotia. Naval lists received but prepared in a very slovenly manner; this must be corrected. He is to put an end to the practice at Canso of entering and clearing vessels from the United States for foreign European ports.
A. & W. I. vol. 408 p. 34.

June 10, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial from loyalists in Annapolis, who have truly stated their case; their need of relief. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 16, p. 260.

Memorial representing the distressed situation of the loyalists on the cessation of the allowance of provisions; they have been obliged to consume the grain intended for next year's seed, to satisfy their hunger. The memorial was signed by 577 persons, including the magistrates and principal people. 261

June 12, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends small plan of Nova Scotia, divided into counties, townships, &c with a particular description of its bays, rivers, coves and basons, the produce of timber, the several species

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.0
1.1
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.6

1786.

of fish upon the coast, with other natural advantages; also where the greater part of the loyalists and disbanded soldiers are settled.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 264

(No map of this description could be found in any of the public offices in London.)

June 12, Whitehall. F. Moore to Nepean. Desires to know for the information of the Duke of Manchester, what steps, if any, had been taken with regard to the memorial presented by His Grace about five months ago 474

June 15, Chatham. Hamond to Nepean. Asks what answer has been received from Parr respecting payment for the buildings on the governor's farm. The builder has given up hope of being paid by Parr or the Assemby; should he (Hamond) be obliged to pay, thinks it the hardest case that ever happened to any officer of government. 475

June 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Owing to the manner in which land in Sunbury was transferred, can give no information respecting the lands which became by purchase the property of Sir Charles Danvers. Fisher was a grantee for 20,000 acres. Sends copy of the inquisition on the lands. 267

Enclosed. Copy of the inquisition on the lands claimed by Sir Charles Danvers. 270

The same on those claimed by Fisher. 271

June 28, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Warns him against listening to the malicious charges about to be brought by Gibbons against Col. Yorke; The malicious disposition of Gibbons, who is accompanied by one Parry "who runs him hard in those trifling circumstances of honour and honesty." Has forwarded to Sydney a memorial from Cape Breton, which has hitherto been most unpleasantly situated; something must be done, or the new settlement will come to nothing. The uncivil conduct of Capt. Buller of H. M. S. "Brisk" sending by a negro boy the dispatches he brought and not calling himself as is customary. 288

June 28, Halifax. Tonge to the same. Complains of the confusion created by the opposition he meets with in the execution of his duty from the Assembly, supported by Parr and the Attorney General. The expense of the office largely exceeds the fees collected. 476

Enclosed. Copies of memorials, &c. 479 to 487

June 29, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Is concerned that the encouragement given to the Quakers of Nantucket has not been approved of; his object was to draw so valuable a trade from the United States and to prevent the people from emigrating to a country inimical to England. Proposals had been made to the Quakers from France, with the King's sign manual, to remove to Dunkirk to carry on the whale fishery, offering toleration to their religion, exemption from military service, land sufficientfor a town,to provide and keep in repair a dock to hold 60 vessels, to be admitted with their vessels and property free, a bounty to be given to the ships employed in the trade, the importation of foreign oil to be prohibited. If these offers are real the Nantucket people may now carry this proposal into execution, as he has put a stop to emigration thence. 272

July 11, Halifax. Campbell to the same. Recommends compensation to the men of the 33rd for clearing the forest near the barracks, stores, &c., to remove the danger from fire to those buildings. Sends report of the danger to which the barracks at Shelburne were exposed from fire in the woods.

A. & W. I. vol. 407. p. 225

Enclosed. Memorial of Col. Yorke for compensation for the men of the 33rd. 229

July 12, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Introduces and recommends Col. Yorke. Hopes that the report of Pemberton being appointed chief justice is true. Capt. Buller has made every submission, he is very young.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 274

1786.

July 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Sends for distribution twelve copies of the Act for the encouragement of the Southern whale fishing. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 17. p. 265

(A copy of this dated 28th is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2. p. 19).

July 25, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Sends estimate. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2. p. 16

Enclosed. Estimate for 1786. 17

July 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Transmits his commission as Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia. 18

August 1, Audit Office. Circular to all public accountants in Halifax. A. & W. I. vol. 598.

August 7, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has, on his advice, received the half fees established in 1764 and confirmed in 1774, although it is humiliating. His proportion should be, at least, as great as that of the Secretary. Sends note of the fees to show the disproportion. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17. p 291

Enclosed. Account of half fees for grants of land to loyalists, &c., from 1st January, 1784, to 31st March, 1786. 292

August 8, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has reported that no further encouragement would be held out for the whale fishers to move into the province. Since this became known only one person, John Deane a Quaker, had arrived, a man of considerable fortune, to whom only an allotment was made and he was confined to the cod fishery. 293

August 12. Duke of Manchester to the same. Calls attention to the memorial presented at the beginning of winter, on behalf of settlers near Halifax belonging to the regiment of the late Lord Charles Montagu. 488

August 14, Chatham. Hamond to Nepean. Respecting the conduct of Parr and Attorney General Uniacke, in relation to the cost of erecting buildings on the Government farm. Believes he had better memorialize the king on the subject, for he certainly would not pay £400 quietly. 490

August 18, St. James's. Order-in-Council referring to the committee of Council, for consideration and report, the papers relative to the establishment of an episcopate in Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

Representation (undated) from the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London on the propriety of appointing a bishop to Nova Scotia.

August 23, St. James's. Instructions to Dorchester, Governor of Nova Scotia. B. T. N. S. vol. 41, p. 1

August 26, Horse Guards. Gould (Judge Advocate) to Campbell. The Kings decision on the finding of the court martial on Lieut. Norford. A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 249

Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The General Assembly met on 8th June and was prorogued on the 11th July. Sends copies of the Acts, journals, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 295

Journal of Legislative Council. 296

Journal of Assembly. 357

October 8, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has forwarded packet to Lieutenant Governor Carleton, has delivered that to Col. Fanning and shall forward those to St. John Island and Cape Breton by the first opportunity. 395

October 11, Lincoln's Inn. Opinion of Counsel (Selwyn) on Acts passed in Nova Scotia. 494

October 12, Halifax. Memorial of John Dean, for registry of vessels, of which he is sole owner, and which he brought with him when he emigrated to Nova Scotia. 430

October 12, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received dispatches with enclosures respecting various subjects, to which he would attend. Has also received his commission as Lieut. Governor. 396

October 16, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Thanks for his kindness about the fees; shall follow his advice and take no further notice of his degradation of rank from

1786.

Governor to Lieut. Governor. Prince William Henry, (afterward William IV.) is at Halifax in H. M. S. "Pegasus." Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 398

October 31, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has not heard of Dorchester's arrival at Quebec, nor of the instructions respecting emigration from the United States. Has in the mean time admitted some few families with such effects as are admissible under the proclamation of March last. Is anxious to know early in spring if he has acted properly and what encouragement is to be held out to industrious people desirous to remove into the province. 399

November 23, Halifax. Same to the same. His concern at the removal of Binney from his office of superintendent of fisheries at Canso; can find no evidence of his being guilty of crime or remiss in his duty. The vote in the Assembly was due to malevolence; asks for his reinstatement, as Leonard does not wish for the employment. 401

November 27, Halifax. John Haliburton to the same. Defending the character of a person (Binney) who from misrepresentation had lost his office of superintendent of fisheries and deputy collector. Similar misrepresentations had been made in his own case which he asks him (Nepean) to set right. 495

November 27, London. James Hume to Secretary of State (Sydney). Urges his petition to be made Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, stating his qualifications, losses, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 598.

December , Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Sends copy of instructions relative to trade, given to Guy, Lord Dorchester. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 22

• Instructions to Dorchester respecting the granting of land. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 12

No date. Memorial of Major John Adolphus Harris, on his own behalf and on that of the officers and men of the 84th, that land may be laid out for them on the Kenticook. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 17, p. 500

John Haliburton to Nepean. Respecting restoration to his former salary and appointment to the Council. 498

(Dated "18 Greek Street, Soho," so that he was in London, when the letter was written.)

A. 108

Memorial of Col. William Shaw for half pay. (Endorsed March 1786, apparently a conjectural date). A. & W. I. vol. 598

1787.

January 20, London. Brook Watson to Nepean. Intercedes for Binney, whose conduct, he holds, was blameless. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 320.

January 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Submits for decision the case of the importation by an inhabitant of the province, of molasses from the United States, with letters from the Collector of Customs and Attorney General. 1

A. 109

Enclosed. Collector of Customs to Parr. On payment of a duty of a penny a gallon, molasses imported in British ships is admitted in consonance with the opinion of the Attorney General, no certificate of the place of growth or production being required. 3

Letter to the Attorney General, and his opinion that molasses in British vessels can be imported on payment of the duty. 5, 6

January —. Pencilled note to Nepean from Col. Spry, that he is waiting with a gentleman from Hesse Cassel, charged with a message from Baron de Linder, respecting a silver mine the Baron had discovered in Nova Scotia. (The note, undated, is with other documents dated in January 1787. A. & W. I. vol. 598

February 5, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Rashleigh's ship not having arrived, there is no news and no answer to his letter. Tempestuous and cold weather; sufferings of the poor for want of clothing and provisions. The settlement getting on well, although there are some "choice spirits," not to be satisfied or contented. New roads opening at great expense; vessels

1787.

building; lands clearing and under crop. A few years should make this a flourishing province, and the dissensions near Boston may furnish as many inhabitants as are wanted. The want of a direct packet.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 11

April 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to President of the Council. Transmits copy of dispatch from the Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia, respecting the importation of molasses from the United States of America, doubts having arisen as to the legality of the importation. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

For Parr's letter, opinion &c., enclosed, see 25th January.

April 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The King's benevolence to his loyal subjects; the petition from Annapolis for additional favours cannot be granted. His (Parr's) postponement of the execution of the orders for lands to the 84th cannot be disapproved of; the merits of Morris lead to his obtaining assistance for the settlement of the 84th, but there can be no permanent increase to the department. DesBarres recalled from the Government of Cape Breton. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 7

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 22.)

April 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. There is reason to expect he may arrive before this letter can reach Halifax; in case of delay in leaving he (Sydney) acknowledges receipt of dispatches. The recall of DesBarres will give an opportunity of full inquiry into the causes of the disagreements, but he gives no opinion. The services of the 33rd in clearing the ground contiguous to the barracks have been compensated. Other works for the reception of troops should be erected as may appear to be necessary. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 26

April 8, Manchester, N.S. Meighan to Paul Maylor. Respecting lands taken for public uses. Enclosed in Sydney's of——September, 1787, which see.

April 10, Halifax. List of vessels built in Nova Scotia in 1786, for which certificates have been granted for the premium between 6th January and 10th April, 1787. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 358

"Thirteen saw mills erected, in the Province of Nova Scotia in the year 1786 at £20 each, £260." 359

April 16, London. Morice to Nepean. The Archbishop of Canterbury believes no additional sum need be voted this year for missionaries to Nova Scotia, but His Grace believes that £3,000 would be a proper amount to be granted for building churches in New Brunswick.

A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 425

April 22, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Transmit revised commission for creating a Bishop of Nova Scotia, and draught of instrument empowering the Bishop to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the provinces of Quebec and New Brunswick and in the Island of Newfoundland.

Draught commission (with alterations and additions) to erect a Bishop's see and appoint a Bishop (the name left blank.)

The commissions extending the ecclesiastical jurisdiction to the other provinces follow (two in number.) B. T. N. S. vol. 30

May 17, London. Sir C. Danvers to Nepean. Returns papers: can only urge the American war as the reason for not settling the lands.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 322

May 21, Halifax. Certificate by the collector (Newton) and comptroller (Slayter) of Customs, that the statements in the petition by William and John Robertson and Robert Dickson respecting the registry of the sloop "Three Friends" are true. 323

May 22, Whitehall. Nepean to Governor of Nova Scotia. Sends estimate.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 29

Enclosed. Estimate for 1787. 29

1787.
May 24, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received, with account of His Majesty's preservation from assassination and of the death of the Princess Amelia, (sister of George III died on the 31st October, 1786; his daughter Amelia died on the 2nd November, 1810); printed copies of treaties, speeches &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 14

May 25, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Thanks for letters: shall be, as he has hitherto been, careful that the difference between currency and sterling does not go into his pocket. Is reconciled to Dorchester's appointment; what he wanted rank for, was to show that he had not been guilty of impropriety and to establish his dignity and authority. Has not been treated with the same respect as before the appointment, especially by loyalists from Boston, who expect great things from Dorchester, but will be disappointed. Is anxious to give redress to Hamond for his improvements on the farm, which is of no use to him (Parr) but the Assembly will do nothing; shall again try. Shall, as desired, write to Sydney direct, sending copies to Dorchester. Regrets that Campbell is leaving; since he has been in command they have lived in a perfect state of friendship. Dorchester will not come to the province so early as expected. The Collector of Shelburne refused to call it by that name, as Roseway, he says, is the name in his warrant. 17

May 25, Whitehall. Report of Committee of Council, recommending the appointment of a Bishop to Nova Scotia and dependencies and transmitting proposed commissions prepared by the Attorney and Solicitor General. B. T. N. S. vol. 30.

May 29, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). His regret at Campbell leaving, the harmony in which they lived. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 21

June 1, Manchester, N.S. Meighan to Maylor. Respecting lands taken for public purposes. Enclosed in Sydney's of September, 1787, which see.

June 5, Manchester, N.S. Angus to the same. On the same subject. Enclosed in Sydney's letter of September, 1787, which see.

June 6, Halifax. James Clarke to Secretary of State (Sydney). States his services and losses and ask for some consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 334

June 7, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The inconvenience to the province from want of a Chief Justice; the care that should be taken in the selection of one to be sent. 22

June 12, Halifax. Same to the same, Contradicts the report sent by the Chief Engineer that he had been granting lands reserved for fortifications. 23

July 4, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). The inconvenience and losses to owners of vessels by the enforcement of the law on registration; had granted licenses to fish and trade in the meantime; has also granted permission to import 300 barrels of tar from the United States; hopes his conduct will be approved of. Has been referred to in respect to his conduct by Leonard, fishery superintendent at Canso, in regard to his course towards fishing vessels from the United States; has desired him to conform to the treaty, but submits the question to their Lordships. The powers required by Leonard under the new regulations of the Commissioners of Customs. 25

July 12, Chatham. Memorial of Hamond to Secretary of State (Sydney). Feels aggrieved at being called upon to pay for the improvements to the Governor's farm at Halifax.

Nine enclosures respecting expenditure on the farm, farm house &c.

30th June, 1785—Parr to Hamond.
27th June, 1786—George Thomas to the same.
30th June, 1786—Richard Bulkeley to the same.
12th July, 1786—W. Lee to the same.
25th May, 1786—Parr to Nepean (endorsed 28th).
2nd July, 1786—Arbuthnot to Hamond.

1787.

25th May, 1787—Parr to Nepean (extract).
27th October, 1786—Lee to Hamond.
With minutes from the journals of Assembly of 1786.
Collier's account for bricklayer's work to the Governor's farm, during Hamond's administration, 1782.
Additional 15th May, 1786. Lee to Hamond.

Col. Cor. Quebec, vol 28

July 13, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The conduct of the engineer still continues illiberal; thinks he is not right in his head. Has applied to Sydney for instructions respecting the fishing by people from the United States; how he is hampered by the clause of the treaty permitting fishing and curing with consent of the inhabitants of the settled part of the coast. The trouble he has with the new as well as the old inhabitants, as several of the loyalists sold out and left as soon as the issue of provisions was stopped. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 31

August 1, St. James's. Order-in-Council. Draughts of commissions for the Bishop of Nova Scotia and dependencies having been submitted, commissions under the great seal are to be prepared accordingly and additional instructions required by the new appointment are to be prepared for the Governors of Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Newfoundland.

B. T. N. S. vol. 30

August 4, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Shall show every kindness to Thompson, prothonotary. Has written about a direct packet; Finlay has been down from Quebec; he thinks it an easy matter to have a mail between that and Halifax, much quicker and less dangerous than from New York.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 33

August 12, Penn. Haviland to Nepean. Engel has applied for land; recommends him as a deserving officer. A. & W. I. vol. 530

September 2, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Enclosed in Townshend's of 24th December, 1787, which see.

September 2, Halifax. Same to the same. Dispatches, estimate, &c., received. There is only one distillery, producing about 15,000 or 20,000 gallons of rum, sold at six pence a gallon cheaper than that from the West Indies, as foreign molasses can be bought cheaper than that in the West Indian Islands, and will always be so, as long as the importation of rum from the French West Indies is prohibited in France. Smuggling of American rum on the Bay of Fundy. The detriment to the fisheries the laying on of a duty on molasses would cause. The heavy bounties granted by France to the fisheries. How the importation of foreign rum and molasses might be stopped. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 57

September 8, Halifax. Same to the same. Has been on a tour in the province; the improvements in all branches. 61

September 11, Halifax. Same to the same. Leonard, superintendent of trade, &c., at Canso, has gone off without leave; complains of his conduct, which might have brought on disputes with the United States. 62

September 12, Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Enclosed in Townshend's of 24th December, 1787, which see.

September 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The King has erected Nova Scotia into a Bishop's see; Inglis to be the Bishop, with ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the provinces of Quebec, New Brunswick and Newfoundland. Sends instructions to him (Parr).

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 35

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 31.)

September 15, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Respecting Leonard in similar terms to those in letter to Sydney of the 11th. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 64

September 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The rules for registration of vessels apply to those built in the United States; vessels not registered

1787.

are not to be allowed the privileges he has granted; the permission to import pitch and tar disapproved of. The restraints imposed by Leonard were contrary to the treaty, the terms of which, whilst strictly enforced, must not be violated. The commercial intercourse between the United States and the British dominions is regulated by orders-in-Council, in which the articles allowed to be imported are mentioned; no others can be legally imported. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 48

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 32).

September 21, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's returns. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 66

September —. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. (A rough draught, undated; no acknowledgment of its receipt can be found; some of the dispatches from Parr, it is noted, are missing). Sends copy of the letter from the Duke of Manchester, with enclosures from officers in the late Lord Charles Montagu's regiment, complaining that they had been deprived of the greater part of the lands alloted to them on the ground of their containing timber fit for public purposes. He is to investigate and remedy any just cause of complaint. 36

Enclosed. Duke of Manchester to Sydney Sends letters addressed to Mayler, trustee for Lord Charles Montagu's children, and from officers to whom lands had been allotted, complaining that they had been taken possession of for public purposes without compensation. 40

Enclosed letters follow. B. Meighan, 8th April and 1st June. 42, 43

Angus McDonald, 5th June. 45

October 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. During summer a packet is to sail monthly for Halifax, and is to be dispatched to New York after not more than two days' delay. 55

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 36).

November 2, London. Leonard to Nepean. Account of his proceedings at Canso as superintendent of trade and fishery. Is willing to relinquish the situation and return to New Brunswick. 341

(A duplicate follows, dated the 4th).

November 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. A regular monthly packet having been established, all expenses are to pass through the agent of the post office in America. 67

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 37).

November 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The importation of the large quantity of rum from the United States should be checked as far as possible by the revenue officers, so as to put a stop to the illicit traffic. The reprehensible conduct of Leonard in leaving the Province without his (Parr's) approbation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 68

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 38).

November 8, London. Leonard to Hawkesbury. Represents the abuses along the coast in regard to the fishery, illicit trade, &c., for want of revenue officers; the steps he had taken to prevent abuses. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

November 10, London. Same to the same. Had no personal motive in the statements he had made, but was willing to relinquish his office and return to New Brunswick where his interests are. Having been the first comptroller of customs in that province, should be happy to be made collector when the office shall become vacant.

Enclosed. List of harbours from Halifax to the entrance of the St. Lawrence settled before the war. The principal object of the Americans on that coast is to carry on a contraband trade.

Permit by the deputy naval officer to the schooner "Luc," with remarks on the pretexts made use of to obtain a register.

Depositions and complaints of the conduct of the deputy naval officer at Canso, in enencouraging illicit trade (6 papers) and copy of Leonard's commission.

1787.

The letter and enclosures are in B. T. N. S. vol. 30.

November 11, Halifax. State of the military buildings and works for the defence of Halifax. All are described as in a ruinous condition.

Col. Cor. N S. vol. 18, p. 354

November 11, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). No licenses shall in future be issued to unregistered vessels, nor for the importation of pitch and tar from the States. Has informed the Attorney General that no articles are to be imported except those mentioned in the order-in-Council. 71

November 14, Halifax. Same to the same. His secret dispatch of 21st September received. Has fixed a confidential friend at Boston to give information of the arrival of foreign ships of war or troops, either there or at any other port in the United States, or of any warlike preparations in the United States. The militia of the province shall be placed on as respectable a footing as the season will permit. The ruinous state of the fortifications; of 152 gun-carriages, only 28 are good. There are plenty of great and small guns and 600 troops; has applied to Ogilvie for some companies. The naval force consists of one 50 gun ship, one of 28 guns and a very small sloop. There are about 8,000 or 10,000 militia, but so much dispersed that it is impossible to get any considerable number together. 73

(The threatening appearances in Europe were the reasons for defensive preparations. See Sydney to Dorchester 20th September, 1787, Canadian Archives, Series Q. vol. 28, p. 48).

November 14, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Since the receipt of Sydney's secret letter and the arrival of Prince William Henry, had been unable to answer his (Nepean's) letter. Has detained the "Rocebuck" packet till he hears from Dorchester to whom Sydney's dispatches were sent at once. Should the French pay a visit to Halifax, shall be at a loss how to act in military matters, Ogilvie having received a letter of service as Brigadier General. In a postscript Parr expresses his satisfaction that he had interpreted the third article of the treaty relative to fishing vessels from the United States, as he was now instructed to do. Had never recommended a memorial for a ship's register without strict inquiry. His avoidance of quarrels. Believes three battalions of militia, of 500 men each, chiefly old soldiers, could be raised in the province. 75

November 18, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Shall attend to the recommendation regarding Lieut Dyott of the 4th regiment. 79

November 25, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Sends map of mail route from Halifax to Digby, thence across the Bay of Fundy to New Brunswick. 80

Enclosed. Map. 81

The total distance given in the letter is 184 miles the 12 leagues across the Bay of Fundy being counted as 36 miles. In the margin of the map the details are thus given:

"Joseph Peters, Halifax, 44 miles to George Deschamps at Windsor.

"John Fowler, Horton. 44

"Robert Tucker, Annapolis. 17

"Mr. McDonald, Digby. 72

"From Digby to St. John, New Brunswick, 12 leagues across the Bay of Fundy." 15

December 5, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The want of an able, impartial Chief Justice. Pemberton is spoken of, but has not enough of the Devil in him for the office. 82

December 11, Halifax. Joseph Gravois to the same. Arrived with the "Relief" at Sydney Cape Breton, on the 1st of September, and landed Lieut. Governor Macarmick and family then, by order of the Lieut Governor, loaded coal and merchandise for Halifax, where the vessel was seized for infraction of the Customs law, she being a government vessel, not having a register to entitle her to carry goods. The bad condition of the vessel; recom-

1787.

mends that she be sold as the expense of repairs would be very great and a constant outlay would be required. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 364

December 12, Halifax. Journal of Legislative Council from 25th October to date in the margin. 98

Journal of Legislative Assembly for the same period. 146

December 17, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The Assembly has agreed to pay Lee £300 in part for building the house at the North Farm. 84

December 18, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). The legislature met on the 25th of October and closed on the 12th of December; sends list of Acts passed. Transmits memorial of Assembly for renewal of bounties on tar, timber and hemp, on their importation into Great Britain. 85

Enclosed. List of Acts. 87

December 24, Whitehall. Townshend to Lords of Trade. Sends letters and enclosures from Dorchester, in answer to circular of 28th May, concerning the complaints of West Indian planters against the establishment of distilleries in the North American Colonies. (See Dorchester's letter of 10th November, Archives, series Q, vol. 28, pp. 226 to 248). Sends also copy of letter from Lieut.-Governor Fanning, St. John Island. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

Enclosed. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney) (not mentioned in covering letter) dated 2nd September, 1787. Reports, in answer to circular, that there are only two distilleries of rum in Nova Scotia, one of which has not been in use for some years, the other produces from 15,000 to 20,000 gallons yearly. During the war the two produced from 80,000 to 90,000 gallons yearly, distilled from foreign molasses. It is preferred by the Indians and lower class of people, as it is sold a sixpence cheaper than that from the West Indies. Cause of the lower price of molasses from the French West Indies. New England rum prohibited, but is smuggled on the Bay of Fundy in considerable quantities. The imposition of a tax on foreign molasses would be very detrimental to the fishermen and others. How the importation from the West Indies might be encouraged.

Fanning to the same, 12th September. Reports that there are no distilleries on the Island of St. John, and offers suggestions how importations from the West Indies might be encouraged.

December 28, London. Leonard to the same. Sends copy of letter addressed to Parr, before he (Leonard) left Canso; also copy of letter to Nepean. Would be sorry should Parr's representation influence His Lordship, as it is his (Parr's) desire to reinstate Binney; is willing to resign. Sends minute of the Treasury in his (Leonard's) favour. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 18, p. 355

No date. Memorandum of the Regiments under command of Major-General Campbell, and proposed distribution. A. & W. I. vol. 407, p. 257

Memorial of Capt. James Rivers, late of the 3-60th, for a grant of land in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

(Among undated papers.)

Warrant erecting Nova Scotia into a Bishop's see, with its dependencies, and appointing Dr. Charles Inglis to be first Bishop. A. & W. I. vol. 597, p. 157

Warrant giving Bishop Inglis ecclesiastical jurisdiction. 164

Proposed instructions to Dorchester, relative to the appointment of Dr. Inglis to be Bishop of Nova Scotia. 168

(These three documents are endorsed "after 1758?" but there is no possible doubt that the date of all three is 1787.)

Additional instructions to the Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia, that Rev. Charles Inglis has been appointed Bishop of Nova Scotia, with jurisdiction according to the laws and canons of the Church of England. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

1788.

(The instructions are among the papers of 1783, but the Bishop was not appointed till 1787, so that these instructions are subsequent to the order-in-Council of 1st August, 1787.)

January 3, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Owing to the enforced absence of some and ill-health of other members of the Council, he has been obliged to appoint Henry Duncan and Sampson Salter Blowers, so as to have a quorum for the dispatch of business. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 90

January 9, Halifax. Same to Nepean. On the same subject as the letter to Sydney, but in greater detail. 93

January 11, London. Memorial of Jesse Lawrence for relief on account of the loss of his property, stolen from him on Sable Island by American fishermen. A. & W. I. vol. 598

January 19, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Encloses memorial from Grant, agent to the contractor for the victualling of the squadron, for permission to import molasses from Boston; request refused as being contrary to His Majesty's orders. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 95

Enclosed. Grant's memorial. 97

January 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received with declarations of the pacific disposition of the Courts of Great Britain and France, signed at Paris on the 27th October. Orders to take measures of defence arrived so late that no expense has been incurred, although the necessary works were resolved on. Shall observe orders respecting the monthly post and expresses. Sends letter from the Collector of Customs respecting the illicit importation of rum. 191

Enclosed. Report by Newton, Collector of Customs, dated 26th January. 193

January 27, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. His satisfaction at the avoidance of war, which must have been the ruin of the province. Sydney has asked for an estimate of the cost of defence, but that is now altogether in the hands of the military commanders. The money spent on works was formerly enormous, yet nothing remains but mere vestiges. Gives an account of his income and expenditure, to show that he is not making a fortune as reported. Disputes have subsided; the province is advancing. 200

January 30, Halifax. Same to the same. The appointment of DeLancy as a third assistant judge would not be popular. 203

February 12, Whitehall. Cumberland to the same. Is not aware of any alteration in the estimate for Nova Scotia, except the addition of £1000 to complete the bounty of £500 to each of the six churches in the new districts, for which £2000 had been previously voted. 361

March 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits papers relative to complaints against the justices of the Supreme Court, of which the Council found they had fully acquitted themselves. 205

Enclosed. Memorial of the Assembly, transmitting complaints against the justices of the Supreme Court. 207

Evidence laid before the Assembly. 209

Answers of the judges. 216

Proceedings of the Council. The finding of the Council is in these words, "The Council were thereon of opinion That said memorial is altogether undeserving of His Excellency's notice." 235

March 5, Halifax. Wentworth to Parr. Report on claim of officers, &c. of Montagu's regiment, with plan. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 29th December, 1788, which see.

March 7, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State. Sends naval officer's reports for Halifax and Shelburne from 1st July to 31st December. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 239

March 8, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Has sent to Secretary of State complaints by two young lawyers against the Supreme Court. If the young men meet

1788.

with any encouragement, it will be attended with dangerous consequences. Sterns aims at being the Wilkes of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 241

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., N. S., vol. 32, p. 11.)

March 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Townshend) to Parr. Packets sent to Dorchester to be forwarded to Quebec by the first safe conveyance.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 40.

March 19, London. Memorial by Leonard, stating the terms of his appointment, &c. and asking to be heard in reference to the complaints against him.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 362

March 28, London. "State of Facts," by Rohl and 85 men. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, which see.

April 3, Lambeth. Archbishop of Canterbury to ———. The salary of the Bishop of Nova Scotia was fixed by Pitt at £700 a year, instead of £600 originally intended, the additional £100 being intended for the rent of a house; this is in addition to £400 interest on legacies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 367

April 7, London. Memorial to the Treasury by Rohl, for redress, or for transport for himself and other Germans to Bremen. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, which see. A second memorial, dated 12th April is also enclosed.

April 18, Halifax. J. Peters to Anthony Todd. Respecting the establishment of packets to the West Indies, and enclosing the opinion of merchants on the subject.

B. T. N. S. vol. 30

April 18, Halifax. Parr to Nepean (private). The object of the two attorneys (Sterns and Taylor) is to displace the present judges to make room for their own friends; they have raised a factious party among the new arrivals. "It is not an easy matter to satisfy an expecting Loyalist, their present want is every office in the government."

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 244

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 13).

April 18, Halifax. Chief Justice Brenton to Hamond. Describes the attack made by Sterns and Taylor upon himself and his brother D.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 15

April 19, Halifax. "Loyal Subject" to Secretary of State (Sydney). Attributes the dissatisfaction in Nova Scotia, not to faction, but to the irregular and improper manner in which justice is administered by the Supreme Court; papers enclosed as evidence.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 369

Enclosed. Paper with letter signed "Common Sense," (p. 374) memorial from inhabitants of Halifax to restore Sterns and Taylor to their position at the bar, of which they have been deprived, with Parr's refusal. (375)

374, 375

Other papers and letters on the same subject.

377 to 405

April 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Two young attorneys (Sterns and Taylor) who have been struck off the roll for abusive language published against the justices of the Supreme Court, are going to London to represent their case. The danger of giving encouragement to these "turbulent spirits" who have stirred up a seditious, factious party against most of the officers of Government.

242

April 20, Halifax. John Haliburton to Nepean. The case of Sterns and Taylor; the reason for their being struck off the roll of attorneys; their subsequent agitation in the province, with the object of providing for their own friends.

406

May 2, London. Capt. Shaw's sentiments on Andrew Rohl's application. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, which see.

May 3, Halifax. Bulkeley to Lieutenant Governor. The first naval officer's lists sent direct by the Governor were dated 1st January, 1787; before that time they were sent by Tonge, naval officer. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 250

1788.

May 5, Halifax. Parr to Lords of Trade. Shall send copies of Acts so soon as they can be prepared. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

May 5, Halifax. Same to Nepean (private). Did not know of the charges against Binney, or he would not have supported him. There is a great deal of underhand work going on which he cannot discover. Binney is a weak man and to be pitied. Leonard's conduct was in the opposite extreme to that of Binney; he would soon have fomented disputes with the Americans; his natural genius is to live in hot water. Gibbons is encouraging the people at Cape Breton against the governor, making seditious speeches to the grand jury, &c; he would be a useful man for the faction at Halifax, in the absence of Sterns and Taylor. "I am surrounded with a number of fanatical, diabolical, unprincipled, expecting, "disappointed, deceitful, lying scoundrels, who exist upon Party of their "own creating, eternally finding fault with and complaining against their "superiors in office." * * * "We have some worthy, deserving characters, to them I pay every attention."
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 246

May 9, Customs. Commissioners to Lords of Trade. Recommend that an investigation be made into the charges by Leonard against the revenue officers, and enclose papers on the subject. Documents (six in number) enclosed.
B. T. N. S. vol. 30

May 22, Halifax. T. Moncrieffe to Nepean. Has been appointed to the Council in Cape Breton; asks that he may be appointed to the same position in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18 p. 413

May 22, Halifax. Same to the same. The genius of Des Barres as a surveyor, but he has not the least idea of the civil or military constitution and has been led astray by Gibbons, who, he trusts, has not done the same for Parr and his Council. 414

May 24, Garlick Hill. Brook Watson to the same. Sends copy of Anthony Henry's appointment and prays that he may be secured in it for life. 410

Enclosed. Warrant appointing Anthony Henry to be King's printer for Nova Scotia, during pleasure. 411

May 24, Halifax. Binney to Nepean. Thanks for the speedy reference of his case to Dorchester for inquiry; courts the strictest scrutiny into his public and private conduct. 415

May 30, London. Jonathan Sterns and William Taylor. Abstracts of their case, with voluminous collection of papers attached. 418 to 457

(Copy in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 18).

Other correspondence follows, coming down to December, 1788. The Secretary of State held that their conduct was unjustifiable and that if they desired to have their names restored to the rolls, it must be by petition and apology. 461 to 479

June 2, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Sends estimate for 1788.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 41

June 6, London. Memorial of Rohl on behalf of 145 Anspach and Hessian disbanded chasseurs in Nova Scotia. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, which see.

June 18, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's returns for Halifax and Shelburne from 1st January to 31st March.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 303.

July 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Sends memorial and complaints from Rohl and other Hessians that they have been deprived of their lands, to be answered so that he (Sydney) may understand the circumstances. It being stated that persons admitted into the poor house at Halifax have been shipped to Britain, he must see that, if such a practice exist, it must be discontinued. 251

(The memorials and other documents were returned by Parr in his answer of 8th November).

1788.

July 7, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The Bishop of Nova Scotia having declined to accept 1,000 acres, as insufficient for the bishoprick, he (Parr) desires to know what quantity he may grant. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 304

July 8, London. Morice to Nepean. Respecting the allowance to Walter, missionary at Shelburne Enclosed in letter of 29th June, 1789, which see.

August 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Transmits memorials, reports &c., on the complaint of Leonard, of which an investigation is to be made. Owing to the negligence of many of the revenue officers in the colonies, the investigation is to be thorough and a report made of the proceedings of other officers, besides those accused, so that, if necessary, an example may be made. Leonard has been examined and his proceedings not found censurable, but all his complaints are to be closely investigated at Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 254

Enclosed. Commissioners of Customs to Lords of Trade. 2nd June, 1788, with reports, &c., in the case of Leonard. 260

Report of the Surveyor General of Customs on Leonard's charges. 263

Report from Irving, Inspector General. 268

Form of charge against Collectors of Customs for issuing passports to vessels of the United States contrary to law. 273

Charge against Slayter, Comptroller of Customs at Halifax. 275

List of vessels without certificates of British registry, reported between 14th June and 3rd July, 1787. 277

Rules to be observed by Surveyors General, &c., appointed to examine any complaint against an officer of Customs. 278

August 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. The charges and counter-charges of Leonard and the officers of Customs have been considered by the Committee of Council on Trade and their report laid before the King. Transmits the documents so that he, assisted by the Chief Justice and Attorney General, may make a searching inquiry and send a detailed report. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 41

August 12, Whitehall. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter to Leonard for his guidance in the execution of the duties of his office. Leonard's proceedings in leaving without permission are disapproved of, but under the circumstances it is not judged necessary to inflict any punishment on him. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 285

Enclosed. Secretary of State to Leonard, same date. He is to return to Canso to resume his duties. Instructions as to the course he is to follow to prevent illicit trading and fishing, &c.; to employ as many deputies as may be necessary; to report to the Governor, through whom all orders shall be sent. 288

(Copies of letter and enclosure in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, pp. 44, 46).

August 13, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Thought it absolutely necessary to appoint Pemberton Chief Justice soon after his arrival, although the mandamus had not been received. Had the appointment been made soon after the death of the late Chief Justice, it would probably have prevented the disputes between the puisne judges and the attorneys, who with Lawrence are now in London fabricating enormous falsehoods. Leonard is as turbulent and diabolical a spirit as ever existed. He (Parr) is fretted and vexed, all proceeding from his anxiety for the welfare of the province. The whale fisheries are uncommonly successful. The appointment of a Bishop has taken a great deal of trouble off his hands. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 311

August 14, London. Jadis to Secretary of State (Sydney). Calls attention to his claims on account of being forced to leave his lands by the rebellion. The matter was to be referred to Lord Dorchester, but that is two years ago and his case is not yet decided. 458

1788.

August 18, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Has received copy of a treaty with the United Provinces, of the estimates for 1788, and the mandamus appointing Pemberton to be Chief Justice. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 314

August 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Chief Justice Pemberton is to have leave of absence to go to London, as one of the commissioners for inquiring into losses in America. 298

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 52).

August —, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Dr. Walter, of the parish of St. George, Shelburne, is to receive the annual allowance of £75, but on the arrival of Rowland to take charge of the parish of St. Patrick, the amount is to be divided. The full sum for last year is to be paid to Walter, but for this year half is to be reserved for Rowland.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 301

September 3, Shelburne. Petition of the loyalists of the Church of Scotland in Shelburne for recognition and assistance. B. M. add: 19071, fo: 220

September 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Parr. Complaints received from officers of Montagu's regiment of being dispossessed of their lands by the surveyor of woods, on the ground that they contain timber fit for the navy; he is to redress this grievance by granting other lands. The negligence of the surveyors in not ascertaining before settlement whether such timber was on these lands; to examine and report on the exact condition of affairs. An inspection regarding the revenue department is ordered to be conducted by him (Parr); no private acquaintance is to interfere with the thoroughness of the investigation. Arrival of Sawyer. The lawyers have made their report on the case of Taylor and Sterns, but no decision has been yet arrived at.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 305

September 19, Shelburne. Affidavit of Glassford, respecting forged certificates of registry. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 5th November, which see.

September 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The General Assembly has voted £400 to hire a house and to pay masters for one year for an Academy, the place chosen being Windsor. It is to open on 1st November, with the best teacher procurable, until a selection is made by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The fees in the upper school are to be £4 yearly, in the English school £3, where arithmetic and the useful parts of practical mathematics are to be taught; boarders pay £16. The advantages of such an institution. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 18, p. 316

October 24, Halifax. Morris to Parr. Report on Rohl's memorial and complaint. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 8th November, which see.

October 30, Shelburne. Report by Bruce, Collector of Customs at Shelburne, on forged certificates of registry. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 5th November, which see.

November 4, London. Sterns to Nepean. Respecting complaint against the Council and judges of Nova Scotia. Enclosed in letter from Sterns and Taylor of 28th September, 1789, which see.

November 4, London. Morice to Parr. Respecting the allowance to Walter, as missionary at Shelburne. Enclosed in letter from Morice of 26th June, 1789, which see. Query from Parr, with answer, is in same enclosure.

November 5, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends papers concerning counterfeited registers of vessels, received from Bruce, Collector of Customs at Shelburne. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 25

Enclosed. Report, 30th October, by Bruce, on certificates of British registry, said to be executed at Boston. 26

Affidavit, 19th September, of W. Glassford, master of the sloop "Agnes," that he was shown at Boston blank certificates of British registry with signatures of the Governor, collector and comptroller of customs at St. John, New Brunswick, alleged to be forged by John Newman, printer and engraver of Boston. 28

1788.
November 8, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Denies the statement of Rohl in letter of 1st July; he is a worthless man and latterly his own countrymen would not acknowledge him. How lands were allotted to the various classes of settlers. Rohl and his party took possession of lands already occupied, although fully warned. Col. Co. N. S. vol. 19, p. 1

Enclosed. Report of Morris, Surveyor General, dated 24th October, that Rohl and his associates had taken possession of land already granted to Doutrement and other French Acadian families. Rohl and the others had suitable unappropriated lands offered them. 5

Robert Gray (extract,) dated 5th March, 1785, that German settlers had taken possession of land occupied by others, although warned against it. 8

"State of fact" by Rohl, dated 28th March, 1788. 9

Memorial by Rohl, 7th April. 17

Another memorial dated 12th April. 19

(These are both to the Treasury.)

Memorial of Rohl to Secretary of State, 6th June. 21

"Captain Shaw's sentiments on Andrew Rohl's application," 2nd May. 23

November 8, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's returns from Halifax from 1st April to 30th September; those from Shelburne shall be sent when prepared. 30

An abstract of returns is at the end of the letter. 31

November 12, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends proceedings of commissioners to inquire into the conduct of the revenue officers of Halifax. Nothing further can be done till Leonard appears personally to substantiate his complaints. 32

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 22.)

Enclosed. The proceedings, with the charges and specific answers to each. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 33

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 24.)

December 2, Halifax. Tonge to Dorchester. Enclosed in Tonge's letter to Grenville, dated 1st May, 1790, which see.

December 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Sterns and Taylor. Recapitulates the terms of their complaint against the Council and judges, and can see no partiality or ignorance in their decision of the case as complained of. Enclosed in Sterns and Taylor's letter of 8th July, 1789, which see. A copy is in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 53.

December 22, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Sends memorial for a certificate of registry; his doubts as to granting it from the vessel having been built of the timber of a vessel belonging to the United States, and the facility of importing frames. He has granted the certificate on the advice of the Attorney and Solicitor General, but submits the case for instructions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 64

Enclosed. Memorial from Simon Perkins. 67

December 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Parr, respecting the complaints of officers of Montagu's regiment. Enclosed in Parr's letter of 29th December, which see.

December 29, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney.) Encloses answer from the surveyor general of woods and copy of his report to the Treasury of 5th March, respecting the complaints of the officers of the Duke of Cumberland's corps, under the command of Lord Charles Montagu. These will show they had justice done them, even partiality, and hopes they will prove satisfactory. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 68

Enclosed. Wentworth to Parr, 26th December, reporting the complaints to be groundless and explaining the position of affairs. 70

Report by Wentworth, 5th March, 1788, answering each complaint in detail, stating that the complainants had never been granted any of the

1788.

reservations from which they allege they were removed, &c., and that many of the privates, who were grantees, had disposed of their lands for a little tobacco or rum and had left. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 72

Plan, with the lands marked that were granted or reserved. 79

No date. Regulations for the Academy at Windsor. Enclosed in the Bishop of Nova Scotia's letter of 8th September, 1790, which see.

1789.

January 4, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has sent to the Secretary of State the answer to complaints made by officers of the Duke of Cumberland's corps, commanded by Montagu. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 80

April 11, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). The legislature met on the 5th of March and was closed on the 9th April. Sends list of laws. 82

Enclosed. List. 83

April 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's reports for Halifax and Shelburne. 85

Reports. 86

April 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). The proceedings of the legislature conducted with good humour; a few of the new settlers were disposed to be refractory but a motion for censuring the Council for the advice they gave in the affair of the judges was negatived by a vote of 21 to 8. The same men who had attacked the judges not only voted them their full salary but passed a bill to make their salaries permanent during their continuance in office, a strong proof of the good opinion the country has of their conduct, the House having been misled by false reports. The progress of the province in fishing and farming, especially the former. 87

April 20, Halifax. Same to Nepean. The winter has passed quietly; there have been no seditious meetings since the two attorneys left to lay their imaginary grievances at the foot of the throne. The meeting of the legislature described substantially, as in letter to Sydney of same date. 89

Enclosed. Address by the Legislative Assembly on being prorogued. 91

April 21, Shelburne. Walter to Morice. Parr has refused to grant him bills for his allowance as missionary to Shelburne. Enclosed in letter of 26th June, which see.

April 23, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received form of prayer for the King's restoration to health. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 92

May 2, London. Sterns and Taylor to the same. For redress against the decision of the Council and judges of Nova Scotia. 237

May 7, London. Memorial of Andrew Rohl for redress for himself and other disbanded German troops, and for the continuance of the allowance to them. 239

May 18, Granville. Millidge to Morris. Lands for the black people. Enclosure marked E in Bulkeley's letter of 19th March, 1792, which see.

May 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Is sending to Cumberland for presentation, an address from the Assembly of congratulation on the King's recovery. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 93

Enclosed. Address. 94

June 3, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Sends estimate for 1789. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 58

June 3, London. Major Shaw to Nepean. Applies for his pay whilst serving in command of the volunteers in Nova Scotia. A certificate from Arbuthnot, dated 1st June, is attached. A. & W. I, vol. 598

June 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received directions for his conduct should he have reason to apprehend distress to those engaged in the fisheries for want of bread, flour or Indian corn. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 96

June 26, London. Morice to Nepean. Sends copy of letter to Parr and extract from letter by Dr. Walter respecting his allowance as missionary at Shelburne. 241

1789.

Enclosed. Statement, 8th July, 1738, respecting the arrangement that Walter was to receive half the allowance as missionary to Shelburne should Rowland enter on the duties of the other parish there, but Rowland, not having come, Walter was to get the whole, which Parr refuses to pay. 242

Morice to Parr. 4th November, 1788, explaining the reason for Walter receiving the whole of the allowance as missionary at Shelburne, after it was decided that Rowland should have half. 244

The query from Parr, referred to in Morice's letter, was in regard to the division of the grant to missionaries, and was answered by Morice that each was to get £75. 247

Walter to Morice, 21st April, 1789. The refusal of Parr to grant bills for the full amount of the allowance as missionary at Shelburne. 248

July 3, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends list of Acts passed last session and journals. 104

Enclosed. List. 105

(The text of the Act establishing the college at Windsor, at the end of the list, is in the printed collection, cap. 4, 1789, vol 1, p. 268).

Journal of Legislative Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 114

Journal of Legislative Assembly. 166

July 5, London. Memorial of Abraham Whittlebauck and Nehemiah Field, stating their services and losses, the fees they had to pay for land in Nova Scotia, the forfeiture of the "Polly Hall," which they brought from New York loaded with fish, &c., and praying for relief. 328

Enclosed. The proceedings in the Vice Admiralty Court for the forfeiture of the "Polly Hall." 334

July 8. London. Sterns and Taylor to Secretary of State (Grenville). Renew complaint against the administration of justice in Nova Scotia. 250

Enclosed. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Sterns and Taylor, see 14th December, 1788.

July 15, London. Sterns and Taylor to Secretary of State (Grenville). Desire a copy of the proceedings of the Council of Nova Scotia in their case. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 256

July 15, London. Petition of Reuben McFarlin, of Halifax, for relief in the forfeiture of the sloop "Fox" and effects, brought from Massachusetts, he being a loyalist. 347

Enclosed. Proceedings before the Vice Admiralty Court. 353

July 23, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's return for Halifax from 1st April to 30th June. 218

July 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has learned that he (Grenville) has succeeded Lord Sydney as Secretary for the Home Department. 219

(William Wyndham Grenville, afterwards Lord Grenville, took office on 5th June).

July 25, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received order-in-Council to allow, for this season only, the importation of bread, flour and Indian corn into Newfoundland; also order allowing the importation of the same into all the countries bordering on the St. Lawrence and into Labrador by British subjects in British ships. Estimate also received. 220

July —, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Sends memorial from John Cowan, on behalf of McNutt and others, grantees in Nova Scotia, with directions to delay escheating their lands, as they intend to proceed in the cultivation and settlement thereof. 98

Enclosed. Cowan's memorial, in which the dates, quantities, &c., of the grants are given. 101

1789.

August 1, Halifax. Memorial of Anthony Henry, printer to the Government of Nova Scotia, to be put on the same establishment as His Majesty's printers in Quebec and New Brunswick. A. & W. I. vol. 598

August 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends reports from the superintendent of trade and fishery at Canso. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 222

Enclosed. List of deputies with the bounds of their districts. 223

Reports of vessels arriving, sailing &c., between 9th April and 9th July, with their cargoes. 224

(These reports appear to have taken the place at Canso of the reports of the Naval Officers at other ports.)

September 8, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends Naval Officer's report for Shelburne, for the half year ending 30th June. 230

September 28, London. Sterns and Taylor to the same. Transmit answers to the statement of the judges on their case. 258

Enclosed. Answers. 263

Copy of letter to Nepean, 4th November, 1788, respecting complaint against the Council and judges. 321

October 3, London. Sterns to Secretary of State (Grenville). Asks for an audience on the subject of his complaints. 327

October 8, London. Same to the same. How he and Taylor could be restored to their positions as members of the Bar. 394

October 17, Halifax. Parr to the same. Sends Naval Officer's reports for Halifax and Shelburne from 1st July to 30th September. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 10

October 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Dispatches received; application for register by Perkins, for a vessel building in Nova Scotia sent to Lords of Trade for consideration. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 231

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 59).

October 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Resignation by Pemberton of the office of Chief Justice; Strange will be recommended to succeed; this will prevent the granting of the application in favour of Blowers, which would have been granted had the subject been disengaged when his letter arrived. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 233

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 60).

December 4, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared at Canso. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 1

December 4, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Dorchester has revived Binney's affair, in which he (Parr) shall not further interfere. The new academy and the church being so well established may bring teachers and clergy from the United States; the danger of allowing such men, without loyal principles, to obtain offices. The good disposition of Foster. Is sending back about 20 poor wretches who came from England, Scotland and Ireland, and have become a burden, having no claim. 2

December 7, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Brook Watson. Sends copy of charge to the clergy, in which is an account of the opening of the seminary. The liberal treatment by the Assembly; has purchased a lot of 70 acres on which to build, but can proceed no further without help. The number of students and the advantages afforded by such a seminary; a stone building is wanted to accommodate about 50 students. The economy that would be observed, as is proved by the building already of six churches and five or six more to be built in a year or two from the money voted for that purpose. Private subscriptions might be obtained, but the important effect would be produced by assistance being rendered by Government. The critical period for the country, which by proper means may be populated by an industrious, well informed and flourishing people or, if the means are neglected, they may become indolent, extravagant, poor, discontented and without a proper sense of religion, loyalty or subordination. 336

1789.
December 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to the Bishop of Nova Scotia. To transmit statement of the clergy of the Established Church within his jurisdiction, with details of the salaries and emoluments of each, under different heads, whether established by law, or arising from private donations. He is also to furnish an account of the numbers and emoluments of any other ministers or priests, with his opinion what measures should be adopted for placing the state of religion on a more respectable footing than it is now, especially in Quebec.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 19, p. 235

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 61).

December 28, N. Brunswick. Leonard to Nepean. The steps he took to restrict the Americans to their fishing rights under the treaty. The advantage of extending the office of superintendent over the whole coast, instead of restricting it to one district. Having no fees, all the expense must come out of his salary.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 349

No date. Extracts from observations upon the estimate for 1789. It is proposed to allow Dr. Breynton £150 per annum on his relinquishing his living at Halifax.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 38

1790.
January 9, London. W. Taylor to Secretary of State (Grenville). Presses for an answer to the request by him and Sterns for relief. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 332

January 10, Halifax. Tonge to the same. Enclosed in Tonge's letter of 1st May, 1790, which see.

January 15, Whitehall. Nepean (?) to Taylor. Grenville considers that the regular mode of bringing forward his complaint and that of Sterns, is by an application to the King in Council.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 334

January 28, Tunbridge Wells. Cumberland to Nepean (?) Watson has had a conversation with Grenville respecting the charge of the Bishop of Nova Scotia and also on the subject of building a college at Windsor. Sends extract from letter of the Bishop to Brook Watson (see letter of 7th December, 1789).

336

Memorial from Cumberland (undated) respecting the college at Windsor.

343

February —, Hallfax. Account of lands granted to disbanded soldiers, &c. Sent to Nepean in May, 1791, with other papers respecting fees claimed by Gibbons, see that date.

March 9, Halifax. Grant of a water lot to Dight. Enclosed in Brook, Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

March 17, Halifax. Extract from letter respecting the proceedings of the Assembly in the charge against the judges. Enclosed in letter from Breynton of 29th April, which see.

March 18, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Submits petition from the House of Assembly.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 5.

Enclosed. Petition on behalf of loyalists who had it not in their power to submit their claims to the Commissioners.

6

March 18, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends address from the House of Assembly to the King.

8

Enclosed. Two addresses congratulating the King on his restoration to health; both are dated 16th March, and signed by Richard John Uniacke, Speaker

9

March 18, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The December mail has arrived, but not those for October or November. Has no instructions as to the two turbulent attorneys; everything was quiet during their absence, but since the return of Sterns the old subject is revived and the Assembly has impeached the puisne judges in thirteen articles. The whole affair arises from a cursed factious spirit, never known before the arrival of the loyalists. If the judges have been guilty of corruption, or partiality, he would prosecute them criminally; had there been a steady Chief

1790.

Justice this affair would never have taken place. The prosecutors are men seeking to have the seats on the bench and about six or seven violent, dissatisfied persons have joined them. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 16

March 19, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits address of the Assembly. 13

Enclosed. Address, stating the satisfaction of the old settlers at the kindness shown to the loyalists and praying that the losses of the old settlers may also be considered. 14

March 25, Halifax. Report of committee on naval office, enclosed in Tonge's letter of 1st May, which see.

March 26, London. Alexander Leckie to ———. The bad policy of making members of Assembly collectors; an example given. The affair of the judges; thinks Sterns and Taylor were badly treated. Reports abuses in the expenditure of money charged for the settlement of the loyalists. The military sho. d work on the roads; improvement of trade, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 346

April 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Sends papers relating to the seizure and trials of the "Polly Hall" and "Fox" for inquiry, the owners having petitioned that His Majesty's share in these seizures might be remitted. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 63

April 12, Halifax. Extract from minute of Council, disagreeing with the bill passed by the Assembly respecting the naval office.

Enclosed. Act entitled "An Act for regulating the naval office and for ascertaining the fees thereof."

Memorial of the Assembly, 14th April, asking the Lieut. Governor to issue a a proclamation that the naval officers are not to exact fees from fishing vessels, markets boats, or coasting vessels, loaded with the produce of the province. The table of fees follows signed by Tonge, naval officer.

The extract and enclosures are in B. T. N. S. vol. 30.

April 22, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends naval office reports for Halifax, from 1st October, 1789, to 31st March, 1790. Col. Cor, N. S. vol 20. p. 67

April 23, Halifax. Same to the same. The General Assembly met on the 25th February and closed on the 21st April. Sends list of Acts passed. Has refused assent to the bill for limiting the duration or continuance of the General Assembly. 21

Enclosed. List of Acts passed. 22

April 23, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Received dispatches for Dorchester on 26th March and immediately forwarded them by Lieut. Tingling. 27

April 24, Halifax. Same to the same. The assumption of authority by the House of Assembly; the resumption of the charges against the puisne judges, who are now impeached, the examination being conducted with all the forms of a trial at a court of law, the public being admitted by ticket. Being confident of the integrity of the judges he had not interfered; had refused to suspend the judges as requested by the House of Assembly. Has received addresses in favour of the judges from different parts of the country. It is unfortunate that the incomes of the judges are dependent on the House of Assembly, as they must either court the favour of the leading members, or be subject to complaints on all occasions, however frivolous. Disagreement between the Assembly and Council on the revenue and appropriation bills; the Council intend to communicate the reason of the disagreement. The good temper and moderation of the Council; instructions wanted to define explicitly the powers of the two Houses. Is afraid some of the Council may resign, owing to the invectives against them of popular members in the Assembly; that

1790.

House has chosen two of its members to proceed to London, as its agents and advocates. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 28

April 24, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. The almost continual disputes between the Legislative Council and Assembly; if the Council is not supported he cannot answer for the consequences. Some members of the Assembly tread exactly in the same steps as the leaders of the late rebellion. It is reported that Dorchester goes to the East Indies, in room of Cornwallis; in that case hopes that he (Parr) may be restored to his former rank of Governor. 34

April 24, Halifax. John Haliburton to Nepean (?) Respecting the charge against the judges of the supreme court; the groundlessness of the complaints. 357

April 26, Windsor, N.S. Tonge to Parr. Remonstrates against the withdrawal of deputy naval officers from the outposts. Minutes of Assembly from 25th February to 26th April regarding the naval office, follow. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

April 29, London. John Breynton to Nepean. Sends an extract which may be useful. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 352

Enclosed. Extract (unsigned), dated Halifax, 17th March, 1790, respecting the action of the Assembly in relation to the charge against the judges. 354

May 1, Windsor. Tonge to Secretary of State (Grenville). Enters into a detail of charges of partiality against the Assembly in order to destroy the naval office, so as to promote smuggling.

Enclosed. Letter to Lorchester, dated 2nd December, 1789, representing the state of the naval office and the efforts made to abolish it.

Tonge to Secretary of State (Grenville) on the same subject, 10th January, 1790.

Report of the committee of Assembly appointed to inquire into the business of the naval office, Halifax, 25th March, 1790.

Tonge's letter and the enclosures in B. T. N. S. vol. 30.

May 3, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends address from the Assembly to have two counties added for representation, which would give an increase of four members. His objection to the prayer of the address, as he is afraid it would add to the power of a faction. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 68

Enclosed. Address. The two counties proposed were to be gained by dividing each of the counties of Halifax and Annapolis; the proposed boundaries are given. 69

May 4, Halifax. Members of Council to Secretary of State (Grenville). State the controversies between the Council and Assembly and the causes. 72

May 5, Halifax. Parr to the same. Transmits address of the Assembly against the puisne judges, with articles of charges and depositions in support of them, answer, representation and memorial from the judges. 78

Enclosed. (1). Address against the puisne judges of the Supreme Court. 79

(The articles of charge and depositions, numbered 2 to 12, are marked as missing).

(13). Explanation of the puisne judges to the articles of charge, each article set out in full, followed by the answer. 83

(14). Objection to the powers of the Assembly alone, but the judges are ready to meet a fair and impartial investigation of their conduct. 92

(15). Memorial of Isaac Deschamps and James Brenton, puisne judges, that they have not been regularly paid their salaries for three years, and praying Grenville that he would call the attention of His Majesty's Government to their case. 96

May 5, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends journals of Council and Assembly. 98

Enclosed. Journal of Council from 25th Feb. to 21st April, 1790. 99

1790.

Journal of Assembly, same period. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 193

May 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Ogilvie. The 47th and 62nd regiments, intended to relieve the 54th and 57th, are to proceed to the Bahamas and Jamaica; the 54th and 57th, if they have not sailed before this reaches, are to remain in Nova Scotia. Should the ships, however, have left, other means will be found to convey the 47th and 62nd to the Bahamas and Jamaica. 18

May 8, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Dispatches sent to Grenville; shall not comment on those respecting the differences between the Council and Assembly and the old story of the puisne judges, except to say that if the Council and officers of Government are not properly supported, no man can answer for the consequences. Some members of the Council swerve confoundedly from the truth and want to have the whole management of the province. 36

May 10, London. James Hutton, Secretary to the Unitas Fratrum (United Brethren or Moravians), to Lords of Trade. Sends autographs and seals of the Bishops of that Church, appointed to give certificates under the Act 22 George II, for encouraging the people known by the name of Unitas Fratrum or United Brethren. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

The autographs and seals follow. They are those of Christian Gregor, Johann Friedrich Reichel, John Ettivein, Georg Trancker, Jeremias Risler, Jacob Christoph Duvernay, Samuel Liebisch, Christian David Benjamin Rothe, each of whom signs: "Episcopus Unitatis Fratrum."

May 20, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Dispatches received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 47

May 20, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to the same. Thanks for the King's interest in the state of religion in Nova Scotia; the obstacles to its advancement. The position of the Church of England as compared with that of the Church of Rome in Quebec, of which he had sent a representation to the Archbishop of Canterbury. In New Brunswick there are six missionaries and one dissenting minister; in Nova Scotia there are thirteen clergymen, seven Presbyterian ministers and a multitude of Methodist teachers and sectaries; in Cape Breton there are two clergymen, one a missionary, the other chaplain to the garrison; in St. John Island one clergyman. In Nova Scotia are three Romish priests and as many in Cape Breton. The deranged state of ecclesiastical affairs in distant parts of the province obliges him to make a visitation there. In the City of Quebec a church is much wanted; a clergman of exemplary character is much needed at Niagara and another at Detroit. The Protestants in these places are numerous, but for want of a clergyman are baptized by Romish priests and generally educated in the religion of Rome. Has received numerous representations as to the necessity of sending clergymen and recommends that one be sent to each of these places. Has obtained an annual grant of £400 sterling from the Legislature for a seminary at Windsor, but without a building it would be imperfect; recommends the consideration of this as a matter in which the interests of religion and loyalty, as well as of literature, are deeply involved. There is no churchyard at Halifax, the ground around the church being made the receptacle for filth of all kinds. It is stated to belong to the King and to be intended for a parade ground, of which there are six already in Halifax. Shall use his utmost endeavours to promote the cause of religion. 49

May 30, London. Memorial of John Solomon, to be employed in the recruiting service, should it be thought necessary to raise troops in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits list of members of Council. Has received Act regulating trade between British America, the West Indies and United States &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 58

1790.

Enclosed. List of members of Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 60

June 2, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received petitions of Whillbauk and Field and part of the proceedings of the Vice-Admiralty Court on the seizure of a schooner of which they were owners, and of a ship of which McFarlin was owner. Sends report by the Collector and Comptroller of Customs respecting the causes and circumstances of these seizures. 54

Enclosed. Report on the seizure of McFarlin's sloop the "Fox." 56

The same on the seizure of Whellbauk (*sic*) and Field's schooner the "Polly Hall." 57

June 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. The dispatch received respecting the annual grant for the support of a college in Nova Scotia; a grant of £1000 has been voted by Parliament to assist in the expense of building, and the King has resolved to grant a royal charter and such lands as may form a permanent fund for the support of the college. Instructions have been given to prepare a plan for establishing in the two universities of the kingdom, foundations for the maintenance of young men, natives of the North American Provinces, to be selected from the college in Nova Scotia or other college in British North America, by which they can finish their studies in an English university, and be appointed, if qualified, to benefices in British America. To assist in forming this plan, information is to be sent of the number, income &c., of the clergy of the Church of England in Nova Scotia and also a plan for the division of the province into parishes. 37

(Noted: "A like letter was sent to the Bishop of Nova Scotia." Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 64.)

June 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Dispatches received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 44

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 71.)

June 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. His concern at the party spirit in Nova Scotia, but shall not enter into any of the particulars until he receive the documents promised. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 45

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 72).

June 5, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Dispatches sent for Dorchester to be forwarded. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 64

June 11, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received instructions restraining further grants of land, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 61

June 12, Halifax. Ogilvie to the same. Has ordered the 42nd and 62nd regiments, which arrived on the "Endymion" and "Actæon" on the 30th May, to proceed to Jamaica and the Bahamas, as by instructions in letter of 6th May. The 62nd sailed for Jamaica on the 9th and the other regiment on the 11th instant. They were furnished with camp equipage from the stores. 62

(In the letter from the Secretary of State of 6th May, the regiments are given as the 47th and 62nd. In the above letter the 42nd and 62nd are mentioned in one place and 47th immediately below. The 42nd was in Scotland during the period in question and the 47th had left, according to the War Office returns, for Halifax where the regiment arrived at the date given above, although there is no record, so far as could be ascertained, that it sailed for the Bahamas on the 11th June, as stated in the letter).

June 12, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. His gratification at the arrival of the Chief Justice; regrets he had not arrived some months ago, as he would have saved him (Parr) much anxiety and avoided much disturbance in the province, the work of a few as in the United States. Lawrence, a firebrand, sailed for London lately, under pretext that he was to raise money for the seminary. Is notified of the order to dispose of the "Greyhound" engaged in the provincial service; she has been twice set up to public

1790.

auction, but no bids have been made approaching her value; has, therefore, laid her up in the careening yard. The order from the Treasury has arisen from false representations that she was of no use; the services on which she was employed, none of which can now be effected.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 64

July 3, Whitehall. Nepean to Parr. Sends estimate for 1790.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 73

July 28, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends naval office reports for Halifax, from 1st April to 30th June, 1790, and for Shelburne from 1st October, 1789, to 31st March, 1790. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 281

August 4, Halifax. Same to Dight. To desist from prolonging his wharf. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

August 6, London. E. Lawrence to Secretary of State (Grenville). He and Isaac Wilkins have been appointed agents for the province, in conjunction with Cumberland, but Wilkins has been prevented from coming. The loyalty of the province; will give all the information desired respecting its affairs.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 361

August 10, Windsor. List of students in the seminary. Enclosed in Bishop of Nova Scotia's letter of 8th September, which see.

August 16, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends reports of the deputy superintendent of trade at Canso. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 282

August 17, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Sends petition of the widow Largin, whose situation is truly pitiable. 283

Enclosed. Petition of Elizabeth, widow of Lieut. Largin, of the British Legion, drowned at Shelburne. 284

Recommendations by the clergy, magistrates and others. 286

August 23, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received copies of two Acts relating to new settlers and to trade and navigation, also copy of the estimates for 1790. Should people arrive, intending to settle, he is prevented by instructions from granting them land. 290

August 25, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to Bernard. Narrative of his proceedings, after arrival, in the case of the impeached judges, &c. 363

Enclosed. Statement (in form of a journal) with correspondence. 369

August 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Sends order-in-Council disallowing Act passed in December, 1787, to enable Tonge to dispose by lottery of parts of his estate. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 74

August 31, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has acknowledged receipt of dispatch signifying the King's intentions for the promotion of learning and the established religion in the Province. As to lands for the support of a college, the most advantageous have already been granted, but there are still more than 30,000 acres left, which will become valuable by the increase of population and opening of roads. There are 16 ministers of the Church of England, 12 in parishes; the remainder are employed in the college, as missionary to the Germans, in the parish of Halifax and grammar school there. This school and the college are the only places which can be said to afford education. As to the sources and amount of incomes; each parish has its glebe lands; except in Halifax, the parishioners can give no considerable suport to their ministers and the advantage from the glebes cannot at present be taken into consideration; in future they may be valuable. There are 29 students at Windsor; 16 are now learning Latin and Greek; two or three of these may receive an education for Holy orders. The number required for the ministry depends on the improvement of the country and the increase of population; in a short space of time an addition of two at least will be required. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 293

September 7, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends copies of the laws passed in the session from 25th February to 21st April. 319

1790.

Enclosed. List of Acts. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 320

September 8, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Secretary of State (Grenville). Gives an account of the state of the Church of England in the three provinces of Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, also of the seminary at Windsor. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 40

Enclosed. List of the clergymen of the Church of England in the provinces of Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. 49

List of students in the seminary of Windsor, N. S., specifying their classes and studies, with the names of their fathers and the places of their residence. 52

Regulations for the academy at Windsor. 54

September 11, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Dispatches for Dorchester forwarded by Lieut. Tinling, (Tingling elsewhere) who went to and returned from Quebec, a distance of 1,500 miles, in 53 days, the shortest time in which at that season (from the 25th of March) it was ever done by a white man; the dangers and hardships of the journey. Recommends Tinling as an active officer, whose services in case of a war would be very valuable. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 298

Enclosed. Account by Tinling of his journey with note of expenses. 300

September 16, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has published the declaration of the King of Spain respecting the seizure of vessels at Nootka Sound. 305

September 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Bowles with two Cherokee and two Creek warriors put in from the Bahamas on their way to Quebec, to which place Sir Richard Hughes gave them a passage by a ship of war. Dorchester, hearing of a war with Spain, sent them by a small vessel to London, which was seized at St. John Island for debt and the party having come to Halifax in distress, he (Parr) sent them forward and paid their passages, so that they might lay their case before the King. 306

(For some information respecting Bowles, see report on Archives for 1890, pp. xlii. xliii and Archives series Q. vol. 45–2, pp. 535 to 537 and Q. vol. 50–1, p. 417, in which Grenville reports the arrival in London of Bowles and his party and the little encouragement they met with).

Enclosed. Memorial from the Creeks and Cherokees, signed by Bowles, representing the seizure of their vessel at St. John Island and asking for help to proceed to London. 309

September 22, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Reports the contents of letter to Grenville respecting Bowles and his party. 311

September 22, "Adamant." Sir Richard Hughes to Secretary of State (Grenville). Reports the arrangements made by Parr in respect to Bowles and his party. 313

September 24, Halifax. Contingencies of the army. See table, 24th June, 1791.

October 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Has received papers relating to the charges against the puisne judges, which he has transmitted to be laid before the King, but cannot hold out hopes that a court will be instituted in Nova Scotia to go through these charges. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 287

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 74.)

October 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Has received petition for division of the counties of Halifax and Annapolis, but has not yet received any commands on the subject. Other dispatches received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 289

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 75.)

October 12, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received order for the disallowance of an Act passed in December, 1787. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 315

1790

October 18, Montreal. Foretier, Adhemar and Blondeau to Watson (in French). Respecting trade in the western country. Enclosed in Watson's letter of 21st February, 1791, which see.

October 28, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits reports from the deputy superintendent of trade at Canso. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 326

Enclosed. Reports. 327 to 330

November 10, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has made grants of land to the Bishop of Nova Scotia and Lieut. Governor Fanning. 331

November 13, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to Dean of Christ Church. For advice respecting plan of a building for the proposed college at Windsor. 389

December 1, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends list of Councillors. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 1

Enclosed. List. 2

December 14, London. E. Bridgeman to Nepean. States the expenses to be incurred whilst holding the office of inspector general of the provincial forces and the grounds for his demand. Certificate is attached and copy of a letter to Secretary Rose of the Treasury. A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 20, London. Lord Macclesfield to————. Respecting the situation of Tonge, naval officer at Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 395

December 20, Halifax. Joseph Peters to Parr. For payment of postage account. Enclosed in letter from Samuel Peters to Nepean of 23rd May, 1791, which see.

December 20, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Respecting right of presentation. Enclosed in the Archbishop's letter to Nepean of 1st March, 1791, which see.

December 22, Nova Scotia. Extract from letter (unsigned) on the subject of removing the whale fishery to Milford Haven. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21 p. 318

December 24, Halifax. Parr to Joseph Peters. Respecting postage account. Enclosed in letter from Samuel Peters to Nepean of 23rd May, 1791, which see.

December 24, Halifax. Contingencies of the army, see table 24th June, 1791.

December 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to President of Council. Transmits two letters from Tonge, with documents relating to the naval office. B. T. N. S. vol. 30

December 31, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Stokes will report, no doubt that he (Parr) had done everything in his power towards the success of the whale fishery to be established at Milford Haven. Had he been informed of the design five or six years ago, is persuaded that few of the Quakers would have remained at Nantucket and that none of them would have gone to Dunkirk, in France. Sends proposals from the Quakers settled at Dartmouth, showing the difficulties attending their removal. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 3

Enclosed. Proposals from the whale fishers respecting their removal to Milford Haven, showing the number of vessels they own, their tonnage, number of crew to each vessel, &c. 5

December (?). Secretary of State to Hughes. The King approves of the steps he and Parr took to forward Bowles and his party to London, where they arrived in November last. (Neither signed nor dated.) Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 20, p. 317

1791.

January 1, Whitehall. Estimate for the civil establishment of Nova Scotia, to 1st January 1792. Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 21, p. 481

January 4, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received information of a convention with Spain having been agreed on. 16

January 4, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends naval office reports. 17

January 7, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Stokes will report the assistance he has received and the civility shown him. 11

January 8, Halifax. Unsigned letter, apparently to Brook Watson, on the distress that would be caused in Nova Scotia by the removal of the whale fishery. 320

1791.
January 9, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends proposals from Holmes, who does not come under the description of Quakers from Nantucket, for removal to Milford Haven to carry on the southern whale fishery.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 12

Enclosed. Proposal by Holmes, showing that he had six vessels of 825 tons, manned by 89 of a crew, most of them from Nantucket. 13

February 5, Halifax. Bulkeley to Dight. Official notice that he (Dight) is to surrender the ground on which his wharf is erected. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

February 21, Lambeth. Archbishop of Canterbury to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends letters from the Bishop of Nova Scotia and desires an interview concerning them.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p 304

Enclosed. Bishop of Nova Scotia to the Archbishop of Canterbury (extract). Respecting the appointment of a rector to St. Paul's church, Halifax. 307

February 21, Halifax. Extract from "Act for the establishment of religious public worship" &c.

February 21, London. Bulkeley to Attorney General. To value the ground on which Dight's wharf stands. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

Memorandum for Grenville from Watson, respecting the character &c. of applicants for the office of Attorney General; remarks on the trade to the upper country of Canada and on the whale fishery of Nova Scotia.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 312

Enclosed. P. Forotier, T. Adhemar and M. Blondeau, dated 18th October, 1790, (in French). Remind him that their names were entered on a plan for a charter for exclusive trading to the west beyond the Grand Portage, but this plan had not been carried out. McTavish has gone to London to obtain a charter to the same effect, and they ask that their names may be included among the privileged in any charter that may be granted, as was the case in the plan of 1786; the increasing value of the trade. 316

February 22, London. C. F. Greville to Nepean. Remarks on the policy to be adopted respecting the whale fishers from Nantucket. 311

March 1, Lambeth House. Archbishop of Canterbury to Nepean. Encloses letter from the Bishop of Nova Scotia, dated Halifax, 20th December, 1790.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 66

Enclosed. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Archbishop of Canterbury, 20th December. Wishes that the right of presentation to vacant benefices may be decided in England. 68

March 22, Halifax. Joseph Peters to Samuel Peters, respecting his salary as deputy postmaster. Enclosed in letter by Samuel Peters to Nepean of 23rd May, 1791, which see.

March 24, Halifax. Contingencies of the army. See table of 24th June, 1791.

March —, Cornwallis. Hugh Graham to Dr. Brown. Sketch of the life of Brook Watson; description of the journey up St. John river, &c. B. M. add; 19071, fo. 240

April 2, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to Bernard (apparently Scrope Bernard, who was under Secretary of State from 1789 to 1792). Sends seven enclosures relative to a judgment lately given in the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia; three respecting the seminary at Windsor. Narrative of the proceedings in the case of Moore & Tyson *v* the Cochrans. The daily proceedings are in chronological order. The statement respecting the seminary at Windsor is in relation to a breach of discipline on the part of a student and to the want of control in the institution.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p 323

Enclosed. Documents relating to the case of Moore, &c. 331 to 358

1791

(The documents include (1) extract from the instructions on the granting of appeals; (2) address by the Chief Justice on his power to advise in a case brought before the Governor in appeal and on the constitution of the court; (3) note from Parr enclosing memorial from Uniacke, solicitor general; (4) memorial respecting the case of Moore & Tyson *v.* J. & W. Cochran: (5) answer of the Chief Justice to a request from Parr for advice respecting Uniacke's memorial; (6) address by the Chief Justice to the Court of Appeal on Uniacke's memorial and on the judgment of the Supreme Court; (7) reasons for the judgment, &c.)

Correspondence respecting the seminary at Windsor.

April 5, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 359 to 365

Bishop of Nova Scotia to Secretary of State (Grenville). Congratulates him on his elevation to the House of Lords. Is thankful that peace with Spain has been secured; had witnessed the horrors of war, which probably makes him more desirous of peace. The academy at Windsor is flourishing; a large amount of material has been collected for the proposed new building. 20

April 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Dispatches received. His conduct in not detaining the Creeks and Cherokees approved of; they arrived in London and have now sailed. There will be no objection to completing the grants of land to the Bishop of Nova Scotia and Lieut. Governor Fanning. 18

May 3. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 76).

Order-in-Council for granting a charter to the college at Windsor.

May 11, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 70

Address by the Chief Justice to the Grand Jury. (The date is simply "Easter Term." Easter day in 1791 was on the 24th April, and the term began 17 days later). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 366

May 23, London. Samuel Peters to Nepean. Applies for payment of balance of salary due to Joseph Peters, deputy postmaster at Halifax. 379

Enclosed. Joseph Peters to Samuel Peters, on the subject of his salary. Halifax, 22nd March, 1791. 380

Joseph Peters to Parr, for payment of postages on official letters, 20th December, 1790. 381

May 23, Halifax. Parr to Peters, that the account would be paid 24th December. 382

Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Complains that Cumberland, the agent, has refused to honour bills drawn against the grant for the building of churches. 25

May 25, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends plan of Nova Scotia, with description of new settlements, &c. Several of the refugees have returned to the United States after the issue of provisions was discontinued. 28

May 26, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Respecting plan of Nova Scotia and complaint against Cumberland, as in letters to Grenville of 23rd and 25th May. 29

May 27, Guysborough. James Lodge to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits memorial with a plan for transporting convicts to Nova Scotia, being first conveyed to Sable Island as a place of probation, where they should raise their own provisions. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May . Schedule of papers delivered to Nepean by Richard Gibbons, late Attorney General of Nova Scotia, followed by the papers in relation to his claim for fees on land grants. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, pp. 369 to 378

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Parr. Dr. Breynton, rector of St. Paul's, having resigned, the Archbishop of Canterbury has selected Mr. Stancer to succeed. As the presentation is in the hands of the parishioners, hopes that they will give effect to the recommendation. 22

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 77).

June 10, London. Samuel Peters to Nepean. Complains of the delay in the settlement of the salary of Joseph Peters. Begs that an order may be obtained from the Treasury. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 383

1791.
June 15, Halifax. Memorial from the missionaries in Nova Scotia; their distressed condition; entreat for an addition to their salaries.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 396

June 18, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Dispatches received; sends list of the members of Council. 30

June 24, Halifax. *Enclosed.* List. 31

Contingencies of the army:

(A). General account of the contingent expenses of the army in Nova Scotia and dependencies, from 25th June to 24th September, 1790. 477

(B). The same from 25th September to 24th December. 478

(C). The same from 25th September, 1790, to 24th March, 1791. 479

June 28, Halifax. (D). The same from 25th March to 24th June, 1791. 480

Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends memorial from the inhabitants of Shelburne. 32

Enclosed. Memorial respecting the state of the fisheries and lumber trade, and praying for such relief and encouragement as would promote their prosperity (76 signatures, original). 33

Comparative statement of the cost of lumber shipped at Boston and Shelburne respectively. 43

June 29, Carlton House. George Payne to ——. The Duke of York desires to have an alteration made in the grant to him of gold and silver mines in Nova Scotia, so that the product may be free of deductions for two or three years and that the time should be extended beyond the twenty-one years to which it is restricted. (The grant follows for all mines of gold and silver in that part of Nova Scotia bounded on the west by Margaret's Bay, on the south by the sea, on the east by a line by Bedford Basin to Fort Sackville and by a line from Fort Sackville to Margaret's Bay on the north and north-west. The royalty stipulated was 10 per cent up to £10,000; 20 per cent. for all above £10,000 to £20,000; in addition to the 10 per cent on the £10,000, increased to 75 per cent on large amounts obtained from the working of the mines.

June 30, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends plan and elevation of the intended college at Windsor. Remarks on the plan and description, with estimate of the cost &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 598
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 44

July 1, London. *Enclosed.* Plan and elevation. 46

Brook Watson to Dr. Brown. Account of the removal of the Acadians, with which he (Watson) was officially concerned, preceded by a sketch of their early history.
B. M. add: 19071, fo. 249

July 7, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends list of Acts passed during the session from 6th June to 5th July. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 47

List of Acts. 48

July 15, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. By the departure of Dorchester, an opportunity is offered of replacing him (Parr) in his old rank as governor, which would not increase his emoluments, but would add to his dignity. 65

July 15, London. Samuel Peters to the same. The salary of Joseph Peters is still unpaid. 384

July 21, Halifax. Memorial by Dight to Parr for security in the possession of his land, or compensation for surrender. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

August 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Parr. Transmits memorial from Thomas Peters, a black, who served with the King's troops in America during the late war, complaining that he and his associates had not received the lands promised them and that those in New Brunswick were in the same position. If so, the complaint is well grounded, and if shown to be correct, the lands in Nova Scotia are at once to be located and in such a situation as to atone for the long delay. Peters has

1791.

expressed a desire to accept the plan for the settlement at Sierra Leone and if others have the same desire they will be removed free of expense. Notice is to be given both in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick of the proposed settlement; the manner in which the removal will be effected. Proposal to embody a corps in the West Indies; some of these people may wish to join this corps, on advantageous terms being offered.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 52

(Copy of letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 80, also in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 79).

Enclosed. Memorial and petition of Thomas Peters, free negro and late a sergeant in the regiment of guides and pioneers in North America.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 60

Proposal of the Sierra Leone Company for settlement. 63

August 11, London. Samuel Peters to Nepean. Further respecting the unpaid salary of Joseph Peters. 387

August 12, London. Watson to Dr. Brown. The question whether in 1755 the Acadians had the option of taking the oath of allegance or of being sent out of the country, should be investigated. B. M. add: 19071, fo. 251

August 13, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received circular that he (Dundas) has been appointed Secretary of State.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 66

August 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends memorial, being the last of many more he had received on the same subject. How far may he encourage them, so as to prevent them from going to the United States, of which he is apprehensive? Has heard that 400 or 500 souls have embarked at Greenock for the province. 67

Enclosed. Memorial from inhabitants of Pictou for grants of land. 69

August 23, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Has instituted inquiries as to lands claimed by Bourdon, a French officer. 72

September 9, Cornwallis. Hugh Graham to Dr. Brown. Sketch of the character, mode of living &c. of the Acadians. B. M. add: 19071, fo. 246

September 13, Halifax. Parr to Nepean. Can find no information respecting land said to belong to Gautier; had Bourdon sent copies of the documents he says he has, they might have been a guide. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 78

September 14, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Arrival of Stancer; the parishioners have presented him for induction, which shall take place on the Bishop's return. 71

September 15, Halifax. Same to Nepean. Respecting Stancer's presentation. Had received note introducing Bishop, the Indian preacher, who is setting out to preach the Gospel to the Micmacs during the winter. Disputes respecting fees. His secretary's advanced age. 73

Enclosed. List of fees. 76

September 24, Halifax. Memorial of Rev. Andrew Brown, Minister of the Church of Scotland in Halifax, stating his services and applying for an allowance from Government. 397

(The memorial is undated; a recommendation from Parr is attached, dated as in the margin).

September 27, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Dundas). Arrival of 650 persons at Pictou from Glasgow; they are in a wretched condition and in want of sustenance. Has been obliged to supply them with provisions on his own credit, which he hopes will be repaid. Has advised them to scatter, so as to find employment. Sends a memorial received on their behalf. Is any allowance of land to be made them? 79

Enclosed. Memorial of Simon Fraser, on behalf of the 650 emigrants. 81

September 27, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received complaint of Peters and proceedings of the Sierra Leone Company, with directions to collect such free blacks as may be willing to settle there. Peters

1791.

in his complaint has made a misrepresentation, as he (Parr) had always peculiarly attended to the settlement of the blacks. Has directed an inquiry to be made and shall report the result. Has appointed persons to inform the black people of the proposals of the Sierra Leone Company and to collect such as are willing to go and are of good character.

October 11, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 84

Dight to Attorney General. He need not issue a writ of ejectment. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

October 17, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received orders to give Lieut. Clarkson, R. N., a passage by either of the transports with free blacks for Sierra Leone. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 86

October 17, Halifax. Bulkeley to Parr. Reasons for the non-payment of the postage account to Joseph Peters. 391

October 19, Halifax. Parr to Nepean, of same date, forwarded with the immediately preceding letter. 393

Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends returns of the deputy superintendent, Canso, of vessels entered and cleared from 22nd June to 15th August. 87

Memorandum by Alexander Home to Bulkeley, secretary of the province, respecting Gautier's lands claimed by Bourdon. Enclosed in letter of 8th November, which see.

November 1, Birchtown, Port Shelburne. Petition of the blacks of the county of Shelburne to Parr, condemning the action of their countrymen in accepting the proposals of the Sierra Leone Company and praying that they may be allowed a sufficient sum to purchase a cow and two sheep. The cost of transporting so many of their fellow subjects to Africa will put the Government to a vast expense; they trust their humble prayer may be granted.

November 8, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 86

Bulkeley to Nepean. Sends letter respecting lands claimed by Bourdon as belonging to Gauthier. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 88

(To the letter, unsigned, is a note by Bulkeley: "The foregoing letter was prepared to be signed by the late Lieut. Governor, which his illness and death prevented." The note is dated the 26th November, Parr died on the 25th, see Bulkeley's letter of that date.)

Enclosed. Memorandum to Bulkeley by Alexander Home, respecting the property of Gauthier.

November 14, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 89

Plan of Grant to Dight in Halifax. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

November 19, Digby. State of provisions sent to Rev. M. Brudenell for the use of the blacks at Digby, in 1784 and 1785. Enclosure marked G in letter of 19th March, 1792, which see.

November 20, Halifax. Account by Dight of expenses for building a wharf, &c. Enclosed in Brook Watson & Co. to Dundas, 7th February, 1792, which see.

November 21, Halifax. Memorial by Dight of the same date is enclosed in the same letter.

Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Wallace, agent for shipping and victualling the black people for Sierra Leone, having applied for £1,000 to meet the expenses, has certified the same to the Treasury.

November 25, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 185

Same to the same. Death of Parr this day; has intimated the death to Fanning as senior Lieut. Governor. Shall assume the administration till his arrival. 91

November 26, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends copies of the Acts and journals of session from 9th June to 5th July. 93

Journal of Legislative Council. 94

Journal of Assembly. 146

December 2, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received instruction to restrain Governors, &c., from incurring public expenses till His Majesty's

1791.

pleasure shall be signified, also order for a collection of the laws authenticated. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 186

December 21, Halifax. Notice by the sheriff to proprietors of lands in the county of Halifax to appear for their interest in answer to a writ of partition. 451

December 29, Edinburgh. Dr. William Robertson (the historian) and Dr. Hugh Blair (Church leader), recommending Dr. Brown, minister of the Church of Scotland in Halifax. 470

December 31, Halifax. Return of serviceable muskets. 400

December —, Halifax. Stephen Skinner to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends return as agent for the removal of the free blacks to Sierra Leone. The bad effects on the province of their removal, two-thirds at least being good settlers, 500 good and efficient inhabitants being thus taken from the province. The obstacles to its advance by the enormous grants of land to individuals, contrary to the original intention, the effect of these large grants being to deter people from settling. The depopulation of the country owing to various causes, among others, the liberty granted to Americans to fish on the coast and enter the harbours for bait. 430

(The letter is undated. The return enclosed is for November, 1791).

Enclosed. List of the blacks in Birchtown who gave in their names for Sierra Leone in November, 1791. The list gives the names, business. effects taken with them and property they held. 437

Memorial from "black subjects" of Shelburne, dated Birchtown, Shelburne, 1st November, 1791, representing the infatuated conduct of their brethren in going to Sierra Leone and praying for a share of the assistance promised to Thomas Peters and his associates, which would enable them to live in comfort on their farms. 448

No date. Observations on the situation, customs and manners of the ancient Acadians, their removal and the cause, etc., by Moses Deslesderniers. B.M. add.: 19071 fo., 260

1792.

January 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Bulkeley. Dispatch respecting the death of Parr received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 188

(Copy in Col. off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 85.)

January 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Bulkeley. To prevent further expense for collecting or transporting negroes from Nova Scotia or New Brunswick; to grant lands to such as are willing to settle and to induce such as are best qualified to enter the corps for the West Indies. The packets not to be detained. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 21, p. 189

(Copy, dated 13th, in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 86).

February 3, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Reports that 1,190 black people from New Brunswick and Nova Scotia were collected in Halifax and sailed on the 15th of January in 15 transports in charge of Clarkson. Sends return of the vessels, &c., certificates have been given to the owners. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 191

Enclosed. Two returns. 194 195

February 4, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Death of Tonge, naval officer; his son appointed till further orders. Sends list of Council. 196

Enclosed. List. 197

February 6, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sums certified to be due to Wallace, agent for shipping black people to Sierra Leone, namely, hire of transports, £9,592.13.0; estimated cost of victualling, &c., £6,000. 198

February 7, London. Brook Watson & Co. to the same. Encloses memorial from Dight respecting his land taken for the King's service, and hopes it may have early consideration. 401

Enclosed. Memorial, 20th November, 1791. 402

Plan of the land. 409

Report by Morris, 9th March, 1790, on the grant to Dight. 410

1792.

Parr to Dight, 4th August, 1790. Not to prolong the wharf in front of his house till he shall have further authority.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21 p. 411

Order, 5th February, 1791, that he is to surrender for the King's service the situation on which he has lately erected a wharf. 412

Dight to Parr, 7th February, 1791. That he shall surrender the property on being paid the value. 413

Order to the Attorney General, 21st February, 1791, to ascertain the value of Dight's property to be surrendered. 414

Memorial by Dight to Parr, 22nd July, 1791, respecting his lands. 415

Dight to Attorney General, 11th October, 1791. That there is no necessity to issue a writ of ejectment, as he will give up possession to government. 419

February 9, Halifax. Account of expense for building a wharf, &c. 420

March 10, London. Hartshorne to Thornton. Sailing of the free blacks to Sierra Leone. Enclosed in Thornton's letter of the 11th April, which see.

Memorandum by Chief Justice Strange on the state of the Bar of Nova Scotia and the means of supplying the Bench in case of a vacancy, an estimate being given of the qualifications of those fitted for the office of judge. These are Blowers, Attorney General; Uniacke, Solicitor General, Sterns and Major Barclay. Three young lawyers are deserving of future attention, E. Brenton, Stewart and Hutchinson. Foster Hutchinson, now a master in Chancery, is so well qualified that the only reason he did not recommend him before was his advanced age. He has also an infirmity which would prevent him from going on circuit, but that could be got over by the Chief Justice taking the duty.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 423

March 19, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends report of commissioners appointed to investigate the complaint of Peters. All his people had lands granted them, and if Peters had not suddenly left he would probably have had his full share. Death of Arthur Goold on the 29th of February. 200

Enclosed. Report on the complaint of Thomas Peters. 202

March 20, Halifax. Documents A to G, relative to the investigation. 209–218

Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of charter parties of vessels to convey the black people to Sierra Leone, with list of the transports, tonnage, number on board and hire. The accounts are now under audit. 219

Enclosed. Charter parties. 220–234

(The amount due to each vessel is at the foot of her charter party.)

April 11, London. Return of the tonnage, freight, etc. 235

H. Thornton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits copy of letter from Hartshorne, agent at Halifax for the Sierra Leone Company. 452

Enclosed. Hartshorne to Thornton, 9th February, 1792. Reports the sailing of the free blacks for Sierra Leone in charge of Lieut. Clarkson. 453

April 14, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends memorial respecting provisions for 650 emigrants arrived at Pictou from Scotland, in destitute circumstances, who were ordered sustenance to prevent them from perishing. The account of the expenses has been audited by the Executive Council. Sends report, account, etc. 236

Enclosed. Memorial of Michael Wallace, for payment of the expenses incurred for provisions to the emigrants at Pictou. The account is attached. 238

Vouchers and bill of lading. 241 to 248

Copy of Parr's letter of 27th September, 1791, see at that date.

1792.

April 16, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Dispatches received; sends printed copies of the Acts from the beginning to the end of last session. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 251

April 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Sends naval office reports for Halifax and Shelburne, from 1st August, 1791, to 31st March, 1792. 252

May 15, Halifax. Same to the same. Estimates received and handed to Wentworth, who was sworn in yesterday (14th May). 256

May 16, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Sailed from St. Helens' on the 6th April and arrived at Halifax on the 13th May. Has since been much occupied with the business of government. Friendly messages. 253

May 16, Halifax. Same to the Secretary of State (Dundas), Landed on the 13th and was sworn in on the 14th. Public dispatches received by the "Portland," addressed to Bulkeley, who transferred the estimates for the current year. Has not yet had time to learn the state of the province, but shall do so as early as possible. 257

June 10, Edinburgh. James Finlayson to Robert Hepburn. To urge the payment of salary promised to Dr. Brown, minister of the Church of Scotland in Halifax. 457

June 25, Halifax. Extracts from the Bishop of Nova Scotia's letters of 5th April and 3rd October, 1791, and of date in margin, respecting the college at Windsor. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 88

June 27, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). The legislature convened on the 6th; the efforts to meet the debt and raise the public credit of the province; the difficulties in the way. Transports expected to convey the 16th and 20th to Jamaica, to the regret of the inhabitants. Illegal importation of merchandise by fishermen from the United States, to the detriment of the revenue. Sends report, with depositions, from the Collector of Customs at Shelburne; an armed vessel sent to assist the collector. Tonge has presented mandamus to be appointed naval officer, to which effect shall be given. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p 259

Enclosed. Bruce, Collector at Shelburne. Reports the illegal trade carried on by fishermen from the United States. 265

Depositions of Roderick Macleod and John McDonald, of robberies by United States fishermen. 267, 270

Wentworth to Capt. George for an armed vessel to protect the coast at Shelburne from attacks by United States fishermen. 271

June 27, Halifax. Same to King. A friendly letter. Tonge's mandamus shall be given effect to as speedily as possible; Putnam is taking as much interest in the work as if he had succeeded to the office; when the mandamuses for the offices to Bulkeley arrive, they shall be obeyed. 273

July 1, London. Sarah, widow of the late Lieut. Governor John Parr, for a pension. A. & W. I. vol. 598.

July 12, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). The legislature met on the 11th of July. Sends list of Acts passed. 280

Enclosed. List of Acts. 282

List of Council. 285.

July 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Fishery (extract) respecting the Excise bill. Enclosed in Fishery's letter of —— September, which see.

August 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Dispatches received; efforts to restore the public credit approved of. The necessity to transfer troops from Nova Scotia to Jamaica. Trusts the naval assistance will check the illegal proceedings complained of. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 277

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, p. 87).

August 7, Whitehall. Secr tary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Sends order-in-Council respecting the charges against the puisne judges. His Majesty sees no ground to censure their conduct. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 279

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 89.)

1792.
August 10, Whitehall. Nepean to Cumberland. Bulkeley to be paid a moiety of the Lieut. Governor's salary from the date of Wentworth's appointment to the day of his arrival in Nova Scotia. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 89

August —, Halifax. Memorial of William Thomson, prothonotary. Represents that his salary has not been voted by the Assembly and prays for relief. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 471

Enclosed. Certificates in his favour by Lieut. Governor Wentworth, Chief Justice Strange and Attorney-General Blowers. 474 to 476

September 12, London. Watson to Secretary of State (Dundas). Owing to the vacancy in the Council, caused by the death of Goold, requests that Binney be restored to his seat in the Council and receive the salary voted to Goold as a member. 458

September 14, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The negroes were sent to Sierra Leone before his arrival, or he could have made a considerable saving. Wishes the philanthropists had been better informed; one-eighth of the expense caused by their removal would have made all the negroes perfectly happy and their labour saved to the province, which feels the want of it, besides the distress caused to the negroes who remain; is afraid many will perish during the winter, as he has no fund to assist them. It is a strange thing for government to spend so much to remove laborious people and will spend nothing to help those who remain. Thinks that a black corps could be raised for the West Indies with little difficulty, as negroes from all parts of the continent are daily arriving, stout enterprising men fit for such a corps. For this business he (Wentworth) must be permitted to select a proper recruiting officer and to embark the men as they are recruited. The departure of the 16th and 20th regiments is greatly lamented, it is hoped that two others will be sent, or a provincial regiment raised. The propriety of granting lands as formerly, as prohibition retards settlement. Will send his ideas of improving the collieries in Cape Breton, which is now almost depopulated. Has received orders to transfer the whale fishery from Nova Scotia to Milford Haven; whatever his own opinion of the policy of the measure, he will carry it out. Folger and Starbuck have sailed, and Holmes will proceed in a vessel of his own to London, taking Slade and Macey and two ship's crews experienced in the whale fishery. The enterprising character of Holmes, how he was persuaded to go. The people of Nova Scotia, having paid £1,500 to settle the whale fishery at Dartmouth, think it hard that these people should be taken away without the money being repaid; how he allayed the dissatisfaction. Has encouraged two active merchants to build a large corn mill; has obtained the first flour, which he baked and distributed in presents. Will have a good road made to Poictou (Pictou), distant about 72 miles. (It is 117 miles by rail). Dartmouth beginning to revive. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 286

(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 598).

September (?) Halifax. Wentworth to the King. Observations on the position &c. of the naval officers in the Colonies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 298

September (?) London. J Fishery to ——— Sends extract from Wentworth's letter respecting the excise bill and emigrants from Scotland. 459

Enclosed. Wentworth to Fishery (extract). Discusses the value of the excise bill. Extracts respecting emigrants from Scotland. 460

(Fishery's letter is not dated; the letter from Wentworth being dated in July at Halifax, was probably delivered in London in September).

Gazette, 17th July, containing Acts, which are in printed collection.

Lords of Trade, 3rd December, 1762. There is nothing to prevent Nova Scotia from imposing an excise duty on goods from Great Britain. 468

1792.
October 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Remarks on the Acts passed last session, of which he encloses a list; brief reference to the journal of the Legislative Council; remarks on the journal of Assembly; notes that naval office lists are sent; the prosperity of the province diminished by drought and by a subsequent inundation; the fires that prevailed added to the calamities and the removal of the whale fisheries is regretted, but commerce, cod, salmon and small fisheries have been remarkably productive. Sends plan of road cut from Halifax to Pictou; has encouraged the erection of a large grain mill, so that he hopes before long to stop the exportation of large sums of money to the United States for provisions and to supply Newfoundland and the West Indies. Has had a light shown since September in the light house on McNutt's Island; its value. Discovery of valuable iron ores; on the faith of a grant of 12,000 acres made by Parr, Brook, Watson & Co. have begun operations; recommends that the grant be confirmed. Loyalty, peace and good will prevail in the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 6

Enclosed. List of Acts, 6th July, 1792. 33

Journal of the Legislative Council. 38

Journal of the Legislative Assembly. 124

October 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received order-in-Council that the King sees no ground of censure in the case of the puisne judges, complained of by the Assembly; has communicated the order; gratitude of the judges. 177

November 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits letters from several members of Council respecting Daniel Wood, late prothonotary of the Supreme Court and clerk of the Crown for the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 90

Enclosed. T. A. Strange and other members of Council to Wentworth. Recommend the case of Daniel Wood for relief. 91

The commission of Daniel Wood to be clerk of the Crown for the province of Nova Scotia, dated 12th July, 1781. 95

Certificate of the judges of the Supreme Court in favour of Daniel Wood, dated 10th July, 1787. 97

William Thomson appointed prothonotary in place of Daniel Wood, 11th September. 93

November 29, Halifax. George Smith to Nepean. Reminds him of the memorial presented in March, 1784, and applies for the office of ordnance store keeper and barrack master, vacant by the death of Morden. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 465

Enclosed. Certificate in favour of George Smith, by members of the Council of Nova Scotia, 18th September, 1783. 467

November 29, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to King. Recommends the case of Binney and Wood, of which he gives particulars. Has heard from Osgoode, in Upper Canada, his good opinion of Simcoe. A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 1, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Again recommends the cases of Binney for office and of Dr. Brown for a salary. A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 1, Halifax. J. Halliburton to Nepean. Writes in favour of Wood, who has been suspended as prothonotary by Thomson. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 99

December 3, Halifax. Application of John Lawson for the situation of barrack master. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 472

Enclosed. Certificates of his good character. 474, 475

December 5, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to Nepean. Recommends Brenton for the office of Judge Advocate. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 468

December 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. To report on the practicability and propriety of a settlement in Nova Scotia of emigrants from France, who might seek an asylum there, with the probable expense. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 302

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 90.)

1792.
December 12, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). It is desirable to have a man of professional knowledge as judge advocate; recommends Brenton for the office.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 179

December 12, Halifax. Same to the same. Encloses letter from Capt. George, R. N., with letter from the contractor for provisions for the navy, requesting a licence to import 10,000 gallons of molasses from the United States; has no power to grant the request; submits the case for consideration.

Enclosed. Letter from Capt. George. 181
Letter from Belcher, agent for the contractor. 184
185

December 13, Halifax. Wentworth to Nepean. Regrets that owing to his (Nepean's) absence when he (Wentworth) left, he could not make his personal acquaintance. The good qualities of Ideson; the little probability of his employment as a lawyer for reasons given. The loyalty of the Province. The loss by the removal of the black people of a labouring class and of the supply of small provisions and vegetables brought to market. The loss also by the removal of the whale fishing, which it cost the province £1,500 to establish, for which they are now paying taxes. The suffering from drought followed by floods; the steps taken to relieve the distress; the people striving to remedy the evils rather than complain; the roads and bridges that were destroyed are now repaired by the counties. Recommends the addition of molasses to the list of articles that might be admitted from any foreign port. The result would be to reduce the cost of living and to increase the revenue.
186

December 13, Halifax. Same to King (private). Information respecting the collieries at Cape Breton.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 14, Halifax. Same to the same (secret). Hopes for the arrival of the charter for the college, with the power of granting degrees. Brenton, who presents this letter, is soliciting the appointment of judge advocate for Annapolis; recommends the appointment as a saving of expense and that the office will be more efficient than now. His (Wentworth's) official dispatches show his success in respect to the road to Poictou (Pictou), the light house near Shelburne and the public finances. The people all in good humour.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 22, Lambeth. Archbishop of Canterbury to———. Sends extracts to show the probable cost for building the college at Windsor, Nova Scotia. The want of a church at St. John's Newfoundland.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 21, p. 477

1793.
January 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. One of the regiments in Nova Scotia to be sent to Barbados for the protection of the Leeward Islands; a regiment in New Brunswick to be moved to Nova Scotia. The question of raising a provincial corps is under consideration. His regret that the Assembly has not voted the salary to Thompson, prothonotary and clerk of the Crown.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 1
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 91.)

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. The transfer of troops as in letter to Wentworth.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 4
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 93.)

January 7, London. Petition of Wood. Thomson's appointment to the office of clerk of the Crown was obtained under a belief that the place was vacant. Prays to be reinstated.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 101

February 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Another regiment to be sent from Nova Scotia to Barbados, besides the one ordered on 2nd January.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 194
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 94.)

February 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. To raise a corps in Nova Scotia of 600 men, divided into six companies, properly officered, which he (Wentworth) is to command with the provincial rank of colonel,

1793.

without pay, neither he nor the other officers to have rank in the army, or half pay, the corps to be merely provincial. If the whole cannot be raised only officers for the smaller number to be appointed, selected from officers on half pay resident in the province. Beverly Robinson to be Lieut. Colonel and Francis Kearney to be Major; the other officers to be selected by himself. Regulations respecting pay, &c.; concerning grants of land for the corps. Orders sent to Ogilvie for the transfer of another regiment to Barbados. Economy to be observed in the payment of levy money, &c.; how it is proposed to subsist the corps.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 196

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 94.)

February 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. An attack to be made on the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon; the navy to co-operate.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 206

February 27, Whitehall. Same to Wentworth. As Lieut. Colonel Beverly Robinson, appointed to the rank in the corps to be raised in Nova Scotia, lives in New Brunswick, he is to take that rank in the corps to be raised there. Major Barclay, appointed to the New Brunswick corps, is to be appointed to the Lieut. Coloneley in the Nova Scotia corps. 208

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 100.)

March 7, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits minutes of the committee of Council on trade, relative to the importation of molasses from the United States.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 101

March 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Buckley (Bulkeley). Sends copy of letter from the commissioners of the navy in regard to the expense for the transportation of 1,190 negroes to Sierra Leone. The excessive cost requires an explanation to justify the accounts transmitted. 101

March 19, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Part of the 21st regiment embarked for Barbados; the rest delayed for want of tonnage.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 211

March 21, "Hussar," Halifax. Commodore George to Stephen. Encloses the state and condition of His Majesty's ships "Hussar" and "Winchelsea" and copy of letter from Ogilvie. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 103

March 22, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Recommends a reduction on the duty on coal from Cape Breton; how the duty had formerly been expended. In respect to provisions for the troops, only flour can be depended on from the province; it can be delivered from the new mill of Hartshorne & Tremain as cheap as it can be done by foreign purchases. The unity and harmony of the general assembly; hopes the loyal address of both houses will be taken notice of as received and approved. The good influence on the people of such addresses. Has written officially respecting French emigrants proposed to be sent to the province; should not prefer many priests, unless they consent to work and get children as well as pray. Hopes to have orders to raise the provincial regiment. Is Government serious in proposing to send French emigrants to Canada?

A. & W. I. vol. 598

March 22, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Reports that 2,000 French emigrants may be advantageously settled in the province; how their present subsistence may be provided for and assistance given towards building houses, supplying tools, &c., advantages of the plan he proposes. How he would settle the emigrants according to their previous habits and employments. Offers his services for the settlement.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 216

(Copy in same volumn, dated 29th p. 246.)

March 22, Halifax. Same to the same. Has taken measures of defence as ordered. 214

March 22, Halifax. Same to the same. Has taken measures to obtain a complete state of the militia, which he hopes to send next mail. The services of Capt.

1793.

Straton, R. E. Is taking preparatory steps towards calling out the internal force; has no doubt 8,000 men can be raised.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 224

March 22, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received dispatches ordering exchange of regiments. Thanks for acknowledgment of proposal to raise a provincial force. Regrets that the last Assembly has refused to vote Thompson's salary; hopes the present House may be induced to do so. 226

March 22, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received copy of the King's speech and address in reply. 229

March 22, Halifax. Same to the same. The province has been tranquil since his last report. The Assembly was dissolved and a new one called, which met on the 20th The elections were conducted with moderation and good order. The Assembly appears to be disposed to conduct business with moderation, dispatch and liberality. Sends copies of his speech and addresses in reply and of an address to His Majesty. 230

The Governor's speech and addresses are extracted from the journals, which see.

March 22, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). There are two vacancies in the Council; nominates James DeLancey of Annapolis Royal, John Butler Butler of Halifax and Thomas Barclay of Annapolis, as fit persons for the Council. 244

March 23, Halifax. Strange to King. Dr. Brown is satisfied with what has been done for him. Congratulates him on the address from the Council and Assembly moved for and drawn by Michael Wallace, merchant. Presumes it cannot but be well received. A duplicate follows. A. & W. I. vol. 598

March 23, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Forgot to mention that he had recommended three persons for the two vacancies in the Council. Asks that the two first mentioned may be appointed as the third is very useful as speaker of the Assembly. A. &. W. I. vol. 598

March 30, Halifax. Memorial by Thompson, prothonotary, &c., for payment of his salary. Enclosed in letter from the Lord Advocate, of 8th June, which see.

April 22, Halifax. Ogilvie to Wentworth. Shall order bedding for recruits. Enclosed in Wentworth's of 2nd May, which see.

April 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Francklin. To supply recruits with provisions. Enclosed in Wentworth's of 2nd May, which see.

April 25, "Hussar," Halifax. Commodore George to Stephen. Has received orders from the commissioners, dated the 8th and 9th February. H. M. schooner "Diligent" is now in port and the "Chatham" with a detachment from the Island of St. John is hourly expected. These schooners in time of war are totally useless; Commissioner Duncan is of the same opinion.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p 105

April 26, Halifax. Francklin to Wentworth. Cannot supply the provisions asked for. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 2nd May, which see.

April 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to the same. The provisions for the public debt and other objects of public utility and the harmony that prevails among the different branches of the legislature are satisfactory to His Majesty. The present time is unfavourable for the proposed change of the boundaries between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Requests of the Assembly for leave to import tobacco and naval stores from America and to have ports of entry at Annapolis and Poictou are referred to the committee of the Council on trade. The Master General of the Ordnance has been informed of the deficiency of arms and accoutrements for the militia. Brenton appointed Judge Advocate at Annapolis. In reference to the request that molasses may be allowed to be imported from the United States, calls attention to a clause in the act allowing the importation of specified articles in case of emergency. No steps can be taken at present with respect to French emigrants. His

1793.

account of the internal force is satisfactory. Is sorry that there is a deficiency of arms, &c. for the militia, but an order for a supply was sent with the instructions to raise the regiment. His Majesty's gracious acceptance of the loyal address from the Council and Assembly. Vacancies in the Council filled up. The proposal for supplying flour to the troops referred to the Treasury. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 102

April 28, Halifax. Strange to Cumberland. Meeting of the legislature; election of Barclay to be speaker in room of Uniacke, who declined re-election to the Assembly. Arrangements for the payment of the principal and interest of the debt; reductions of salaries for the sake of economy, including the "wages" of the speaker and members. The harmony among the different branches of the legislature. He (Cumberland) is no longer to act as agent for the province; encloses minutes, &c. on the subject. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 471

Enclosed. Minute of Assembly, 24th April, embodying cases of neglect on the part of Cumberland, resolutions that the affairs of the province require an agent constantly resident in London and appointing Philip Sansom to be agent in Cumberland's place. 475

Minute of Council (not dated) that before carrying into effect the resolution of Assembly in the case of Cumberland, he should first be communicated with; cannot, therefore, for the present concur in the resolution. 478

Minutes by Council of the conference with the Assembly in the case of Cumberland; resolved not to concur in the Assembly's resolutions. 480

May 29, Halifax. Strange to King. Sends copy of a letter and enclosures to Cumberland; the subject gives him pain; would be pleased if Cumberland could reinstate himself in the good feeling of his constituents. Report of the difficulty of manning the fleet causes a damp. A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 29, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). The causes of the delay in the embarkation of the 21st reported; it embarked on the 25th and sailed on the 27th for Barbados. The delay in the arrival of troops from New Brunswick for the West Indies; shall hire transports as fast as vessels arrive. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 257

(See also Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 107).

April 30, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Declaration of war by the persons exercising the supreme authority in France received and communicated to the Assembly, with the information that he had been ordered to raise a regiment for provincial defence; sends the addresses on these subjects. Has published His Majesty's commands throughout the province; the attachment of the population to His Majesty's service, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 260

Enclosed. Address of the Council. 263

Address of the Assembly. 265

(Duplicates at pp. 289 and 291).

May 2, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). In obedience to command had given orders to raise a corps of 600 men; from the spirit shown, expects it to be completed in a few months; will use economy but cannot raise men on a bounty of two guineas, as the 60th is giving three and a half to four guineas; he has given two and a half, which he will try not to exceed; the measures he is taking to subsist the force. Major Barclay's gratitude; he proposes to raise a regiment of volunteer militia to be commanded by half pay officers, composed of men who have served, but who having farms and families cannot enlist in the regiment now raising. The volunteers to be 1,000 strong and employed in defence of the province where most wanted. Recommends Major Samuel Vietch Bayard to be Lieut. Colonel of the regiment now raising, instead of Barclay, who has asked leave to resign. Offers by various officers to

1793.

serve, drawing their half pay only; how the officers may be appointed. Recommends that the corps be called "The King's Nova Scotia Regiment."
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 267

Enclosed. Ogilvie to Wentworth, 22nd April. He has given orders to furnish recruits with barrack bedding, &c. 276

Wentworth to Francklin, 24th April. To supply the recruits with provisions. 278

Francklin to Wentworth, 26th April. The contract for supplying provisions to the troops having expired, he is unable to supply those asked for. 280

May 2, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Shall lose no time in carrying into effect His Majesty's command sent in letter of 15th February [to attack St. Pierre and Miquelon]. 282

May 3, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Thanks for the recommendation of an agent; has 86 men in the barracks and as many more with parties in the country; without them the expedition must have been delayed some days. Has now convinced the Indians, who had been for some time neuter (neutral), "that God Almighty begins to see what the French are about" and to a man they will fight for King George. Has entreated to have his regiment called "Royal"; there is no cost in it, the King gives the colours and the facings are blue in that case. General O. (Ogilvie) is so timid and bound up to specific orders, that he declines everything of responsibility, rendering the service dilatory and difficult to a dangerous degree. About Charles (his son?). Are the field officers of the regiment to have companies and six captains besides?
A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 3, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). The Assembly prorogued on the 27th April. Arrangements for meeting the debt; all expenses cut down 20 to 25 per cent, including the salaries of the members and speaker; the debt reduced by ten per cent. The sufferings of the Indians from the deterioration of their hunting grounds and the mild winter; many of them must parish next winter without some aid; a sum not exceeding £200 would save them; has succeeded in getting some to settle and cultivate land; sixty to a hundred men could be raised as troops and would be a great service. Volunteers offering to the ship of war for the expedition to St. Pierre and Miquelon; account of the garrison there; arrival of French frigate &c.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 283

May 3, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received 33 French prisoners, captured by the "Alligator" on her passage to Halifax; has drawn for their subsistence. 293

May 4, "Alligator." Agreement between Ogilvie and Afflect respecting captures. Enclosed in Ogilvie's letter of 20th December, 1794, which see.

May 14, Halifax. Mrs. Cottman to Mrs. Barwell. She is about to apply for the continuance to herself of the pension granted to her late mother. Enclosed in Barwell's letter of the 12th January, 1794, which see. The petition dated 28th is in same letter.

May 15, Halifax. Bulkeley to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends answer by the agent for the hire of transports respecting expenses incurred for the transportation of 1,190 black persons from Nova Scotia to Sierra Leone, with remarks.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 296

Enclosed. Explanation by Michael Wallace, agent. 299

May 16, London. Memorial of John Butler Butler, Alexander Leckie, Elisha Lawrence, James Glenie and Alexander Reid, proprietors of lands in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, in opposition to the orders to raise a feneible corps in each of these Provinces. 484

May 18, St. Pierre. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Surrender of the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon on the 14th. Account of the proceedings; the

1793.

summons; the surrender by Danville at discretion, on being refused terms of capitulation. The number of the garrison &c.; preparations for defence; the good conduct of the troops under his command.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 303

Enclosed. Return of ordnance and military stores taken. 307

May 19, St. Pierre. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Return of population on the two islands: 120 troops and officers of Government; 450 fishermen; 950 inhabitants; total, 1,520. Troops and fishermen sent to Halifax; the inhabitants allowed to remain till the King's pleasure be known. The unfortunate state of the inhabitants; rations issued. Had orders been given to remove the inhabitants, it could not have been done for want of vessels. Shall leave a garrison of 100 men under Major Thorne; the disposal of the other troops. The private property of the inhabitants has been fully secured to them; merchandise belonging to persons residing in France has been put in charge of a commissary. Description of St. Pierre; the inhabitants chiefly Canadians and Acadians, quiet and inoffensive, although the demon of liberty and equality had reached that remote and barren spot. Recommends batt and forage for the officers. 310

(Extract in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 109.)

May 28, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has now 350 men raised, 260 of them in town; could only get a few at two and a-half guineas; believes he will soon be able to show a fine regiment. Hopes he has found a president or provost for the college and that the charter will soon be sent. General Ogilvie is expected to return with three companies, a small command for a complete staff. His (Wentworth's) regiment not yet announced to Ogilvie. Hears that the New Brunswick regiment has not 90 men. A sea-cow has been killed by an Acadian; its calf preserved and sent to the King. Respecting clothing for his regiment. Alarming report that the packets are to be discontinued. A. &. W. I. vol. 598

May 28, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of letter from Ogilvie, reporting the capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon; he has sent 500 French prisoners to Halifax and has asked for an opinion as to settling some of the inhabitants in the province and on Cape Breton; sends copy of answer. Shall provide for the prisoners with the greatest economy, but the price of provisions has risen 60 to 100 per cent since the war. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 315

Enclosed. Ogilvie to Wentworth, 20th May. The capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon; has sent 500 prisoners, the greater part of whom are fishermen from France, called wintermen. Asks his opinion as to the settlement of some of the inhabitants in Nova Scotia or Cape Breton. Equality and caps of liberty have made great progress on the island. 317

Answer by Wentworth, 28th May. He will make the best arrangements possible for the prisoners; it would be inexpedient to settle any of the inhabitants on Cape Breton; a few might be settled in Nova Scotia. 319

May 28, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). It is reported that some men of his regiment had been embarked for the expedition to St. Pierre but landed, men having been impressed. Sends offers made to subsist the regiment; can do it more cheaply himself. His recruits now number 300; of these 260 are in garrison, the others on recruiting service or on their way to join. Has been obliged to increase the levy money. 321

Enclosed. Offer by Michael Wallace to subsist the regiment. 324

A similar offer from Brymer and Belcher. 325

(Both are dated 18th May.)

May 28. Commodore George to Stephens (extract). The "Winchelsea" sailed on the 27th, the "Hussar" on the 29th and the "Alligator" on the 30th

1793.

April. Capt. Affleck sailed on the 8th instant with Ogilvie and the detachment of the army for St. Pierre. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 111

June 2. Memoranda respecting the regiments sent from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to Barbados. 114

June 3, Halifax. Binney to King. Has delivered the letter, but the authority for him to resume his seat in Council and the appointment of Barrack Master for his son have not yet been received; believes his seat in Council should be given without a new mandamus, as he was only suspended till the report of Lord Dorchester, which acquits him, was received. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 4, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Dispatches received. The militia forming with great zeal. The town regiment is nearly 600 strong, completely armed, with a company of artillery 56 strong; they will assemble at fifteen minutes warning and are well officered. The regiment forming under Delancey and Barclay engages to defend the coast on St. Mary's, Annapolis and the Bay of Fundy, and to hasten to any other part of the coast that may be invaded; the other regiments of militia are forming as fast as possible. Arms &c., issued by order of the Ordnance. There will be more in store than are required for New Brunswick. Capt. George sailed on the 31st May in the "Hussar" to protect the coast. Appearance of a large top-sail sloop off the coast has given rise to apprehensions on the part of the merchants; there is not a vessel that can be sent to examine. An armed schooner will be repaired and anchor in the entrance of the harbour, but both schooners are useless for war, or to suppress smuggling. Arrival of an American schooner at Lunenburg while the people were at church; landed four men who examined the guns and the roads; the harbour was sounded and the vessel then sailed; arms sent and militia watching. Would have gone himself but could not for want of a conveyance; the necessity of having an armed vessel for the defence of the coast; one of 140 tons with eight six-pounders, with eleven of a crew including officers; he could always get 40 to 60 volunteers from the regiment now raising, of men used to the sea; the services such a vessel could render. Recapitulates the contents of letters which had not been received by Dundas. Estimate for the civil establishment received. Death of Mrs. Howe; her daughter, Mrs. Cottnam, requests that the pension be continued to her. Sailing of the packet delayed for the convenience of merchants. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 326

Enclosed. Petition of Deborah Cottnam, widow, daughter of the late Edward Howe. 335

June 8, Edinburgh. Robert Dundas, of Arniston, Lord Advocate of Scotland, to King. Sends letters to be submitted to Secretary of State, that the Assembly of Nova Scotia has refused to do Thomson justice. A. & W. I. vol. 598

Enclosed. James Hume to the Lord Advocate. The Assembly of Nova Scotia has refused to vote a salary to Thomson, prothonotary and clerk of the Crown, on the ground that he was appointed by warrant distinct from the provincial officers. Asks that his name and salary should be inserted in the estimate for this year.

Memorial of Thomson for the payment of his salary.

June 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas), praying to be created a baronet. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 116

(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 598).

June 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Additional urgent reasons for having an armed vessel on the coast; the disorderly conduct of American fishermen, who refuse to obey the laws and interrupt settlers in their fishing; by throwing offal overboard they destroy the fisheries; there is no armed vessel to keep order. When the fleet sails for the West Indies with the two regiments, the harbour and all the

1793.

coasts will be left open; with the vessel he proposes these could be defended. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 351

June 21, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has completed the King's Nova Scotia regiment; if there should be occasion to increase the number to 2,000, has no doubt of being able to find them. The necessity of having an armed schooner for the service of the province; can buy a vessel in the United States and have her fitted up in the careening yard; cannon and stores are lying useless. Has applied for a baronetage. Commodore George arrived; General Ogilvie and Capt. Affleck hourly expected; the 6th regiment expected to join the convoy for Barbados. Hopes the charter for the college and propositions for exhibitions for students will soon be completed. When the troops embark he shall have 60 miles of a road to Cobequid cleared and bridged and the Shubenacadie made navigable; the advantages of these works from a commercial and military point of view. The next object will be to secure a supply of fuel at a proper price, which may result from right management of the coal mines at Cape Breton. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 21, Halifax. Same to the same. Arrival of Ogilvie from St. Peter; the transports with troops still coming in; the 6th regiment from New Brunswick, with the 65th, will be dispatched without loss of time to the West Indies, leaving three companies of the 4th and the King's Nova Scotia regiment, but no armed vessel, for which he is anxious. The difficulties of procuring subsistence for his regiment, Ogilvie having no official instructions respecting it. Had received the offer of a company from Boston, but cannot venture to encourage it. It is possible men may come from many parts of New England, as numbers wish to join their old Governor. The zeal and energy of Commodore George. The judge of Admiralty has received instructions for granting letters of marque, but he (Wentworth) has received no authority to issue commissions, which renders the instructions useless. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 21, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Embarked the detachments at St. Pierre and 607 French prisoners; three of the transports have arrived, the other three hourly expected. Has provided for the security and subsistence of the prisoners until he shall receive orders as to their disposal. The commandant and a lieutenant are the only officers of St. Pierre who are here; the rest having large families, are left on parole. An oath of neutrality was taken from the inhabitants; provisions issued to about 900. The troops left at St. Pierre number about 160, not too strong a garrison. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 354

July 3, London. Panton to Randall. Memorandum of his claim and services. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 117

July 4, London. Same to Nepean. Gives reasons which he considers entitle him to an annuity from Government. 119

July 4, London. Morice to the same. Encloses extracts respecting Panton to show his connection with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. 121

Extracts. 123

Certificate to Panton. 125

July 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth Bayard being junior to Kearney, it would be contrary to the rules of the service to appoint him over Kearney's head; Kearney, therefore, to be lieut. colonel of the regiment and Bayard to be major. If officers on half-pay cannot be obtained for the regiment he may select others, to have no claim to half-pay or rank in the army when the corps is reduced. Hopes the Indians may be induced to settle and cultivate the land; he may expend £200 on their behalf. To admit people from St. Pierre and Miquelon only with extreme caution into the North American governments; the prisoners to be sent to Europe. Is authorized during hostilities to obtain a schooner for the service of the province. The speedy manner

1793.

in which the militia was embodied does great credit to the officers and to the province in general. Commends the conduct of the Assembly in the provision made for discharging the public debt.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 342

(The date is doubtful; in the copy Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 108, the letter is dated the 6th.)

July 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. The King's satisfaction with the execution of the order for the capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon and with the measures taken for the protection of property. The application for batt and forage has been sent to Amherst. As it is impossible to ascertain how far the destructive principles of the present Government of France may have prevailed in St. Pierre and Miquelon, no encouragement, except with the most extreme caution, should be given to any of the inhabitants to settle in any of the dominions in America.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 338

(The copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 104, is dated 5th.)

July 6, London. Panton to Secretary of State (Dundas). States the great expense which attended his position at Shelburne. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 127

Duplicate of memorandum of his claim, dated 3rd July.

Parr's certificate, dated 2nd August, 1787. 129

July 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. The King has the most perfect reliance on the loyalty of the regiment now raising, but cannot grant the distinction asked for, as that would give too much room for other applications of like nature. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 349

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 111.)

July 6, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Mr. C. (Cooke). Reports the arrival of two men, Archdeacon and Gregory, Jacobins, who declared their readiness to assist in serving the King as the French King was served.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 521

(See also letters of 7th October and 9th December.)

July 8, Halifax. Receipt for bills to the amount of £635 sterling for provisions furnished by John Butler Butler; the account, precedes the receipt. 512, 513

July 9, Halifax. Return of provisions and fuel issued to the King's Nova Scotia regiment from 17th April to date in the margin. 514

July 10, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has sent him two bear hams; will look after Robinson of the 4th regiment. The King's Nova Scotia regiment will soon be complete but it has received no countenance from the Brigadier General, so that he has been obliged to purchase provisions, bedding and other necessaries; sends accounts, for which he has drawn on the Treasury. When the regiment is mustered, regular accounts shall be sent. Has purchased on advantageous terms the cloth for great coats from the 21st regiment, when it embarked for the West Indies. As he supposed it to be Amherst's, his (King's) and Dundas's wish that Bayard should be appointed Lieut. Colonel of the Nova Scotia regiment, in preference to his senior, although the latter was in every respect qualified, he had appointed him. Remarks on the qualifications of the officers he had selected for captains, namely, Howe, Moody and Aldridge; Tonge has been appointed adjutant. There being no half pay quarter master, has appointed Allan, who served last war. He himself will derive no personal advantage from the appointments, but has selected the best men; further remarks on the regiment and its efficiency. The militia being arranged; the Halifax regiment of 630 is training twice a week, one company is clothed at the expense of the men, as is also the company of artillery; the others are neat, clean and comfortably clad and ready at five minutes alarm to join His Majesty's troops completely armed; their thoroughly good conduct. The militia, infantry, cavalry and artillery number 1,000 rank and file, are distributed in different towns, provided with horses to carry them with celerity to any part of the

1793.

province; they are commanded by officers carefully selected and their loyalty and usefulness may be safely relied on; the other regiments are as well diposed. How he has treated the Acadians, so that their old wounds are healed and they are pefectly satisfied; they have offered a regiment of 400 men to be commanded by half pay officers. Hopes that General O. (Ogilvie) will soon receive official information on the subject of the militia &c. The civil business continues in the greatest harmony and the people are contented. The increased value of the public stock, which from 30 to 40 per cent discount has risen to par. Remarks on the different sources of revenue and explanation of the clause to prevent abuse of the right to import free of duty for military purposes; The resistance by the General to any regulations; the mischievous effects likely to follow. Is not making this an official representation of the conduct of Ogilvie, as he has hopes of being able to accommodate the dispute. The bad policy of the military power trying to override the law.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 12, London. Morice to King. Besides the papers sent, he will attend Dundas to give further information. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 486

Enclosed. Memorial from Rev. George Panton stating his sevices to the disbanded troops and loyalists and praying for the regular allowance, so as to reimburse him for part of his expenses. 487

Memorandum of Panton's case. 488

July 12, London. Morice to Nepean. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel will not meet until September. Why a certificate was granted to Panton in 1786. 491

July 15, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits copy of minute of the committee of Council on the importation of naval stores and the establishing of new ports in Nova Scotia. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 106

July 16, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Secretary of State. Sends copy of sermon preached before the legislature. Progress of the seminary at Windsor; students attending from all the provinces; want of one or two additional professors and a charter, so that degrees may be conferred. Materials provided for the building, which is retarded for want of a proper workman; respecting exhibitions and scholarships for students. The dissatisfaction at the removal of the blacks to Sierra Leone and of the whale fishery to Milford Haven, both of which have checked the progress of the country. The advantages of the colony; nothing is wanting to make it flourishing but good principles and well directed industry, the first will be promoted by the seminary and the churches lately built, the other has been assisted by a society for promoting agriculture, instituted in 1789. With the £3,000 granted for building churches, nine have been built and finished; the shells of two previously built have been completed, five other new churches, some now in forwardness, will also be finished. When the whole is expended, he shall send the accounts.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 495

July 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Sends order confirming Act passed on 11th July, 1792, for limiting the duration of the General Assembly. Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 107

July 19, Whitehall. Same to Ogilvie. Letter of 21st June received. The return of the fleet from Newfoundland will afford an opportunity to ship the St. Pierre prisoners to Europe, including those left on the islands. Is glad to find that the provincial corps is nearly completed; he is to contribute to make it fit for service. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 21, p. 357
(Copy in Col. Off. vol. 2, p. 112.)

July 23, Falmouth. Pender to King. Death, three days after leaving Halifax, of the sea cow sent to the King. A. & W. 1 vol. 598

July 23, Halifax. Wentworth to the same Has been ill. The people are quiet and orderly, but if they see legislative authority superseded by military

1793.

power there is no saying how it will end. Has raised a fine body of men for the defence of the province, and the officers are doing all they can to train them, in spite of the disrespect they receive from the General; why inflicted he (Wentworth) cannot tell. Has received an offer, with proper security, to raise an additional 600 men in six months. The present difficulties distress him exceedingly and prevent him from clearing the Shubenacadie and making the Cobequid road, and the alarm of a hostile fleet on the coast made it necessary for him to be near town. Young Robinson doing well. A, & W. 1 vol. 598

July 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Owing to illness, had been unable to send proceedings of the legislature. Remarks on Acts, etc., relating to the revenue. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 362

July 23, Halifax. Same to the same. On the arrival of His Majesty's frigate the alarm was given and the provincial parliament assembled in fifteen minutes before Government House. The arrangement for the militia to proceed to threatened points; in twenty minutes he can have 900 men assembled to defend Halifax, reinforced in two hours by 600 men of the second battalion, followed by 1,000 men shortly after. The company of militia artillery was the first to arrive completely armed and clothed in uniform at their own expense. The corps will be an additional company of 60 men to the Royal Artillery and is chiefly composed of merchants, with extensive business and property. The rest of the militia will act faithfully and in case of emergency 4,000 will join, in extreme urgency 2,000 more, making the whole force 9,160 men; but there is a deficiency of arms and ammunition. The necessity of arming the forces at the various points from the King's stores to defend the harbours, which could now be laid waste by a privateer of ten guns. Reported arrival in the Chesapeake of two French seventy-fours and five frigates, with fugitives from the massacre of Cap François; Genet, the French agent, is trying to secure the squadron for the service of the Republic; consequent alarm in Halifax, which led to two memorials, of which copies are sent; the people assured that Ogilvie would adopt every means of defence. The Indians will be employed for one side or other, and if not engaged will become sanguinary enemies and massacre the dispersed settlers, which would bring on a war of extermination; his plan for securing them, which admits of no delay. 368

Enclosed. Address of a committee from the inhabitants of Halifax. 378

Reasons annexed. 382

July 23. Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Asks that Ogilvie be notified of the command to raise a regiment, that he is to supply the men with arms, etc., and to have the regiment mustered, as has been done in New Brunswick but refused in Nova Scotia. The mortification of the regiment, which has been enlisted without limitation of service. 385

August 3, London. John Butler Butler to the same. Offer to victual the two corps of 600 men each, to be levied in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. 492

August 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Transmits copy of letter from Macarmick, representing the defenceless state of Cape Breton; he is to consider what measures are to be taken. The completion of the provincial corps may enable him to send a detachment there. Macarmick states that he sent a copy of the minutes of Council of Cape Breton, respecting the state of the island and the withdrawing of the detachment of the 21st regiment, to him (Ogilvie) and to the officer commanding His Majesty's ships. 359

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 113.)

August 27, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has informed Major Bayard that Kearney is to succeed to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, vacant by

1793

the resignation of Barclay, and that he (Bayard) is to be Major. The services rendered by Bayard whilst acting as Lieutenant-Colonel; shall comply with the other instructions. Clothing for the men. Has received from the Treasury instructions respecting the pay, subsistence and provisions which he communicated to Ogilvie, who had no information on the subject. If the victuallers do not arrive, he shall be obliged to purchase provisions as before. The Deputy Paymaster General has received no instructions from the Treasury, but considers the order to him (Wentworth) sufficient authority. * Thanks for consideration for the Indians; the £200 shall be expended with economy; the Indians shall be employed only in case of invasion, so that no expense has been incurred on that account.* Is looking out for a suitable vessel to arm for the protection of the coast; has prevailed on Ogilvie to issue cannon and small arms for the protection of various ports. Arrival of French armament at New York and Boston; reported to be preparing for a descent on Halifax and afterwards on Newfoundland. Repair of the defences ordered; the disposition made by Ogilvie of the militia for defence. The arrangement he (Wentworth) made to place the prisoners on an island at the head of the North-west River not approved of by Ogilvie, who has sent them to the barracks in town. Is sending to England the prisoners taken by the "Alligator." Has written to Admiral King on the reported preparations for an attack on the province, asking for such aid as he can spare from his squadron. Arrival of merchant vessels, which left Admiral Gardner in latitude 22° 36′, longitude 64°, with a convoy of 200 ships from the West Indies; after convoying them to a proper distance, it is believed that Gardner, with part of his ships of war, will proceed to Halifax. The risk that the "Queen Charlotte" packet will be taken by French cruisers; she has been kept in the harbour. Is unable, from anxiety on account of French movements and from indisposition, to send an account of proceedings in the province. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 22, p. 398

August 28, Halifax.

Wentworth to King. Is still suffering from illness. The provisions for the regiment not yet supplied by the General, he not having received instructions; his expectation of the strict observance of etiquette, whatever may be the exigencies of the service. The disappointment of Bayard; recommends him for local rank. Wishes that the regiment had been honoured with the name solicited; it is mortifying to the men to be reduced from blue to green facings. The officers are the fittest men for the service, three leading members of the General Assembly being included. Hopes that Ogilvie's suspending the provincial laws will be attended to; had intended applying to the General Assembly for a grant for military services, but this action of Ogilvie's prevents it. Armstrong not being confirmed agent of the regiment, money will not be issued to him to purchase appointments, so that the regiment must wait a further arrangement. The refusal to allow the importation of salted provisions for His Majesty's service; should Gardner arrive with a fleet it will be impossible to supply him. Hopes an order may arrive for the repair of his (Wentworth's) vessel at the careening yard.

A. & W. I. vol. 598

August 30, London.

John Fiott to Nepean. Transmits memorial sent from Jersey, for restitution of lands in St. Pierre and Miquelon; there is little probability that these islands will ever again belong to France.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 498

Enclosed. Memorial on behalf of the firm of Lempriere, Durell & Co., of Jersey, for restitution of three estates in St. Pierre and Miquelon, purchased by the firm previous to 1763, when these islands were transferred to the French. 499

1793.

August 31, London. Memorial of Lord Arden and Andrew B. Drummond, praying that the time may be extended for complying with the terms of the grants to Lord Egmont of lands in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 502

August 31, Quebec. Alured Clarke to Ogilvie. Grants permission to Danseville to go to Canada on parole. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 15

September 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Orders shall be sent through the Secretary at War to Ogilvie respecting the regiment being raised in Nova Scotia. Regrets the misunderstanding between the civil and military authorities; the necessity for co-operation at this time. Orders sent to supply arms to the militia under Barclay. Approves of the course towards the Indians. Encloses copy of letter from the Governor of Cape Breton respecting French families arrived there from the Magdalen and other islands. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 388
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 116.)

September 9, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The dissensions between Genet and the officers and men of the French fleet at New York have prevented an attack on Halifax. The French have at present determined to collect all their ships of war and homeward bound merchantmen to sail for France; the fleet consists of one 74, six large frigates, two 20 gun ships and two large armed brigs, with 120 merchantmen, richly laden. The men of the "Jupiter" had confined Rear Admiral Cambis and M. Galbaud; the confusion and disorder of French affairs at New York. Ogilvie has erected a new battery, which will be of great service; the militia of the town have supplied 100 men a day; this, with previous services, has been done without pay, drink, or rations. Hopes that orders will soon be received to fit out the armed vessel and to supply her with ordnance. In spite of the news from New York, will not in the least abate his vigilance. Arrival of a vessel from Cork. Hopes the clothing will soon be received. A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Orders the purchase at once of 2,500,000 shingles to be sent to Barbados; how they are to be sent. Forty horses also to be sent there as quickly as possible. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 394

October 3, Whitehall. Same to the same. The regiment may retain its original title of "Royal Nova Scotia Regiment," without express sanction. 410
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 118.)

October 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Regrets that delays should be caused from any quarter to the executions of orders, the delays being founded on mere formalities. Recapitulates instructions sent to him and Carleton for raising regiments in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Instructions sent to the Admiralty for fitting out the vessel allowed for provincial service. Regrets to hear of his indisposition. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 412
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 118).

October 7, Halifax. Extract from letter from Nova Scotia respecting the arrival of two Jacobins (one called Godfrey in this letter, but Gregory in letter of 6th July). They are suspected to be agents to excite the governments of America to take up the cause of France, in which it is believed they have failed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 522

October 8, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). The prisoners from St. Pierre shall be embarked as opportunity offers; if they remain for the winter, bedding must be provided. The staff officers, prisoners at St. Pierre, represent their distress, having received no salary; submits their case. Cannot send a detachment from Halifax to Cape Breton; will send one from St. Pierre. Measures of defence taken at Halifax to meet apprehended attack from the enemy's strong naval force. 428

1793.
October 10, Halifax.

Wentworth to King. The military arrangements for the defence of Halifax; the want of clothing. Report received that Admiral Gardner had established a port at St. Jeremie in Cap François and had been seen in the "Queen" off the coast; the French, therefore have left New York for the relief of Hispaniola. Has anticipated the wishes of Government in respect to the refugees from Miquelon to Cape Breton; those who have arrived are doing well. Has privately arranged for the Acadians on Isle Madame to be ready to aid Lieut. Governor M. (Macarmick). Wishes that St. Pierre had been entirely evacuated; if not detained by force, nine tenths would leave at their own expense; they might go anywhere, but should not be allowed to come to Cape Breton or St. John Island; an intimation should be made to the General and other officers to concur with him (Wentworth) in the measures he proposes. A French Indiaman sails in a few days, worth £150,000, with a convoy of a 36 and a 24 gun ship. Genet has sent emissaries to poison the minds of the Canadians. Attached are reports from Barclay, of the preparations of the French for an expedition, supposed to be for Nova Scotia, but the designs are kept secret. A note from Wentworth, dated the 11th, reports that he will continue his precautions.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

October 10, Halifax.

Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Report, giving details, of an expected attack organized by Genet, of the French fleet, on Nova Scotia. Hamilton, Consul in Virginia, reports that they have 2,000 regular troops. The militia ordered out to join the regulars for the defence of Halifax; the measures taken for their subsistence &c.; preparations for defence at other points. The militia of Annapolis county have offered to build a redoubt at their own expense and to defend that part of the country themselves. Commodore George is cruising to protect the coast and to convoy a large mast ship from New Brunswick to Halifax, there to join a convoy for England. The delay at Halifax has saved the "Queen Charlotte" packet from capture; mutiny on board; how it was put down. Arrival of three French gentlemen of great wealth in Cap François, with introductions from H. M. consuls at New York, Rhode Island and Boston; on these introductions had allowed them to go on board the packet. Four seamen, prisoners in Boston, were released and sent to Halifax; has put them on board the packet, which was short handed. About 500 British seamen are in and about Boston, who could be recovered to the service if their passage, about a guinea a man, were paid. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 419

October 12, Halifax.

Capt. Strange, H.M.S. "Hussar," to Stephens. Has been cruising off New York and Philadelphia. The French have some expedition in view previous to their departure for France. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 130

October 25, London.

John Butler Butler to Secretary of State (Dundas). Renews his offer to victual the two corps in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, being informed that a change of system had been adopted by the Treasury.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 506

October 26, Sidmouth.

Thomas Fane to Cooke. Sends letter from Kearney; King may be able to help. 508

Enclosed. Letter from Kearney, respecting his appointment as Lieut.-Colonel in Nova Scotia. 509

October 31. Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Thanks for information of the French fleet at Nova Scotia, which has been communicated to the Admiralty. Authorizes him to raise two more companies of 100 men each, to be added to his regiment; they may require to be employed in some other of the North American provinces, Cape Breton being specifically mentioned. 416

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 120.)

1793.
November 7, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Recommends that the value of the provisions and stores, the property of the French Government, captured at St. Pierre, may be distributed to the Army and Navy.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 460

Enclosed. Report of survey on the provisions, &c., captured at St. Pierre.
Value of the same. 462

November 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvy. The King's sense of his zeal and that of Wentworth and of the militia and inhabitants of Nova Scotia. Clothing for the prisoners must be purchased on the spot, should they have to remain during the winter. Wentworth has been ordered to obtain transports to carry them to Guernsey in spring 463
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 122.) 432

November 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. His Majesty's sense of the great zeal of the militia, &c. His repression of mutiny on board the packet approved of. Orders sent respecting the seamen at Boston. To take up vessels to transport the prisoners from St. Pierre, now at Halifax, to Guernsey.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 434
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 123.)

November 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. The Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon to be considered only as temporary residences for the purposes of the fisheries; how the prisoners and inhabitants there and the prisoners at Halifax are to be disposed of.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 437

November 9, Whitehall. King to the same. The season is too far advanced for the ships of war to go to Boston to bring off the sailors there; he is to make arrangements for transferring them to Halifax.
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 125.) 441

November 9, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Dispatches received; has no doubt that Ogilvie will comply with the Revenue Acts of the province and that his protection will be fully extended to the provincial regiment, which is doing the greater part of the garrison duty. Clothing, accoutrements and colours received. Has informed Macarmick that he (Wentworth) will co-operate in removing the Miquelon emigrants to Nova Scotia; is sorry to find that some of those at Arichat had imbued with democracy the Acadians, who before were quiet and well affected; has directed Macarmick to suppress these incendiaries, who dare not venture on such practices in Nova Scotia, where the priesthood and inhabitants will unite in discovering and making examples of them. The assistance he derives from Jones, the Superior; he has reduced the lower classes to order; recommends him to receive assistance. Has raised 1,050 militia, who have marched to repel a French republican attack; their good qualities and exertions; the zeal and disinterestedness of their officers, namely, Col. Barclay, Adjutant General of Militia, Col. Van Cortlandt, Lieut.-Col. Howe and Col. Brymer. The Acadians sent 75 men, who marched 200 miles and were happy in being incorporated with the English. Indians had assembled during the expectation of an invasion, who alarmed the inhabitants, but they have been made useful; abandonment by Genet of the invasion; the fleet sailed on the 9th of October probably to attack Newfoundland. There is no doubt that Genet intended to plunder and destroy Halifax but for the preparations made for its defence. Has been obliged to draw bills on the Treasury. To save expense, had dismissed the militia as soon as the French fleet was so far off that it could not return this season. Is afraid the vessels bound from Europe may fall into the hands of the French. Safe arrival of the "Earl of Mansfield" mast ship; the owners have consented to take the remainder of the French prisoners to be delivered into any prison in England where others are confined. The French prisoners

1793.

taken at St. Pierre and Miquelon have been orderly, but in event of a hostile descent they would become troublesome; they are virulent democrats to a man; is anxious for their removal.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 449

Enclosed. Memorial of James Jones, Superintendent of the Catholic missions in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the Islands of St. John and Cape Breton, to Wentworth. Having nine missionaries under his charge, supported by the voluntary contributions of their people, they cannot afford to contribute to his expenses of visitation &c.; prays that he (Wentworth) would recommend an allowance to be granted. 457

November 9, Halifax. Wentworth to Fisher (extract from a private letter). Has been daily expecting a visit from the French. Preparations made to receive them.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 132

December 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Pender. To make inquiry into the conduct of Archdeacon and Godfrey, whilst on board the "Queen Charlotte" packet and also respecting Brule, a French passenger by the same vessel.

A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 6, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends list of Acts passed last session, with remarks on each; journals of Council and Assembly also sent. The journals will explain the course taken with respect to the dismissal of Cumberland from his office of agent. The fisheries have not been so productive as last year, but agriculture has been unusually prosperous and the opening of new and repairing of old roads have facilitated bringing produce to market. No manufactures set up, except a small beginning to make kelp, which may be increased to a very large quantity. The difficulty of having sittings of the Superior Court at Shelburne and other counties. Death of Green, the treasurer; his accounts, &c. under examination; recommends Benning Wentworth to succeed.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 4

Enclosed. List of Acts. 16

Journal of Legislative Council. 20

Journal of Assembly. 108

December 6, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). The gratitude of himself and his regiment for the title of "Royal Nova Scotia Regiment."

177

December 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Rear Admiral King has sent stores and necessaries to St. Pierre and Miquelon and left the "Pluto" to co-operate with Major Thorne for their protection and that of the fisheries. To consult with Wentworth respecting the disposal of the prisoners and inhabitants. Coal ordered from Cape Breton.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 443

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 126)

December 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Major Thorne. On the same subject as in that to Ogilvie of this date. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 446

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 128.)

December 7, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Death of Green, treasurer; recommends his brother-in-law, Benning Wentworth, to succeed. Supreme Court not held in the counties, in spite of every effort of the Chief Justice. The regiment sends thanks for being permitted to resume the name of "Royal." The defence had prevented Genet's attack. Is not certain of the Solicitor General; if found unworthy he must be suspended. Has not yet recovered from an attack of influenza.

December 7, Halifax. Same to the same. The packet having been delayed by a storm, is able to send naval officer's reports. Sends substance of Genet's invitation to the Canadians to join his rebellion; should any emissaries attempt mischief in Nova Scotia, they will speedily be secured and punished. The "Perdrix" of twenty two 9 and 12 pounders and the "Cerf," brig, are cruising off Sandy Hook to intercept the "Portland Packet".

1793.

The "Marsellois" of 22 guns is in Boston harbour, preparing for a cruise, but it is not yet known where; hopes Commodore George may meet and send these marauders into Halifax. The good effect of a pamphlet by A. Young; wishes copies of such pamphlets were sent by the packets.

December 7, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has sent a present of fish. The "Portland Packet" escaped capture by not going to New York; she sails tomorrow and he is trying to complete the provincial business for the year to be sent by her. Death of Green, treasurer; has nominated Benning Wentworth to succeed; asks for his good offices with Dundas to have the appointment confirmed. The Royal Nova Scotia regiment are delighted with the honour done them. The preparations for defence prevented the French from attacking Halifax, their force being inadequate. Hart, who takes this letter, has "some views to sollicit." He (Wentworth) scarcely recovered from an attack of influenza and rheumatism; Mrs. Wentworth has been as bad; she is anxious that her brother (Benning Wentworth) should succeed Green.

(The three preceding letters are in A. & W. I. vol. 598)

December 9, Falmouth. Pender to King. Sends account of the conduct of Archdeacon and Godfrey, whilst on the voyage to Halifax.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 22, p. 523

No date. Anonymous letter (signed "A Friend") respecting the removal of the labouring people to gratify the Sierra Leone adventurers; the defenceless state of Halifax, containing about £1,000,000 worth of stores, &c. which with the wooden fortification and £100,000 worth of British goods could be taken or destroyed by one fifty gun ship. Points out the handle any such destruction would give to the Opposition. 504

A.119

Number of men under arms at Halifax, at different periods during the year 1793, with the authorities quoted. 515

1794. January 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Approves of his conduct with respect to the French families at Arichat; all seditious practices to be suppressed. The Catholic Bishop of Quebec should make an allowance to Mr. Jones, suitable to his station; shall write to Dorchester on the subject. The conduct of the militia cannot fail to be highly pleasing to His Majesty. Has transmitted to the Admiralty such parts of his letter as relate to that department. Shall recommend to the Treasury to pay the bills drawn for the militia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 1

A.120

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 131).

January 12. Richard Barwell to King. Encloses petitions from Mrs. Cottnam, for continuance to her of the pension granted to her late mother, the widow of Edward Howe. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 343

Enclosed. Letter dated 14th May on the subject of the application. 348

Petition, dated 28th May. (Duplicate at p. 351). 345

January 20, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Articles for the French prisoners shall be provided with economy. Many of the inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon may be desirous of settling in the province; a proportion would wish to retire to the American States; the whole property of the inhabitants is in the islands. Presumes the staff and their families will be sent to Guernsey with the other prisoners. 179

January 23, Windsor. G. H Monk to Wentworth. The destitute state of the Micmacs. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 19th May, which see.

January 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Is recruiting for the two additional companies to which Capts. How and Eldridge are appointed. Although intended for the immediate defence of the province, the whole regiment is willing to serve anywhere. Major Bayard has applied for leave to retire on half pay; recommends George Henry Monk to succeed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 181

1791.
January 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Thanks for approbation of his services; shall reduce the expenses for the militia as far as possible. Measures taken to recover the seamen wandering in the United States; the appearance of a ship of war for this purpose might lead to opposition; has, therefore, offered a guinea a head for passage and ninepence a day for subsistence, so as to engage the interest of traders. Shall put the seamen returned on board the armed vessel during the absence of the ships of war. The French prisoners shall be sent to Guernsey when ships can be procured; it would not be safe to leave them here; has drawn bills for provisions prepared for their being shipped. Such of the people at St. Pierre as would make good settlers he proposes to disperse in the province, where they can maintain themselves and to whom subsistence for a limited time would be given. Has purchased a vessel for provincial service and drawn for the cost; her employment in the removal from St. Pierre and Miquelon will save a large part of the purchase money.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 184

January 25, Halifax. Same to King. Fish sent by the "Ark"; shall send another lot by the "Betsey." Dispatches received by the "Grantham" and "Roebuck," which could not proceed to New York, without being almost certainly captured. Is giving effect to government's wishes respecting prisoners and St. Pierre and Miquelon. Resignation of Bayard; Major Monk recommended to succeed. Has strongly recommended the memorial of Jones, Roman Catholic superior in these provinces; he can retain the services of 1,600 Catholics and defeat French mischiefs among them; an allowance of £70 a year could not be better employed. The army provision agency has expired; never were better provisions sent than those by Davison; hopes that the flour under the new service may be taken from Hartshorne & Tremain's mill; it will be got cheaper and fresher than that imported and be a great encouragement to agriculture in Nova Scotia. Arrival of Mitchell, agent for the contractors for provisions to the armament in the West Indies; is supplying him with provisions. Mitchell insists on going to New York in a vessel that is not expected to reach there, being unseaworthy. Has kept a copy of the contract in case of accident. Has heard from Quebec of the death there of Chief Justice Smith on the 6th of December last; suggests Monk, Attorney General there, as a suitable successor; his usefulness in composing the various disquiets that exist there, &c. Is afraid that the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia may be removed to Canada; should he be taken for his own and the public good recommends Blowers to succeed. The delay in the repeal of the instructions prohibiting the granting of land and in the receipt of instructions respecting the Windsor College.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

February 5, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Respecting fuel for St. Pierre and the orders given by him and by Rear Admiral King. Shall observe economy in the removal of the inhabitants from the islands. Shall carry into effect the plan, when agreed on, in regard to the prisoners and inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p 201

February 9, Halifax. Memorial of Jonathan Binney to be reinstated in his office. 366

Enclosed. Certificate by members of the Council of Nova Scotia in favour of Binney. 369

Wentworth to King. That he has no objection to Binney being reappointed to the Council. 370

February 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). The arrangements for taking Prince Edward (Duke of Kent) from Boston to Barbados. The risk from intrigues of Genet; the master of the vessel sent to carry the Prince is to keep his business at Boston secret. 204

1794.
February 11, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The fine passages of the "Roebuck" and other two vessels establish the safety of winter passages. Has sent the "Roebuck" to Boston for Prince Edward; the want of a frigate; measures taken for the Prince's safety. Engaged with Mitchell, agent for the army contractors, for two cargoes for the West Indies; subsequent lunacy of Mitchell; steps taken to prevent injury to the service. Has not yet obtained vessels to carry prisoners to Guernsey; will employ the snow, if the Prince does not take her, for the evacuation of St. Pierre and Miquelon. If an additional force would be useful to Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies, the 4th regiment might be employed; a party is in Newfoundland recruiting for Sir John Johnson's regiment; if three or four companies of the corps were to remain in garrison in Newfoundland, the 4th could be well spared. The "Earl of Mansfield" has been lying at immense expense waiting for convoy; she is loaded with masts suitable for the fleet under Jarvis and might be sent direct to Antigua; the immense saving this would effect; the interest of the contractors is to keep the vessel on demurrage and their agent has no regard for Government. Reminds him that Hartshorne & Tremain can supply flour to Government at a beneficial rate. Cape Breton might revert to its old connection with Nova Scotia. If Sydney requires to be garrisoned, one company should be enough: hopes that a company of his (Wentworth's) regiment may be selected. Sends fish, &c.

Letter of same date follows, that information be given to the owner of the "Roebuck" that she goes to the West Indies with Prince Edward, so that he may have her insured. A. & W. I. vol. 598

February 14, London. Merchants trading to Halifax, to Secretary of State (Dundas). Asking for an interview before sending the usual supply of goods. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 354

February 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas). to Wentworth. Approval of his remarks on the Acts and of the measures taken with respect to the public debt, &c. Regrets the decision of the Assembly in respect to Thompson's salary, but it should not be further urged. Wilkins, if an additional judge is appointed, should be enabled to sustain the dignity of his situation. Benning Wentworth to succeed Green as treasurer. Acknowledgement of the spirit of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. Has no doubt he has taken measures for the discovery of emissaries from Genet, or from any of the French Islands in the West Indies; how he is to deal with them. 190

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 135.)

February 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon, who choose to go to the United States should be permitted to do so; the staff and their families should be sent to Guernsey with the other prisoners. Trusts that the completion of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to 800 men will enable him to send two companies to Cape Breton, which cannot furnish means for its own defence. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 195

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 134.)

February 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. It would be contrary to the practice to grant the army and navy the value of the provisions captured at St. Pierre. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 197

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 138.)

February 19, London. Merchants trading to Halifax to Secretary of State (Dundas). Send reports respecting the French fleet, said to be in Boston; the danger of an attack on Halifax, and the destruction of the warlike and other stores there. Ask for a naval force to protect the coast. The distress that would be caused were the usual supplies not sent from London, owing to apprehension of an attack on Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and other parts of the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 355

1794.
February 21. "Statement of the different batteries at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, with "the number of guns mounted on each battery transmitted to Mr. "Secretary Dundas, by Capt. Hodgson, late Brigade Major at Halifax."
Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 23, p. 359

February 27, Woolwich. Return of the effectives of the Royal Artillery at Halifax during 1793. 363

February 28, Halifax. Return of the effective forces at Halifax during 1793. 364

March 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Returns received of the New Brunswick regiment, but not those of the Royal regiment of Nova Scotia. Regular monthly returns to be sent to him and to Dorchester. 199
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 139.)

March 10, Admiralty. Admiralty orders respecting the "Alligator."
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 134

March 15, London. Merchants trading to Halifax (signed by Robert Williams) to Secretary of State (Dundas). Send report that a French fleet was in Hampton roads on the 10th of February. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 365

March 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Is confident that the Royal regiment of Nova Scotia will be zealous in the execution of its duty wherever sent. Bayard has leave to retire; George Henry Monk to succeed. Measures for the recovery of British seamen, for removing the inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon, and for sending the prisoners to Guernsey approved of. The sooner the removal takes place the better, in order that St. Pierre and Miquelon may no longer be considered as permanent settlements. 208
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 141.)

March 25, Halifax Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Gratification of the Rev. Mr. Jones, and the adherents of the Catholic religion, at the favourable consideration given to his memorial. The emigrant families in Arichat have behaved with more discretion since they were ordered to take the oath of allegiance, and to renounce connection with democratic France. The first has been taken; the other will be publicly and solemnly administered; the punishment for infraction. Has been unable as yet to obtain vessels to carry the prisoners to Guernsey; one vessel has been secured to carry 100, but as they threatened to rise and carry the vessel to the Chesapeake, there to join the French squadron, they were not shipped. Some few are well disposed and will remain in the service of persons, who are to report their conduct regularly. Threats of the Jacobin Club, at Boston, that the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon will be retaken; measures of prevention. Progress of the armed vessel "Earl of Moira;" she is to be sent to St. Pierre for the prisoners, with a crew of twelve, and a detachment of troops. The "Roebuck" packet arrived at Boston in time to save Prince Edward from taking passage in an unpleasant and not very safe little schooner. Has no doubt the "Roebuck" reached Barbados before the schooner reached Halifax, where she had arrived after a long and heavy passage. The gratification of the militia at the approbation of their conduct. Asks for naval protection for Halifax, so that the militia might be able to attend to their farms at seed time and harvest, otherwise there would be great distress.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 213

March 26, Halifax. Same to King. Dispatches forwarded to Hammond by his (Wentworth's) secretary. (Hammond was the first British Minister sent to the United States). Capture of Fort Bourbon, Martinico, on the 16th with comparatively little loss. 220

April 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Ogilvie. Has no doubt that the inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon will be sufficently provided for. The danger of allowing any of them to settle in the province; they are all to be sent to Guernsey. 211

1794.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 143.)

May 5, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Shall inform the inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon that those who wish may go to the United States. Cannot send 200 of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to Cape Breton, as it will not be completed to 800 this spring. Will order 50 to be in readiness so soon as the troops leave St. Pierre. Dorchester has informed Macarmick that no troops would be sent to Cape Breton, which must depend on naval defence. Col. cor. N. S., vol. 23, p. 243.

May 6, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received notice that his request respecting the provisions captured at St. Pierre cannot be granted; what is to be done with the proceeds of other articles captured? Presumes that batt and forage will not be allowed. 245

May 6, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. In consequence of the embargo in United States ports, he is sending from Nova Scotia supplies for the West Indies, hoping to disappoint any mischief intended to His Majesty's service in the West Indies by the embargo on exports from the United States. 230

May 7, Halifax. Ogilvie to the same. Sends monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment as directed. Has forwarded returns regularly to Dorchester since the regiment was organized. 247

Enclosed. Monthly return to 1st May. 249

The same to 17th September, 1793. 250

May 7, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Thanks for approbation and for the appointment of Benning Wentworth to be treasurer. Has notified Bayard that he has leave to retire and Monk that he is to succeed to the majority. Long explanation of the causes that have delayed the completion of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to its full strength. The recruiting is now proceeding and believes this will be the first regiment completed; as it stands it is composed of a fine body of men, as well clothed and as fit for service as any in the army. Reports the employment in which the armed snow "Earl of Moira" is engaged. The "Ellegood" is transporting French prisoners from Halifax to Guernsey; has drawn on the Treasury for provisions, pay, &c., for her equipment. The French fleet in the Chesapeake is said to amount to 250 sail. Such a fleet, with the inflamed state of American subjects and speeches in their legislatures, pointing out the provinces as objects of attack, makes the arrival of the squadron anxiously looked for. The necessity for a reinforcement of regular troops, as the militia cannot be kept permanently employed without running the risk of starving every family that depends on them. Suggests that invalids might be sent from the West Indies, as they would soon recover and make a good garrison. 234

Enclosed. Monthly return of the Nova Scotia regiment. 242

May 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. Arrival of Prince Edward in the West Indies, in time to take part in the capture of Martinique, in which he distinguished himself. Approves of his having sent the "Earl of Moira" as well as the packet to Boston, also of the measures taken to secure the obedience of the settlers from St. Pierre and Miquelon. Refers to separate letter, for remarks on naval defence. 223

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 144)

May 8, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Shall execute the orders in secret letter of 27th September. Hammond strongly recommends every exertion from Nova Scotia to defeat the evil tendency of the American embargo. Is sending the articles required for the West Indies. Sends state of the force; it is sufficient to repel the threatened invasion. The good appearance of his own regiment; it was too ridiculous to call the men *sans culottes*. Thanks for the kind way in which Dundas and Burke have spoken of him and for the appointment of his brother-in-law to the

1794.

treasury of Nova Scotia. The armed snow employed in carrying ordance to Annapolis and Digby and in convoying the transport from New Brunswick for shipping the French prisoners; her future employment. The French fleet and convoy (250 vessels) in the Chesapeake probably sailed for Europe in April. If a strong fleet were sent it would probably bring the Chesapeake fleet into Halifax; the good effect that would have. Wishes he had discretionary powers about the mast ship; she would by this time have returned with invalids, who would make a good garrison. Is sending to the West Indies all the provisions he can spare; regrets that flour was not taken from Hartshorne & Tremain; 1,200 to 1,500 barrels could have been spared. Calls again attention to the repeal of instructions prohibiting the granting of land. Hopes to have the students removed into the college next autumn. "Madame St. Laurent (with a hundred names and titles)" is waiting a passage to England; her well known connection with Prince Edward; her elegance, good qualities, &c. Refers to his (Wentworth's) application for a baronetcy.

Enclosed. State of the force at Halifax to repel invasion: Royal Artillery, 80; King's Own, 102; Royal Nova Scotia regiment, 493; Tremain's Artillery, 65; Careening yard and adherents, 150; "Hussar" frigate, 200; the packet and merchantmen under Capt. Jones, 186; the militia from the country 1,229; 1st and 2nd battalion of Halifax militia, 1,670; civil branch of ordnance, 30; Lunenburg militia, prepared to march by a road cut for the purpose leading to that part of the country, 200; total 4,405.

Letter and enclosure in A. &. W. I. vol. 598.

May 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. A squadron under Admiral Murray sent to protect the North American Provinces; how he is to communicate with the Admiral should he desire to send him intelligence. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 226

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 146).

May 11, Halifax. Correspondence between Mitchell and Wentworth regarding the contract for the supply of the provisions to the forces in the West Indies and the effect of the embargo in the United States on the contract (three papers). A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 14, Halifax. Wentworth to Forsyth. The arrangements he will make for Shaw and other British subjects, who propose to leave New York for Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. In consequence of the increase of the Nova Scotia regiment, Major Bayard is to be appointed Colonel *en second* and to do duty with the regiment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 228

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 148).

May 19, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Arrival of good old Miller and his good old sister. Arrival of Prince Edward on the 10th, who has applied for the command of the district; he (Wentworth) earnestly hopes the application may be successful. Further about Madame St. Laurent; arrangements made by the Prince for her being brought out to Halifax. The intractable character of Ogilvie, who is looked up to by all who oppose Government. The Prince clothes his (Wentworth's) regiment before reviewing them. The temporary exasperation against him (Wentworth) on the circulation of false reports. Shall show Prince Edward a regiment of Halifax Militia. Is sorry he (King) lost his fish. Naval movements; the French fleet sailed from the Chesapeake on the 20th April. Provisions sent to the West Indies. The French vessel on the Banks of Newfoundland is now reported to be only a privateer. Prince Edward wishes the arrangement about his taking command in Nova Scotia to be communicated to Madame St. Laurent. Dissatisfaction in the United

1794.

States at the embargo; alarm of British merchants in the United States at the threat of Congress to sequestrate their goods. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 19, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Arrival of Prince Edward on the 10th. Vessels to be sent for the relief of the "Dedalus," detained at Norfolk, Virginia. Merchant vessels preparing to complete the evacuation of St. Pierre and Miquelon. The ships with provisions for Guernsey will be ready to sail in eight days; the prisoners are all violent democrats. The advantages of complying with Prince Edward's wish to command in the district. Sends memorial from the Micmac Indians; their destitute state; has persuaded some families to plant potatoes and other vegetables and has promised two blankets to each family which raises enough for its own support. Asks for another £200 to keep them alive through next winter. A large brigantine loading horses and shingles for the West Indies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 251

A120 *Enclosed.* Petition of the Micmacs. 255

Representation from G. H. Monk on the wretched state of the Micmacs. 257

May 29, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The difficulty of obtaining transports for the conveyance of prisoners from Halifax and the evacuation of St. Pierre; had, however, succeeded. The "Ellegood" sails with 220 prisoners for Guernsey; recommends her for employment as a transport. 261

May 30, Halifax. Bill of lading for shingles. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 24th January, 1795, which see.

June 6, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends monthly return to 1st June of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 271

Enclosed. Return. 272

June 6, Halifax. Journal of the Legislative Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 108

The same of Assembly. 141

June 7, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Meeting of General Assembly; sends newspaper with his speech and copy of address in reply. The justification of his conduct respecting the militia. Expects a quiet session and will avoid all questions that can afford pretence for debates. Prince Edward will make a journey to New Brunswick; the "Zebra" will attend him; his improvement in deportment &c.; his agent to be assisted in getting his baggage, &c., sent. Prince Edward is anxious that Madame St. Laurent should be well accommodated in her passage out; is pleased with the militia, &c. A transport with 223 French prisoners is ready to sail. Vessels have been waiting for a favourable wind to convey the inhabitants from St. Pierre and Miquelon to Nova Scotia; sends charter party with remarks. Shipment of shingles, horses, &c., for the West Indies. Repeats application from British merchants in the United States for leave to withdraw their merchandise for safety to Nova Scotia, to which he had consented, subject to His Majesty's pleasure. If approved of, it will exceedingly influence the United States to moderation and peace. Leave given to import provisions for the navy from the United States, otherwise the ships cannot sail.

Address of the House of Assembly to the Governor's speech.

June 11, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The delay to the sailing of the vessels, from a south-east gale; the "Zebra" is trying to work out to take Prince Edward on board at A[illegible]polis; the Prince's growing excellence. Respecting his nephew Charles and his son Charles, for whom he asks his (King's) influence.

The three preceding entries in A. & W. I. vol. 598.

June 21. Halifax. Same to the Secretary of State (Dundas). Thanks for approbation. The good effects produced by the destination of Murray's naval force. Arrival of the "Earl of Moira" from Quebec, with baggage, &c., for Prince Edward. Movements of vessels connected with the removal of inhabitants from St. Pierre and Miquelon. Prince Edward gone to New

1794.

Brunswick, to return to Halifax by the 4th of July. Steps taken to check desertion. The brigantine "Prince Edward" to sail for Barbados with horses and shingles. Report by Lieut. Earle, arrived from Turk's Island, of having fallen in with two fleets near the Mona passage steering for Hispaniola; one large frigate hailed the vessel he was in, but showed no colours. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 273

June 23, Boston. Description of two vessels loaded with provisions for Havre, France, and copies of correspondence between Commodore George (27th May) and the agent for the contractors for supplying the navy (31st May), respecting obtaining a supply from the United States. (Endorsed as enclosed in letter from Wentworth of 1st July, which is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23). A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 1, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Prince Edward has taken command to the general satisfaction of the people. Dispatch from Hamilton, dated Bermuda, 23rd June, reports the arrival of a French fleet at Guadaloupe with 2,000 troops; they effected a landing at St. Anne; Admiral Jervis in pursuit; expects soon to hear of the French fleet being captured. Provisions for the ships in harbour permitted to be imported from Boston, so that they are able to proceed to sea. The seizure by the Customs authorities of the vessels bringing the provisions, which were delivered to the contractors on their bonds; asks him (King) to obtain an order for release, the provisions being all for His Majesty's service. The difficulty of obtaining provisions for the vessels; encloses correspondence on the subject. The snow "Earl of Moira" gone to St. Pierre, relieving the "Zebra," sloop of war; the service rendered by the snow. The vessel with horses and shingles sails today, having been detained for want of wind. Reported capture of Arnold by the French squadron. The inferior quality of the clothing sent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 280

(A note to this letter says: "Inclosures missing"; they are in A. & W. I. vol. 598, 23rd June).

July 2, Halifax. Bill of lading for horses and shingles. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 24th January, 1795, which see; invoice of the same, enclosed in same letter.

July 2, Halifax. J. Lewis to Murdoch. Complains of the seizure of the "Pigou." Enclosed in King's letter of 12th August, which see.

July 4, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Dundas). Prince Edward has taken command and desires him (Wentworth) to represent the benefit to the service if he were allowed to issue a proclamation offering a free pardon to all deserters who should join one of the regiments, either regular or provincial. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 293

July 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Wentworth. The rapid success in the West Indies renders the speedy arrival of shingles less necessary. The horses and all sorts of provisions will arrive very opportunely. Regrets that any circumstance should have delayed the completion of his regiment; the bad effect of Ogilvie's proclamation about deserters. Measures for the defence of Annapolis and Digby approved of. Has the strongest hopes for a termination of all differences with the United States. The arrival of Admiral Murray should, with the military force of the province, be a sufficient defence; will, however, send troops to obviate the necessity of calling out the militia to the prejudice of agricultural operations. Is gratified to learn of the safe arrival of Prince Edward; the King's pleasure that he is to command as Major General shall be communicated to His Royal Higness by Amherst. Hopes that the "Hussar" and "Blanche" will relieve the "Dedalus." Will not object to another £200 for the relief of the Micmacs; hopes this will be only a temporary measure, and that they will soon be released from dependence by their own efforts. 264

1794.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 149).

July 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. The prize Act referred to the Attorney General for opinion. The proceeds of the provisions captured at St. Pierre are to be divided, in accordance therewith, between the land and sea forces. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 278

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 153).

August 5, Wentworth. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Is glad to find that St. Pierre and Miquelon are evacuated, the more necessary as they are annexed to Newfoundland and inserted in Wallace's commission. Copies of letters to be laid before Prince Edward will show the probable number of troops ordered to Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 287

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 155).

August 12, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Sends copy of letter from Lewis of the ship "Pigou"; he is to see that Lewis has no cause to complain of the Vice-Admiralty Court. The letter from Lewis was put into Grenville's hands by Jay. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 289

Enclosed. Letter from Lewis to Murdoch, complaining of the seizure of the "Pigou." 291

August 13, Quebec. Dorchester to Wentworth. Sends Dansville to Halifax where he trusts he may be allowed to remain, it not being expedient for French subjects to reside at Quebec without express permission from His Majesty's ministers. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 13

August 15, "Resolution," Halifax. Vice Admiral Murray to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has just arrived from Sandy Hook, with part of the squadron to refit. Did not go up to New York, the country appearing to be governed by King Mob. Has conferred with Mr. Hammond and found him to be the steady clear, candid and firm minister represented. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 146

August 16, Halifax. Same to the same. At the Hook, 30 miles below New York, had conversations with Hammond, the minister to the United States, and they mutually communicated their instructions. Shall deal with caution and firmness in his intercourse with the Americans. Did not go up to New York, as there was no answering for the actions of King Mob and any insult to the flag must have brought things to a serious issue, besides the loss of men, $100 having been publicly offered them to desert. Shall return to the bar of New York in a few weeks. The coast being clear of French cruisers, asks that the packet may go from Halifax to New York as formerly, instead of returning direct to Europe from Halifax. The language used in the American Congress against the King and country is too shocking to repeat. Col. Cor. N. S. vol, 23, p. 371

August 23, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Bayard has been informed of his promotion. Prince Edward has ordered a detachment of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to relieve the 4th at St. John's, Newfoundland; the men are on board the snow "Earl of Moira," which is to take the 4th to St. Pierre and on the evacuation of the island is to convoy the 4th to Quebec returning with the fusiliers to Halifax; this saves the expense of a transport and allows Murray to employ a ship of war to cruise on the coast. Further on the evacuation of St. Pierre and Miquelon. The Royal Nova Scotia regiment has been mustered; return for July sent. 296

Enclosed. Return. 300

August 24, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to King. His efforts in the Council to obviate the differences and to maintain harmony between the two Houses. Wentworth's reserve towards him in questions of government. The building for the college (at Windsor) is being adorned; a portion is getting fitted up for a library, to be supplied with books, philosophical instruments &c., by private subscription. The means he has adopted to raise the necessary amount. A. & W. I. vol. 598

1794.
August 24, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Arrival of Madame St. Laurent by the "Westmoreland." The Prince and his whole family still with him (Wentworth); has given the Prince the country house, furniture and farm, &c. during his stay. The high character of the Prince, his dissatisfaction at the report of his services in the West Indies. Encloses letter from Macarmick concerning Miller; will assist him. Wood and his son provided for. The great expense of removing prisoners &c.

A. & W. I. vol. 598

August 24, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Hopes the shipments to the West Indies may prove useful; owing to the absence of the merchants cannot yet send the accounts. The obstacles to the recruiting of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment relieved by the liberality of Prince Edward; the popularity of his appointment. The eagerness of the officers and men of the regiment to volunteer for service in Newfoundland, where arrangements have been made for recruiting. Prince Edward's satisfaction at the plans for the defence of Nova Scotia. The benefits to the Micmacs from the grant of £200; how they are at present employed; their progress gives hope that in a few years they will civilise and support themselves.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 301

September 1, Halifax. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 10th September, which see.

September 10, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Dundas). Reports on the state of the barracks and fortifications. It is indispensable that more troops be sent immediately.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 1

September 10, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits the return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to 1st September.

Enclosed. Return. 7

9

September 11, St. Peters, N'd Certificate from Major Thorne that William McIntosh, Quarter Master Sergeant of the 4th regiment, acted as commissary in the provision and fuel department from 11th June, 1793, to 11th September, 1794, and has not received any pay for performing the duty.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 101

September 16, Halifax. Vice Admiral Murray to Secretary of State (Dundas). Remains at Halifax for the protection of the town, which is in a most defenceless state, as it is reported that a large French squadron has arrived at Boston. The resources of the country have been unfairly represented; no dependence to be placed on the militia, as they are not amenable to military law and come and go as they please.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 148

September 16, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The pleasant relations between him and the commander-in-chief and the Admiral. How the Prince is housed, &c.; the care taken by him (Wentworth) to have his rank respected. The Prince's desire to have a more extensive command, and that he should have the 26th regiment. Major Barclay has applied for a military pension which is strongly recommended. Sends petition, No. 2, from James Meany, showing his sufferings. Sends Miller's report of colliery operations; the prospect of a large revenue from the collieries. The evacuation of St. Pierre and Miquelon completed; about 450 of the inhabitants will settle in Nova Scotia; the rest of the inhabitants and prisoners sent to Guernsey.

A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 16, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). The late session of the Legislature conducted with harmony and attention to the public service. Sends address from the Assembly with remarks; the desirableness of a change in the law regulating the trade with Quebec. Arrival of the frigates "Cleopatra" and "Thisbe"; it is reported that a French fleet had gone into Boston. A frigate and a messenger by land sent for intelligence. The measures taken for defence; details given of armament,

1794.

people employed, &c. Peace in the province, the crops larger than usual, but the fishery has not been so abundant as in some former years; all other industries and commerce flourishing.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 312

Enclosed. Address to the Lieut. Governor by the Assembly. 320

October 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has transmitted to Amherst Prince Edward's recommendation that a free pardon should be issued to deserters who should enlist in any regiment in the province. The employment of the "Earl of Moira" is satisfactory. The gratitude of the inhabitants must be secured to Prince Edward for the care he is taking of the defence of Nova Scotia; his wishes respecting a reinforcement transmitted to Amherst. The supplying of the Micmacs with seed and tools is the effectual method of reducing the expense incident to their present course of life. 306

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 156).

October 4, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits copy of a letter from Morse relative to the proclamation of a free pardon for deserters.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p 311

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 159).

October 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The detention of the packet at Falmouth enables him to answer letter of 16th September. Address presented to him (Wentworth) by the Assembly transmitted to Grenville and committee of Council. Although he is inclined to disbelieve the report of the arrival of 12 French ships of the line at Boston, yet it would not be improper to consult with Prince Edward as to the practicability of drawing out, arming and disciplining a certain number of militia to be allowed the same pay as the regular forces whilst employed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 327

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 159).

October 18-26. Correspondence enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 31st December, which see.

November 1. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 5th November, which see.

November 5, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits returns of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for the months of September and October.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 10

Enclosed. Returns dated 1st October and 1st November. 12, 13

November 6, Lambeth. Archbishop of Canterbury to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends extracts from letters received from the Bishop of Nova Scotia, respecting the college at Windsor. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 374

Enclosed. Extracts: 3rd October, 1791; 25th June and 26th November, 1792; 25th January, 25th March, 3rd May and 30th June, 1794; accounts of the progress of the buildings, &c. 376

November 7, Halifax. James Putnam to Portland. Complains of the wrong done to him by a decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, which infringes the provisions of the treaty of peace. Should any adjustment of the differences between His Majesty and the United States take place, is confident that the interests of private individuals who have suffered by the injustice of the treaty will be considered. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 233

November 11, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Had as instructed, submitted certain dispatches to Prince Edward; he will report fully on the subject of defences in event of an attack. The persistent designs of the French for the destruction of Halifax. Sends monthly returns of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment; recruiting proceeds successfully; the inadequacy of the levy money; the good services rendered by the regiment. The loyalty of the province, which is prosperous. The harmony amongst all branches of the service.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 329

1794

Enclosed. Monthly return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 23, p. 337

November 11, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). In consequence of the expected arrival of troops from the West Indies, every exertion has been made to provide barrack accommodation. Earnestly asks for a strong reinforcement of troops and artillery. The evacuation of St. Pierre and Miquelon complete; the guns rendered unserviceable and the shot sunk. Recommends granting Barclay's petition for a pension on account of his services and losses. 338

Enclosed. Sketch of the town and harbour of Halifax. 342

(See also Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, pp. 14 and 32.)

November 12, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Capture by the French fleet of the August packet and about 30 sail; they are sent to New York. Letters lost; papers mention that the Duke of Portland is at the Horse Guards, but do not say in what department. Hopes that he (Wentworth) will soon receive his spurs; his regiment now numbers 628 and will soon be complete; no clothing received; consequent suffering of the men, who do not complain. No merchant vessels have arrived for a year. There may be an absolute necessity to import essentials from the United States. Apprehended loss of Prince Edward's baggage, horses, carriages, &c., in the vessels taken by the French fleet. Improvement of the garrison; the removal of Ogilvie desired. Information respecting St. Pierre, &c. as in previous letters. A. & W. I. vol. 598

November 12, Halifax. Return of lodging money. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 23rd July, 1796, which see.

November 24, Halifax. Decree of Court of Admiralty received, respecting property captured at St. Pierre Miquelon. Enclosed in Ogilvie's letter of 26th December, which see.

November 25, Halifax. Proceedings of Council concerning the capture of the brig "Mars," with letters from Prince Edward and Murray on the same subject. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 26th November, which see.

November 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses letters from Prince Edward and Rear Admiral Murray. The brig "Mars" laden with provisions and clothing having been taken by the French and carried into Boston, he (Wentworth) has been obliged to accede to the requisitions of the commander-in-chief and Council to purchase and import her cargo. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 3

Enclosed. Proceedings of Council concerning the capture of the brig "Mars," with letters from Prince Edward and Murray on the same subject. 7

December 1, Halifax. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 7th January, 1795, which see.

December 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial of Danseville, with copies of letters from Dorchester and Ogilvie respecting that gentleman. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 9.

Enclosed. Memorial of Danseville for permission to remain in Canada. 11

December 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). As the militia could not be embodied for any length of time without greatly distressing the inhabitants, has raised a legion to consist of a thousand men, which corps will be ready to repair to any part of the province that may be invaded. It would also be expedient to select two flank companies in each regiment in addition to the artillery company; government would then have 2,000 men to depend on. Clothes and subsistence required. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 17

(An extract is in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 17.)

December 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland), (separate). If his plan for raising a legion be approved of, requests that John Fisher, junior, be permitted to purchase and ship the clothing, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 24

1794.

December 21, Bordeaux. Joshua Barnley to his brother. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter to King of 18th April 1795, which see.

December 21, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatch of 2nd October received. The removal of the inhabitants from St. Pierre and Miquelon has been conducted with care and economy, they have been placed in different harbours where fisheries are carried on. Many of them are Acadians, who rejoice to be restored to this province.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 26

December 26, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received duplicate of Portland's letter of 30th July, with enclosure signifying His Majesty's pleasure that the proceeds of the provisions and other articles captured at St. Pierre and Miquelon should be distributed among the land and sea forces serving on that expedition. 51

Enclosed. Copy of decree, 24th November, issued from the Court of Admiralty respecting property captured at St. Pierre and Miquelon. 53

(Duplicates of letter and enclosure pp. 223 and 225).

Agreement, 4th May, between Ogilvie and Captain Affleck respecting captures which should be equally divided between the army and navy.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 55

Calculated proceeds of the provisions and articles captured at St. Pierre and Miquelon. 57

(Duplicates at pp. 227, 229.).

December 26. Wentworth and other Governors of King's College to Secretary of State (Portland). The sum of £1,500 is still required to finish the building; request His Grace's aid to obtain the same.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 45

(Duplicate in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 136.)

Enclosed. Account of money expended under the direction of the Governors of King's College at Windsor in Nova Scotia in the erecting a suitable building there which is as yet unfinished (two copies).

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, pp. 47, 49

December 31, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Submits a plan for the defence of the islands of Cape Breton and St. John. The experiment of dividing these islands into separate governments has failed, they both prospered better under the administration of Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 3

December 31, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Has not received the expected reinforcements from the West Indies. Again urges the necessity of sending troops for the defence of the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 33

Enclosed. Captain Tripp of the "Severn" to the commanding officer at St Domingo, 18th October. Desires to know what transports are intended to receive troops to be conveyed to Halifax and Quebec. Has orders to act as convoy to the transports. 37

Brigadier General Harneck to Tripp. Has received no orders respecting the transports or troops. 39

Tripp to Captain Martin of the "Magicienne," and senior officer at Port-au-Prince, 24th October. Wishes to know whether there may be troops at Jamaica destined for Halifax and Quebec or whether he ought to proceed immediately to Quebec. 41

Martin to Tripp, 26th October. No troops can be spared for America; is of opinion that Tripp should proceed at once according to his orders from the Admiralty. 43

A.120

December 31, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Offers to raise a corps to be styled the Royal Irish Fusileers, and desires the King's permission. 45

1795.

January 1, Halifax. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 21st January, which see.

A.121

1795.
January 4, Halifax.

Prince Edward to Dundas. Forwards by Capt. Vesey, his aide-de-camp, returns of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment for November and December. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 49

Enclosed. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. 51

(By error this return is dated 1st December, 1795, should be 1794.)

Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment dated 1st January, 1795. 52

(The same returns were sent by Wentworth on 21st January.)

January 8, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His (Prince Edward's) attention to his duties cannot fail to conduce to the safety of the district and tend to assist the spirit of cooperation which marks the conduct of every description of persons. The treaty with the United States will relieve him from apprehension in that quarter. The conduct of his regiment and of the militia is highly satisfactory. If he (Prince Edward) agree to the indulgence to the boys respited for a time, it will probably not be disapproved of. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 161.)

January 8, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His preparations for the reception of the troops from the West Indies and rendering the heavy guns at St. Pierre unserviceable are proper. Congratulates him on the conclusion of the treaty with the United States. His recommendation of Barclay transmitted to the Treasury. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 163.)

January 19, Halifax.

Kearney to Wentworth. Reports that the pouches sent out for the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment are totally unfit for service and that the pouch belts, bayonet belts and gun slings are of a very inferior quality. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 237

January 20, Halifax.

Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Recommends Benning Wentworth to fill the vacancy in the Council occasioned by the removal of John Butler Butler to reside in London. 30

January 20, Halifax.

Same to the same. Transmits monthly returns of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. Requests that a medicine chest may be sent for the use of the regiment. 32

(The returns enclosed are the same as those sent by Prince Edward on 4th January.)

January 23, Halifax.

Wentworth to King. Remarks on his public proposals respecting the militia. Requests that clothing may be procured through his nephew; the inferior quality of some sent by Maitland & Co.; Bayard sick at New York; he is junior to Monk, who should therefore be promoted before him, but it has been proposed that Monk should be made a puisne judge in Montreal, which would remove difficulties. Is afraid the Chief Justice may be removed by promotion; entreats that the vacancy be not suddenly filled up on account of the importance of the office; his bad opinion of Uniacke, the Solicitor General. Reported resignation of Dorchester; Prince Edward has written to the Prince of Wales for his interest for the military command to himself and for the civil command to him (Wentworth); should, however, the Islands of St. John and Cape Breton be restored to Nova Scotia, he would not care to remove to Quebec. The disordered state of Cape Breton; Lieut.-Gov. M. (Macarmick) will be in London as soon as possible; the colliery contractors are petitioning for reimbursement of their expenses for rebuilding the wharf, road &c., recommends payment of £384.14.3. Hears that the French are obtaining a large quantity of timber and masts in New England. The desirableness of Ogilvie's removal. The liberality and good temper of Admiral Murray; his application for exemption from the duty on liquors &c., used in the Navy, which it will be difficult to grant. A. & W. I. vol. 598

1795.
January 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits bills of lading for horses and shingles shipped to the West Indies. Requests protection towards the completion of King's College, Windsor.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 37

Enclosed. Bill of lading, 30th May, 1794, for shingles in the brig "Mary," to the West Indies. 40

Bill of lading, 2nd July, 1794, for horses and shingles shipped in the brig "Prince Edward," to the West Indies. 39

Invoice and bill of lading, 2nd July, 1794, for a cargo of horses and shingles shipped from Nova Scotia to Martinico. 41

January 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Portland. Solicits permission to give assent to an Act of the General Assembly to establish a lottery at their next session, to raise a sum not exceeding £2,000 sterling to be applied for the purpose of erecting bridges and improving roads within the Province. 43

February 19, London. John Jay to Monroe, United States Ambassador in Paris. Sends letter by Col. Trumbull. Enclosed in Admiral Murray's letter to Dundas of 26th June, which see.

March 12, Halifax. Wentworth's speech to the Council and Assembly at the opening of the session.

Address of the Assembly in reply, 13th March.

Address of the Council in reply. 15th March.

(The speech and addresses are extracts from the journals; they were enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 18th April.)

March 25, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). The non-arrival of troops from the West Indies renders indispensable the dispatch of the reinforcements solicited. Suggests that the regular regiments might be recruited from the provincial corps were a bounty of five guineas offered as an inducement to the men to volunteer. The provincial regiment would be able to recruit every autumn in Newfoundland.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 30, p. 10

March 25, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Trusts that his requisition for a regiment of infantry, a company of artillery and an officer of engineers to be sent from Canada may be complied with. Answers the remarks of the Duke of Richmond, on the state of the fortifications, barracks, etc.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 25, p. 53

Enclosed. State of the ordnance storehouses at Halifax, 24th March. 64

Captain Straton, Royal Engineers, to Prince Edward. Gives a return of all the barracks and guard houses, their present state and repairs necessary, 27th March. 59

Return, 30th March, of ordnance and carriages wanting for the service of the Royal Artillery, signed by Thomas Desbrisay, Capt. Com. R. A. 63

(Two of the enclosures were of a subsequent date to the covering letter.)

March 31, Paris. Benjamin Hichborn, of Massachusetts, to Monroe. Enclosed in Admiral Murray's of 26th June, which see.

April 1, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has been ill, but is now better. Called the Assembly earlier than he intended, to get through the business more quickly, there being less politics than in summer, when there is more leisure. Is afraid Cumberland will not be restored to the agency. The proposal to exchange 400 of the finest men in his regiment for an equal number of the worst and oldest of the 7th, but has not fully entered into the subject with Prince Edward; doubts the wisdom of the course, as it would probably put a stop to recruiting. Eulogy of Prince Edward. Relieved the best manned frigate in the squadron from a service

1795.

to which the armed snow "Earl of Moira" was competent; the frigate has sailed; hopes she will capture a French brig, with 400 tons of provisions. A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 1, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Sends returns of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 66

Returns. 68, 69, 70

April 1, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Acknowledges dispatch of 8th January. Commends the Nova Scotia regiment for its daily improvement and the men's constant attention to duty. The frigate "Hussar" sent to join Admiral Murray. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 67

April 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His observations on the policy of establishing separate governments in the islands comprised in Nova Scotia are worthy of consideration. The part of his letter relating to works of defence has been transmitted to the Master General and Board and Ordnance. Sends copy of letter from the Treasury respecting supply of clothing for the militia to replace that which was captured. Colonel Danseville may remain on parole in Lower Canada, unless Dorchester consider it detrimental to the service. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 7

(Duplicate in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 165.)

April 2, Whitehall. Same to the committee for building King's College. Has received the account of the expenditure of the £3,000 and their request for £1,500 more to complete the building; a sum will be placed in the estimates but the amount that can be spent advantageously each year is to be reported so that no more than that sum may make part of the estimates. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 59

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 167.)

April 7. Prince Edward to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's of 18th April, which see.

April 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Does not, under the exceptional circumstances, disapprove of his measures for supplying the fleet and army. Sends copy of letter from the Treasury respecting the clothing for the militia, to replace what had been captured. Danseville may remain on parole in Lower Canada, unless Dorchester should think it detrimental to His Majesty's interests. Directions are to be sent to refit the "Earl of Moira" in the careening dock at Halifax. His account of the orderly conduct of the inhabitants from St. Pierre and Miquelon, now in the province, is satisfactory. No doubt some relief must be given to the Indians during the severity of winter, but trusts that his and their exertions will enable them to raise sufficient for their subsistence. The appointment of Benning Wentworth to the Council approved of. The part of the letter respecting clothing for his regiment was transmitted to the Treasury; their answer is enclosed; also the part relating to medicines for the corps. Refers him, in regard to the college, to the letter addressed to himself and the rest of the committee. Has transmitted to the committee of Council copy of letter soliciting leave to assent to a bill to authorize a lottery to raise money for roads; should his suggestions be approved of, an additional instruction shall be sent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 61

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 168.)

April 13, Halifax. Journals of Assembly from 12th March to date in margin.

Journal of Council for same period.

(Both enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 10th December, which see).

April 14, Paris. Monroe to Secretary of State, Philadelphia. Enclosed in Murray's of 26th June, which see.

April 15, Bordeaux. Fenwick, United States consul, to Randolph. Enclosed in Murray's letter of 26th June, which see.

1795.

April 17, Halifax. Wentworth to Prince Edward. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 18th April, which see.

April 17, Halifax. Same to the same. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 19th April, which see.

April 17, Halifax. Estimate for North Barrack. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 19th May, which see.

April 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Being hardly recovered from a painful indisposition, is unable to transmit the reports completed. Militia Act passed this session remedies defects. Encloses speeches and addresses from the Council and Assembly.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 70

Enclosed. (1). Wentworth's speech at the opening of the Legislature, 12th March. 73

(2). Reply of the Council, 15th March. 75

(3). Address of Assembly, 13th March. 77

(4). Wentworth's speech at the close of the session. 79

(Enclosures 1 to 4 are extracts from the journals).

(5). Prince Edward to Wentworth. Details the defensive measures taken and applies for 600 militia, which body of men must remain with him the whole of the working season. 81

April 18, Halifax. Wentworth to King (private). Has employed a confidential person to examine personally all the places in New England where masts can be got out. Cannot this year rely on any considerable supply from America. Will experience some difficulty in procuring the militia labour required by Prince Edward, as mechanics and labourers are seduced by the immense wages given in the United States, to emigrate thither. 89

Enclosed. Joshua Barney (Barnley previously) to his brother; arrived in Paris on the 3rd August. Describes his visit to the National Convention with Monroe, who was received with great enthusiasm. Members of the convention all agree in continuing the war against England until she is so reduced as never to have it in her power to trouble the peace of Europe. 93

Wentworth to Prince Edward, 17th April. Acknowledges receipt of dispatch of 7th instant, and has taken measures to comply with his requisition. 85

Account of the cost of clothing purchased at Boston for the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. 87

(Duplicate at page 97).

April 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Transmits copy of letter from the Board of Ordnance respecting the erection of batteries.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 173

April 19, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to King. Requests that the Rev. Dr. Brown (who is leaving after eight years' service) may be continued for another year upon the Parliamentary estimate for the province, which will enable him to bear the expense of removing himself and family to Scotland, to which country he has been invited to return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 239

April 19, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Encloses letter addressed to Wentworth, with the latter's reply. Is using every exertion to put Halifax in a state of defence. Urges that the reinforcements he has so often applied for may be sent without delay. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 71

Enclosed. Prince Edward to Wentworth, 17th April. Desires that 600 of the militia be immediately embodied, to be employed in erecting and repairing the defences of the town and harbour. 75

Wentworth to Prince Edward, 17th April. Has given orders for the militia to be embodied, but it will be impossible to assemble them before late in May or early in June. 77

1795.
April 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His Royal Highness having written to Dundas on military matters, shall only deal with the suggestion for transferring a portion of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to the 7th Fusiliers; by the conditions on which the men were enlisted, the regiment should remain on its present footing. Congratulates him on the marriage of the Prince of Wales.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 14

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 174).

April 23, Whitehall, Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Refers him to previous letter respecting clothing. Approves of his employment of the "Earl of Moira." Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, 173

April —. Plan of George's Island. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 19th May, which see.

Plan and section of a field work for Citadel Hill at Halifax. Enclosed in same letter.

May 1, Halifax. Monthly Return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 13th May, which see.

May 5, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Sends estimate for 1795.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 177

May 13, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Forwards return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 79

Enclosed. Return. 81

May 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits the journals of the Council and Assembly and copies of the Acts passed with explanatory observations thereon. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 103

May 19, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Reports what steps he has taken for the defence of Halifax in accordance with the plan suggested by the Duke of Richmond. Repeats his solicitations for reinforcements, as the militia cannot be relied upon and there is a large number of very disaffected persons in the Province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 82

Enclosed. 1. Estimate for the south barrack, dated 25th May, subsequent to the date on the covering letter. 90

2. Estimate for fort on Citadel Hill (undated). 92

3. Estimate for erecting a star fort on George's Island, dated 25th May. 94

4. Estimate for north barrack, 17th April. 96

5. Plan of George's Island in Halifax harbour (undated). 98

6. Plan and section of a field work for George's Island in Halifax harbour (undated). 99

7. Plan and section of a field work for Citadel Hill at Halifax (undated). 100

8. General plan of the works on Citadel Hill (undated). 101

May 22, Halifax. Henry Duncan to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 28th May, which see.

May 25, London. Rev. A. Brown to Garthshore. Requests he will thank Dundas for the important service he has done him in presenting him with the living of Lochmaben. He will be in pecuniary embarrassment unless government continues his allowance for another year; gives an account of his services in support of his claim. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 241

May 25, Charlottetown Thomas Wright to Mackenzie. Desires an appointment in the surveyors' department in Canada and relates his distressing situation. 245

May 26, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The great assiduity and judgment exerted by Prince Edward in constructing and repairing the fortifications, barracks &c. Encloses an old chart describing the boundary between this Province and the late Province of Massachusetts, or rather the Eastern part thereof, called the territory of Sagadahoc. Solicits pension of £50 per annum for the widow of an officer recommended by Prince Edward. 171

1795.

Enclosed. Copy of chart of Nova Scotia and territory of Sagadahok. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 177

May 26, Halifax. Petition of Boadicea Goold, widow of the late Arthur Goold, to the Secretary of State (Portland). Prays that a part of the pension of her late husband may be continued to her. Recommended by Prince Edward. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 16

May 28, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the arrival of Capt Cochran of the "Thetis" and Capt. Beresford of the "Hussar" bringing with them the "Prevoyante" and "La Raison," part of a squadron of five sail from Guadaloupe. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 178

Enclosed. Henry Duncan to Wentworth. Admiral Murray's return being hourly expected, requests that the packet may be delayed a day or two, as he may bring news which should be communicated at an early date to His Majesty's Ministers. 180

June 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The manner in which the session has been conducted is highly acceptable to His Majesty. The attention of Prince Edward and his (Wentworth's) judicious manner of seconding his exertions for defence merit entire approbation. The additional strength sent as well as the increase (he hopes completion) of his (Wentworth's) regiment cannot fail to relieve the militia from extra duties and the public from expense. Has recommended payment of bills drawn for clothing. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 101

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 177).

June 1, Halifax. Monthly return of St. John's Island Volunteers. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 4th July, which see.

June 1, Halifax. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 20th June, which see.

June 20, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Forwards return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for May. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 102

Enclosed. Return. 104

June 22, "Argonant." Capt. Ball to Admiral Murray. Transmits letter from the American Ambassador at Paris to the American Secretary of State. Enclosed in Murray's letter of 26th June which see.

June 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Acknowledges receipt of dispatch of 9th April. Has conveyed His Grace's letter to the trustees of the college. Has drawn on the Treasury for £500 sterling for payment of provisions issued to the militia. Transmits an Act to permit of a lottery. The armed snow "Earl of Moira" to cruise down the east coast of the province to drive off smugglers and protect the extensive fisheries. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 182

June 24, Halifax. Vice Admiral Murray to Dundas. Groundless complaints are made against him and his officers by the United States Secretary of State. Encloses copy of letter from the United States Ambassador in France. The consuls at Philadelpha and Baltimore most dili ent in conveying to him material intelligence; Sir John Temple at New York has been of no service. He (Murray) would have been arrested had he landed at New York. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 150

June 26, Halifax. Same to the same. Encloses five letters. 152

1. John Jay to Monroe, United States Ambassador in Paris, 19th February. Sends letter by Trumbull, his Secretary, who will acquaint him (Monroe) with particulars concerning the treaty which, though signed, is not yet ratified. 154

2. Benjamin Hichborne, of Massachusetts, to Monroe. Communicates particulars of the late treaty between Great Britain and the United States, which he has learned from Trumbull. 31st March. 156

1795.

3. Monroe to Secretary of State, Philadelphia, 14th April, respecting the treaty between Great Britain and the United States and the various parties in France. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 158

4. Fenwick, Consul at Bordeaux, to Randolph, 15th April. Gives an account of the state of affairs in France and particulars of the commerce carried on between the United States and France. 167

5. Capt. Ball to Admiral Murray, 22nd June. Transmits letter from the United States Ambassador at Paris to the Secretary of State and gives his reasons for opening the same. 169

June 26, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Has begun the erection of temporary works and the repair of such old ones as are necessary for the immediate defence of the town and harbour. Urges that his requisition for troops be complied with to its full extent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 18

June 26, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Is glad that his requisition for reinforcements will be in part complied with. Would engage to have all the works and outposts put into complete order by the end of 1796, if supplied with additional troops. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 105

July 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The Acts passed seem well calculated to promote the safety and welfare of the province. Is glad that the bill respecting the property of married women was so well digested. The attention to the militia is highly commendable. Participates with him, in the satifaction at the capture of the "Prevoyante" and "La Raison." Sends copy of letters from the Treasury respecting the clothing complained of. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 179

July 1, Halifax. Monthly return enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 4th July, which see.

July 3, Halifax. Wentworth and Governors of King's College to the Secretary of State (Portland). Acknowledge receipt of letter dated in April, that the King grants their request for a further sum of £1,500 towards the completion of the college. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 186

July 4, Halifax. Prince Edward to the same. Has sent Lieut. Bartlett of the Royal Engineers to the Island of St. John to carry into effect the orders received from the Master General of the Ordnance. Should the Royal Nova Scotia regiment be reduced at the peace, a small bounty might be offered to such men as would voluntarily continue to serve His Majesty. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 22

July 14, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Requests that at least 300 more draughts may be sent off to arrive by the beginning of autumn. Respecting the expenditure necessary for carrying on the new work, mode of payment, &c. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 109

July 4, Halifax. Same to the same. Forwards returns of the volunteers of St. John Island and the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. 113

Enclosed. Monthly return, dated 1st June, of the volunteers of St. John's Island. 115

Monthly return, dated 1st July, of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. 117

July 5, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The fortifications and buildings necessary for the defence of the province are continued with unremittting assiduity and judgment by Prince Edward. On the arrival of the troops, the militia who are urgently needed on their farms can be dispensed with. Vice Admiral Murray intends applying for two companies of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to act as marines. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 188

July 5, Halifax. Same to the same. Reports that a small vessel belonging to and bound for Halifax from Bahama, laden with fruit, turtles and hides, put into Boston about nine days ago: surmising that the vessel was a Bermuda privateer, an outrageous assembly of men collected among whom were many French, and violently destroyed the cargo and burned the vessel. 191

1795.
July 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland.) Entreats his favourable consideration and protection, and that he would recommend His Majesty to establish the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Lieut. Col. Kearny has four months leave of absence to go to England and will be happy to give every information on the subject of the regiment.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 197

July 18, Halifax. Same to King. Asks his support in the proposal to put the Royal Nova Scotia regiment on the establishment. Concerning Barclay's pension. Refers to his recommendation to contract with Hartshorne & Tremain's mills at Dartmouth, for flour; of the flour sent from Quebec to the garrison, 200 barrels were returned sour and unwholesome. Encloses applications from owners and masters of vessels for a convoy to Quebec; has sent the "Earl of Moira," which leaves a frigate to be better employed. Sends plan that throws light on the controversy respecting the boundaries betweeen New England and New Brunswick.
Enclosed. Application from owners and masters of vessels.
Two plans of Passamaquoddy Bay, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 18, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Recommends Lieut. Col. Kearney, who is leaving for England to solicit the establishment of the Nova Scotia regiment. Considers that the adoption of the measure would be of great benefit to the country politically.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30. p. 28.

July 18, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Has drawn bills on the Treasury on account of the barrack and fortifications now erecting. No dependence is to be placed on the militia, who have all left to get in their hay and corn harvests.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 118

August 1, Halifax. Monthly return. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 30th August, which see.

August 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His satisfaction at the state of security in which he (Prince Edward) has placed his district. His letter respecting reinforcements transmitted to Dundas. Should the Royal Nova Scotia regiment be reduced, volunteers from it would be an acquisition to the regular troops. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 26
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 181.)

August 5, Whitehall. Same to the trustees of the College. In answer to their letter the sum of £500 will be put on the estimates for the ensuing year.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 193
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 182.)

August 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The services of the town and country militia in erecting fortifications are highly commendable. His satisfaction at the passing of an efficient militia bill; has laid the lottery bill before the Council. Is pleased with the services of the "Earl of Moira," which he has notified to the Admiralty. The province will benefit by the exemption of the militia during harvest. Should any of his regiment be required on board the fleet, only volunteers are to be taken. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 195
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol 2, p. 183.)

August 9, Petersham. Mackenzie, Lord Privy Seal to ——— Entreats his aid for Thomas Wright, whose case is most pitiable. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 243
Enclosed. Extracts from letter of Thomas Wright, dated in Charlottetown, 25th May, 1795. 247
(*See* also p. 245.)

August 17, Halifax. Blowers to Admiral Murray. Enclosed in Murray's letter of 20th August, which see.

August 20, "Resolution." Halifax. Admiral Murray to Dundas. French privateers, fitted out in harbours of the United States, are greatly on the increase. It would be an advantage if prize wine and brandy were admitted into Quebec from Halifax. Encloses papers relative to the matter. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 25, p. 170

1795.

Enclosed. Copy of opinion in 1790 to the Commissioners of Customs respecting the importation of goods from one British Colony to another. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 173

Blowers to Murray, 17th August. Explains the various Acts relating to the importation of merchandise into the Colonies. 175

August 25, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to King. Recommends Stewart to fill the office of Chief Justice in Cape Breton, vacant by the death of Gibbons. The Rev. Dr. Brown acknowledges the civilities shown to him by King; should he (King) at any time require information about Nova Scotia, Dr. Brown is both able and willing to impart it. Desires to make a tour of the States, and asks leave to do so. Encloses letters from Osgoode. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 251

August 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His recommendation to put the Royal Nova Scotia regiment on the establishment has been referred to the Duke of York; his (Portland's) high opinion of the corps. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 30, p. 32

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 185.)

August 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. In answer to his dispatch, sends copy of letter of this date to Prince Edward on the subject of it. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 186

August 29, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The Royal Nova Scotia regiment greatly in want of clothing. The "Earl of Moira" is of great assistance to Col. Le Maitre in quelling disturbances in the Bay of Chaleurs; she is now preparing to pursue two French-American privateers which have captured several small vessels on the western coasts. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 200

August 30, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. But little progress has been made with the public works, owing to the lack of reinforcements and the absence of the militia. Suggests the expediency of sending some of the corps composed of French emigrant Royalists to Canada. Has no hope of being able to complete his regiment by levies in Newfoundland, as there is much difficulty in procuring recruits for the new provincial corps in that country. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 124

August 30, Halifax. Same to the same. Forwards return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for July. 120

Enclosed. Return. 122

August 30, Halifax. Prince Edward to the Secretary of State (Portland). Requests that passports may be sent to allow M. du Buc de Marentille, his wife and sister and the Marquis du Barrail, French Royalists, to reside in Lower Canada. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30. p. 34

August 31, Rathbone Place. Lieut. Col. Kearney to the same. Has been sent over to England by the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to procure its establishment: by the rapid promotion in the regular service the officers in the regiment suffer much mortification and have no prospect of relief unless placed in the line. Trusts His Grace may favour their request. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 249

September 1. Halifax. Monthly return. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 27th October, which see.

October 1. Monthly returns (two). Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 27th October, which see.

October 7. Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Hopes the clothing for the regiment has arrived; should a second accident have happened, he is authorized to procure clothing on the spot. He has transmitted to the Admiralty an account of the services of the "Earl of Moira" in suppressing disturbances in consequence of a dispute between the Indians and fishermen. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 206.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 187).

1795.
October 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. In reply to a request for leave to M. du Buc de Marentille, his wife and sister and the Marquis du Barail to reside in Lower Canada, a strong fleet under Abercromby has been sent to reduce Guadaloupe, so that these gentlemen and the family may secure a safe return to the island. Abercromby has been informed of the matter. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 38
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 188).

October 26, Halifax. Return of the establishment of both battalions of the Royal Fusiliers. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 27th October, which see.

October 27, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. The seven transports arrived with the draughts for his regiment; the number is far short of that required and many of the men most inefficient. Capt. Smyth, who is leaving for England, would be the fittest person to take charge of any further draughts which it may be possible to send. It would be advisable to send the invalids from the West Indies to Nova Scotia, where they would recover and be of use to the garrison. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 125

October 27, Halifax. Same to the same. Forwards returns of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for August and September. 131
Enclosed. Returns. 133 134

October 27, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Forwards return for September of the volunteers of St. John's Island, and that of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for October. 135
Enclosed. Return of volunteers of St. John's Island. 137
Return 26th October of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 46
(See also Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 25, pp. 130 and 139.)
Return of the establishment of both battallions of the Royal Fusiliers.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 47
(See also Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 25, p. 129.)

October 27, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland.) Has had no communication from Dundas or the Board of Ordnance on the subject of the defences of the province. The batteries and redoubts have been repaired and great progress made with all the works with the exception of the fort on Citadel Hill, to which their means have been inadequate. Trusts a reinforcement may arrive by the end of April, the draughts lately arrived consisted of the rawest recruits. It would be for the good of the service if New Brunswick were united to Nova Scotia for military purposes. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 40

October 28, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. The clothing of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment having been captured by the enemy and the succeeding shipments not arriving, it was necessary to purchase. Has drawn bills of exchange to the amount of £522.5.4 sterling on the treasury.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 204

October 28, Halifax. Same to King. Introduces Capt. Smyth, aide-de-camp to Prince Edward. Prince Edward feels much hurt at General Prescott being appointed to command him, and says it is "singularly hard and mortifying" that after so many years service in this country, Prescott should be put over him. Requests to have New Brunswick reunited to his command. The recruits for the Fusiliers and the 2nd battalion, are the most miserable wretches ever seen. Prince Edward is exchanging them into the Nova Scotia regiment under the pretence of transfers; this conduct prevents recruiting and is contrary to established rule. The Prince cannot resist the temptation of taking a fine man into his regiment, nor a fine horse into his stable at any rate whatsoever. 208

October 31, "Argonaut." Capt. Ball to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's of 8th November, which see.

November 1. Monthly return of volunteers of St. John's Island. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 27th of December, which see.

1795.
November 5, Halifax. Proclamation forbidding the export of wheat, &c. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 8th November, which see.

November 7, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Not having received commands on the subject of the distribution of the St. Pierre prize money forwards a triplicate of his letter of 26th December last, with the enclosures. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 221

November 7, Halifax. Chief Justice Strange to King. Thanks for his kindness respecting proposed removal to Upper Canada. Regrets to hear of his illness. Mentions again his desire to visit the States next winter. 253

November 8, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland.) Dispatches received. The arrangement made to diminish the number of militia required from the interior country, and calling more from the sea coast regiments has been of the greatest use during the harvest season. The "Earl of Moira" is usefully employed in protecting the coasting trade. The high price given for provisions of all kinds in the United States may cause a scarcity in the province, therefore he had issued a proclamation forbidding the export of wheat, pork, &c., except by license. Should any detachment of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment serve on board ships of war, such service shall be temporary and consist of volunteers only. The prayer of the memorial of Rev. Mr. Jones, though approved by Dundas, has not been carried into effect; again recommends the case for favourable consideration. 212

Enclosed. Proclamation forbidding the exportation of wheat and other grain, flour, pease, beef, pork and other provisions until the first day of March next, unless by license. 217

Capt. A. J. Ball, of the "Argonaut," to Wentworth. Requests that the packet be detained until the 8th November, Vice Admiral Murray being expected, so that on his arrival he may have an early opportunity to forward his dispatches to the Admiralty. 219

November 8, Halifax. Prince Edward to Portland (private). Recommends that Father Jones may have a small stipend allowed him from Government. He is very useful in keeping the fishermen in order. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 51

December 1, Halifax. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 27th December, which see.

December 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Dispatch with enclosures received; has transmitted to the Duke of York, to Dundas, and to the Ordnance such parts of his dispatch as are under their respective departments. Animadversion is due to the officers who passed such recruits for the Fusiliers as are complained of. Cannot understand why the Royal Nova Scotia regiment is not yet completed, steps should be taken to do so; draughts or transfers are not to be taken from that regiment, as its services are strictly confined to His Majesty's North American dominions. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 48

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 191.)

December 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends confirmation of the lottery Act. Col. Off. N. S. vol 2, p. 190

December 8, Southampton. Bayard to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses a memorial sent to him by his son, Samuel Vetch Bayard, vouched for by Wentworth. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 24, p. 255

December 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits the proceedings of the General Assembly of the province, with observations; the prosperous and satisfactory state of the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 3

Enclosed. Journal of the Legislative Council from 12th March to 13th April, 1795. 9

Journal of Assembly for the same period. 34

1795.

December 15, Halifax. Wentworth to Vesey, secretary to Prince Edward. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter to King, of 17th April, 1796.

December 15, Ordnance. Crew to Stratton. The Master General and Board of Ordnance approve of temporary works, &c. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 23rd April, 1796.

December 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The "Earl of Moira," by cruising on the coast, has enabled the small vessels to get to their respective markets and return in safety. The "Favourite" Maxwell, master, with a valuable cargo, being discovered at anchor near Cape Sable by the "Moira"; Croskill, by skilful exertions extricated the ship and convoyed her to the offing at Halifax on her way to Quebec, where she has since arrived. Has heard that the "Normande" and "Trajan," French sloops armed *en flute*, were at New York preparing to proceed to New London; has communicated this information to Capt. Home.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 57

December 26, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits memorial from the merchants of the town, respecting their commercial intercourse with Canada and the other British Colonies. Is convinced that considerable public benefit would result from due encouragement to accommodate the commercial connection between these provinces, and thus Nova Scotia would become the connecting depôt of Canada with Great Britain. 60

Enclosed. Memorial of the merchants of Nova Scotia to Portland. 63

December 27, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Forwards return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment for November and that of the volunteers of St. John's Island for October.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 25, p. 140

Enclosed. Monthly return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment. 142

The same for volunteers of St. John's Island. 143

December 27, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for kind attention respecting the French Royalists; wishes he had known of the expedition to the West Indies in time to have offered his services. Sends abstract of accounts to the Treasury and renews his request for reinforcements to be sent early in the spring. Urgent need of provisions.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 55

1796.

January 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Letter regarding Father Jones received; he ought to receive a competent provision from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec; has written Dorchester on the subject. 53

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 194.)

January 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Dispatches received; has sent copy of No. 18 to the Treasury. The good conduct of the militia deserves commendation; hopes that the progress of the works will admit of their numbers being reduced. The services of Crosskill, of the "Earl of Moira," have been of great utility. His proclamation prohibiting the export of corn and provisions except to British markets is proper. The men of his regiment are not to be draughted, transferred or exchanged into any other corps on any pretence. The case of Father Jones recommended to Dorchester. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 195.)

January 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. His Majesty approves of the distribution of the money arising from the provisions &c., taken at St. Pierre.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 197

January —, Whitehall. Same to Wentworth. Leave of absence to be granted to Chief Justice Strange. 198

February 8, Whitehall. Same to the same. Acts passed appear calculated to promote the prosperity of the Province; refers him to previous letter on the lottery Act. Is glad to find the "Earl of Moira" of such service. Has transmitted letter and memorial to the Committee of the Privy Council.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 69

1796.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 200.)

February 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His application to be transferred to the West Indies to engage in active service laid before the King. Parts of the dispatch sent to the respective departments. The plans and estimate of the works on Citadel hill and George's Island should be sent direct to the Ordnance so as to be included in their estimates. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 59

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 199.)

March 3, Halifax. Wentworth's speech to the legislature. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th April, which see.

March 4. Halifax. Addresses of Council and Assembly. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th April, which see.

March 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends copy of letter to the Governor of New Brunswick to appoint an agent to bring forward information before the commissioners under the 5th article of the treaty of 1783. (The article relating to the boundaries is No. 2.) He is to furnish the agent with information, records, &c., respecting the boundary. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 71

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 201, where the day of the month is supplied.)

April 11, Halifax. Journal &c., of the Council and Assembly, from 3rd March to date in margin. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 22nd December, which see.

April 16, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Letters of 3rd December and 6th January only arrived on the 11th April. Recruiting in Newfoundland and elsewhere attended with very little success. Men have voluntarily exchanged from the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to other corps, no man has been forcibly draughted or transferred; to avoid further misrepresentation any further applications for exchange will meet with a refusal. There is no chance of completing the corps in a reasonable space of time, unless a higher bounty is offered or some other means devised for increasing its numbers; its services are invaluable; will give the corps every protection. Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 30, p. 61

April 16, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Transmits return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 1

April 16, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received, Prince Edward has promised not to take any more of the men belonging to the Royal Nova Scotia regiment; he (Wentworth) expects soon to complete it. The "Earl of Moira," being refitted, sails on the 18th to cruise two or three days in Boston Bay for intelligence, afterward from Cape Sable to Canso to protect the fisheries and cover the daily expected arrivals of several valuable vessels from Europe and the West Indies. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 73

Enclosed. State of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. 76

April 16, Halifax. Wentworth to King. *Gazette* received containing news of the birth of a daughter to the Princess of Wales. 77

April 17, Halifax. Same to the same. Letter of 7th December arrived on the 11th April after a passage of 84 days to New York; the vessel could have reached Halifax in 30 to 35 days and the letters have been delivered in New York a week later; dispatches to Quebec would have been delivered seven weeks earlier. Prince Edward wishes the packages for him sent by vessels to Halifax. He (Wentworth) had objected to men of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment being discharged by a medical board, as with the exception of four they are all able for duty; the transfer to the 7th regiment has been stopped; hopes now to complete the Royal Nova Scotia regiment; the Prince has given up his idea of incorporating men from it into the 7th Fusiliers; the good qualities of the regiment. Improvement in the province; hopes the prohibition to granting lands may soon

1796.

be removed. The importance of having a good line established between New Brunswick and Massachusetts Bay; the excellent mast timber that may be thus obtained.

Enclosed. Wentworth to Vesey (Secretary to Prince Edward), 15th December. Refuses after full consideration his consent to the transfer of men from the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to the 7th Fusiliers pointing out the evil results &c.

Details of duty done at Halifax and the outposts in February.

Letter and enclosures in A. & W. I. vol. 598

April, 17, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The General Assembly met on the 3rd of March, and was prorogued on the 11th of April. Transmits his speech to both Houses with their answers. The embargo laid on the exportation of flour from Canada suddenly raised the price, fuel has also been scarce and dear. The French prisoners from Miquelon have been afforded increased aid to preserve them from suffering; their good behaviour fully justifies this relief. The Indians have been kept from starving by the gracious charity of His Majesty; several families have applied themselves to agriculture, it is to be hoped that their necessities will gradually lead them into habits of civilization and enable them to provide for their own subsistence and clothing.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 77

Enclosed. Wentworth's speech, 3rd March, to the Council and Assembly. 82

Address of Council 4th March. 84

Address of Assembly, same date. 86

Wentworth's speech, 11th April. 88

(The speeches and addresses are extracted from the journals).

April 23, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Letter with estimate for 1796, received. 90

April 23, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Should fresh active operations be contemplated in the West Indies, offers his services. Desires to know whether the expenses incurred on account of the works now in progress are to be paid by the Board of Ordnance. Encloses letter from the Board to Major Stratton, Commanding Royal Engineer; it would have been more regular in point of military etiquette if the Master General had written direct to him (Prince Edward).

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 65

Enclosed Crew to Major Stratton, 15th December, 1795. The Master General and Board of Ordnance approve of the temporary works recommended for the defence of Halifax and desire that the same be carried into execution. 69

April 25, Halifax. Strange to King. In taking advantage of his leave of absence will proceed by the States to secure a neutral bottom; offers his services.

A. &. W. I. vol. 598

April 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received letter of the 7th March, with the several enclosures relating to the settlement of the boundary line between the United States and the province of New Brunswick. Will render every assistance in his power in this business, the proper line includes some valuable reservations of timber fit for masts for the Navy. Col. Barclay will send the dispatches by the "Tartar" frigate.

Col Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 92

April 28, Halifax. Same to King. Will carry out his desires stated in letter of 7th March. His disappointment at the money promised to Windsor College being omitted from the estimates, as expenses had been incurred on the faith of the promise. Again urges the repeal of the instructions prohibiting the granting of lands, as there is no prospect of sales. Asks for 50,000 or 60,000 acres; had lost double that quantity in New Hampshire. Finds an obstruction to shipping horses in the United States for the

1796.

expeditions to the West Indies; can ship 120 horses from Nova Scotia suitable for that service. Strongly recommends Putnam to be appointed deputy barrack master general for the district. The mortality among the convalescents, &c., in the West Indies, in consequence of them not being sent to Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 8, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Has directed the distribution of the money arising from the sale of the provisions &c., captured at St. Pierre and Miquelon to be made according to the plan submitted and approved of. Encloses and recommends a memorial from Clarke, commissary of prisoners of war; also recommends an allowance to Sergeant McIntosh. These accounts will close all his (Ogilvie's) disbursements in consequence of the expedition. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 26, p. 97

Enclosed. Memorial, 5th May, of James Clarke for an allowance for his services as acting commissary of French prisoners. 99

Certificate from Major Thorne that William McIntosh quarter-master sergeant of the 4th regiment, acted as commissary of the provision and fuel department from 11th June, 1793, to 11th September, 1794, for which he received no payment. 101

May 19, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 7

Enclosed. Return.

May 21, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Encloses memorial from Acadians requesting that a French refugee clergyman may be sent to them for whom they will provide a decent maintenance; speaks highly of their loyalty. The "Assistance" from New York, has sent in a cargo ship bound from France to New York with French Royalists and Irish emigrants on board, trusts he will be able to persuade the latter to settle in the province. The French emigrants are so poor they must have some aid, if they can be made as useful as those from Miquelon they will be a treasure to the community worth purchasing. The "Earl of Moira" is cruising in the Gulph of St. Lawrence to protect the fisheries; as she is well armed and manned and a fair sailer, a stranger would find it difficult to escape her. She will take a company of the 4th regiment to Quebec and save upwards of 600 guineas for transport. Hopes that a French priest may soon be sent. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 102

Enclosed. Memorial of Amable Doucet and other Acadians to Wentworth requesting his help to obtain the services of a French Royalist clergyman. 106

June 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has no doubt that Prince Edward will during the harvest dispense with the services of the militia in completing the fortifications. His pleasure at the manner in which the business of last session was conducted. His Majesty relies with confidence on his exertions towards settling the boundary. 95

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 202.)

June 3, Jamaica. Earl of Balcarres to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 23rd July which see. An extract of letter of same date to Prince Edward, of the same nature with an additional paragraph, enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 15th August.

June 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. The King is highly pleased with his offer of service and with his attention to the details of the district under his command. Sends copy of answer from the Ordnance respecting the drawing of bills for service which are to be discharged by the Board of Ordnance. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 71

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 204.)

June 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Learns from Lord Balcarres, Lieut. Governor of Jamaica, that it is necessary to send from that island about 800 or 900 maroons, who may be ordered to Halifax. This is not His Majesty's wish and orders have been sent to Balcarres

1796.

accordingly, but as these people may arrive before the dispatch can reach, he is to provide for their subsistence, &c., in a manner not inconsistent with the safety of the inhabitants. Has not time, owing to the immediate departure of the packet, to prescribe further arrangements.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 108

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 206).

July 9. Lieut. Pernett to Lieut. Col. Kearney.

July 13, Halifax. Bulkeley to Crosskill.

July 14, Halifax. Crosskill to Wentworth. These three papers were enclosed in Crosskill's memorial of 23rd July, which see.

July 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The maroons written about are probably now on their voyage. It has been judged proper that they should, for the present, be permitted to remain in Nova Scotia, to be employed (if possible) either as they wish, or in some other way for the public benefit, or at least in such a way as to avoid danger. Leaves it to him (Wentworth) to make arrangements for their employment which may enable them to support themselves; sends correspondence with Balcarres to enable him to judge of the circumstances. The young men might be engaged on the work of fortifying. He is to draw on the Treasury for expenses, sending vouchers, &c.; to try to make arrangements for these expenses to be repaid by Jamaica. Thinks the Sierra Leone Company would be inclined to take them as settlers, were they sent in small parties. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 110

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 208.)

July 16, Halifax. Testimony in favour of Crosskill.

July 17, Halifax. Smyth, aide-de-camp to Prince Edward, to Crosskill.

July 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Crosskill. These three papers were enclosed in Crosskill's memorial of 23rd July, which see.

July 22. James Clarke to Brook Watson. Thanks him for his friendly letter to Wentworth, who would readily have recommended him to Lord Grenville; but Moore, the consul at Rhode Island, is permitted by the Government of the States to remain as agent.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 204

July 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland.) Sends copy of a letter from Balcarres, Lieut. Governor of Jamaica; all the maroons have arrived in good health; they will remain on board the transports till His Majesty's pleasure is received. The French from Miquelon, fearing the cruellest punishment should they hereafter fall into the hands of their countrymen, desire to return to France in a cartel ship expected next month. Has agreed to this request, as their usefulness can no longer be relied upon; their removal is much regretted, as they have been very useful both in the fisheries and in fitting out vessels for the merchants. The "Earl of Moira" seized and brought into Halifax a small sloop from Boston, carrying on a contraband trade; she has just sailed to convoy a mast-ship and three transports to Quebec. Has drawn for lodging money for the Royal Nova Scotia regiment upon the Lords of the Treasury. Vice-Admiral Murray attacked with a severe paralytic stroke, but is now out of danger. 114

Enclosed. Balcarres to Wentworth, 3rd June. The General Assembly of Jamaica having decided that the maroons should leave the island, and there being a great scarcity of provisions at Port Royal, he is under the necessity of sending them to some other port, and requests they may be permitted to anchor at Halifax till the King's pleasure is known. Recommends Quarrell, member of Assembly, who accompanies them. 118

1796.

Return of lodging money due to the officers of the staff of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment, between the 13th April and 12th November, 1793. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 120

July 23, Halifax. Memorial of Crosskill, master of the "Earl of Moira," to the Secretary of State (Portland). Concerning his dismissal from the command of the vessel and detailing his services. 206

Enclosed. Lieut. Pernette to Kearney, 9th July. Reports the desertion of five men of his detachment from on board the "Earl of Moira." The captain and mate set the watches and exercised sole authority; trusts he will not, under these circumstances, be charged with neglect of duty. 214

Bulkeley to Crosskill, 13th July. Is commanded by Wentworth to send copy of a letter from Pernette to Kearney, of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment, in order that he (Crosskill) may explain his conduct upon the occasion alluded to. 212

Crosskill to Wentworth, 14th July. Gives his account of the desertion of the five men from on board the "Earl of Moira." 216

Smyth, aid-de-camp to Prince Edward, to Crosskill, 17th July. The motives which induced the Prince to give his opinion to Wentworth that the command of the "Earl of Moira" should be changed, were, that proper discipline could not be kept on board a vessel fitted for war unless commanded by a commissioned officer able to exercise martial law. 222

Wentworth to Crosskill, 18th July. Notifying the appointment of Fawson to command the "Earl of Moira," and expressing approbation of Crosskill's conduct whilst in command. 224

Testimony of the officers and crew, 16th July, in favour of Crosskill whilst in command of the "Earl of Moira." 226

July 24, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The critical state of Admiral Murray's health; his high character. Should a successor be appointed, asks that he (Wentworth) may be recommended as a fit person to be consulted. The master of the "Tartar" has brought back his vessel; 20 of the crew were brought to Halifax by the "Earl of Moira," part go by the "Princess Royal," and the rest will assist to navigate a mast ship to Plymouth. Arrival of maroons from Jamaica who are not yet landed; they will make useful labourers. The Chief Justice will report the state of the province. Warrant to issue letters of marque is much wanted. A. & W. I, vol. 598

July 24, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Enclosing monthly return. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 31, p. 10

Enclosed. Return. 12

July 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has arranged with Prince Edward to relieve the maroons from their confinement on board ship and employ them voluntarily as labourers on the fortifications at nine pence per day, provisions, lodging and clothing being found them. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 26, p. 122

August 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. From his correctness, etc., leaves it to himself to settle what allowance should be made to Clarke and McIntosh for their respective services. Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 212

August 13, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received; is happy that the measures taken for the comfort of the maroons have met with His Majesty's approval. Disease has broken out on board the "Dover" transport; she is now being purified and is to be sent for the accommodation of Dorchester and family, who were shipwrecked on the island of Anticosti. Describes the settlements bought for the maroons, and trusts to have them all settled by Michaelmas. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 26, p. 126

1796.

Enclosed. Memorandum of sundry articles required to be imported from England for the use of the maroons.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 132

August 15, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Will close his accounts with the Treasury, which he trusts may be found satisfactory, and in future the storekeeper will call on the Board of Ordnance for all expenses connected with the new works. Is making every exertion to defend the harbour in case of attack. Is sending home the invalids of his regiment by the "Hussar," with a particular report of their condition to prevent them when discharged from re-entering as sound men. Advises that the convalescents from the Leeward and Windward islands may be sent to Halifax in the month of May every year; the climate would recruit their health, and their services during the summer months would be of great advantage; at Bermuda fresh meat and vegetables cannot be procured in sufficient quantity. Reports the arrival of the maroons; a part of them employed on the new works on Citadel Hill.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 30, p. 73

Enclosed. Extract, 3rd June, from letter from Balcarres to Prince Edward. Same as letter to Wentworth of same date, with an additional paragraph. 79

August 15, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.

Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 31, p. 26

Enclosed. Return. 28

September 5, St. John's, Newfoundl'd. Sir James Wallace to Prince Edward. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 25th September, which see.

September 6, London. Boylston to King. Reminds him of his promise to refer the memorial of his father (Hallowell) to Wentworth; trusts it may be sent by the mail of this month. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 236

September 6, Petty Harbour. Lawrence Kirby to Wallace. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 25th September, which see.

September 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. His letters have removed anxiety about the maroons, to examine whether the climate can be rendered unhurtful to them. Is doubtful whether the removal to Sierra Leone of the loyal negroes from Georgia and the Carolinas, settled in Nova Scotia, answered the humane end proposed. Information to be sent, so that a judgment may be formed of the advantages or disadvantages that would attend the removal of the maroons.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 124

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p 212.)

September 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Informed the College Committee that £500 would be put in the estimate for 1796, for the building; it has been omitted, but he has requested the Treasury to honour bills to that amount, the sum to be inserted in the estimates for 1797. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 214

September 8. W. Scott to Secretary of State (Portland). In consequence of a conversation with King, takes the liberty of sending extract from letter which he has received on the subject of the removal of the maroons.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 228

Enclosed. Extract (undated and unsigned) from a letter characterising the removal of the maroons to Halifax as little short of a national murder, on account of the severe climate. The Sierra Leone company might agree to receive them, or they might be sent to one of the unsettled Bahama Islands. 230

September 18. Prince Edward to Dundas. Sends monthly return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 23

Enclosed. Return. 19

1796.
September 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Describes the condition and settlement of the maroons. Quarrell and Ochterlony, commissary and assistant commissary, are most zealous and disinterested in their efforts for the welfare of these people, who have no desire to return to Jamaica, nor to be sent to Sierra Leone. The Rev. Benjamin Gerrish Gray, appointed minister, and to teach the children.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 136

September 24, Halifax. Wentworth (unsigned) to Secretary of State (Portland). Sir James Wallace has sent intelligence of a descent made by a French squadron on the harbour of Bay of Bulls. Ordered the militia to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice. Has forwarded the news to Admiral Murray (now much recovered), also to Prescott, Carleton, Fanning and Matthews. Clothing urgently required. The fortifications in the harbour are in such a state of defence, that any enterprise attempted by the enemy need cause no alarm to the inhabitants of the town. 142

Enclosed. Wallace to Wentworth. A French squadron consisting of five sail of the line, three large frigates and a corvette, has been for some days on the coast, destroying fishing vessels and other boats. It is now at anchor in the Bay of Bulls. 146

Extract from letter from Wentworth to Portland respecting militia, dated 20th December, 1794. The whole letter is at its date.

September 24, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Descent of the French on Newfoundland; Halifax prepared to repel any attack. Du Buc de Marentille has received a passport to remove with his family into the interior. Movements of vessels, amongst others the "Earl of Moira" had relieved Lord Dorchester and family and brought them here (Halifax). (The "Active" with Lord Dorchester and family on board, was wrecked on the west end of Anticosti on the 15th July. His Lordship and family left in a schooner for Percé). Further praise of Prince Edward. Abundant harvest with propitious weather. Report received that bills drawn according to the estimate are to be protested; the distress this will cause the officers. Applies for a supply of stationery. A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 25, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the arrival of a French squadron off Newfoundland about the 4th September. Has requested Admiral Murray to sail immediately with the whole of his squadron for the protection of the coast. Is making every exertion to repel the expected attack, but owing to the lack of the reinforcements so often and urgently solicited the new works are not nearly so forward as could be wished. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 83

Enclosed. Wallace to Prince Edward, 5th September, respecting the French squadron in the Bay of Bulls. 85

Kirby to Wallace, 6th September. Nine ships of war in the Bay of Bulls; does not suppose there are troops on board. 86

September 27, London. Milligan & Mitchell to Secretary of State (Portland). Send copy of letter addressed to the Admiralty and request His Grace's influence in support of their application. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 232

Enclosed. Milligan & Mitchell to the Admiralty, same date. Having received orders to ship a quantity of goods to Halifax for the use of the maroons and it being highly important that the supply should arrive before the winter, request that a ship of war may carry the goods or a convoy be ordered to the ship now loading. 233

October 4, London. Boyleston to King. Encloses duplicate of a memorial from his father to the Duke of Portland and requests that it may be forwarded to Nova Scotia. 234

October 4, St. John's, Newfoundl'd. Aldridge to Prince Edward. Respecting the French fleet. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 29th October, which see.

1796.
October 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has sent extracts from his letters to the departments having charge of the subjects stated. Has written fully to Wentworth respecting the maroons.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 81

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 215.)

October 6, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits copy of memorial from Hallowell to be reported on. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 216

October 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. His letter has largely anticipated the information required; his arrangements approved of. As soon as the maroons are settled, orders shall be given as to their instruction by a clergyman of the Church of England.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 134

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 216).

October 6, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Sends monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 32

Enclosed. Return.

October 8, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends accounts of sundry disbursements made for the Indians from October, 1793, to August, 1796; the supplies are granted to them on the express condition that the men, about 150 of whom are able to bear arms, shall assist to repel any invasion. Satisfactory state of the maroons. Encloses newspaper with the latest intelligence from Newfoundland. Admiral Murray's arrival with part of the squadron adds considerably to the safety of the province. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 152

Enclosed. G. H. Monk, Indian Agent in Nova Scotia. His account to 31st August. 156

Vouchers (16) for various accounts paid by Monk. 158 to 182

Extract from a letter in the *Weekly Chronicle* from Trepassey, dated 9th September, respecting the French squadron off the coast of Newfoundland. 183

October 9, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Had hoped to send more news from Newfoundland, as there are two vessels off the harbour supposed to be from there. The feeble state of Murray's health; repeats the request for an introduction to his successor and that he be recommended to consult him (Wentworth). Abundant crops &c. The illness of commissioner Duncan. A. & W. I. vol. 598

October 14, Halifax. Memorial of John Ruggles. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 29th October, which see.

October 28, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received; communicated on the subject of their contents with Prince Edward and Admiral Murray; the latter, unfortunately, is suffering from a relapse of the paralytic disorder. Every possible exertion will be made to injure the property and possessions of the Crown of Spain. Requests that the warrant or commission to issue letters of marque may be sent. The French fleet under Admiral Richery has departed from Newfoundland, after doing little damage; they have probably proceeded to the United States for provisions. The militia evinced great alacrity and loyalty on being summoned to assemble. Admiral Richery would have encountered a determined and spirited defence had he attacked Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 185

October 29, Halifax. Same to the same. Has partially answered dispatch in previous letters. Is fully persuaded that the climate will be found healthy and comfortable for the maroons. The negroes brought into the province in 1783 were circumstanced very differently from the maroons, who are provided with every necessary and have zealous and kindly commissaries to reside amongst them and attend to their wants. 189

1796.
October 29, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland.) Has received letter that £500 was granted towards finishing King's College at Windsor. Requests that any sums lapsing on the Parliamentary grant for the ministers in the province, may be applied to finish the church at Windsor, which is in an incomplete state; the inhabitants are not able to finish it.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 197

October 29, Halifax. Prince Edward to the same. Transmits memorial of Ruggles, a loyalist, whose case he recommends. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 101

Enclosed. Memorial of John Ruggles, with testimonial from Wentworth. Requests compensation for his services during the war. 103

October 29, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Gives an account of the present state of the defences and what further progress will probably be made during the next season. Should the province be attacked when the squadron is cruising, their situation would be critical as their whole force amounts to barely 1,500 men. 93

Enclosed. Aldridge to Prince Edward, (extract). Gives details of the movements of the French fleet, with a list of their ships. 99

October 31, Ordnance. Crewe to Secretary of State (Portland). Enclosed in Portland's letter to Prince Edward of 1st November, which see.

November 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has the utmost confidence in his ability and zeal should the province be attacked. Sends copy of letter from the Ordnance for his guidance and information.
Col. Col. N. S. vol. 30, p. 87

Enclosed. Crewe (Ordnance) to King. The Board will not be responsible for the cost of the works now in progress for the defence of Halifax harbour; the previous consent and approbation of the Master General and Board required by his Majesty's regulations of 7th September, 1791, not having been obtained, 89
(Copy of letter in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2. p. 218).

November 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. His Majesty's approbation of the manner of providing for the maroons; the expense to be borne by Jamaica till the maroons can support themselves. His co-operation with Prince Edward to repel an attempt by the squadron under Richery is laudable and no doubt is entertained that the exertions to this end will be seconded by the inhabitants.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 150
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 219).

November 2, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. In consequence of representation that bills drawn for the first quarter of 1796, in accordance with the estimate had been noted for protest, the Treasury has issued orders to pay a moiety of the grant for this year to the agent.
Col. Off. N. S. vol 2, p. 221

November 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has received, with surprise, advice from the Treasury that bills have been drawn to the amount of £3,662 8s 8d, on account of fortifications and barracks. Cannot make provision for any expense incurred, otherwise than in strict conformity to the Kings' instruction of 7th September, 1791.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 91
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 222).

November 4, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Monthly return sent.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 43

Enclosed. Return

November 10, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Dr. Smith is competent for the situation in Cape Breton, but not qualified for the office of Chief Justice at Halifax. The peculiar qualifications of Strange; if promoted it will be difficult to find a suitable successor. Capt. Straton, engineer, who takes this letter, is a good man, asks him (King) to present him at the Duke's levee. Believes the maroons enjoy comfort and happiness; they are entirely

1796.

under his care, the commissioners being entire strangers to such business and the admiral too old. Recommends his nephew, Lieut. Apthorp of the "Resolution," for promotion. A. & W. I. vol. 598

November 10, Halifax. Memorial of the members of the Protestant dissenting church and congregation in Halifax to Sir John Wentworth, praying that the salary or annuity granted to their late pastor, Dr. Andrew Brown, may be continued to their present pastor, the Rev. M. Gray. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 12

November 13, Halifax. M. Bulkeley to Chief Justice Strange. Informs him of Freke Bulkeley's death. Had requested Dr. Almon to acquaint him of the expected event; so that he (Strange) might explain Mr. Bulkeley's position, which is ill understood at home. 218

(The month is illegible but is, without doubt, November, as in the margin.)

November 13, Halifax. Richard Bulkeley to Strange. His son Freke has died after a few days illness. The Governor has promised that whoever succeeds to the office of secretary of the province, he (Bulkeley) shall suffer no pecuniary loss. 220

No date. Strange to King. Encloses two letters from the Bulkeleys, whose condition is truly piteous. The arrangement at present proposed by no means fulfils the expectations that were at first held out on the death of Freke Bulkeley. Trusts Mrs. Bulkeley may be included in any scheme proposed, should she survive her husband. 216

November 14, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Requests in consideration of his long services, that he may be appointed secretary to the garrison of Annapolis vacant by the death of Freke Bulkeley. The appointment is a military sinecure and may fairly be considered as a douceur for an old officer. 3

November 15, Halifax. Prince Edward to the same. Letter of the 5th October received. Requests him to present two enclosures to their Majesties. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 110

November 16, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. Communicates the death of Freke Bulkeley and recommends Benning Wentworth to be secretary, registrar and clerk of the Council and secretary of Annapolis, and James Putnam to be marshal of the court of vice-admiralty, to fill the appointments vacant by his (Bulkeley's) death. If Wentworth succeeds to the above offices, recommends Michael Wallace to be treasurer of the province in his stead. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 5

November 16, Halifax. Same to the same. Gives particulars relative to the provincial appointments recommended in his public letter. 8

November 17, Halifax. Same to the same. Encloses a memorial presented by the elders on behalf of the Presbyterian church at Halifax, and recommends the same. 10

November 24, Halifax. Account of pay due to James Clarke and William McIntosh. Enclosed in Ogilvie's letter of 24th December, which see.

November 26, Quebec. Prescott to Prince Edward. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 1st February, 1797, which see.

November 28, Halifax. Wentworth to King. A memorial goes by this conveyance for 70,000 acres for a large settlement and for iron works, &c.; recommends that the request be granted. The political feeling in the United States; French designs on Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland and Canada: strong fortifications the best answer. A. & W. I. vol. 598

November Extract of proceedings relative to droit of Admiralty concerning the seizure of the Spanish brigantine "Neustra." Col. Cor. N.S., vol. 27, p. 243

December 6, Portland Place. Alexander Blair to the Secretary of State (Portland). Submits petition for His Grace's consideration. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 26, p. 2 188

December 7, Portland Place. Same to King. Desires to know the result of the determination of Portland respecting his petition. 240

1796.
December 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Is satisfied with the attention paid to the Indians, but the expense far exceeds the appropriation, which was to be regularly diminished. The amount is £656; whilst, by referring to previous letters, he will see it was not expected to exceed £200. Has informed the Admiralty that the commission to issue letters of marque against Spain was not sent. The King's approbation of the spirit and loyalty of the people of Nova Scotia, whilst Richery remained on the coast, is to be communicated. His report of the conduct of the maroons far exceeds expectation; looks forward to them becoming useful subjects. Quarrell's conduct has not escaped the King's notice; he has appointed him to the Council of Jamaica. Will attend to the application for a sum to complete the new church at Windsor. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 26, p. 199

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 224).

December 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His dispatches laid before the King. The part relating to the fortifications, sent to the Ordnance, does not include the booms to the North-West Arm, as these were caused by an emergency, and the cost will be defrayed by the Treasury. Has remitted to Dundas the request for a reinforcement; that must depend on the exigencies of the general service. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 107

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 229).

December 15, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has sent letter enclosing memorial from Ruggles to the proper department. Shall do all in his power to assist, but entreats him to consult Wentworth on the subject of rewards for such services as Ruggles rendered, to which the ministry had set bounds. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 105

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 228).

December 21, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury for £800 sterling for expenses incurred in refitting the "Earl of Moira," rendered necessary by damage she had received by running on an undescribed reef of rocks. Supplies have been distributed for the relief of the Indians, some of whom begin to cultivate corn and roots. The stores have arrived from London for the use of the maroons, and as they are comfortably clothed and fed their apprehensions of the severity of the winter have subsided. Prince Edward has acceded to Capt. Movatt's recommendation and permittted one sergeant, one drummer and thirty able bodied privates to embark and act as marines on board the "Assistance" until the following April. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 14

December 22, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits the Acts and journals of the last session of the General Assembly of Nova Scotia, with explanations. 29

Enclosed. Journal of Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, from 3rd March to 11th April, 1796. 35

The same of the Assembly. 65

December 24, Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses a copy of the account of allowances made with His Grace's sanction. 19

Enclosed. Account of pay due to James Clarke, acting commissary of French prisoners, and William McIntosh, acting commissary of provisions and fuel to the troops on the Island of St. Pierre. 21

Prince Edward to Mathews (extract). Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 1st February, 1797, which see.

December 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has examined Hallowell's memorial, and reports that 5,000 acres out of the 20,000 acres granted to him were allotted by mistake of the surveyors to the disbanded regiment of the late Lord Charles Montagu. These 5,000 acres are now of considerable value, and Hallowell by his successful endeavours to improve the country merits compensation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 95

1796. December 30, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received circular letter, dated 27th October, notifying that hostilities had taken place between Great Britain and Spain. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 97

1797. January 6, Mansion House. Brook Watson to Secretary of State (Portland). Trusts that whoever succeeds to the office of Secretary of the province, vacant by the death of Freke Bulkeley, may be obliged to fulfil the engagement he (Freke Bulkeley) entered into with his father, to pay him part of the salary. 212

Enclosed. Memorial of Richard Bulkeley, on behalf of his father, Hon. Richard Bulkeley, late Secretary of Nova Scotia, to Secretary of State (Portland). Through the death of his son and successor, he is left without support at the age of 74. 214

January 7, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return. Col. Cor. N. S. Vol. 31, p. 46

Enclosed. Return.

January 10, Transport Office. Richard George to King. Solicits the appointment of Secretary of the province vacant by the death of Freke Bulkeley, for his brother-in-law, Thomas Cochran, jr., whose father is one of the Council for the province, and was speaker of Assembly. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 222

Mandamus from the King granting Alexander Blair and James Glenie several parcels of land. Enclosed in Blair's letter of 7th February, which see.

February 1, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits letter from the President of the Council of Cape Breton, and extracts from correspondence with Prescott. The conduct of the French in America is so flagrant that probably the United States ports may be shut against them, in which case they would make every effort to become masters of Halifax. Represents the inadequacy of his forces to repel an attack, particularly if the squadron is cruising to the southward. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 112

Enclosed. Mathews to Prince Edward, 6th December, 1796. Requests that a company may be sent for the protection of the coal mines; also that a small breast work may be erected at Arichat, where the principal fishery is carried on. Encloses letter from the contractors for the coal mines. 116

Tremain & Stout to Mathews, 1st December. Request that he will inform Prince Edward of the exposed position of the coal mines; a very small hostile force could destroy the works and thus deprive the garrisons of Halifax and Newfoundland of their supply of coal. 118

Prescott to Prince Edward, 26th November. Owing to the political state of the province of Quebec, is unable to send any reinforcement to Halifax. 122

(For other correspondence on this subject, see Canadian Archives, series Q., vol. 78, p. 170).

Prince Edward to Mathews (extract). Is unable to comply with his request for troops as Nova Scotia stands in need of reinforcements; if received, the protection desired shall be sent to Cape Breton. 120

February 1, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Solicits his interest and protection in favour of Major Prevost, formerly a British officer. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 236

February 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland. Sends letters and enclosures, that the Ordnance service in Nova Scotia is impeded by the clerks, artificers and labourers being called on for militia duty; he is to give the matter consideration. As the Act by which the Ordnance officers are made subject to militia duty is, no doubt, provincial, he is to report on the subject. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 231).

February 7, Portland Place. Alexander Blair to King. Requests him to transmit the enclosed mandamus to the Governor of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 224

1797.

Enclosed. Mandamus from the King granting to Alexander Blair and James Glenie several parcels of land as described in annexed schedule. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 230

Schedule of lands running along Francklin's manor. 232

February 16, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Knows that the Board of Ordnance had the power to reject defraying the expense of works, the estimates and plans for which had not been previously submitted, but conceives that he acted in obedience to the 5th article of the instructions in which particular provision is made for sudden emergency when it is absolutely necessary for works of defence to be immediately undertaken, without first obtaining His Majesty's sanction. Vindicates his conduct respecting the expenses for the works and explains his reasons for drawing bills on the Treasury.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 127

List of clothes for the Royal Nova Scotia regiment.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 234

(Endorsed. "Copy sent to the Treasury, 17th February, 1797)."

March 21, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Extracts from his letters respecting defence sent to Dundas and to the Admiralty. Attention has been paid to his applications for reinforcements so far as the general service would permit. Militia should be called out and constantly embodied, in addition to the present force; this will provide for Cape Breton, but the calling out of the militia should be made as little inconvenient as possible and the force should be dismissed when the season does not admit of attack. To communicate with Wentworth on the subject. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 124

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 232).

March 23, Halifax. George Leonard to Jona Odell (printed) with observations. Thanks for general statement, which will be useful to Blowers.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 238

(See also Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 142).

March 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. His Majesty approves of the arrangement in the Council, consequent on the death of Bulkeley, with the same charges in favour of his father, on account of his long and faithful services. The same salary to be continued to Grey (Gray?) pastor of the Presbyterian church of Halifax, as was paid to his predecessor. Refers him to letter of 14th December, with respect to expenses for the Indians. His satisfaction at the activity of the officers and crew of the "Earl of Moira." Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 236

April 3, New York. Isaac Ogden to ———(one of Prince Edward's staff). Respecting the intrigues of the French in Canada. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 23rd April, which see.

April 3, Grosvenor Square. Sydney to Secretary of State (Portland). Prince Edward has commanded him to give particulars concerning Major Prévôt, whom he (Sydney) can strongly recommend as a person of merit deserving of some appointment for the sacrifices he has made in support of his loyalty.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 235

April 20, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has received circular of 5th January.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 23

April 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received letter of 17th December, 1796, with printed copy of the answer to the Spanish manifesto. 25

April 20, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received letter of 2nd November, concerning the bills which had been noted for protest by Cumberland, agent for the province; the bills have since been paid. 27

April 21, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). The maroons have passed through the longest and most rigorous winter known since the first settlement of Halifax, much better than could have been expected. Has been obliged to give more aid to the Indians to prevent them from starv-

1797.

ing or robbing the dispersed inhabitants; owing to unavoidable accidents the Indians have been unable to provide at all for their own maintenance. Quarrell expresses his thankfulness for having been appointed to the Council of Jamaica. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 99

April 22, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has granted leave of absence to go to England to Leonard, superintendent of fisheries. 106

April 23, Halifax. Prince Edward to the same. Has not been able to complete the boom across the harbour; is glad that the undertaking is approved of. Trusts that Dundas may attend to his representations respecting the present force at Halifax, which is insufficient for its defence. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 139

April 23, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits copy of letter from Judge Ogden. It is the general opinion in the United States and Canada that Halifax will be attacked. Trusts the Minister for War may provide troops before it is too late. 141

Enclosed. Ogden to one of Prince Edward's staff. Respecting the intrigues of the French in Canada. 143

April 23, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Transmits monthly returns. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 54

Enclosed. Return.

April 23, Halifax. Thomas Meanwell to Walpole. Transmits a recital of circumstances, which Capt. Smith, of the maroons, wishes may be communicated. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 10

April 23, Halifax. Montagu James, a maroon, to the same. Trusts he will have the goodness to present petition to the Secretary of State; hopes for relief from the present miserable situation. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 247

(See also copies in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, pp. 12 and 241.)

April 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Requests that copies of the commissions of the Governors of the province may be transmitted, as the boundary line may be transcribed in them. The "Earl of Moira" brought the mail from New York; has ordered Fawson to cruise between Cape Ann and Cape Canso for the protection of the "London" and other vessels expected to arrive. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 108

April 24, Halifax. Same to King. Prince Edward considers certain of the offices held by the late Secretary Bulkeley to be subject to his patronage; the position of Bulkeley and his son in relation to these offices. He (Wentworth) proposes to appoint Putnam to be Secretary of the province. Proposal of the maroons to be embodied in a regiment under Ochterlony, encumbered with a train of women and children double the number of the men, and to remove to the Cape of Good Hope, where they would be dangerous. The only safe place for them is Nova Scotia, owing to the climate where they have no people to revolt with or to corrupt them. The difficulties of their settlement from the ruinous scheme held out to them and from Ochterlony's hopes of making a fortune by going in command of them. The difficulties in the management of the maroons. Illness of Lady Wentworth. His guest (Prince Edward) "avoids the matrimonial scheme mentioned some time ago." A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 25, Halifax. Same to the same. Lady Wentworth better. Dissatisfaction of Prince Edward at the appointment of Prescott. He will avoid matrimonial snares, which he suspects. A. & W. I. 598

May 6, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Encloses monthly return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 59

Enclosed. Return.

May 7, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports that by a resolution of the Assembly of Jamaica the expense for each maroon after July next is to be limited to £10 sterling per head, which sum will be altogether inadequate; entreats to have instructions on the subject. 111

1797.

May 7, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The provision made by Jamaica for the maroons is totally inadequate; hopes they will be placed under his care. Their foolish scheme for being sent to India and let loose with arms in their hands. Cruisers sent to protect vessels arriving on the coast. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. His explanation regarding the works carried on is satisfactory; shall recommend to the Treasury to pay certain parts of the bills and those for the expense of the tower, if not provided for by the Ordnance; how the work should be authorized. A regiment of the Irish Brigade will be stationed in Nova Scotia during the summer. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 240

May 20, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Letter from Portland of 8th December received. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 118

(Dated "December" 20, an evident error; it is endorsed as having been received on 29th June.)

May 28, Preston, N.S. Wentworth to Montagu James and Smith (maroons). Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 2nd June, which see.

May 31, Maroontown. Oxley to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 2nd June, which see.

June 1, Whitehall. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 64

Enclosed. Return.

June 1, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Has received the very satisfactory information that a regiment of the Irish Brigade may shortly be expected. Should they be removed in the autumn, as intimated, trusts that an equal number of troops may be sent next spring to replace them. 62

June 1, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Has applied for 600 of the militia to be embodied, but does not think any reliance can be placed upon their services. Is expecting the arrival of a regiment of the Irish Brigade. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 147

June 2, Halifax. Wentworth to the same. The maroons complain of the severity of the climate notwithstanding they are in good health and strength having only two cases of sickness among 532 persons. Has promised to transmit their request to be removed to a warmer climate, but has persuaded them to try another year, to which suggestion they agreed. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 120

Enclosed. Wentworth to Montagu James and Capt. Smith, maroons. Owing to mis-information and want of sufficient experience of the climate and manner of providing for their families the maroons have been alarmed and fear they cannot live in Nova Scotia. He (Wentworth) desires they will further represent their wishes that day 12 months, namely on 28th May, 1798; in the meantime to exert their best endeavours to cultivate the land and improve the buildings and estate on which they now reside. 128

John Oxley, surgeon, to Wentworth. Report on the present health of the maroons. 126

June 3, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Is preparing to embody 600 militia in accordance with the request of Prince Edward; some clothing for them must be supplied by government 130

June 3, Halifax. Same to the same. Is glad that the arrangements made to fill the vacancies caused by the death of Bulkeley are approved of. Has secured £200 per annum to be paid to Bulkeley senior during his life. 133

June 3, Halifax. Richard John Uniacke to the same. Trusts his long services may be considered and that he may succeed Blowers as Attorney General of the province. 241

June 3, Maroon Hall. Capt. Andrew Smith, maroon, to Charles Samuel. Describes the condition of the people. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 20

June 4. Quarrell to Walpole. Enclosed in Walpole's letter, received 6th July, which see.

1797.

June 5, Duke Street. Robert Eyre to Secretary of State (Portland). Requests assistance to compel John Brittain, prize agent on the surrender of St. Pierre and Miquelon, to satisfy the just claims of the 65th regiment.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 239

June 6, Halifax. Speech of Wentworth to the Legislature.

June 7, Halifax. Address of the Council in reply.

Same of the Assembly. Speech and addresses, enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 8th July, which see.

June 12, Whitehall. Portland to Prince Edward. Letter of the 23rd of April received. Reinforcements will be sent from the West Indies. Trusts that the measures taken by the Government in Canada will frustrate the views of the French.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 145

June 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has no doubt the Acts passed will tend to the welfare of the province, but doubts the sufficiency of four days exercise in time of peace to preserve the militia in discipline. His report on Hallowell's case renders it deserving of immediate attention. Can easily conceive that the length of the winter and the delusive hopes of serving as a corps at the Cape of Good Hope were obstacles to the maroons becoming domesticated; they must be put right on the subject of serving as a corps at the Cape of Good Hope and the conduct they must observe in the colony be explained to them; the expenses incurred on their account till they can support themselves is to be defrayed by Jamica, as agreed upon. Should the commissary stationed in Nova Scotia to defray expenses be withdrawn, a proper arrangement must be made for the future payments. He will apply to the Bishop of London for an allowance for civilizing the maroons. Sends copy of commission for the governor of Nova Scotia, showing the boundaries, but local investigation must proceed to show that the St. Croix claimed is the one intended in the treaty.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 114.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 242.)

June 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Refers him to previous letters in answer to dispatches received. In consequence of intelligence at Quebec of the enemy's views, has no doubt they will be frustrated.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 246

July 1, London. Pepperell to Secretary of State (Portland.) Recommends Blowers to succeed Strange as Chief Justice of Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor., N. S. vol. 27, p. 245

July 6, London. Walpole to the same. Transmits letter from Quarrell. Trusts His Grace will have no objection to grant the order requested.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 14

(Undated, received on the date in the margin).

Enclosed. Quarrell to Walpole dated 4th June. Requests him to forward an order from Portland sanctioning transport of two maroons from Halifax to England.

16

July 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. There is no doubt that the expenses of the offices vacated by the death of Bulkeley must be paid by the occupant; how far that may affect the views of Bulkeley the father, in respect to the emoluments to be derived by him from them, must be left to himself (Wentworth); the King cannot interfere.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 136

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 248).

July 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. In answer to letter respecting the maroons, sends duplicate of letter of 12th June; the most perfect submission to the law and to the authority of those appointed to superintend them is expected. Has no doubt he has arranged with

1797.

Quarrell about defraying the expenses. His favourable representation of Dr. Oxley has been transmitted to the War Office. The 600 men called for by Prince Edward for the garrison of Halifax to be relieved as soon as the reinforcements shall arrive. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 138
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 249.)

July 8, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The General Assembly [illegible] 6th June. Encloses speech and answers.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 144

Enclosed. Speech and answers, 146, 148, 150.
(The speech and answers are extracts from the journals):
The journals of the Legislative Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 51
The journals of Assembly. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 77

July 9, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The corps of militia required by Prince Edward to be embodied are nearly all assembled; it will be impossible for them to do garrison duty unless clothing is provided for them; has, therefore, been obliged to draw on the Treasury for £500 sterling. Has ordered 2,000 militia to be in readiness to reinforce the garrison at Halifax, should France attempt any hostile enterprise on the coast. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 152

July 9, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Encloses monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 79

Enclosed. Return.

July 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has prevailed on Quarrell to postpone his departure and to continue his good offices among the maroons, Ochterlony not being so successful in his management. One family of 28 persons led by a noted captain removes this day to a separate estate to settle for life; the remainder of the maroons will probably soon follow this example. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 155

July 13, Windsor. Benjamin Dewolf's account. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 24th April, 1798, which see.

July 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State to Wentworth (private).
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 140

July 29, Whitehall. Same to Leonard. Sends commission appointing him superintendent of the trade and fisheries on the coast of the North American colonies, with observations on his duties. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 251

July 30, Halifax. Muster roll of militia. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 13th August, which see.

August 2, London. Walpole to Greville. Reminds him to speak to Portland about giving an order to send over two of the maroons from Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 247

Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Undated letter (about the same time as the preceding) enclosing papers relative to the maroons.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 8

August 3, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits copy of letter from the under Secretary at War relative to the appointment of Benning Wentworth to be Secretary to the Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia *vice* Bulkeley deceased.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 254

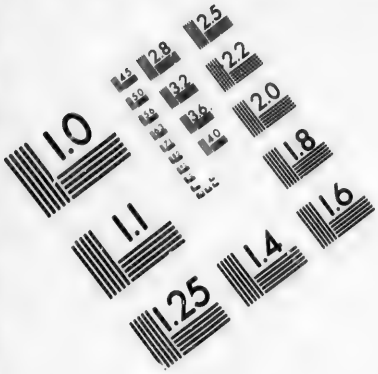
August 8, Dartmouth. Quarrell to Captain Howe. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 12th August, which see.

August 9, Maroon Hall. Howe to Quarrell. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 12th August, which see.

August 11, Halifax. Monthly report of militia. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 13th August, which see.

August 12, Halifax. Petition on behalf of near 600 maroons begging to be removed to a more congenial climate. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 237

August 12, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Is gratified that his explanation respecting the new works has been satisfactory; reports their progress. No reinforcements have yet arrived and only 500



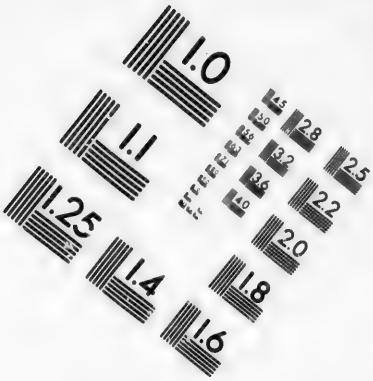
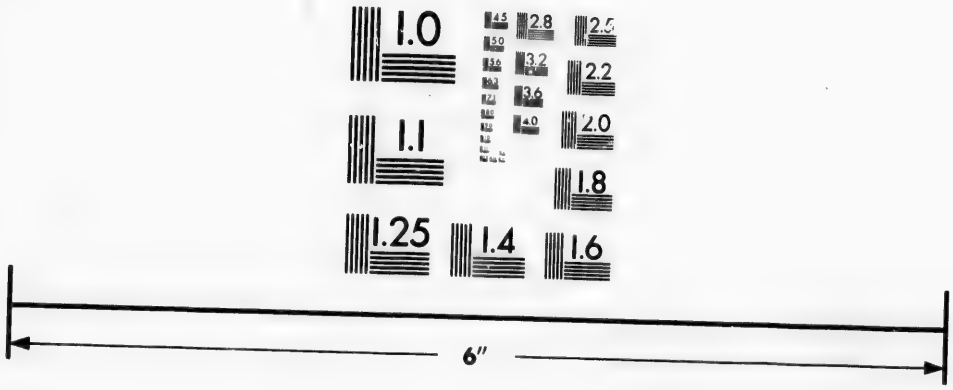
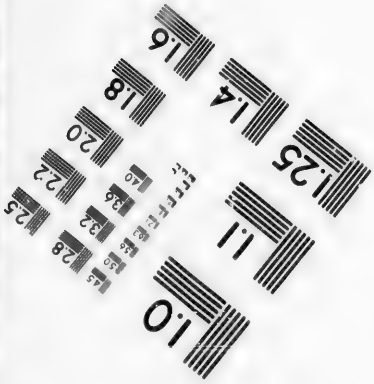
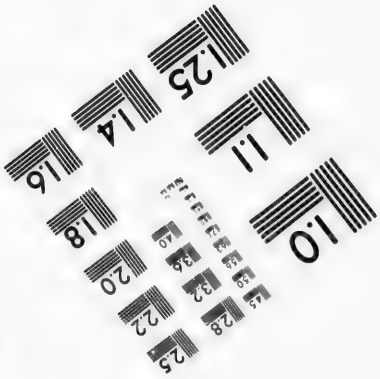


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)







Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.0
2.8
2.5
3.2
3.6
4.0
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.6
1.1
1.0

1797.

militia embodied, who are not worth more than a third of that number of disciplined soldiers. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 149

August 12, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Sends monthly return. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 82

Enclosed. Return.

August 12, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Letter of 12th June received and in obedience thereto, will inform the maroons that they are not to expect a removal from the province. Unworthy practices are resorted to by interested persons to make them complain of the climate, &c. Captain Howe, of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment, has been appointed to take charge of them; they will be more comfortable without Ochterlony. Trusts that the Government of Jamaica will still supply the necessary funds for settling the maroons. Encloses letter from Quarrell and Howe's reply, with list of bills drawn by Quarrell on Milligan & Mitchell. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 157

Enclosed. Quarrell to Howe, 8th August. Requests him to answer certain queries relative to the maroons which, with the answers, he desires to transmit to England. From his (Howe's) long residence in Jamaica and knowledge of the maroons, no one is so fit to take charge of them. 162

Howe to Quarrell 9th August. Acknowledges letter of the 8th inst. and thanks him for his good opinion. Replies to queries sent. Considers that the maroons can live comfortably in Nova Scotia and will work if encouraged. 164

List of bills drawn by Quarrell as commissary for the maroons on Milligan & Mitchell amounting to £6,050 4. 8. sterling. 174

August 13, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Letter shall be forwarded to Barclay at Boston, where the commissioners meet. Further respecting the maroons; Ochterlony dismissed; the loss caused to Jamaica by his measures. A. & W. I. vol. 598

August 13, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). The militia embodied at Halifax continue to do duty in the most orderly manner. Sends muster roll and morning report of the day before. Prince Edward desired an addition of 200 rank and file to the present battalion, but on learning what distress such a levy would occasion has agreed to suspend the measure; the crops which are abundant need all available hands. The "Earl of Moira" has taken Barclay, boundary commissioner, to Boston; he is possessed with so many proofs, that the inhabitants of Massachussetts are generally convinced that their claim is untenable. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 176

Enclosed. Muster roll, 30th July, of six companies of the Nova Scotia militia. 179

Morning report, 11th August, of the embodied militia. 181

List of bills drawn on the Treasury for the expenses of the pay and clothing for the militia embodied at Halifax, at the requisition of Prince Edward, amounting to £2,500 sterling. 182

August 14, Fort Townshend. Vice-Admiral Waldegrave to Prince Edward. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 28th August, which see.

August 24, Halifax. Prince Edward to Waldegrave. Enclosed in Prince Edward's letter of 28th August, which see.

August 28, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses letter from Vice-Admiral Waldgrave with his reply. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p 159

Enclosed. Vice-Admiral Waldegrave to Prince Edward, 14th August. According to the terms of his commission he is military as well as civil Governor of Newfoundland and cannot acknowledge any superior in North America. 163

1797.

Prince Edward to Waldegrave, 24th August. Quotes the commission of Lieut. Governor Prescott, in which he (Prescott) is nominated commander-in-chief within the Island of Newfoundland. Encloses papers explaining why he addressed Waldegrave as merely civil Governor.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 107

Copy of Order-in-Council to determine the authority of civil governors over the forces stationed in the respective Provinces of North America, transmitted in dispatch from Secretary of State of 9th February, 1765. 175

Copy of instructions by Dorchester to Prince Edward, dated 7th June, 1794, on his (Prince Edward's) taking the command of Nova Scotia and its dependencies. 177

Extract from letter from Dorchester to Prince Edward, 7th June. 1794, enclosing warrant to empower him to hold courts martial. 179

Extract from letter from Dorchester to Ogilvie, 6th December 1788. Requests him to give orders to the military officers of the highest rank at St. John's Newfoundland, to send the usual returns respecting the expenditure of provisions, Lieut. Governor Elford (Elliott) having refused to forward said returns. 181

Steele (Treasury) to Dorchester, 16th December, 1789. Is desired to give instructions to the Lieut. Governor of Newfoundland to render an exact account of provisions received. 183

September 1, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The appointment of Blowers to be Chief Justice meets with universal approval; recommends Richard John Uniacke to be Attorney General and Jonathan Sterns to be Solicitor General. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 186

September 1, Halifax. Same to the same (private). Dispatch received; has informed Uniacke of his readiness to recommend him to be Attorney General in succession to Blowers appointed Chief Justice. Sterns cheerfully acquieses in the appointment and will act with zeal as Solicitor General. Acknowledgment of Blowers for his appointment. 190

(See also A. & W. I. vol. 598.)

September 1, "Thetis" at Halifax. Capt. Cochrane to Secretary of State (Portland. Solicits a grant of 20,000 acres in either of the four adjoining provinces.
Col. Cor. N. S. Vol. 27, p. 249

September 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Regrets the long delayed departure of the Irish Brigade, especially as agriculture had suffered by the calling out of the militia, whose men may return to their usual employments on the arrival of the reinforcement. Has written to the Admiralty in reference to the services of their officers in placing the boom. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 157

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 254.)

September 10, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Thanks for letter respecting the law appointments; his feelings respecting Uniacke all buried, and he looks forward to his appointment being very useful; removal of the animosity between Uniacke and Sterns. The progress made by the maroons since they have been placed in charge of Howe. Hopes of seeing the Irish Brigade so as to relieve the embodied militia for the harvest. In event of peace, hopes the discharge of seamen and troops may be left to him to avoid the expense incurred in 1783. A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 10, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly returns.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 89

Enclosed. Return.

September 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The King's satisfaction at the harmony that prevailed in the General Assembly; he relies on the continuation of their loyalty. Is sorry that the late departure of the Irish Brigade compelled him to keep the militia so long embodied; hopes before this reaches he has been able by the arrival of the reinforcement to permit them to return to their homes. Is sorry to learn

1797.

that he had been obliged to endorse some of Quarrell's bills, they having been protested; the legislature of Jamaica will, however, prevent a recurrence of this. The orderly conduct of the maroons is satisfactory. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 184

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 256.

September 11, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Sends returns from Oxley, surgeon to the maroons; intends to visit their settlement; nature of the investigation.

Returns. 1st July, sick in hospital 3
Total number..... 526
1st August, sick in hospital..... 4
Total number..... 532
Increase by births..... 6
1st September, sick in hospital..... 3
(One dead.)
Total number..... 542
Increase by births..... 10

A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 25, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Chief Justice Strange to be paid his full salary to 30th June last. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 258

October 6, Whitehall. Same to same. Sends case to be forwarded to the boundary commissioners. 258

October 18. Walpole to King (?). Respecting the order to permit two maroons to come to England. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 253

October 19, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Sends two cases containing an instrument for ascertaining the locality of the river decided to be the boundary. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 259

October 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Recommends James Brenton to the vacancy in the Council caused by the removal of Strange; recommends also Belcher for the Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 193

October 25, Halifax. Blowers to Strange. Gives an account of the proceedings of the Court during Michaelmas term. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 265

October 31, Windsor. G. H. Monk; memorial to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 2nd November, which see.

November 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The nomination of Uniacke to be Attorney General, and Sterns to be Solicitor General, approved of. A mandamus ordered for each. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 188

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 260.)

November 2, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits letter from Major Monk, Royal Nova Scotia regiment, who desires on account of impaired health to retire on half pay; recommends his prayer. Prince Edward wishes Capt. George Thesiger to succeed; he is well qualified for the position. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 195

Enclosed. Memorial from Major Monk for leave to retire on half pay. 198

November 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has submitted to the Duke of York the question between him (Prince Edward) and the Governor of Newfoundland, as to the command of the troops on that island; has sent to the Governor such directions as will obviate future difficulties. Hopes the 6th Regiment of the Irish Brigade has arrived. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 185

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 261.)

November 4, Halifax. Petition of Montague James and others on behalf of the maroons, praying to be removed to some warmer part of the globe. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 28, p. 23

November 4, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. The militia were discharged on the 24th October; their conduct has been most orderly and laudable. The maroons are improv-

1797.

ing. Quarrell is detained on account of the non-payment of his bills by the island of Jamaica. The brig "Brothers," with a valuable cargo, was wilfully stranded near Liverpool, in the province; the crew are now in gaol awaiting their trial. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 27, p. 200

Enclosed. Return of the sick, and the number of the maroons from 1st October to 1st November—2 sick, 5 births since last return; total number, 550. 205

November 7, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). The Irish Brigade has not yet arrived; the want of it has been essentially felt during the past summer, the militia not being worth the expense they cost. A second company of artillery is urgently required.
Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 30, p. 189

November 7, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 31, p. 92

Enclosed. Return.

November 8, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Entreats His Grace's protection for the memorial from the officers of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment. Prince Edward has recommended their solicitation to the Duke of York. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 27, p. 207

Enclosed. Memorial from the officers. 209

(Duplicates of letter and memorial are in A. & W. I. vol. 598.)

November, 8, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Reports the changes among the officers of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment; the promotion of Captain Thesiger; application of McLean, who should not be promoted as he does not manifest a disposition to show good temper in the House of Assembly, of which he is a member. Quotes precedents to show why he (Wentworth) should be appointed Colonel of the regiment, although not previously holding military rank. Lawless state of Cape Breton; suggests sending Dr. Smith there as Chief Justice. The mortification of the officers of the Nova Scotia regiment at foreign officers being put over their heads.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

November 15, Halifax. Report to the commissioners to examine into the practicability of opening an inland navigable communication between the harbour of Halifax and the basin of Minas, signed by Isaac Hildreth and Theophilus Chamberlain. The report proposed that there should be twenty locks, the positions of which are given; to be faced with dressed freestone and backed with rubble; calculated to "chamber" a vessel of 60 feet keel and 16 feet beam, drawing from 4 to 5 feet of water; a plan accompanies the report. (The report and plan are laid in loose at the end of B. T. N. S. vol. 30, the latest date in that volume (other than this report) being 1790.) B. T. N. S. vol. 30

November 19, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Reports the discovery of an attempt by an officer of government handsomely provided for (name not given) to create disaffection; proposes such measures as may nip the attempt in the bud. Stranding in a storm of the brig "Sisters;" cargo saved. Dangerous illness of Murray, Provost marshal of Cape Breton; should he die, recommends Brenton to succeed. No word of the Irish Brigade; arrival of the "Paxton." If the Quebec convoy has not arrived it will be too late for this season. A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Ogilvie appointed to administer in Cape Breton and made President of the Council. A detachment to be placed under Ogilvie sufficient for the defence of Cape Breton against any sudden attack. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 187

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 263.)

December 22, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Part of the men of the Irish Brigade have arrived; it is feared that two of the transports are lost. Many officers having remained in Ireland and about 200 men having been disembarked through sickness, hopes that the residue of the

1797.

regiment may be dispatched early in March. Encloses estimates for completing the works; copies have been forwarded to the Master General of Ordnance.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 193

Enclosed. Estimate for works on Citadel Hill, George's Island, new tower at Point Pleasant and new artillery barracks. 195

Extract of letter from Prince Edward to Master General of Ordnance, of 16th December forwarding estimates for completing various works. 215

December 25, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 100

Enclosed. Return.

December 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Instruments for the survey of the St. Croix received; copy of Champlain's works wanted. Loss of the frigate "Tribune" and nearly all the officers and men. The good discipline of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment in assisting, during which it lost one officer, two sergeants and four privates; encloses papers on the subject with remarks. The regiment does all the outpost duty. The transports of the Irish Brigade are safe in port, except the ship "Elizabeth." The "Briton" is in Liverpool in distress; the "Earl of Moira" has gone to her relief. One American East Indianman is in great distress at Shelburne, which had parted with another in still greater danger; relief has been ordered for them. The Quebec merchantmen had not arrived in the St. Lawrence when navigation closed. Convoy wanted for vessels from Halifax. Health of Lady Wentworth, &c.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

Enclosed. General order by Prince Edward, thanking the officers and men who went to assist the frigate "Tribune"; laments the loss by drowning of Lieut. James, two sergeants and four privates of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment whilst assisting; free rations ordered for their widows and orphans. Application from Capt. Cochrane (18th December) for a party of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to act as marines on board H. M. S. "Driver."

Capt. Hardy to Wentworth (21st December). The good conduct of the detachment of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment serving as marines on board H. M. S. "Thisbe."

Murray, senior officer in Halifax harbour (13th December). His appreciation of the conduct of the officers and men of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment in assisting the crew of H. M. S. "Tribune."

Charles Fraser, customs officer, Parrsborough. The good services rendered by the same regiment in assisting the revenue officers.

December 28, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Sends copy of letter from Freel[illegible] secretary to the Post Office, that the packet boats are never to be detained, except when the good of the service may actually require it.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 264

1798.

January 5. Accounts of supplies issued to Indians. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 24th April, which see.

January 16, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 103

Enclosed. Return.

February 4, Tunbridge Wells. Cumberland to King. Is incapable of suffering bills to be disgraced when he has the power to prevent it. The grant of 1796 was withheld for above a year. Wishes the Governor would make out the first bills to 30th June, when there is a good chance of them not arriving before the money is in hand.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 263

February 6, Halifax. Brenton to King. Respecting his appointment to be Chief Justice of Cape Breton. 274

February 6, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol 31, p. 106

Enclosed. Return.

1798.
February 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The appointment of Brenton approved of. The King cannot grant the memorial of the officers of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment to have rank in the army, although he fully appreciates their services. His (Wentworth's) account of the militia and of the services of the "Earl of Moira" are highly satisfactory. Shall represent to Balcarres the necessity for the Assembly of Jamaica to make provision for defraying the expenses of the maroons. Capt. George Thesiger to be major of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment, in room of Monk, retired on half pay.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 265).

February 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Has transmitted to the Board of Ordnance his desire for a second company of artillery; it would be inexpedient at this moment to send a detachment from the Irish Artillery. Has received advice of the arrival of all the transports with the 6th regiment, except one, which appears to have put into Placentia Bay. The result of the consideration by the Board of Ordnance of the estimates shall be sent.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 217

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 267).

March 1, Halifax. Return of maroons from 1st February to 1st March. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 10th March, which see.

March 7, Halifax. Blowers to King. Acknowledges his (King's) good offices and recommends Brenton to be Chief Justice of Cape Breton.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, 276

March 7, Halifax. Same to the Secretary of State (Portland). Returns thanks for his appointment to be Chief Justice. 278

March 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. To avoid the heavy expense of protest, has recommended the Treasury to pay bills received without advice; all bills drawn must be accompanied by the proper vouchers. p. 5

(Copies are in Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 143; and in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 269, the day of the month being given in the latter only).

March 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends copy of letter from Sewell, agent for Jamaica, that the cost of the maroons and the time it continues far exceed the expectations of the Assembly of Jamaica. Reminds him (Wentworth) of the instructions that he was not to interfere in the management of their affairs, except when called upon as Lieut. Governor to assist in their maintenance, with a view to enable them to maintain themselves as early as possible.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 3

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 270.)

March 10, Halifax. Wentworth to King (private). Lady Wentworth's state of health renders her immediate voyage to England indispensably necessary. Encloses letter from Brenton accepting the Chief Justiceship of Cape Breton. The maroons are quiet and orderly, and do not suffer from the rigour of the winter; some persons are wicked enough to try to make them discontented. A French privateer was trying to intercept the packet which has, however, arrived safely. Details the mutinous conduct of Tonge, naval officer. Begs his protection for Cunningham who is going to England for settlement of a claim. Prince Edward warmly recommends his case. Affairs in Cape Breton uncomfortable. McKinnon, the Secretary, is confined in gaol; if the island reverts to Nova Scotia would be glad if Coxe is employed. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 28, p. 31

Return of sick and number of maroons from 1st February to 1st March. 37

1798.
March 18, Tunbridge Wells. Cumberland to King. Is unable to furnish the names of persons on the civil establishment of Nova Scotia who were included in the Parliamentary estimate as desired. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 268

March 19, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends copy of explanatory article to the treaty with the United States.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 272

March 21, Whitehall. Same to Walpole. A petition from the maroons having been lost, requests him (Walpole) to procure an authenticated copy.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 231

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 273.)

March 22, London. Walpole to Secretary of State (Portland). The copy and original of the petition [from the maroons] are identical; he has compared the two; another can be obtained from Halifax if desired.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 233

(Undated and unsigned; it is endorsed: "Hon. Mr. Walpole," and is an answer to Portland's note of the previous day, 21st March.)

March 23, Bruton Street. Walpole to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of petition from the maroons. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 270

March 24, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Confusion respecting the affairs of the maroons, caused by the loss of a memorial handed by Walpole to Portland.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

March 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Walpole. Desires to know whether the maroon who brought the petition can ascertain that it was authentic and witnessed, as it purports to be, by Fitzgerald.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 235

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 274.)

April 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The immense expense and long continuance of the burden caused by the maroons; his duty as Lieut. Governor towards them. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 25

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 275).

April 4. Copy of charges made against the management of the maroons transmitted to Wentworth on the date in margin. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 28, p. 29

April 6, Park Lane. Walpole to Secretary of State (Portland). The maroon who delivered the petition has returned to Halifax and cannot, therefore, give the required information. 239

April 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Sewell. Has laid before the King the joint address of the Council and Assembly of Jamaica requesting that some mark of favour may be bestowed on the Earl of Balcarres; the address has been graciously received. 250

April 19, George Street. Sewell to King. Gives extract from a letter of Wentworth's to Lord Balcarres, dated in Halifax, 4th August, 1797, concerning the maroons. "At length they were prevailed on to complain. Petitions to the "King, privately and insidiously concealed from me were prepared, and "under the direction of Mr. Ochterlony sent home."
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 27, p. 226

(The year is not on the letter, but the reference to Wentworth's letter of August, 1797, indicates that it was written in 1798. The month and day are given.)

April 21, Halifax. Lieut. Allen to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's of 24th April, which see.

April 23, Halifax. Blowers to King. In case his letter of 7th March has not arrived, repeats his acknowledgments and forwards duplicate of his letter to the Secretary of State. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 282

April 23, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. Again represents the need of reinforcements to the full extent so often solicited.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 219

1798.
April 23, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 109

Enclosed. Return.

April 23, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. The first part of the regiment of the Irish Brigade arrived at the end of last November; the remainder was only collected during the last few weeks after having been buffeted about all over the coast. The moment these men begin to be of service, they are ordered away. To make an effectual resistance in case of attack, nothing short of two regiments, with a second company of artillery, will be sufficient. 112

April 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Brenton desires to express his sense of the honour conferred upon him by his appointment to succeed Strange in the Council. The officers and men of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment give one week's pay (£199.12.10) towards the public service, and Capt. Allen of the same regiment gives half his pay during the war. The island of Jamaica not having provided for the support of the maroons, he (Wentworth) has been obliged to draw on the Treasury. Has written repeatedly to the Governor of Jamaica that all expenses incurred for the maroons are to the account of the island of Jamaica. Encloses accounts and vouchers for disbursements to the Indians.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 39

Enclosed. Lieut. John Allen to Wentworth, 21st August. Gives half his pay to carry on the war. 44

Accounts and vouchers for disbursements to the Indians. 46 to 84

May 3, Cole Harbour. Dr. Oxley to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of the 23rd June, which see.

May 10, Halifax. Memorial of Capt. John Solomon. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 23rd June, which see.

May 12, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The inhabitants of Halifax have subscribed nearly £4,000 sterling to aid Government in carrying on the war.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 88

May 12, Halifax. James Stewart to Thomas Coutts. Hopes to succeed to the office of Solicitor General for Nova Scotia and requests him (Coutts) to inform King of his pretentions to that office. 286

May 12, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 118

Enclosed. Return.

May 17. Extract from a letter from the Bishop of Nova Scotia to the Archbishop of Canterbury, praying that in consideration of his failing health and advanced age he may have the help of a commissary.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 314

May 24, Halifax. Blowers to King. Recommends James Stewart to succeed to the office of Solicitor General, vacant by the death of Sterns. 292

May 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. Sends copy of letter to Prescott, informing him that Newfoundland is excepted from his command.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 223
(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 277.)

May 31, Parliament Street. Unsigned (Dundas?) to Prince Edward. It is at present impossible to comply with the requisition for troops. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 114

June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has informed the Treasury that he cannot recommend the payment of bills drawn on account of the maroons, as the expenses have to be paid by Jamaica; refers him to previous letters on the subject. The legislature has voted supply till July next and he has no doubt that Balcarres can induce it to take further measures. Has recommended payment, on account only, of bill drawn for the "Earl of Moira," which far exceeds the average cost.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 85

1798.

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 278.)

June 7, London. Coutts to King. Requests him to read letter from Stewart (enclosed). Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 284

(For letter, see 12th May.)

June 8, Preston. Capt. Howe to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 23rd June, which see.

June 8, London. Coutts to King. Stewart's application is to succeed Sterns, whose death is daily expected. Trusts Portland may signify to Wentworth his approbation of the desired appointment. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 288

The following were enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 23rd June, which see.

Address of the Legislative Council, 11th June.
Moody to Wentworth, 12th June.
Oxley to Wentworth, 16th June.
Captains of ships of war to Admiral Vandeput, 16th June.
Admiral Vandeput to Wentworth, 17th June.
Rev. Benjamin Gerrish Gray to Wentworth, 18th June.
Embarkation return, 19th June.
T. Chamberlain to Wentworth, 20th June.
Hartshorne & Tremain to Wentworth, 20th June.
Bulkeley to Wentworth, 20th June.
Wentworth toAdmiral Vandeput, 20th June.

June 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Sewell, agent for Jamaica. Respecting the maroons and the necessity that the legislature of Jamaica make provision for their maintenance. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 281

June 22, Halifax. Leonard to King. Has drawn on him for £500. There is no ship or boat available and he must annually visit the whole coast or he cannot promote the views of Government. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 294

Enclosed. Correspondence between Liston, Temple and Leonard, relative to the trade and fishery in North America. 296

June 22. William Timms, messenger, memorial for an additional allowance of £9.10 per month for five months, the length of time he had a state prisoner in his custody 306

Certificate of Richard Ancell, that messengers were allowed in the year 1794 £20 per month for the custody of state prisoners. Timms is the only one who did not receive a similar allowance. 304

(The memorial is undated; the certificate, apparently attached to it, is dated as in margin.)

June 23, Halifax. Memorial by Leonard for Portland's support to enable him to carry out the King's orders; must have a vessel and boats to be employed solely under his directions. 308

June 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Is confirmed in his opinion respecting the state of the maroons. Transmits letters from gentlemen employed amongst them. 93

Enclosed. Howe to Wentworth, 8th June. Describes the efforts of Ochterlony to spread discontent among the maroons and his own endeavours to carry out Wentworth's plans for their benefit. 99

Hartshorne & Tremain to Wentworth. Enclose certificate that the prices charged by them for flour &c., for the maroons, were lower than those fixed for the assize of bread, as an answer to the accusation against him (Wentworth) that he had purchased from them when others were offering at a lower price.

This letter enclosed a certificate. 105

Dr. Oxley to Wentworth, 16th June. Having seen the anonymous letter received by him (Wentworth), which not only casts reflections on him (Wentworth) but on the rest of the gentlemen connected with the maroons, gives a long account of the measures taken for their welfare and Ochterlony's schemes to baffle them. 106 107

1798.

John Moody to Wentworth, 12th June. As all the members of the maroon commission have been accused of interested motives in their efforts to settle these people, considers it the duty of each individual member to vindicate his conduct. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, 112

Rev. Benjamin Gerrish Gray to Wentworth. Defends himself and him (Wentworth) from the anonymous charges brought against them for their management of the maroons. 115

Chamberlain to Wentworth, 20th June. His indignation against the authors of the charges made against him (Wentworth) with respect to the maroons; the failure of his efforts due to the unfaithful conduct of Ochterlony. Gives a long account of the work done among the maroons. 123

Oxley to Wentworth, 3rd May. Requests he may not be obliged to occupy part of the school house as ordered by Howe. 162

Memorial, 10th May, of Capt. Solomon, praying for promotion. 164

June 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The General Assembly met on the 8th; transmits proceedings. Capt. Fawson of the "Moira" had an engagement with a French privateer which, however, managed to escape. Owing to the presence of the brig, three unarmed vessels, for which the privateer was lying in wait, arrived safely. 137

Enclosed. Journal of Assembly. 141

Address of the Legislative Council, 11th June. 144

(An extract from the journal).

Wallace to Wentworth, 23rd June. Has received a great part of the subscription for carrying on the war, in bills of exchange; shall only require from the deputy paymaster about £1,000 sterling in bills. 148

Same to the same, undated. Encloses bills to the amount of £2,621 10s. 11d. sterling on account of the voluntary contribution in aid of Government. 146

Embarkation return, 19th June, of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment for Cape Breton. 150

Account in the *Weekly Chronicle*, 23rd June, of the presentation of colours to the Royal Nova Scotia regiment by Prince Edward. 153

June 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The Vice-Admiral and captains of the ships of war on the station consider Bulkeley unequal to the duties of judge of Vice-Admiralty; they desire that he will depute Bronton to act. Transmits representations on the subject. 154

Enclosed. Admiral Vandeput to Wentworth. Transmits letters from the captains under his command, and requests that the grievance complained of may be redressed. 156

Captains of ships of war in the port of Halifax to Vandeput, 16th June. Complain that many of the late decisions of the Admiralty court appear to be contradictory, and their interest and that of the other officers and ships' crews are materially injured. Request that an investigation be ordered. 156 A

Wentworth to Vandeput, 20th June. His letter and that from the captains have been laid before the Council. Encloses Bulkeley's answer. 158

Bulkeley to Wentworth, 20th June. The officers have the usual remedy for the grievance complained of—that of appeal. 157

June 26, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Begs him to present memorial to Portland. Recommends Barclay as a fit person to be consul at New York. The United States almost, if not completely, at war with France. 160

July 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The zeal of the officers and men of his regiment and the voluntary subscriptions of the inhabitants of Nova Scotia are sources of satisfaction to the King. There being no funds from Jamaica to meet the bills drawn for the maroons,

1798.

he has recommended the Treasury to pay them on account, for the honour of Jamaica; hopes that a proper agent has been dispatched from the island to take charge of subsisting the maroons.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 90

July 4, Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off., N. S., vol. 2, p. 286).

King to Leonard. Transmits letter from the Commissioner of Customs respecting his appointment of deputies, and desires him to report on the subject.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 289

July 5, Portland Place. Samuel Rogers to King. Has received a letter from Leonard, dated Boston, 15th May, stating that he had used all possible diligence since his imprisonment in France to get to his station, and was that day about to sail for New Brunswick.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 290

July 7, Halifax. Journals of Legislative Council and Assembly. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 20th November.

July 31, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Copies of his letters and enclosures respecting the maroons have been sent to Balcarres, and also of the correspondence with Sewell. Trusts that Jamaica will see the transaction in its proper light; desires him to make a report and send accounts. The King's satisfaction at the loyal spirit of the legislature and at the voluntary subscriptions in the province. Has transmitted to the Admiralty his letter respecting the establishment of a court of Vice-Admiralty in Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 166

August 1, Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S., vol. 2, p. 291).

Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. In the case of Hallowell, although the restraining Act prohibits making new grants, it does not prevent doing justice to an individual who has suffered from the mistake of a surveyor; he is, therefore, to order a survey, &c., of a quantity of lands equal to those he lost by the mistake, and he is to be allowed to occupy these until the withdrawal of the restricting Act permits of the land being made a perpetual grant.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 170

August 2, Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 294).

Secretary of State (Portland) to Prince Edward. The representation of the force necessary in Nova Scotia has been sent to Dundas. Refers him to previous letter respecting the command in Newfoundland.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 225

August 14, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 297).

Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatch received. Several flagrant abuses exist in the military department of Newfoundland; he was about to report these matters to the several departments, but after His Grace's letter he must not interfere.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 227

August 14, Halifax. Same to Dundas. Feels that he has done his duty in stating the weakness of the means of defence at his disposal and laments that his request for a reinforcement cannot be complied with.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 121

August 14, Halifax. Same to the same. Transmits monthly returns. 123

An undated letter sends returns from November, 1797 to August, 1798 for the island of St. John. 128

August 15, Fenchurch Street. Returns follow in both cases

Philip Sansom to King. Wishes to know whether Leonard's bill for £500 will be paid when due.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 310

August 16, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Is unable though illness to write officially. The inhabitants of the province have subscribed 500 guineas in order to present a diamond star to Prince Edward. The voluntary subscription in aid of Government is still accumulating. The United States wish to borrow some pieces of French cannon, brought from Charleston to Halifax; Liston advises acquiescing in the demand, which would promote the

1798.

King's interests throughout America. Prince Edward has met with an accident on horseback. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p 175

Enclosed. Address of the Governor, Council and Assembly to Prince Edward in presenting him with a diamond star, and Prince Edward's reply. 181

Wallace to the Governor. He is remitting by the "Resolution" about £900 sterling in government bills at par, on account of the voluntary subscription for carrying on the war. 183

August 19, Clandon House. Archbishop of Canterbury to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses an extract from a letter lately received from the Bishop of Nova Scotia and recommends his request. 312

August 24, Halifax. Halliburton, surgeon, to Dr. Nooth. Details the condition of Prince Edward. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 12th September, which see.

Letters from Almon, surgeon, to Dr. Nooth, 25th August, from Prince Edward to Wentworth, 26th August, and to Prescott, 29th August, are enclosed in the same letter.

September 1, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). In consequence of a fall from his horse, he is strongly advised to go to England. Encloses a letter for the King and requests Portland's good offices in case he has to quit his command without leave. Col. Cor. N. S. vol 30, p. 229

September 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. A quantity of French ordnance to be lent to the United States is to be returned to Halifax when demanded; he is to see that the pieces are delivered.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 173

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p 298).

September 12, Halifax. Wentworth to King, Is still indisposed and unable to complete his public accounts. Prince Edward has suffered severely from the fall from his horse. Vindicates Barclay from the accusations made against him by an anonymous writer "Philocles." Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 185

Enclosed. Halliburton, surgeon, to Dr. Nooth, 24th August. Details the condition of Prince Edward and the means taken for his relief. 192

Almon, surgeon, to Nooth 25th Aug. Gives an account of the accident to Prince Edward, the injuries he sustained and the treatment he has received. 194

Prince Edward to Wentworth, 26th August. Messrs. Halliburton and Almon advising his return home in consequence of his accident, he wishes to have the opinion of Dr. Nooth and requests that he (Wentworth) will permit the brig "Moira" to go to Quebec to bring that gentleman. 190

Prince Edward (unsigned) to Prescott, 29th August. Has met with a very severe accident by his horse falling upon him; requests that Dr. Nooth may be sent to Halifax. Should he advise, as do the other doctors, that he should go to England, requests that he (Prescott) would sanction his (Prince Edward's) resigning the command. 196

September 12, Halifax Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 150.

Enclosed. Return.

September 26, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatch received. Regrets that the exigency of the public service does not admit of reinforcements being sent for the protection of Halifax and the province of Nova Scotia generally. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 233

September 26, Halifax. Same to same. As Dr. Nooth also advises him to go, he will leave about the 12th October in the "Topaz" frigate. Hopes that he (Portland) may prepare the King's mind to receive him favourably after an absence of thirteen years and a half. 231

September 29, Halifax. Account of the dreadful storm that occurred on the 27th, from the *Weekly Chronicle.* Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 30th September, which see.

1798.

September 30, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Prince Edward sails for England in the "Topaz" frigate about the 10th or 14th October. Great destruction of property caused by a dreadful hurricane that swept over the town and harbour. Introduces Lawrence Hartshorne, an opulent merchant, who can give detailed information of the damage.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol 28, p 200

Enclosed. Account of the storm. 205

October 3. Copy of obligation by United States Secretary for War.

October 15, Boston. Liston to Wentworth.

The two immediately preceding documents enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th November, which see.

October, 16, Halifax. Prince Edward to Dundas. Transmits monthly returns.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 153

Enclosed. Returns.

October 19, Isleworth. Blair to King. The mandamus for a grant of land which he received from the Privy Council Office on the 6th February, 1791, and requested King to forward to the Governor of Nova Scotia, had not been received on the 18th June, 1798.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 316

October 25, Providence, R. I. Declaration as to the true river St. Croix. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th November, which see.

November 2, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the state of the Council.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 211

November 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has been informed by the Treasury of bills drawn for the expenses of the "Earl of Moira"; his surprise at the great increase since he was first authorised in 1794 to employ the vessel; an explanation of the reason for this is required. The accounts, also, are unsatisfactory. 206

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 300.)

November, 10, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits report from the Advocate General, that there do not appear to be sufficient grounds for Brenton being deputated by Bulkeley to officiate in his room as judge of the Vice Admiralty Court.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 304

November 10, Halifax. ———to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p 56

Enclosed. Return.

November 12, Halifax. Memorial of Moses de les Dernier. Enclosed in Captain George's letter of 26th July, 1799, which see.

November 14, Halifax. Memorial of John Butler Butler and George Thesiger to Wentworth for a grant of land.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 208

November 17, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Is still indisposed; entreats for indulgence respecting the public business. Bulkeley has authorised Brenton to act as his deputy in the Court of vice Admiralty and given him the whole of the emoluments of the office. Transmits abstracts and vouchers for expenditures on behalf of the maroons, who are improving in industry and are settling to good effect.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 213

(An extract is in Portland's of 4th January, 1799).

Enclosed. Copy of the obligation entered into by the United States Secretary of War to reland the cannon lent to the United States by the British Government free of expense in any part of His Majesty's American Dominions if required. 220

(Another copy is at p. 224).

Liston to Wentworth, 15th October. The President has dispatched two armed vessels to Halifax, to fetch the guns formerly belonging to the "Foudroyant." 218

Declaration of commissioners appointed to decide the true river St. Croix, 25th October. 216

1798.
November 17, Halifax. Brigadier Murray to———. Has delivered the cannon and shot to Captain Sever, agreeable to an arrangement made by Prince Edward before sailing for England. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 222

November 17, Old Brompton, Richard Bulkeley to King. Complaints having been made to Portland respecting the proceedings of the court of Admiralty in Nova Scotia, which tend to the prejudice of the judge (his father,) trusts he may have an opportunity of replying to the charges. 318

November 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits proceedings of the General Assembly; gives list of Acts passed, with remarks. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 35

Enclosed. Journal of Legislative Council, from 8th June to 7th July. 99

Journal of Assembly for the same period. 130

December 10, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Family matters. Reported death of Temple at New York; recommends Barclay to succeed as consul. Laments the dissensions at Quebec. (For the quarrels between Prescott and his Council, see Archives, series Q, vols. 80 to 83). Inconvenience caused by the delay in sending the estimates. Change of feeling in the United States towards Great Britain and complaints of heavy taxation; application from 300 families to remove from the United States to Nova Scotia; if lands were granted, points out the value of such an immigration. A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 18, Clermont, N.S Memorial of the Bishop of Nova Scotia for the appointment of an ecclesiastical commissary, with a salary. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 445

December 28. Bishop of Nova Scotia to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The missionaries have received no allowance from Government, owing to the estimate for 1798 not having arrived. It would be more convenient were they allowed to draw on the provincial agent in London; hopes the society will aid in effecting this change. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 253

No date. Petition of the maroons, complaining of their removal from Jamaica to Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 18

(A duplicate is at p. 272.)

1799.
January 3, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Transmits estimate for 1799. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 305

January 4, London. Thornton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits petition from the maroons in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 210

Enclosed. Petition to the House of Commons, undated. 212

January 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Thornton. Acknowledges receipt of petition, but has some doubts of its genuineness; encloses extract from a letter of Wentworth's, dated 17th November, 1798, showing his opinion of the progress the maroons are making. Will forward petition and letter to Wentworth. 215

Enclosed. Extract from Wentworth's letter; the whole letter will be found at its date, 17th November.

January 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The cannon from Halifax are to be presented unconditionally to the United States, instead of being lent Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 306

January 17, Whitehall. Same to the same. Transmits what purports to be a petition from the maroons to ascertain if it is genuine and how it could have been sent without his knowledge. To report the actual state of the maroons and when they may be expected to subsist themselves. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 307.)

January 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Barclay to be appointed to the Council. His satisfaction at the report of the loyalty, harmony and prosperity which prevail. Refers him to previous letters on the subject of the maroons. His ignorance of what provision has been

1799.

made in Jamaica; the caution to be observed in expenditure. Has communicated to Grenville the part of the letter relating to the proceedings of the boundary commissioners. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 3

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 308, where it is dated 21st.)

January 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has transmitted the accounts to the various departments to have them examined; calls serious attention to the necessity of providing the vouchers.

Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 311

Copy of observations on accounts sent by Wentworth, relative to the maroons, transmitted on this date to Wentworth.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 8

February 24, Whitehall. King to Portland (unsigned and unaddressed). Sends the resolution of the Sierra Leone company with a note from Thornton relative to the maroons in Nova Scotia. Advises their removal as, according to Butler's account, they will never settle in Nova Scotia, and Wentworth's judgement is not to be relied upon in the matter. 220

Enclosed. Thornton to King. Encloses copy of a resolution of the court of directors of the Sierra Leone company on the subject of the maroons. A ship is likely to sail to Africa shortly, by which it is desired to send orders if possible. 224

Resolution of the directors that they will be willing to undertake the superintendence of the maroons if they are placed in the neighbourhood of their colony. 226

March 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to the Sierra Leone company. Thanks for communication respecting the proposed removal of the maroons from Nova Scotia to Africa. The importance of the settlement; no time should be lost in effecting so desirable an object. Trusts that instructions may be sent to the Governor to secure any island on the coast that may be required for their establishment. Suggests that the expense might be met by the exportation to the coast of rum and tobacco, that being the best market, and also to send such articles as the maroons may require; they will carry with them implements of husbandry and necessaries. The expense of their subsistence to be put a stop to, as soon as they can subsist themselves. 10

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 312.)

March 11, Coleman Street. Thornton to King. Respecting the settlement of the maroons by the Sierra Leone company. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 228

Enclosed. Resolution of the Sierra Leone company, 8th March. Desire the Government to dispatch a cutter immediately to Sierra Leone to apprise the Governor and Council of the intended settlement of the maroons. 232

March 19, Coleman Street. Thornton to King. The "Triton" ordered to Plymouth. 233

March 22, Coleman Street. Same to the same. Sends with this a letter to the Secretary of State (Portland) and a copy of that part of the dispatches of the Sierra Leone directors which respects the settlement of the maroons in Africa. 235

Enclosed. Thornton to Portland. Sends copy of dispatches from the directors of the Sierra Leone company. 237

Copy of part of the dispatch of the Sierra Leone company to their Governor and Council respecting the settlement of the maroons. 239

April 3, Halifax. ——— to Dundas. Transmits monthly return.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 159

Enclosed. Return.

April 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). There being no base coin in the province, considers the proclamation might be postponed.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 20

1799.
April 13, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland.) Transmits accounts and vouchers to December last for subsistence and settlement of maroons. The settlers at Boydville are industriously pursuing their labours; those at Preston are still deluded with schemes of returning to Jamaica. Those that refuse to work shall receive no further supply of provisions.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29. p. 22

April 14, Halifax. Same to King. His state of health. Sends specimens of the progress made in the Maroon schools. The difficulties with the men; they neglect cultivation, hoping to be kept in idleness. Expected arrival of the "Earl of moira" from New York, with the January and February dispatches, hopes she will bring in the French brig loading with provisions for Guadaloupe, covered under American names. It is supposed there are important papers from the Jacobin family concealed in the packages. Confinement of Miller and Parson Cossit in gaol at Cape Breton on some paltry charge. Happy state of Nova Scotia. Memorial enclosed.

Enclosed. Memorial from Sybilla Margaret, widow of Houseal, missionary to the Protestant Germans at Halifax, for a pension.

Specimens of papers by boys in the maroon school at the examination.

April 17, Gower Street. Letter and enclosures in A. & W. I. vol. 598.

Morice to King. Sends extract from a letter from Bishop of Nova Scotia.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 251

April 25, Halifax (For enclosure see 28th December.)

Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has removed into the country on account of his health; the province being in a peaceable state, his presence in town is not necessary. Encloses memorial from the German congregation of Halifax, which he recommends.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 27

Enclosed. Petition, same date, from the German congregation of St. George's Church, Halifax, praying that the Rev. George. Wright may be appointed their minister. 29

May 2, Halifax. Vieth to the Bishop of Nova Scotia. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th August, which see.

May 4, Halifax. Memorial of Margrett, widow of Foster Hutchinson. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 5th May, which see.

May 5, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. Will reply to the memorial of the maroons, that if it had not been for the machinations of artful and designing men they would long ago have been reconciled to the soil and climate of the country. Encloses memorial from Mrs. Hutchinson and letter and petitions from the maroons.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 31

Enclosed. Memorial of Widow Hutchinson, that the pension allowed to her husband may be continued to her. 33

Petition from the maroons, 5th May Represent the need they have of an addition to their stock; they thankfully recognize his kindness and liberality towards them and disapprove of the mistaken conduct of their brethren at Preston. The school at Preston is too far distant to be of any use to their children, they are anxious for instruction. 35

Benjamin Gray (a maroon) to Wentworth. Is about to be married and desires assistance. The woman can spin, knit, sew, cook and wash. 37

May 15, Kensington Palace. Duke of Kent to Dundas. Sends memorandum repecting the various points to be settled before his departure for America. Col.Cor.N.S.vol.31,p.163

Enclosed. Memorandum. Desires that his command may be precisely of the same extent as that of the admiral on the Halifax station and that Bermuda may be included in the commission. Requests that Newfoundland may be mentioned in the most pointed and clear manner in his commission to avoid misapprehension and disputes with the admiral. Suggests that there should be a commissary general and bar-

1799.

rack master general for the whole of the North American provinces, these officers to be responsible for the conduct of those under them, which would tend to prevent abuses in their respective departments.

May 18, Madras. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 165.

Strange to King. Reminds him that Hutchinson is a fit person for the Bench of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 29, p. 273.

May 18, Madras. (Duplicate at p. 271).

Strange to Wickham. Recommends Foster Hutchinson (lineally descended from Governor Hutchinson of Massachusetts) for a seat on the Bench of Nova Scotia. Requests him (Wickham) to mention the matter to Portland and King. 281

May 21, Clermont, N.S. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Veith. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 17th August, which see.

May 23, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Long account of the condition of the maroons; the intrigues carried on to make them discontented, &c. The reported negotiation with the Sierra Leone Company to remove the maroons to Africa. Their determination to get to Jamaica, so that precautions must be redoubled there; had the maroons been left alone they would have been a quiet and happy people. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 23, Annapolis Royal. Deposition by Barclay respecting the maroons, and the efforts made by Wentworth to provide for them and to lessen expenditure. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 24, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Approves of the transfer of the maroons to the Sierra Leone Company; how the cost of their removal could be lessened; the satisfaction of the inhabitants at their being taken away. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 25, Halifax. Deposition of Thomas Barclay. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of the 30th May, which see.

July 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Arrangements for conveying Barclay to his consulate were approved of by Murray, who afterwards changed his mind and interposed obstacles; he (Wentworth) will carry out the first arrangement. Encloses correspondence with Murray on the subject. The correspondence follows. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 30, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Gives an account of the condition of the maroons; encloses a statement of facts, with depositions and letters relating to the settlement. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 50

Enclosed. Statement of facts, 29th May, respecting the settling of maroons in Nova Scotia, signed by Wentworth. 56

Deposition of Thomas Barclay, 25th May, that Wentworth had done all in his power for the comfort and welfare of the maroons, but that his efforts were frustrated by evil disposed persons. Wentworth derived no benefit from the maroons; on the contrary, he had been put to expense and inconvenience. 74

May 30, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. Barclay has been unable to take his seat in Council, to which he was nominated; his duties as Consul General to the Eastern United States require his constant residence in New York. Has received circular letter respecting the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 76

May 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has received notice from the Treasury that he has drawn bills for the subsistence of the maroons. Although repeatedly desired to send vouchers with all accounts, these orders have been disregarded, so that he will stand personally charged with the amount of every bill drawn on the Treasury. In the meantime, to save the heavy charge for protesting, has recommended payment. Has transferred to the Treasury the accounts for the maroons to 31st December, to be examined by the proper departments;

1799.

calls attention to the inaccuracies in the abstracts and accounts, and is surprised that the accounts last received contain charges for expenditures so far back as 1797. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 38

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 318.)

May 31, Dartmouth. Fraser, surgeon to the maroons, to Wentworth. Has not been able to trace the smallest symptom of distress or suffering by a scarcity of provisions among the maroons, although the allowance has been stopped. The soil allotted to them is good, and if they had worked, each family might now have supported itself. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 70

June 2. Duke of Kent to Dundas. States the number of troops necessary for the defence of British North America.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 169

Enclosed. Recapitulation of the number of troops requisite. 173

June 4, Kensington Palace. Vesey to Wichkam. The Duke of Kent hopes that the allowance to French emigrants in Nova Scotia may not be discontinued.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 255

June 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth (secret). Respecting maroons. 42

June 10, Whitehall. Same to the same. Approves of his not issuing the proclamation against base coins, there having been no necessity to do so in his province. Refers to previous letters on the maroons. The recommendation of Wright would incline him to recommend his appointment to be minister of the German congregation, but that is subject to the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Nova Scotia. Sees no reason for erecting the German church into a separate parish, although it is right that the property and privileges belonging to the church and burying ground should remain unaltered. 47

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 323.)

June 17, Gower Street. Morice to King. Intimates the hope of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, that another Government allowance may be granted for Nova Scotia in the next estimates.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 257.

June 17, Gower Street. Same to the same. The Society considers Wright a very proper person to succeed Houseal as minister of the German congregation at Halifax. 259

June 24. Prince Edward to Secretary at War (extract). Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 17th September, which see.

June 24, Freetown. Governor and Council of Sierra Leone to Prescott and Wentworth. Trust that if one of His Majesty's ships convoy the transports, she may remain some time for the protection of the settlement. Request that a few guns should be sent. Detail the preparation making for the reception of the maroons, who will probably be placed on a small island called the Bananas. They particularly request that the express terms of their admission may be read and explained to them.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 200

June 26, Downing Street. Dundas to Secretary of State (Portland). Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 9th September, which see.

June 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Dundas. Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 9th September, which see.

June 27, Halifax. Certificate to the master of the "Nelson". Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 29th September, which see.

July 2, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The General Assembly convened; encloses his speech and the answers; the revenue bill not passed. Encloses the deposition of Capt. Moody relating to maroon affairs. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 84

Enclosed. Speech, addresses, &c.

(These are extracts from the journals).

1799.

Deposition of Capt. Moody relating to the maroons, 2nd July.

July 3, Halifax. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 96

Wentworth to King. Arrival of Lady Wentworth and son. The college at Windsor has now rooms to accommodate 30 students; reports the arrangements for their comfort. There is a necessity for the charter and a proper president is required; asks his (King's) influence in favour of Ashley of Brazenose, Oxford; the provision made for his support.

July 9, Whitehall. A. & W. I. vol. 598

King to Brownrigg. Enclosed in Duke of Kent's letter of 9th September, which see.

July 13, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Transmits letter from Brownrigg to King, enclosing one from Murray. To prevent misunderstanding as to the command of the troops, sends copy of circular of 9th February, 1765. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 78

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 325).

July 15, Halifax.

Deposition of Wallace. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 22nd July, which see.

July 17, Whitehall.

King to Wentworth. Requests his opinion whether Butler would require a new mandamus before taking his seat in the Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 80

July 17, "Royal William."

Parker to King. Has delivered to Capt. Wolley of the "Arethusa," the packet addressed to the Duke of Kent. 261

July 17, Horse Guards.

Brownrigg to King. Wentworth's letter and enclosures laid before the commander-in-chief, who intends to submit to His Majesty the propriety of removing General Murray from Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 18, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Agrees with the Duke of Kent in the advantages of making the provincial troops fencible, to serve in any province, but as they were raised as a provincial corps to serve only in their own province, a change, if decided on, can only be by the voluntary act of the men. From previous offers of general service made by the Nova Scotian regiment has no doubt that corps will voluntarily extend its services, in which case he is to concert measures with the Duke of Kent to carry it out. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 82

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 326).

July 19, Halifax.

Blowers to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 22nd July, which see.

July 20, Halifax.

Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the state of the Council. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 100

July 21.

Duke of York to Duke of Kent. Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 9th September, which see.

July 22, Halifax.

Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The revenue bill is passed, the appropriation bill is now under consideration. Transmits the accounts of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment, and a deposition of Wallace, relative to maroon affairs. 103

Enclosed. Deposition, dated 15th July, of Michael Wallace, relating to maroon affairs. 109

Blowers to Wentworth, 19th July. The accounts of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment have been audited by the Council; those of the maroons cannot be examined till after prorogation. 107

July 24, Halifax.

Journals of Council and Assembly. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 24th May, 1800, which see.

July 26, Transport Office.

Captain George to King. Transmits memorial to be laid before Portland. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 263

Enclosed. Memorial of Moses De Les Dernier to Secretary of State (Portland). Prays for a grant of 20,000 acres in Nova Scotia, in consideration of his services. The memorial is undated; testimonials are dated 12th November, 1798. 265

1799.

August 10, Wallerton. Walpole to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends petition from the maroons in America. As His Grace doubted the genuineness of a former petition, has endeavoured to verify the signatures of the enclosed, but without success. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 267

Enclosed. Petition of the maroons to the King, dated ——— August, 1798. 269

August 16, Halifax. Ogilvie to Dundas. Forwards the return of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment, dated 1st August. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 174

Enclosed. Return. 176

August 17, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received; will be prepared to embark the maroons when the ship arrives. Encloses two letters respecting the succession of Wright to the church occupied by the late Mr. Houseal. 120

Enclosed. Adolphus Vieth, elder and trustee of the German congregation of St. George to the Bishop of Nova Scotia, dated 2nd May. The Rev. George Wright having been chosen as the minister by a large majority of the congregation, a small number desire to have a German appointed, he (Vieth) desires the Bishop to express his opinion on the subject. 126

Bishop of Nova Scotia to Vieth. Assures him of his wish to serve the congregation. Speaks highly of Wright's character and abilities and thinks it more advisable to have an English than a German minister. 128

August 17, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The session closed on 24th July. Transmits speech, &c. 130

Enclosed. Speech, &c., extracted from the journals.

August 18, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Gives an account of several attempts to set fire to the dockyard, a reward of £200 has been offered for the discovery of the offenders.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 138

August 18, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The past session has not been so good humoured as formerly, chiefly owing to the machinations of Tonge, who has also not a little assisted in causing the discontent of the maroons. Encloses specimens of the hand writing of the maroon school boys. Is taking every precaution for the safety of the dockyard. Capt. Thompson wishes to continue in the post office service, requests him (King) to promote his wishes. The college at Windsor is now ready for the patent of incorporation; desires that the Rev. Mr. Ashley of Brazenose, Oxford, may be immediately sent out as president. 142

Enclosed. Five specimens of the hand writing of maroon school boys. 148

September 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Repeats that vouchers must be sent with bills drawn on the Treasury; refers to those for subsistence of the maroons and for the hire of the "Earl of Moira." No further bills will be paid without vouchers; he has only recommended payment of the present bills on account and to stand as a personal charge against him (Wentworth). 115

(Copy in Col. Off. vol. 2, p. 328).

September 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Is glad to find that the revenue bill had been agreed to, as it would have been detrimental to the province had it been rejected. The importance of the insolvent bill. Refers him on the subject of maroons to letter of 10th June.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 28, p. 118

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 332).

September 9, Halifax. Duke of Kent to Wentworth. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 26th September, which see.

September 14, C. Fourche. Robertson to Foreman, Grassie & Co. Enclosed in Wentworth's letter of 29th September, which see.

1799.

September 17, Halifax. Prince Edward to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received warrant as Commander-in-Chief to empower General officers commanding the several districts to convene courts martial, but has received no authority to delegate his power of putting into execution such sentences as the courts may award. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 235

Enclosed. Prince Edward to the Secretary at War, 24th June, (extract). On the subject of putting into execution the sentences awarded by court martial. 237

September 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatch, with enclosures, received. Regrets that a remark of his made at an entertainment given by Brigadier General Murray should have given rise to apprehensions that he (Wentworth) intended to extend his military power and caused Murray to report such a trivial matter to the Duke of York. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 166

Enclosed. Duke of Kent to Wentworth, 9th September. Communicates His Majesty's pleasure that the provincial corps should be placed on the footing of fencibles and encloses papers for his information. 170

Dundas to Secretary of State (Portland), 26th June. The Duke of Kent, having been appointed Commander-in-Chief in British North America, has suggested that the provincial regiments should be placed on the footing of fencibles to serve throughout North America generally; desires that the Governors of the several provinces be instructed accordingly. 176

Secretary of State (Portland) to Dundas, 27th June (unsigned extract.) The services of the provincial regiments being confined to their respective districts, any extension must be voluntary on their part. 180

King to Brownrigg. Transmits letter from Portland to Dundas, desiring him to lay it before the Duke of York. 178

Duke of York to Duke of Kent, 21st July (extract). His Majesty approves of the provincial corps in North America being placed on the footing of fencibles, the measure not to be carried into execution until the dispositions of the corps are ascertained. 174

September 27, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatch, with enclosures received, recommending that the provincial regiments should be put on the footing of fencibles. The regiment of Nova Scotia cheerfully acceded to the project; encloses copy of their address. 168

Copy of address (with signatures) to Wentworth from the Royal Nova Scotia regiment (undated) expressing their willingness to accept the rank of fencibles and to serve in any part of the continent of North America. 182

September 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Safe arrival of the Duke of Kent after a passage of 43 days; he has entered upon his command with great activity. Butler's situation as deputy commissary general would not permit him to attend the Council regularly, it would, therefore, be inexpedient to appoint him; Brenton is admitted to the only vacant seat. Recommends Belcher and Forsyth for the next vacancies. Trusts if his regiment is to be made completely fencible, that he may receive the usual pay and emoluments. 183

September 29, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses letter of service for the schooner "Nelson"; not having letters of marque, a prize she captured was taken possession of by H.M.S. "Brunswick." Requests he may be furnished with the usual authority to issue letters of marque and reprisal. 187

Enclosed. Certificate, 27th June, granted by Wentworth to the master of the schooner "Nelson." 189

1799.

Robertson to Foreman, Grassie & Co. In consequence of the deficient commission of the schooner "Nelson," H. M. S. "Brunswick" took possession of a prize she had captured. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 190

Capt. Freeman's report of a cruise in the "Charles Mary Wentworth" and his proceedings against His Majesty's enemies. 192

September 30, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has not been able to discover the incendiary who endeavoured to destroy the dockyard, although the reward was increased from £200 to £600. Considers it was the work of individual malice and not a concerted plan. 194

October 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends this letter by Ross, who is to take charge of the maroons, as agent for the Sierra Leone Company. 157

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 334.)

October 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The fear and dislike of part of the maroons to accompany the rest to Sierra Leone; all, however, must be embarked without exception. The eight families who are incorrigibly bad should not be allowed to settle with the rest, but should be set down by themselves on some other part of the coast of Africa, with a sufficient supply of provisions &c. There should be no difficulty before their departure to reconcile quarrels among the maroons; but as they are to retain no weapons, no serious danger is to be apprehended. Refers to previous letter respecting the German congregation of St. George's Church; he shall take the King's pleasure on the proposal that £200 be granted towards enlarging or rebuilding the church. Congratulates him on the conduct of the General Assembly; the money granted to repair the post roads will be of advantage and the sum for the erection of a mansion for the Lieut.-Governor is a flattering mark of attention to His Majesty's representative. His concern at attempts to set fire to the careening yards; hopes the precautions taken will prevent the execution of so wicked a design. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 159

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 335.)

October 19, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. In consequence of restrictions lately imposed by the Emperor of Russia on the exportation of timber, the Admiralty represent that it would be a material advantage if masts, spars and deals could be imported from the United States to be deposited in Halifax for the use of the Navy. He is, therefore, to allow such importation and a bill of indemnity shall be submitted to Parliament to sanction the proceedings. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 340

October 22, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The transport "Asia" will bring one of the regiments ordered to Halifax. The maroons shall be embarked without delay on arrival of the transports. Sends letter from the Governor and Council of Sierra Leone, respecting the maroons. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 192

(For enclosure see at its date, 24th June.)

November 6, Clifton. Sabatier to King. Respecting the appointment of his brother-in-law, Foster Hutchinson, to a legal appointment in Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 29, p. 275

November 9, Sierra Leone office. Zachary Macaulay to King. The slave-traders are inimical to the work of the company; desires that Government may dispatch an armed vessel to Sierra Leone for the protection of the settlement. 277

November 19, Augsburg. Wickham to the same. Transmits letter from Strange recommending Foster Hutchinson. 279

(For enclosure see at its date, 18th May.)

November 22, Halifax. Duke of Kent to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the unexpected arrival of the Duke of Orleans and his brothers, which has placed him in a most embarrasing position. Mathews, Attorney-General of Cape Breton, being represented as a man of a very turbulent and vindic-

1799.

tive disposition, advises his recall, which may put an end to the long existing feuds and controversies in that island.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 30, p. 239

November 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The brig "Earl of Moira" has returned with her convoy from Quebec, after a most tempestuous passage. Has directed the master of the "Asia" to be vigilant and determined, as the maroons are exceedingly disposed to mischief. The Royal Nova Scotia regiment is at a loss to conceive what is intended by the late measure [for its establishment] as it was originally raised without limitation and always volunteered for every duty proposed. Tonge, naval officer, is disturbing the peace of the province by his insidious practices. The Duke of Orleans and his two brothers arrived on the 30th ult; dined with the Duke of Kent and left for New York to take passage to England.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 1

December, 3, Halifax. Same to the same. Wrote on 29th (the letter is dated 27th). The 26th regiment has embarked on board the "Asia" transport; lack of sailors to navigate the vessel will delay the departure of the maroons; if any proper vessels can be had, will hire them instead of waiting till the "Asia" is ready.

7

December 8, Halifax. Duke of Kent to Dundas. Gives a statement of the present force in North America and an estimate of that which appears to be additionally necessary. The Newfoundland fencibles are composed of an infamous set of men; two thirds being United Irishmen, they should be removed if possible to some other station.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 177

December 10, Halifax. List of effects furnished by Madame de Longueville to the British army during the three months the troops occupied the post of St. John. (The claim was attested before Judge Brenton at Halifax on the date in the margin; so far as can be made out, it arose from the British occupation of St. Domingo, which was placed under British protection in 1793.)

A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Will pay particular attention, as directed, to the right of waterway in Passamaquoddy Bay. Transmits six documents to prove the right of Great Britain to the islands in the Bay of Passamaquoddy.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 147

Enclosed. (1). Extracts from the records of grants of land in Nova Scotia.

161

(2). Plan of that part of the Bay of Fundy called Passamaquoddy. 164

(3). Extract from grant of King James to Sir William Alexander. 166

(4). Extract from commission to Governors of Nova Scotia describing the boundaries.

168

(5). Extract from Act of Parliament 15, George III. cap. 10, sec. 12.

170

(6). President Adam's deposition concerning the true river St. Croix.

172

December 21, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received printed regulations of 10th September, respecting fortifications, &c., to which due obedience shall be paid.

17

December 21, Halifax. Disputes among various parties in the United States, an extract from the *Weekly Chronicle.*

16

December 21, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Will transmit report early in January of provincial business; the province has been prosperous, particularly in its commerce.

9

December 21, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches delivered to him by Ross, employed by the Sierra Leone Company to attend the maroons to Africa. Has not been able to hire transports at a reasonable rate to accommodate the maroons. The German congregation of the Church of England are thankful for the arrangement made to annex them as a chapel of ease to the Rectory of St. Paul's.

11

1800.
January 15, Halifax. Duke of Kent to Dundas. Has purchased a vessel for the purpose of conveying dispatches from headquarters to the distant parts of the command; requests that an order be obtained to fit out the vessel and repair her from time to time in the dockyard at Halifax.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 187

January 20, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The transport "Asia" cannot leave Quebec this winter, and there are no vessels in the harbour capable of conveying the maroons to Sierra Leone. Great scarcity of cash, all money being sent to the United States, where it is at a premium of 14½ per cent.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 145

(Duplicate in vol. 33, p. 27).

January 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has transmitted to the Duke of York and to Dundas the report of the alacrity with which the officers and men of the Royal Nova Scotia regiment at and near headquarters had acceded to the proposal of putting the regiment on the footing of fencibles, and that it was expected the detachments at the outposts would do the same. The prize money for the capture made by the "Lady Nelson" should go to the owners, officers and crew; H. M. S. "Brunswick" has no claim to it; how those concerned are to substantiate their claim. Is surprised at the requisitions from Sierra Leone, and no less at his idea for a moment of complying with them. Clothing and provisions for the maroons are to be sent from London, and they are to be ready to embark with their implements of agriculture and other effects immediately after the arrival of the "Asia" at Halifax; he is not to purchase the brandy and tobacco he spoke of. Since writing the above he (Portland) has received dispatch that the "Asia" is detained at Quebec and cannot sail this season, and that he has purchased the brandy and tobacco in direct contravention of orders; he is to sell these articles, drawing on the Treasury for the loss only, or if he has already drawn for the whole amount he is to remit the proceeds. All he has to do with the maroons is to see that they are ready and to have them embarked; as soon as possible after that he is to dispose of their lands, buildings and the effects they have left to compensate, as far as the proceeds will go, for the expense attending them.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 19

(Copy in Col. Off. N S. vol. 2, p. 342).

February 12, Coleman Street. Thornton to King. Has received letter from Ross, who reports that the maroons are willing to go on the terms proposed; the "Asia" had not then arrived, and the freight asked by the Halifax shipowners was considered by Wentworth as too high. No ground has yet been bought for the maroons at Sierra Leone. There is dread of an attack by French frigates, and the Sierra Leone Company is sending out an armed ship. Gives particulars respecting Sierra Leone, its forts, &c.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 449

February 13, Whitehall. King to Thornton. The "Asia" is locked up in the ice at Quebec; another vessel will be sent for the maroons, with the same quantity of stores, &c., as were sent by the "Asia." Wentworth has unadvisedly bought stores at Halifax on the requisition of the Governor and Council of Sierra Leone, who did not know that the stores were to be sent out in the vessels intended for the conveyance of the maroons. 453

February 23, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Reports the ill health of himself and family. The Assembly convened; a reduction of duties proposed. The factious course of Tonge; his attempt to supplant Uniacke as speaker checked by a great majority against his proposal. Tonge's attempts to embarrass the government have always been unsuccessful, yet he perseveres. Ships to carry the maroons to Sierra Leone cannot be obtained. The date when the ships ought to leave, so as to avoid the rainy season on the coast. The maroons are ready to embark at an hour's notice; Tonge

1900.

is trying to keep two families but shall not be allowed. It was fortunate the "Asia" did not arrive, as she imported a putrid fever into Canada, afterwards conveyed to Cape Breton in the "Hope," which was driven ashore in a snow storm; deaths of people in the hospital from the infection; everything in contact with the sick recommended to be burned. Sends return of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment; its employment on outpost duty. Bernard will be appointed agent for the province instead of Cumberland. Has been informed that naval stores are to be imported from the United States for the careening yard; suggests a bounty on timber imported from the colonies into the United Kingdon; the value of various kinds of timber, &c. The good health of Prince Edward. He (Wentworth) is sending apples to him (King). The attempt of the Assembly to increase rather than to lessen duties, the country members being desirous of this as their constituents contribute little and draw considerable grants. A. & W. I. vol. 598

February 24, Halifax. Beckwith to Lord Newark. Asks His Lordship's influence towards obtaining for him the office of prothonotary.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 457

February 26, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The Assembly has voted Tonge ineligible for the county of Halifax; Wallace has been re-elected and taken his seat.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 33

February 27, Halifax. Wood to King. Asks him to remind Dundas of his promise of an appointment made in 1793 and to obtain for him the office of prothonotary.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 477

Enclosed. Copy of memorial by Wood to Parr, dated 3rd May, 1787, that he should not be suspended from his office until he could lay his case before His Majesty's ministers. Parr certifies to the truth of the memorial, but must obey orders. 481

Certificate by the Chief Justice, law officers and advocates, of Wood's fidelity and ability. 485

Memorial (undated) by Wood to Dundas to be reinstated in his office. 489

Wood to King dated —— February, 1793, on the same subject. 493

March 5, London. Sabatier to King. Asks for an interview in relation to the memorial of Hutchinson of Halifax and encloses letter from Wickham on the subject. A. & W. I. vol. 598.

Enclosed. Wickham to Sabatier, 19th November, 1799.

March 31. Strange to Nepean. Encloses information required from Pemberton.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 157;

Enclosed. Statement by Pemberton that in lieu of fees to the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, an allowance of £200 a year was agreed to be paid. 158

April 1, Whitehall. King to Wentworth. Sends estimate for 1800.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 351

April 4, Halifax. Beckwith to Newark. Repeats his request for His Lordship's influence to obtain for him the office of prothonotary and states the circumstances leading to the application. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 473

April 6, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The General Assembly was occupied with contested elections since which time revenue and appropriations have been discussed. Differences of opinions between the Council and Assembly on the making of roads; the Council concurs in granting £5,000 or £6,000, but thinks it necessary to diminish the taxes, as being burdensome to commerce; the payment of the debt being effected and a fund secured for public buildings, the public faith requires that the taxes should not continue; both the Houses are attached to their plans. Is afraid that from the fomenting of dissensions in the Lower House, the session may not end happily. The appointment of Bernard as agent was unanimous; all other departments remain. He (Wentworth) has

1800.

discovered a large reserve of good mast timber; the advantage of this to Great Britain. The attention paid to his son at Washington by the president and others. A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. His illness. The supplies of brandy and tobacco purchased for the maroons through misconception can be sold without loss. Ross, the agent for the Sierra Leone company, protests against the maroons sailing before August on account of them arriving in the rainy season if they sailed earlier; he (Wentworth) believes the climate to be bad and that no preparations will be made for their reception; the French have ravaged the whole coast except that of Sierara Leone, which was too poor to tempt even French rapacity. Dissensions in the General Assembly; hopes the session may close amicably. Differences respecting the money bills sent to the Council have been settled by a conference of both Houses on his (Wentworth's) advice; encloses documents relative to the dispute. Bernard's appointment as agent. Wetheral, in the confidence of Prince Edward, goes to London; it is believed the Prince wishes for the command in Ireland and for a grant of the coal mines in Cape Breton.

Enclosed. Address of the Legislative Assembly to Wentworth, on the differences between the Assembly and Council, dated 23d April.

Answer, dated 26th April. The letter and enclosures in A. & W. I. vol. 598.

April 30, St. John's, Newfoundl'd. Skerrett to the Duke of Kent. Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of the 24th May, which see.

May 10, St. John's. Same to the same (two letters). Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 24th May, which see.

May 12, St. John's. Same to the same. Enclosed in the Duke of Kent's letter of 24th of May, which see.

May 15, London. Thomas Wood to King. For the promised answer to the application of D. Wood, there being an opportunity for Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 495

May 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Has been informed by the Archbishop of Canterbury that licences of marriage have lately been addressed to Wright, minister of the German church, which is not a separate parish. Licences are only to be addressed to the rector, vicar, or curate of the parish. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2. p, 352

May 24, Halifax. Duke of Kent to Dundas. Has received accounts from Skerrett of disaffection amongst the troops in Newfoundland and encloses reports. Has sent the 66th regiment, about 330 strong, to his assistance.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 31, p. 189

Enclosed. (A.) Skerrett to Duke of Kent. Respecting the mutiny in Newfoundland. 193

(B.) Same to the same, 10th May. The conspiracy seems to have been under the direction of some "United" men, aided by the wretch James Murphy. 195

(C.) Same to the same, 10th May. The "United" men have been destroying the houses of the well affected at Placentia; a strong Roman Catholic faction has been the cause of all the mischief. 201

(D.) Same to the same. It is reported that there are upwards of 300 "United" men in the garrison, whose views are the same as those of the conspirators. 203

(E.) Duke of Kent to Dundas, 8th December (extract). For letter see at its date.

May 24, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits proceedings of Legislative Council, completed to 1799, and journal of Assembly.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 174

1800.

Enclosed. Journal and proceedings of Legislative Council from 7th June to 31st July, 1799. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 33, p. 192

Journal of Assmbly, from 7th June to 24th July, 1799. 230

May 27, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Admiralty reports received, which have been of great use at the trial of two vessels seized by the "Cleopatra." The French-Egyptian correspondence shows the unprincipled views and measures of France. Arrival of Major General Despard and Judge Advocate on the way to Cape Breton. Determination of Prince Edward to return to London, with or without leave. Mutiny in the Newfoundland regiment suppressed; how the men should be disposed of. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 27, London. Audit Office to Secretary of State (Portland). Call attention to the neglect by Wentworth to transmit accounts of the receipts and expenditures in Nova Scotia. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 10, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received orders for the maroons to go on board the "Asia" for Sierra Leone. The correspondence enclosed will show the state of readiness in which the maroons are to embark. Immediately after their departure, the estates purchased for their use shall be advertised for sale, and accounts completed; expects to sell the brandy and tobacco without loss. The "Earl of Moira" is to take Despard to Sydney; the further employment of that vessel on the coast. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 1

Enclosed. Wentworth to Sherriff. The maroons are ready to embark when the "Asia" is ready. 5

Answer to Sherriff that the "Asia" requires additional men before she can sail. 9

Account of provisions on board the "Asia" for the maroons. 13

June 11, Halifax. Wentworth to King. The "Earl of Moira" is sailing to-day for Cape Breton with Despard; he has no mandamus to act as President of the Council. A. & W. I. vol. 598

June 18, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Is surprised to find after repeated orders, that the vouchers for the accounts have not been sent; he is to do so at once, under pain of His Majesty's high displeasure. No bills will in future be paid unless accompanied by proper vouchers, Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 353

June 21, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The General Assembly met on the 20th of February, and closed on the 2nd of May; sends Acts and the journals of Council and Assembly. Gives reasons for the passing of the various Acts, and remarks on the proceedings as shown in the journals. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34 p. 21

Enclosed. Journal of Legislative Council. 61

Journal of Assembly. 173

"Observations upon an Establishment proposed to be made on the Isle "of Sable; for the relief of the distressed and the preservation of "property." 283

"Statement of Facts relating to the Isle of Sable." 297

June 22, Hinde Street. Spry to Secretary of State (Portland). The only way of making him a money compensation for the lands taken is by a vote of Parliament; asks His Grace to represent the case to Pitt officially. 499

July 19, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. With the exception of some unpleasant discussions between the Council and Assembly, has satisfaction at the proceedings of the legislature in 1798, 1799 and this year; cannot understand why the Council did not agree to the conference with the Assembly, which would have settled the points in dispute. Takes it for granted that the "Asia" sailed immediately after the date of his (Wentworth's) letter; is not satisfied with the conduct of Shirreff, agent for the transports, in respect to the delay. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 34, p. 15

1800.

(Copy in Col. Off. N.S. vol. 2, p. 354.)

July 22, Halifax. Report of the Health office. Col. Cor. N.S. vol. 34, p. 503

July 23, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits loyal address on the escape of the King from the attempt on his life. (The attempt was that made by Hadfield, a discharged soldier, who fired at the King in Drury Lane Theatre, in May.) The "Earl of Moira," after landing Despard and family on Cape Breton, proceeded to the coast to protect the trade, fishery and revenue, defrauded by smugglers from the United States, two of whom were seized and are now on trial; other movements of the "Earl of Moira." The injurious effects of the clandestine trade on the merchants of the province. Some men obtained for the "Asia" and a detachment of invalids to serve as marines. The maroons are to begin to embark on the 28th, and it is hoped will sail on the 2nd of August. 311

Enclosed. Address of the Lieutenant Governor and Council to the King. 319

August 1, Halifax. Memorial of Boadicea, widow of Arthur Goold, stating her husband's services and asking for part of his pension. A recommendation from Wentworth is attached. 505

August 6, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). The maroons are embarked on board the "Asia," 551 persons, all in good health except three and some suffering from the infirmities of old age; sends list of the property carried with them. Since the "Asia" arrived in Quebec and they knew they were to sail in her; they have been careless of their tools and have clandestinely sold some, but they still have an abundant supply for three years. Sends copy of letter written to Gray, acting Governor, and to Ludlam, of the Council of Sierra Leone. If the wind permit, the ship is to sail to-morrow; shall at once proceed to dispose of the estates and place the amount in the Treasury, as directed, and close and settle the accounts. 323

Enclosed. Return of baggage belonging to the maroons. The names and property belonging to each are given. At the end are receipts, certificates of packers &c. 327

Wentworth to Gray, 5th August. Sends receipt for the stores for maroons. States that they believed the people of Jamaica were to maintain them in idleness and that in Sierra Leone they might obtain slaves, women and labourers by their own valour. 419

August 6, Halifax. Same to King. The maroons embarked and ready to sail; their gratitude and apprehension for the future. Prince Edward is probably now in London; he says vehemently he will never return to Nova Scotia. The satisfactory manner in which Hartshorne & Tremain completed the flour contract last year; the unsatisfactory contract, this year with the additional cost of importing and the uncertainty of receiving the flour in proper time; the cost of the existing system for the supply of other stores. Sends information relative to the maroon war, obtained with difficulty after the embarkation of the maroons. A. & W. I. vol. 598

Enclosed. Newspaper, with account of the sailing of the Duke of Kent.

Deposition of Robert Fowler respecting the origin of the maroon war in Jamaica, made at Dartmouth, 4th August.

August 29, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Fires in the wood near the town; precautions to prevent the explosion of 1,000 barrels of powder stored in an old dry wooden barn. Has removed to Bedford Basin to escape the smoke &c, A fishing village has been destroyed; York redoubt is surrounded by fire, but the powder there is stored in a good stone magazine. In spite of the drought and fires, chiefly on the coast from Cape Sable to Halifax, the crops generally promise to be good. The fisheries are restricted by

1800.

the high cost of wages and provisions; other branches have more than made this up, besides the value of the prizes brought in. Sends memorial from Tremain & Stout, lessees of the collieries; the increased cost by the change of system; how supplies of fuel are now obtained. Distress caused by the non-arrival of the estimate. The successful sale of the maroon estates. Offer by the maroons to supply slaves from Sierra Leone; mistake of the philanthropists in importing these ferocious slave hunters in the hope of putting an end to the slave trade; the grief of Thornton and Wilberforce when they discover their mistake. Remarks on the proper method of dealing with the maroons and the duty of Jamaica in their removal. A. & W. I. vol. 598

September 15, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Is going to Windsor in relation to the college and will afterwards make a tour of the province. Disputes relative to the issue of marriage licenses; his good understanding with the Bishop of Nova Scotia and his efforts in favour of the Church of England. Col. Murray still refuses to transfer the civil government of Cape Breton to Despard. A report has been received from the United States that the people are waxing warm about the interruption to their trade. A. & W. I. vol. 598

October 6, Abingdon Street. S. Bernard to the same. As agent for Nova Scotia he has been instructed to point out the inconvenience of the present boundary between that province and New Brunswick. Encloses a question which might be submitted to Carleton so as to obtain the opinion of New Brunswick on the subject. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 509

Enclosed. The question proposed. 511

October 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. The general tenour of the Acts passed last session conduces to the interest of the province. The discussion respecting the rights and privileges of the Assembly may have arisen from the present constitution; hopes they are now so well defined as not to leave room for differences. His relief at the sailing of the maroons; the enormous expense attending them, that and the incorrectness of the accounts are matters of serious import. The King's satisfaction at the loyal address on his escape. The proposal respecting Sable Island requires mature consideration; the first step is to have it surveyed and a place looked out for a lighthouse &c.; desires to have further information. 427

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 357, where the day of the month is supplied.)

November 8, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Has returned from his tour; the prevalence of small-pox. Arrival of the "Mary" in 18 days. Murray still refuses to give up the civil government; he and Despard have both named Councils. The improved state of the college at Windsor; improvement and prosperity throughout the province. Recommends the establishment of six new missions ot the Church of England to encourage a spirit of loyalty. French interests prevailing in the political affairs of the United States. He (Wentworth) disapproves of the appointment to the Council of a commissary, although he has a great regard for Butler. A. & W. I. vol. 598

November 10, St. John, N.B. Leonard to the same. Was gratified to learn that the sum of £600 was to be allowed for a vessel; had hired one accordingly and proceeded to check the illegal traffic of the Americans. Will have a small vessel contracted for on his return and in the meantime has drawn for £400 in part of the first year's allowance. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 513

Enclosed. Report by Leonard of his proceedings as superintendent of trade and fishery. 517

Report by his son as deputy. 525

November —. Memorial of Leonard that his son may succeed him and that he may himself be appointed a consul in the United States. A. & W. I. vol. 598

1800.
December 13, Halifax.

Mary, widow of Richard Bulkeley, to King. Her destitute condition, having no resource but in the benevolence of her Sovereign. With this letter will be handed a memorial to Portland.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 533

Enclosed. Memorial. 537

December 25, Halifax.

Wentworth to King. Death of Bulkeley; recommends Andrew Belcher and William Forsyth to succeed to the Council, adding Charles Mary Wentworth to make up the three required. Brenton appointed to succeed Bulkeley in the Vice-Admiralty Court. Recommends George Thesiger to succeed Henry Newton as Collector of Customs, in event of Newton's death or retirement; recommends, should the appointment take place, that £150 should be paid to the widow and £50 to the eldest daughter till married, to be paid from the income of the office. Prospects of the election in the United States. The ravages of small-pox in the province increased by the reluctance to submit to inoculation. A subscription to the amount of 300 guineas has relieved the urgent distress. The winter is mild and the markets plentiful.
A. & W. I. vol. 598

December 31, Halifax.

Naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at Halifax.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, pp. 1, 3

No date.

Rough memorandum of Parr's allowances and Wentworth's present salary. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 32, p. 84

Rough notes respecting Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, the fisheries, &c., &c. 155

Memorial of Richard John Uniacke to Secretary of State (Portland) for compensation for his services. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 34, p. 437

Enclosed. Memorial to Governor Parr, stating his services in 1783, acting instead of the Attorney General, Gibbons, in suits for the escheating of lands for the purpose of settling the loyalists. The memorial is also undated, but a certificate from Parr that the services were rendered is dated 30th December, 1790. 439

Wentworth to Treasury, 7th December, 1792. Uniacke performed the services stated in his memorial to the Treasury, was promised the usual fees and is entitled to be paid. 441.

The date of the memorial to Portland as being 1800, is only conjectural, Portland being Secretary of State from 1794 to 1801.

1801.
February 7, Kensington Palace.

Duke of Kent to King. In consequence of the death of Bulkeley, recommends Belcher to succeed him in the Council. A. & W. I. vol. 598

February 16, Bath.

Butler to the same. Applies to be appointed to the Council in room of Bulkeley, deceased. A. & W. I. vol. 598

March 2, Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Sends copy of letter from the Audit Office complaining of his neglect to send the annual accounts and vouchers and copy of one which his (Wentworth's) conduct compelled him to write to the Treasury, desiring them to withold his salary till the accounts are furnished. In event of non-compliance he shall feel compelled to recommend his (Wentworth's) recall.
Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 360

March 5, London.

Isted to King. Transmits letters forwarded by Despard and asks what answers he is to give.

Enclosed. Two letters from the Duke of Kent, dated 15th February, one to Portland relative to Murray's conduct, the other to Murray, forbidding him to interfere with the civil government.

Letter and enclosures in A. & W. I. vol. 598.

March 12, London.

Goudge to King. Desires to know whether two bills left at the Treasury are likely to be paid. A. & W. I. vol. 598

1801.

April 9, Halifax. Wentworth to King. Is sending dispatch by Brymer one of the Council. The instruction to encourage the growth of hemp is to be considered on the 15th, by the Council and others; the favourable quality of the intervale land for this crop. Iron of the best quality is in the province; its production would be greatly encouraged if ordered into the government works at the price for which it is imported. There is an abundant supply of timber in the province for masts, yards and bowsprits. Relief afforded to the sufferers from small pox: state of the province, &c. A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 24, London. W. Smith to King. Asks for return of papers; he would not take notice of a slanderer, but when he (King) declares he cannot place confidence in him (Smith), asks for the charges against him that he may defend himself. A. & W. I. vol. 598

April 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Instructions for the detention of Russian, Swedish and Danish vessels and various documents as to style and titles, &c. [consequent on the union with Ireland] have been recorded and published. The steps he has taken to promote the culture of hemp: the climate and immense quantities of the soil are suitable; skilled persons for rotting and dressing, and good seed are wanted. Has had the accounts for various services audited; as soon as the sales of land can be completed, all the accounts shall be closed and transmitted. States the case of Gad Saunders, a negro, convicted of murder; recommends him for pardon. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 5

Enclosed. Report, 2nd February, of Blowers on the case of Saunders. 13

Letter from Blowers, of same date, advising that the sentence be suspended. 17

April 25, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Is sending accounts and vouchers for the expenses connected with the settlement and subsistence of the maroons. 21

April 26, Halifax. Same to King. A bank has been projected in Halifax and the capital raised. Shall have an act of incorporation passed, but with a suspending clause. Application to be made for five or six missionaries; the good effect of such an increase. The February packet spoken and supplied with provisions. Return of the "Cleopatra" and "Andromache"; unsuccessful attempt to cut out a guarda costa at Cuba, but several prizes were taken. Private news. A. & W. I. vol. 598

May 30, Halifax. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the state of the Council; had recommended Andrew Belcher, William Forsyth and Charles Mary Wentworth for the vacancies; now adds the name of Lawrence Hartshorne. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 25

May 30, Halifax. Same to the same. His sorrow that the delay in transmitting vouchers should have been thought to arise from neglect: many of the accounts were transmitted to the different offices. A complete statement shall be sent by Reynett, paymaster of the 7th regiment, who promises to deliver it. The delays were unavoidable and he asks that the suspension of his salary may be removed. 29

June 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. Is happy to find there is so favourable a prospect for the cultivation of hemp. Pardon issued for Gad Saunders, a negro convicted of murder. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 362

June 7, Kensington Palace. Gordon to King. Sends extract from letter from Despard to Bowyer, respecting Murray.

Enclosed. Extract.

Letter and extract in A. & W. I. vol. 598.

June 20, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copies of his speech, addresses, &c., at the meeting of the General Assembly. The good disposition of both Houses; difficulty of obtaining a quorum of

1801.

Council, owing to the illness of members; was obliged to fill up vacancies. Two privateers on the coast, suspected to be in search of two mast ships; the "Earl of Moira" sent for intelligence and to take the mast ships in charge. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 33

(The enclosures, speech, &c., 37, 41, 45, are extracts from the journals).

July 3, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Is sending accounts by Bingham, Reynett having been prevented from going: there has been no avoidable delay. A large ship from Boston, loaded with flour, wrecked on Sable Island; relief sent; sends copies of instructions to Coleman, his report, &c.; he is fully persuaded that a light-house of wood can be erected with safety on Sable Island, the same as those on Nantucket; shall send description and estimate of cost. The Assembly has voted £600 to maintain three families on the island to give assistance to shipwrecked people. Shall get two cannon, one to be placed at each end of the island to be used as signals. Report from the "Earl of Moira" of her timely arrival at Annapolis, to repress the misconduct of American fishermen who carry on an illicit trade, which should be suppressed conformably to the treaties between Great Britain and the United States. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 49

Enclosed. List of accounts to be delivered to the Audit Office. 57

Instructions to Seth Coleman to proceed to the relief of the shipwrecked persons on Sable Island. 61

Coleman's report. 65

Plan of Sable Island. 69

Address of the Assembly on the state of Sable Island and proposing that three families should be settled there for the preservation of life and property. 71

Report of the master of the "Earl of Moira." 75

Petition of the inhabitants of the county of Annapolis, complaining of the conduct of American fishermen and asking for relief. 83

July 4, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Clothing and accoutrements wanted for the regiment of Nova Scotia. 87

July 8, Halifax. Same to King. Account sent; asks that the suspension of the payment of his salary may be removed. The bill for the incorporation of the bank rejected by the Assembly, which has also resolved to spend £20,000 on roads, bridges, markets, &c.; this resolution not yet concurred in by the Council. The estimate for the year not yet received. If a Court of Admiralty is constituted for Nova Scotia, asks that his son be appointed registrar. Arrival of the June packet. Leave of absence has been granted to Belcher, lately appointed to the Council, and to Stewart, Solicitor General. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 18, London. Croke to the same. Has reason to believe he will be appointed judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax; asks that he be appointed to a seat in the Council. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 8, Kensington Palace. Duke of Kent to the same. Sends an extract from Despard's letter, which will show Murray's conduct to have been worse than believed.

Extract follows. A. & W. I. vol. 598

July 27, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Close of the session of the legislature; the harmony that prevailed; liberal grants made for roads, bridges and other accommodation. A committee appointed to prepare buildings for Sable Island; preparations also making for means of communication, for provisions, &c.; hopes to have the establishment completed by 10th October. Five hundred people who were prepared to emigrate from Scotland to the United States have resolved to come to Nova Scotia; 120 are arrived; many are employed and others settled on lands in convenient situations. To open roads, &c., the Assembly has voted £1,000 currency. St. George's chapel opened for public worship.

1801.

Agrees with the Bishop of Nova Scotia as to the importance of having churches of the Church of England throughout the province to guard against mendicant migratory new-light teachers, who are badly disposed to the duty of loyalty; dwells at length on the mischief these people cause and how that can be averted. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 91

July 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Wentworth. His explanation received of the cause of the delay in the receipt of vouchers. Shall do what he can to relieve him from his disagreeable situation, caused by the suspension of his salaries. Approves of the appointment to the Council of Andrew Belcher, William Forsyth and Charles Mary Wentworth. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 2, p. 363

August 22, Admiralty. Nepean to King. The Admiralty request that orders may be sent to Halifax to admit Vice-Admiralty prisoners to the common gaols till a proper gaol can be provided. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 211

August 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received order to suspend the embargo on Swedish and Russian vessels. People and materials for Sable Island are in a forward state of preparation, but transport delayed for want of vessels; the "Earl of Moira" is in pursuit of three French privateers, which have captured three or four vessels; as soon as the privateers are captured or driven off, the "Earl of Moira" shall be employed to assist the settlement. Only one house and part of another, sufficient for shelter, can be built with the £600 granted. The first will be furnished with provisions, boats, &c., under the conduct of Morris, a man of experience in nautical affairs. Sends copy of the Act for the preservation of persons and property shipwrecked on the Island. A grant has been made for the erection of a light house on the Gut of Annapolis; the inhabitants have subscribed an additional sum. Report on the culture of hemp; the want of good seed; asks that two or three families, conversant with cleaning hemp, may be procured. Reports the perfect state of good order, loyalty, peace and prosperity in the province. Death of Deschamps on the 13th current; has summoned Hartshorne to the Council, and George Henry Monk to succeed on the Bench. Death this morning of Thomas Cochrane; recommends Michael Wallace, Richard George Uniacke and Charles Hill as eligible to succeed him in the Council. 107

Enclosed. Extract from the appropriation Act respecting the growth of hemp. 117

September 3, Downing Street. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Wentworth. His satisfaction with the harmony in the General Assembly. The grants for roads, &c., cannot but conduce to the comfort and advantage of the inhabitants. The settlement of three families on Sable Island for the preservation of life is a desirable measure, and the grant by the Assembly of £600 should enable him to carry the measure into effect. The liberal policy of relief to persons desiring to become settlers should be of advantage to the province. His satisfaction at the opening of St. George's Chapel; his (Wentworth's) attention should be paid, in concert with the Bishop, to encourage the constant performance of public worship according to the rites of the Church of England. Shall transmit to the Treasury the representation respecting clothing. The Admiralty complain that there is no accommodation for Vice Admiralty prisoners; they are to be admitted to the common gaol. 99

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1, new series, p. 1.)

September 7, Weymouth. Order-in-Council appointing Andrew Belcher, William Forsyth and Charles Mary Wentworth to the Council of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 215

September 18, Windsor. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Portland). At the request of the Governors of King's College, he prays for a charter; the usefulness of the College. The sum of £1,000, part of the £1,500 granted, has been

1801.

well applied; the other £500 shall be applied to finish the building, so far as the amount will enable that to be done.

Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 123

Enclosed. Memorial from the Governors of King's College. 127

September 21, Treasury. Addington to Sullivan. Transmits for opinion voucher attached to a bill for £43 10s. 7¼d, drawn on the Treasury for medicines, without advice. 219

September 26, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Hobart). Has been informed that the Department of the Colonies has been placed in His Lordship's hands. Shall transmit the Acts and journals so soon as they can be prepared. Prosperous state of the province and complete change of the feelings of the people as to the future; liberal grants have been made for various objects (enumerated); commerce has recovered activity, wealth is increasing, and the fishery is revived. Encloses address praying that Halifax may be divided into three counties also that the counties of Annapolis and Shelburne be each divided into two counties. The materials and men for Sable Island will be ready to sail within a week. The French privateers have been driven off, and fled from the ports in Massachusetts to the West Indies with two prizes. 131

Enclosed. Memorial from the Legislative Assembly for the division of counties. 139

September 29, Soho Square. Knox to Cumberland. Asks him to direct payment to Leonard of £600, granted Parliament for a vessel, for which Leonard has drawn. 223

October 1, Treasury. Addington to Sullivan. Neither Leonard nor his deputies should have power, as superintendent of fisheries, to seize vessels; in revenue matters he must be subordinate to the Collector and Comptroller of Customs. The Treasury desire that Leonard be directed to send a list of his deputies, that the commissioners of Customs may grant commissions to such of them as may be necessary for the purpose of their appointment. 227

October 9, Tunbridge Wells. Cumberland to Knox (?) The bill drawn by Leonard for a vessel can only be paid by special order. 231

Enclosed. Noble to Cumberland, 1st October. The bill drawn by Leonard cannot be passed at the Audit Office until an account is presented of the disposal of the money, attested by the Governor. 235

October 13, Soho Square. Knox to Sullivan. The agent for Nova Scotia does not consider himself authorized to pay Leonard's bill for £600, for a vessel. Encloses extract from King's letter authorizing Leonard to draw. He (Knox) having already paid £400, asks that an order be given for payment of that amount, reserving the remaining £200, till vouchers be sent. 239

Enclosed. Extract from King's letter to Leonard, dated 6th February. 243

October 13, Downing Street. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Wentworth. The King's satisfaction at the favourable report of the state of the province. Approval of the steps taken to encourage the culture of hemp. Shall communicate the decision respecting vacancies. 121

(Copy in Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. (new series), p. 5.)

October 13, Downing Street. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Wentworth. Attention has frequently been called to the great expense incurred for the defence of the colonies. Peace being ratified, he may without loss of time effect every possible reduction. The officer in command of the navy can afford protection to the province, so that the hire of the armed vessel is to be immediately discontinued. Col. Off. N. S. vol. 1. (new series), p. 8

October 18, London. Cumberland to Sullivan. Knox's reasoning and the extract from King's letter, will justify the issue of an order for payment of the amount drawn on Knox, but without such an order he could not pass Knox's receipt as a voucher at the Audit Office. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 247

1801.
October 20, London. Comptroller of the Army Accounts to the Treasury (extract). Sends list of bills drawn by Wentworth for clothing.
Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 251

October 26, Treasury. Vansittart to Sullivan. Transmits memorial from Knox for payment of Leonards's bill for £600. 255

October 27, Halifax. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Hobart). Sends reports of the progress of the proposed establishment on Sable Island. There are 14 persons left on the island amply supplied with provisions; the houses, it is supposed, will be comfortably habitable by the first of December. Everything was safely landed but the rockets, which shall be sent next spring: they are intended to accompany the firing of cannon as signals. 147

Enclosed. Instructions to James Morris, appointed to superintend the establishment on Sable Island. 151

Report, 10th October, by the commissioners, of the shipment of stores for Sable Island, on board of the "Earl of Moira." The duties of Morris, superintendent, and of his people to take measures for warning vessels off; Morris has been directed to obey Wentworth's instructions. The "Earl of Moira" and the schooner sailed on the 6th instant. 163

Report 17th October, that the "Earl of Moira" has returned after landing the men, materials, stores, &c. 167

Report, 13th October, Sable Island, by James Morris, of the safe arrival and landing of the party and stores on Sable Island, all well. The directions and signals he has adopted for the guidance of ship wrecked crews to a place of relief. 171

Sable Island, 12th October. Request by Patrick King, to be allowed to remain on Sable Island; engages to serve under Morris. 175

Schedule of live stock, provisions, &c., for Sable Island. 179

18th October. Report by Capt. Fawson of the "Earl of Moira" of his voyage to Sable Island; recommends that two light houses be built, one on each end of the island; that guns be provided for signals; small houses built and boats kept at the sides of the pond; the island is well fitted for grazing cattle. There is a quantity of wild fruits; there should be no difficulty in growing potatoes and other roots; reports the number of wild horses; lobster, shell and other fish are plentiful in the pond, which is frequented by blue winged ducks and other wild fowl in abundance. States the arrangement of signals, &c. The best time to visit the island is between June and September. 183
(Duplicate of this is at p. 195.)

October 29, Bath. Knox to Sullivan. The application to the Treasury was presented before his last to him (Sullivan), but he did not withdraw it, as he wished to get an official explanation that might serve as a guide for the future drawing of bills. 259

October 30, Treasury. Vansittart to the same. In reference to the order to remove the suspension of the payment of Wentworth's salary, transmits extract from letter from the Audit Office and desires to know whether, after consideration, Lord Hobart is still of the same opinion respecting the suspension. 263

Enclosed. Audit Office (extract). The cause of suspension of the payment of Wentworth's salary was his neglect to send vouchers; as these have not yet been received, they cannot recommend the removal of the suspension. 267

October 31, Abingdon Street. Scrope Bernard to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Sends copies of proposed charter and warrant for the same for the college of Nova Scotia; had hoped that the endowment might be £1,500 per annum. 271

Enclosed Objects solicited by the province of Nova Scotia, dated 4th July. (1). Charter and endowment for the new college. (2). An increased number of missionaries. (3). A revival of the resolution of the

LIBRARY, ARCHIVES
INDIAN AFFAIRS BRANCH

1801.

House of Commons of November, 1775, to permit the importation of wines, oranges, lemons, currants and raisins direct from the place of growth. (4). To obtain a revival of the bounty on the importation of timber from British America. (5). Port regulations to prevent the interference of the United States, with trade between British America and the East and West Indies. (6). To obtain a revision of the boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, which at present cuts through the township of Cumberland. (7). The appointment of an engineer or engineers to report (*a*). On the working of mines; (*b*). The opening a communication by water from Halifax through Minas Basin to the Bay of Fundy; (*c*). The formation of an interior road to promote settlement. Col. Cor. N. S., vol. 35, p. 275

November 4, Downing Street. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Wentworth. Shall refer to the King the addresses for the division of counties and for a charter to King's College. 143

(Copy is in Col Off. N. S. vol, 1 (new series) p. 6).

The charter of King's College was granted on 12th May 1802, and is among the patent rolls, 42 George III, part 9, No. 7.

November 13, Garlick Hill. Brook Watson & Co. to Chapman. The bill for the salary of the Bishop's commissary in Nova Scotia has been refused payment. Suggest that it was omitted in the estimate by a similar mistake to that which happened in the case of the Bishop's salary which was, however, ordered to be paid. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 279

November 21, Treasury. Addington to Sullivan. Transmitts bill drawn by Wentworth for the "Earl of Moira," to be informed whether it should be paid. 283

November 24, London. John Butler Butler to Sullivan. Represents the cause of his not obtaining his seat in the Council and the justice of his claim to the present vacancy. 287

December 3, Downing Street. Sullivan to Leonard. Transmits copy of letter from the Treasury; in the performance of his duties he is to act in comformity to the opinion of the Commissioners of Customs. Col. Off. N. S. vol.1. (new series) p. 7

December 12, Treasury. Addington to Sullivan. The Treasury has directed payment of the six months salary to the commissary of the Bishop of Nova Scotia. Col. Cor. N. S. vol. 35, p. 291

No date. Wentworth to Secretary of State (Hobart). His happiness at the approbation of his proceedings. Has made public the preliminaries of peace, 1st October, ratified on the 10th following, between His Majesty and the Republic of France; trusts that peace will be attended with improvemonts in the province. Has sent orders to the sheriffs to admit into the county gaols prisoners committed by the Vice-Admiralty courts. 203